

Pearls of Wisdom - Year 1989

Inspired in

Elizabeth Clare Prophet

Contents

1	Beloved Pallas Athena - January 1, 1989	1
2	Beloved Cuzco - January 8, 1989	9
3	Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 15, 1989	15
4	Beloved Archangel Michael - January 22, 1989	23
5	Beloved Archangel Jophiel - January 29, 1989	29
6	Beloved Archangel Chamuel and Charity - February 5, 1989	35
7	Beloved Mighty Victory - February 12, 1989	39
8	Beloved Lanello - February 19, 1989	45
9	Beloved Hercules with Amazonia - February 26, 1989	57
10	Beloved Apollo and Lumina - March 5, 1989	67
11	Beloved Heros and Amora - March 12, 1989	75
12	Beloved Purity and Astrea - March 19, 1989	83
13	Beloved Cyclopea and Virginia - March 26, 1989	93
14	Beloved Peace and Aloha - April 2, 1989	107
15	Beloved Arcturus and Victoria - April 9, 1989	119
16	Beloved Pallas Athena - April 16, 1989	133
17	Beloved Archangel Zadkiel and Melchizedek - April 23, 1989	139
	17.1 Beloved Melchizedek	142
18	Beloved Astrea and Purity - April 30, 1989	145

18.1 Beloved Purity	149
19 Beloved Surya - May 7, 1989	153
20 Beloved Heros and Amora - May 14, 1989	163
21 Beloved Jesus Christ - May 21, 1989	171
22 Beloved Archangel Jophiel and Christine - May 28, 1989	181
23 Beloved Mighty Victory - June 4, 1989	189
24 Beloved Archangel Raphael - June 11, 1989	195
25 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - June 18, 1989	203
26 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - June 25, 1989	213
27 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - July 2, 1989	229
28 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - July 9, 1989	265
29 Beloved Gautama Buddha - July 16, 1989	283
30 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - July 23, 1989	291
31 The Beloved Great Divine Director - July 30, 1989	309
32 Beloved Saint Germain - August 6, 1989	317
33 Beloved El Morya - August 13, 1989	327
34 Beloved Zarathustra - August 20, 1989	339
35 Beloved Archangel Gabriel - August 27, 1989	347
36 Archangel Jophiel and Archeia Hope - September 3, 1989	353
37 Beloved Lord Maitreya - September 10, 1989	363
38 Beloved Serapis Bey - September 17, 1989	375
39 Beloved Saint Germain - September 24, 1989	379
40 Beloved El Morya - October 1, 1989	389

41 The Beloved Goddess of Liberty - October 8, 1989	391
42 Beloved Astrea and Purity - October 15, 1989	399
43 Beloved Heros and Amora - October 22, 1989	405
44 Beloved Mother Mary - October 29, 1989	413
45 Beloved Archangel Michael - November 1, 1989	423
46 Beloved Cuzco - November 2, 1989	433
47 Beloved Hercules - November 3, 1989	443
48 Beloved Gautama Buddha - November 4, 1989	447
49 Beloved Lanello - November 5, 1989	459
50 Beloved Listening Angel - November 6, 1989	469
51 Beloved Lady Master Nada - November 7, 1989	475
52 Beloved Rose of Light - November 8, 1989	481
53 Beloved God Harmony - November 9, 1989	489
54 The Beloved Goddess of Light - November 10, 1989	497
55 Beloved Saint Germain - November 11, 1989	507
56 Beloved Portia - November 12, 1989	515
57 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - November 26, 1989	521
58 Beloved Sanat Kumara - December 3, 1989	529
59 Beloved Lady Master Venus - December 6, 1989	539
60 Beloved Jesus Christ - December 10, 1989	545
61 Beloved Kuthumi - December 13, 1989	555
62 Beloved Cyclopea with Virginia - December 17, 1989	563
63 Beloved Lanello - December 24, 1989	569

64 Beloved Mother Mary - December 27, 1989

577

65 Beloved Jesus Christ - December 31, 1989

581

Chapter 1

Beloved Pallas Athena - January 1, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 1 - Beloved Pallas Athena - January 1, 1989

The Sacred Fire in Winter

I

The Reward of Truth

In the beginning is the sword of Truth.

Therefore, I wield this sword to carve away from Keepers of the Flame worldwide the condition of hardness of heart that does not allow some of you to obey the Truth of the inner voice or of precepts given.

Thus, let the good hearts appear. Let them arise. Let them bear my standard. For I have waited long for the Lords of Karma to approve my coming.

Thus, know the meaning of the sword of the Divine Mother and trace its blade and understand, beloved, that when you know the Truth, to be an exponent of Truth you cannot compromise the Truth. This, then, may be painful at times but the reward is infinite. Thus, the reward of Truth is the fullness of the Christ consciousness.

I wield my sword, beloved, in this hour and my sword does go forth to touch all who have raised up a certain fire of Truth in the earth.

It is not so common among men or women or children that Truth should be more important than the personality preference or protection. The reward for Truth is Christ-Self awareness because the Christ is Truth and there is no Christhood without Truth.

To look honestly, to look straightforwardly into the very cause and core of error within oneself, to shun it, to exorcise it, to command it depart and to separate oneself from that error - this is indeed progress on the Path.

When you build upon a Threefold Flame, a heart of Love and a love that adores Wisdom and a wisdom that respects Power and a power that is Goodwill to all - then Truth comes in balance and not with pride.

There is a false truth in every area of human knowledge, and in many branches of science and learning it is error which is upheld and protected and defended. This is true also in religion even when many know that their religion is flawed.

Those who espouse Truth walk alone. They fear not to address the lesser self nor the Higher Self: and this, beloved, is the prize of a chela of any Ascended Master.

As I AM the standard-bearer of the Feminine Ray of Truth, so you have not heard me for some

cycles, for I must be magnetized where I speak in the earth by those who also raise up a living flame of Truth.

Though El Morya has demonstrated that sense of the honor of God and of deference to the honor of God and not to personality in all of his embodiments but most notably known in the West in his life as Becket and as Thomas More, the martyrs,¹ let it be known, beloved, that the true chela of El Morya must also espouse Truth.

Truth, as you know, is the emerald green. It is comprised of the First Ray of God's will. It is comprised of the Second Ray of Cosmic Christ illumination. Thus it is the will of God engaged in illumined action. Thus, we know why we have called forth and we desire so much to see the producing of those tapes of songs and decrees on the yellow ray.

But the blue and the yellow are not enough. Therefore the sword of Truth must be wielded by those who have some degree of the mastery of God-Love - understanding that the most intense and fiery love for God, for one's Guru, for one's twin flame or spouse or child must be seen as the love that is instrumental in the defense of those who are the "have-nots," those who have not the Light or the spiritual fortitude to bear the strength of Truth surrounded by Love. (Therefore, you see how Paul the Venetian does also wear the emerald cape and at times the emerald lining to his [rose-pink] cape.)

Truth, then, must contain the fundamentals of the will of God, the fundamentals of learning, the nucleus whereby the mind may surround a concept, a word, a self-knowledge and build thereupon. Men do not often speak of Truth, for they are more comfortable in relative right and wrong, in excusing the self for their absence of shining allegiance to the sword Excalibur that is drawn.

I come, beloved, for Truth and the sword of Truth and the legions of Truth are with those of Cyclopea, are with those of Raphael and Mary and Hilarion and nameless Healing Masters, geometers, crystal beings, all of the Fifth Ray, who will teach you the science of precipitation, of bringing rapidly into form that form which you are called upon to provide by Saint Germain, by El Morya, by the Darjeeling Council.

I come this night representing the Karmic Board to tell you on behalf of the Seven that that very element which shall accord you a mighty assistance and the ability to accomplish those things to which you have set yourselves in the coming year, this [element of selflessness] depends upon getting right with Truth, beginning with an increase [of devotion], an acceleration in the heart of the will of God, that the Truth that you bear might have the foundation of solid chelaship in the heart of El Morya.

El Morya says to you, one and all:

Do not take me for granted. Do not take all [or any] of us for granted - those of us in these octaves who have been so faithful, out of the First Ray of our First Love of God, to your every need, who have seen to it that you have been secured against odds and misfortune and opponents you know not of. Do not take for granted the Law. Do not take for granted the father you have had who now, as you understand, has been benched by order of the Four and Twenty Elders through the Lords of Karma.²

Thus, Morya sends forth the signal to all who are here and who listen. Gratified and in gratitude for your presence the Master does say:

All self-indulgence must cease and you must know what is self-indulgence. You must understand

¹On El Morya's embodiments as the martyrs Thomas Becket (1118-1170), who served first as chancellor of England then archbishop of Canterbury, and Sir Thomas More (1478-1535), statesman, author and lord chancellor of England, see Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Lords of the Seven Rays*, Book One, pp. 35-40, 41-44, 52-56.

²El Morya loses dispensation to intercede. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 77, pp. 581-82, 583-84, 585, 586; no. 80, pp. 619-20, 621-22; the Messenger's December 24, 1988 letter to Keepers of the Flame lesson 8 and above in good standing, pp. 7-9 in the hardbound volume.

that so great a dispensation as we would give, so great a salvation, must be met measure for measure with the putting aside of the not-self and the entering in to the identity, the very personhood of your Christ Self.

It is not that we ask you to surrender, beloved. It is that we ask you to be and to become who you are and to make haste to do so, to draw down the Great Causal Body, which is the true tree of Noel, to draw down that causal body and to outpicture that which you have had in your hands as self-mastery, that which has been accessible to you in many previous lifetimes.

You do not see the Ascended Masters nor do you see the unascended masters. Therefore where is the standard that you will uphold, that you will live by? Shall every man and every woman and every chela and every child become a law unto himself,³ deciding what in himself or another is acceptable or not, therefore and thereby falling prey to the carnal mind and the human ego that desires to be indulged and to take its reward cyclically for labors given rather than await the fullness of the reward in the kingdom of heaven?

It has ever been the teaching of the great rishis,⁴ beloved, that on earth you tread the furrows of karma and plow them straight; in heaven you reap the exotic fruit of reward. It is a question of contentment with one's lot - whether [one's lot is] the karma or the dharma that is the calling of the Buddha. It is a question of being content in the love of the Buddha.

And herein lies the true meaning of the Guru-chela relationship. For this love, so tender and intense, encompassing all and including all familial and other relationships, is the very foundation, [providing] the wherewithal that allows the true chela to look into the distance, to set his eye upon the goal and to say, "Until I reach it I will not indulge myself nor will I take for granted that El Morya will indulge me, that he will set aside my karma and displace it. I will not take for granted that heaven owes me favors while I am on earth."

The flame of Christ Truth is the flame I bear.

It is the flame of your Holy Christ Self, each one.

To live according to this Truth, to subordinate to it all other meanderings of the human mind, you will find yourself on the right side of the Law of heaven and of earth, an able defender of your fellows, making your mark in various ways and means unsuspected by yourself.

Christ Truth, when you are in the heart of it - as you allow me to represent the Divine Mother to you for a season until you are richly endowed with the jewels in your breastplate of Truth herself, beloved - will give you the key to the precipitation of all that must become physical.

Those who have neither allegiance nor loyalty to Truth but rather to personality, of themselves or others, will find that the legions of the Fifth Ray by cosmic law are not allowed to serve you, to assist you, to provide for you dispensations you sorely need to accomplish the tasks at hand.

Whether it is the multiplication of your substance, whether it is the paying of your bills, whether it is a move you contemplate or survival itself, you must know, beloved, that there is a hierarchy of infinite portion, dimension, and power who does stand ready through the office of Lakshmi⁵ to

³Every man a law unto himself. Judg. 21:24, 25.

⁴rishi [Skt.]: Hindu sage, seer or saint; any of the poet-sages of ancient India to whom the Vedas were revealed.

⁵Lakshmi is the universally archetypal Mother of Truth personified in the Ascended Lady Master Pallas Athena. As Vishnu (the Second Person of the Hindu Trinity, the Preserver) is the Personality of the Universal Christ, his Divine Consort, Lakshmi, is wed to that Christ Truth and is the outpicturing and the activation of that Truth in the Matter cosmos. In Hinduism, Lakshmi is the goddess of wisdom, i.e., 'wise dominion' over the forces of the Creator and the Preserver, the wealth, good fortune and abundance of the emerald ray and the emerald matrix. As the consort of Vishnu, she preserves in the Matter spheres all virtues of the abundant Life that have been earned by the devotees of God through their allegiance to Truth and Wisdom as they glorify God in their service. See "The Divine Lovers," in 1985 PoW, Book I, pp. v, vii in the hardbound volume.

deliver to you the Truth that shall set you free in all quadrants of Matter.⁶

You need setting free by Truth in the etheric body and plane of your very being and soul. You need the Truth that will set you free in the mental body, that you may not be overcome by the lethargy of ignorance and “ignorant animal magnetism,”⁷ as you call it.

You need Truth as an army of Truth-bearers - and should you see them you would say, “It must be Saint Patrick’s Day,” for nowhere else will you see such an army of Light all arrayed in the emerald green and the emerald matrix - and they carve the passageway of Truth through the astral plane that does defy the serpents and the fallen ones and the demons that taunt you and move you [vibrationally] even when you know not that you have been moved. But cutting your mark across the physical [plane] in this wilderness territory of America, this itself is a most physical and for some a most grueling challenge.

Thus, beloved, I rejoice to be in your midst that you might feel the Presence and know the power of Truth itself, that you might understand that I fall under the lineage of Helios and Vesta, as I did keep the flame of the Sun with the vestal virgins long, long ago. And therefore, serving under Vesta, I know that this power of the Sun of this system is released to all who espouse Truth without compromise.

It is the responsibility of a chela on the Path of your tenure to speak the Truth into the lie where you hear it and not to turn the back and walk the other way, concerned for reputation or popularity. Some will hear, the ethers shall record it, and the words you speak may be the Truth that sets some poor captive free! Let it be done with the power of Truth, the diplomacy of Truth, the love of Truth, the illumination of Truth - but let it be done.

You would be amazed as to how many will rally to your side when you speak the Truth. Blessed ones, there are always those on the planetary sphere who are just at the edge of Truth’s garment, know not the way to go, have it not, but when it is spoken, all of their lives, [each one.] come into place and they see the course before them and the straight and narrow way because you speak and only because you speak or because you write.

Once upon a time in this life this Messenger stood alone for Truth, not having met Mark Prophet but simply alone wherever I should find her, alone and unpopular for the speaking of Truth and therefore by the very speaking of it, exposing the lie in others.

What did then occur, beloved? There was a dividing of the way. Hearts of fire, good hearts, would align with her and all the rest of the crowd would jeer. You should know, beloved, that your Messenger was unmoved. And thereby as the years have succeeded upon years, the writings of the Messengers speaking the Truth without compromise have reached your hearts and souls, the very ones whom we would reach. The only way you could have been reached would have been through this voice of noncompromise.

Blessed ones, as everyone knows, speaking the Truth at times is very painful, distasteful, given certain situations. But the Truth that is spoken becomes a focus of the Great Central Sun Magnet of the emerald sphere and that is the Truth to which you responded which we could give through this Messenger because she did pass those tests of standing alone for Truth.

Blessed ones, you are [at] the center of many concentric rings of lifewaves and evolutions that are tied to you and you alone. And the Truth that you speak is first and foremost the call to me and the other calls [for healing and wholeness which amplify the flame of living Truth in your bodies and your minds] that you find in the green section of [your] decrees.

But [the] Truth [you speak] must [also] be [Truth in] action. [For the Truth of example is the full

⁶Truth shall make you free. John 8:32.

⁷Ignorant animal magnetism is a state of mental density violating or blocking the Mind of Christ (the Higher Mental Body) from expressing through the lower mental body. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 42, p. 339 n. 8.

power of the spoken Word of Truth.] It must be lives lived in honor, not in fanaticism, not in a sense of imbalance [as though one were] without the Threefold Flame at the heart. For there is always a time to be silent, even as there is a time to speak.

Beloved ones, I say only another word about this Messenger. But from the time of the smallest child she did always believe that if one would only speak the Truth to people, they would believe, they would surrender their erroneous notions, they would be saved, they would be free.

Well, beloved, it is somewhat disillusioning to all of us to discover that those who could be freed by the Truth that we bear do not desire to hear it. And as it is recorded in the scriptures, the fallen ones who had no Light in them did hold their ears and stop their ears for the speaking of Jesus or the prophets or the apostles.⁸ For the Truth spoken by our emissaries has always meant the judgment of those who stand as anti-Truth. They are “anti-Christ,” beloved, anti the Light, anti the hearts who have the capacity to bear the Truth.

I give you courage, beloved, by simply saying that Truth is on the side of the victors. Therefore I come to say, let the victors be on the side of Truth. When the victory cup is in your hand and you are about to quaff Victory’s mead, is it not time to espouse the highest Truth?

Truth, then, that is lived and embodied within you as the geometry of being and your relationship to your own soul and Holy Christ Self, that Truth will enable you to bring in the kingdom of God on earth as it is in heaven.

I AM Pallas Athena. I come from the heart of Helios and Vesta in this conference dedicated to the Central Sun. Therefore I come and I begin by concentrating the fire of the Sun of Truth in your own hearts, that as you begin in all earnestness on the morrow your meditations upon the Sun, you might feel, above all, the fire of the Sun of Truth burning upon the altar of your heart and know that the message of Truth that you bear must be given to those in the field to which it pertains.

Such is the Presence of Truth as the inner power of conversion within the temple of one’s own being. Such is the aliveness and the quickening and the fire we desire you to know, that Truth is the liberating force of the physical universe that does indeed liberate the souls of Light from all Darkness that has sullied their garments.

Truth, then, is extremely practical. It is geometry. It is mathematics. It is design and engineering. It is art. It is cooking and food and life and the building of the shelter for one’s family as the abode of one’s choice. Truth is all things and without Truth there is no physical manifestation of the Threefold Flame.

Therefore, beloved, I speak to some who know you have, as they say, “psychological hang-ups.” Where there is an on-and-off war going on within as you argue against the Truth and for the defense of the personality and the self, I tell you, beloved, with the violet flame you invoke, if you will add to it my call for the living flame of Truth, you will discover how quickly you can be rid of this “not-self” that does pretend to be yourself and has for too long been the mask that you have worn before your fellows.

Let the serpent skins be shed. Let the Light appear.

For I AM Pallas Athena and I AM here!

And, blessed ones, you must know that it is by dispensation that I have come to help you. And you must recognize that so great an overflowing of Light and the presences of heavenly hosts in these times are no guarantee that you, beloved, will find us there in twenty-four months or a decade or a quarter of a century. Year by year our intercession in the earth must be merited.

I come, for Morya has given all that he could give and then some for his chelas, for the governments, for the economies of the nations. I come, beloved, and I thrust my sword into the ground! Let those

⁸They shall turn away their ears from the truth. Jer. 36; Zech. 7:4-14; Acts 7:51-60; 28:23-29; II Tim. 4:3, 4.

who love Truth rally around it and not fear it!

Let all that is not real, let all that is error be shed, be shunned, be exposed, be not entertained, and let us no longer see our chelas reinforcing a false personality when Christ Truth as your own Holy Christ Self is ready and able to descend into your temple, whom you make more and more welcome by the violet flame and by the calls on the First Ray which you offer in El Morya's name.

Blessed hearts, Truth demands an allegiance, for is it not the God of Truth who does say, "I, the Lord thy God, [even the Mighty I AM Presence who goeth before thee], am a jealous God. Thou shalt have no other gods before me"?⁹ Let the God of living Truth be your guide, your inspiration and the sign of this company of legions of Light we find encamped in this wilderness land.

So, my beloved, the beings of the emerald ray await the raising of the standard, even the raising of the sacred fire of the Divine Mother. Let those who have thought that "somewhere in heaven there must be someone to indulge our human," let those who don't think at all but indulge their human, understand this is a line we may not cross! We may not cross that line to your side but you may cross the line to our side, for this is your natural and holy and perfect habitat: Christ Truth.

O the Mind of God - the Mind of God is Truth! May you enter it and be made whole. And may you know that I have spoken to give you the challenge to meet the expectancy of the beings of the Fifth Ray in order to have their full-gathered momentum of support in the work at hand.

I AM Pallas Athena and I have known you long, long ago. In this hour you have chosen the Truth. You have chosen Love. You have chosen to come apart and be a separate people. Now I say, espouse Truth as your First Love and all other components and necessities of your life shall come into sharp and clear, delineated purpose as the crystal fire of the Mind of God descends hour by hour, marking the turning of the cycles of opportunity of Christ Truth in this age.

O seize the torch! Call for my helmet! Take the banner and march with Truth!

I AM, therefore, with those who march for Truth and I remain so long as you keep the flame of Truth.

This dictation was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, December 31, 1988, 12:15-12:50 a.m. MST, during the five-day conference The Sacred Fire in Winter held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available on 81-min. audiocassette B89001. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Pallas Athena's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Concerning the underlining of salient points: Please read the underlined phrases before and after you study your Pearl and take note of how much more of the content of the message you carry with you throughout the week by focusing on them as nuclei of Light. Pearls of Wisdom are intended to be read daily for the seven days of the week in which they are received. As you assimilate this 'Body' and 'Blood' of the Universal Christ of the Great White Brotherhood you become that portion of your own Higher Consciousness which is captured in the Teachings of the Ascended Masters for that week. And it is the assimilated Word and Work of the Lord, your daily bread and Holy Communion, which is the nucleus for God-Self mastery culminating in the ascension in the Light at the conclusion of a fruitful life lived to the glory of God in service to all. The ascension is the assimilation of the soul unto the universal Light. Each Pearl of Wisdom truly assimilated by the devotee is a stepping-stone in this lifetime of pyramid building by the lively stones. May you devour the living Word and enjoy the bliss of becoming Whole! And may the Lord's Work through you bless and heal many souls! In the weeks to come please do your own underlining sparingly so you can quickly refer back to the thread of contact. ECP

Living Truth

⁹The first commandment. Exod. 20:3-5; Deut. 5:7-9.

“Lightbearers of the World, Unite!” (3x) in the Flame of Living Truth!

In the name I AM THAT I AM ELOHIM

Saint Germain, Portia, Guru Ma, Lanello

Padma Sambhava, Kuan Yin, and the Five Dhyani Buddhas

In the name I AM THAT I AM SANAT KUMARA

Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Jesus Christ

Om Vairochana - Akshobhya - Ratnasambhava - Amitabha - Amoghasiddhi Om

In the name of the beloved Mighty Victorious Presence of God I AM in me, my very own beloved Holy Christ Self and Threefold Flame, Holy Christ Selves of Keepers of the Flame, Lightbearers of the world and all who are to ascend in this life, I call to beloved Alpha and Omega, Helios and Vesta, the Maha Chohan and beloved Pallas Athena, the Lords of Karma, beloved Cyclopea and Virginia, beloved Jesus the Christ, beloved Archangel Raphael and Mother Mary, beloved Hilarion and Lords of the Seven Rays, Lady Master Meta, Goddess of Light, Queen of Light and Goddess of Purity, the Brotherhood and Legions of Truth,

The glorious nameless, numberless Healing Masters, Geometers, Angels and Crystal Beings, all ascended and unascended adepts of the Fifth Ray, Archangel Michael, Seven Archangels, hosts of the Lord and all powers, beings, activities, and legions of Light: beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, Elemental Life - Fire, Air, Water, and Earth: Seven Mighty Elohim of God, Seven Solar Logoi, God Surya and Cuzco, Hercules, Astrea, Great Teams of Conquerors, Ruby Ray and blue-lightning angels, the Lords of Mind, Lords of Form, Lords of Individuality, Lords of Wisdom, God Tabor, God and Goddess Meru, Lord Himalaya, Vaivasvata Manu and the Great Divine Director, Oromasis and Diana, Aries and Thor, Neptune and Luara, Virgo and Pelleur, elemental builders of form and my beloved body elemental!

To charge forth into the four lower bodies of the Lightbearers of the world, all children of the Light and especially the youth of the world, their parents and teachers the flame of living Truth which transmutes forever all erroneous concepts, feelings, suggestions and manifestations into the full balance of Power/Wisdom/Love of the Light of God which never, never, never fails to teach me the science of precipitation whereby I may bring rapidly into form my perfect health, wholeness, happiness, my divine plan and all that I am called upon to provide in 1989 for my family, community, and the Lightbearers of the world by Saint Germain, El Morya and the Darjeeling Council - through this my decree:*

O God of Truth, I AM in all,
For understanding now I call;
To see Thee in thy fullness, Lord,
Behold, is living Truth adored.

I AM aware by reason pure
That only God can make secure
The lifetime's search for heaven's Law
That enters, filling hearts with awe.

Come now and help me Truth enshrine;
All understanding now is mine
Whene'er I open wide the Door
No man can shut forevermore.

O blazing Light of living Truth,

Thou fountainhead of lasting youth,
Come pour thy radiance through my mind
Until in peace at last I find

That God's own Spirit manifest
Is ever and alone the best
And holds each man in right secure
To understand the Law as pure;

That God's own Law is Truth alone,
For every error does atone,
And lifts all to the pure estate
Where Silent Watchers watch and wait

To vest Ascended Master youth
With blest Hilarion's ray of Truth.
Pallas Athena, thy Truth be
Our scepter of authority!

And in full Faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest! (3x) right here and now with full Power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the Light and free!

Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!

* Suggestion: Give preamble once and the body of decree 50.00 33 times for 33 days with your Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain or El Morya, Lord of the First Ray cassettes for the precipitation of your divine plan for 1989. This powerful preamble may be used for your alchemical experiments with any of the green decrees as an admixture with the violet and blue tapes.

Chapter 2

Beloved Cuzco - January 8, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 2 - Beloved Cuzco - January 8, 1989

The Sacred Fire in Winter

II

The Wisdom of God Parents

From the realm of night I, Cuzco, descend into the light place prepared. I am an emissary of the God Surya. I am an emissary of the focal point of the Central Sun and the seat of God-government of this galaxy. I am the Chela of Surya and my service to the earth is to hold the balance in natural forces from my retreat at Viti Levu in the South Pacific.¹

Hence, beloved, in this time of the change of cycles for earth I am keenly aware of “karmic weights and measures” and of the auras of those lifestreams who are at the top of the spectrum of Light as well as those who are at the bottom who are scaled to the depths of Darkness.

You see, beloved, there is the median ground of the mass consciousness that will remain approximately the same unless this mass consciousness is galvanized to a Lightbearer of such charisma, such charity, such qualities of the Holy Spirit as to not only quicken but to enliven and perhaps even to restore a divine spark in those in whom it has gone out.

But, beloved, those who are in the gray area of the masses, responding only to stimuli that are bombarded upon them through the various forms of media, do not respond well to those who carry Light and [therefore they] are gradually pulled in a downward incline. The voices in this piece of [meditation] music [by Gustav Mahler played before the dictation] represent those who struggle in the twilight zone and those who are victorious in the noonday sun.²

Beloved ones, discounting, then, the mass consciousness that goes the way of the world itself, the outcome of the planetary spheres does rest upon the few at the top and the bottom - whether those at the top recognize that they are indeed at the top and do carry the Light on behalf of millions and whether they so reckon that their role is paramount in [the] defeating, by the call to Light and the call to Hierarchy, of the fallen ones who move and wait and linger and lurk in the subterranean levels of mired consciousness.

Blessed ones, the destiny, then, of earth can be said to be in the hands of a few and [in the balance of] the decisions that are made by those in the spectra of Light and those in the spectra of Darkness.

May you understand, beloved, that though you see many faces gathered here, there are truly not many upon earth who can carry the weight, even the ponderousness of the outcome of planetary

¹Retreat of the Ascended Master Cuzco. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 5, p. 54 n. 1.

²The meditation music played before Cuzco's dictation was “Chorus Mysticus,” the finale of the monumental Symphony No. 8 by Austrian composer and conductor Gustav Mahler. [1]

cycles, those who have the staying power to stay and still stay on the front lines, knowing that the Light that they carry and call forth daily is the very Light that can quicken some, such as the children of God who have been led astray yet who still retain the memory of their origin in the One and still have an allegiance to that Light even though they have gone after popular voices and popular causes.

Thus, beloved, I come to this conclave of The Sacred Fire in Winter for your meditation upon the Sun; for I am often in the Central Sun and I am often with Surya. And in answer to your call the God Surya does come often to the earth body to deliver you of those burdens of the counterpoint of those fallen ones who seek to undo every thrust and measure you take for the Light.

Your harvest is not small, beloved, therefore you have cause to rejoice. Yet the harvest could be greater if you had the necessary sense of co-measurement as to that which does indeed weigh upon those who have not the strength to carry themselves over the line to the place of safety and the haven of Sanat Kumara and his Lightbearers.

Thus, it is to give you this sense of co-measurement that I am come in this hour preceding the address of Lord Gautama Buddha.

I come, beloved, to speak to you of your self-worth and of the supreme necessity of your guarding of the heart and the physical body that you might retain a place in our line and lineage of Lightbearers that this earth might open up "caves of Light" such as those occupied by the Great Divine Director, by Saint Germain and by others - etheric retreats embedded in the physical earth, in the rock and in the mountain, fortresses where a spiritual fire may appear as physical.

But, beloved, you are aware of these things, for you also travel at night and have witness in your inner soul of the Truth of which I speak, of the veracity which I know and which you know.

Therefore, beloved, it does not take experts to acknowledge that earth is in the throes of great change. And if you would remember what you have heard at inner levels at our councils, you would also remember that we who comprise the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood do not intend to let mediocrity or the poisons or the pollutions of the astral or the physical plane destroy an evolution of Lightbearers.

Therefore the contingency plans of those [of the Ascended hosts of Light] who do govern cosmic forces subject to the will of God must come into play lest there be not [left] a remnant from this planetary body who may also carry the banner of Maitreya and the Divine Mother.

Thus, beloved, it is important to cast your eye of prophecy into the future. And if you will really consider the disposition of the Darjeeling Council or the Four and Twenty Elders, the Lords of Karma, [and] the Solar Logoi, you can understand that in this hour it would be their decision to cause the mitigation of the energy veil of Evil that does plague the youth and the newborn and make the old silly and not [able to] fulfill the path of their ripened age which ought to produce some wisdom for example.

Blessed hearts, it has been told to you before, but some carry on in wishful thinking and therefore I am permitted to tell you in this hour, that to bring to a halt the propagation of the seed of Evil we are willing to forgo the advances in technology and science that should accrue to this age were the sons and daughters of God in control of the right use of that science.

Blessed ones, far better that the souls of a people prosper and come nigh to their God Presence than [they] have all technology at their disposal [and peradventure lose their souls for its misuse]. For [even] though they [themselves] should use it for desirable purposes, once that technology is unleashed to the world the fallen ones in their citadels, having such a greater momentum of control of the media, of industry, of the way of life itself, the very fabric thereof, should take those advances and use them to tear down the soul, to peel away her garments, to lead her astray, to cause the soul to become addicted to all manner of chemicals and surely [to] a materialistic way of life based on technology rather than the real communion with the forces of Nature, with masterful beings, with

higher octaves which are the very point of origin of these inventions.

Blessed ones, our decision - and it is firm - which I proclaim to you, representing all the councils of heaven united as one, is that we would rather see the individual forgo some of the enjoyment of advancement in science for the spiritual development of the soul, the heart, the mind and the being, for the balancing of karma, for the reaching of etheric octaves, where only the Lightbearers may dwell, that they might then once and for all, having attained self-mastery in proper succession, have the exclusive use of the inventions of Sanat Kumara, not to be shared with the fallen ones who must be relegated to the astral plane and the physical plane (once and for all) through this battle of Armageddon that is ongoing and yet whose full impact you have not yet known in recent centuries.

Blessed ones, we are reaching an hour in the Kali Yuga³ when for many of these fallen ones there is no more time and no more space. Their karma does not allow them to occupy infinity or the realms of Light. Therefore when space is up and time is up for them, there is nowhere else to be. Thus, the judgment must come that the ethers be cleared, that the planetary systems and galaxies be delivered of the burden of this “noisome pestilence.”⁴ Indeed, beloved, there are some priorities which of necessity must be disruptive to life.

I ask you, beloved, if you are father and mother and you have lovely children and you find these children playing on the playground and there have joined them children of the Evil One, children of Darkness, yet as children are and children go they do not recognize the difference of Light and Darkness for they are only consumed by their play, would you, then, as parents, release to your children of the Light technology for the advancement of life, for the furtherance of sound or music or science or the far reaching of space?

Or would you say, “We will not entrust into the hands of our own children those very devices which the seed of the Wicked [One] should take from them and then turn and use against them only to rend them and to rend others. Nay, we shall pause in our giving of such industry and understanding and first we shall separate Light and Darkness.”⁵ We shall enter the fray of Armageddon. We shall be enjoined by the Lord Christ and his hosts. We shall do first things first that our children might be safe forevermore once we take our leave of this octave.”

Your God Parents are no different from yourselves nor [are] the inclinations of your hearts to spare nothing to care for, to protect your own [different from theirs].

Thus, beloved, it is the seed of Beelzebub⁶ and the fallen ones who have gone forth to corrupt the mind, to corrode the soul of your children, yea, of yourselves. Now, beloved, be willing to abide with us (and to bide with us) as earth and other systems of worlds pass through this travail of being divested of these fallen ones who have infiltrated all systems of society to corrupt even the abundant Life in the houses of banking and commerce. And even the economies of the nations are

³Kali Yuga is the Sanskrit term in Hindu philosophy for the “age of darkness.” It is the last and worst of the four yugas, or world ages, comprising a cosmic cycle and is characterized by strife, discord and moral deterioration. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, p. 633 n. 20.

⁴Noisome: noxious, harmful, unwholesome, destructive. Pestilence: something that is destructive or pernicious; contagious or infectious epidemic disease that is virulent and devastating. Ps. 91:3.

⁵Separating Light and Darkness, the tares and the wheat. Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

⁶Beelzebub [Bee-ehl-zuh-bub; Bell-; Beel-; Bee-ehl-zee-bub] or Beelzebul is sometimes used as a name for Satan or the Devil. At the time of Christ it was commonly believed by the Jews that Beelzebub was the leader of the demons. The Pharisees accused Christ of driving out devils from the sick by the power of Beelzebub, “the prince of the devils” (Matt. 12:22-27; Mark 3:22-30; Luke 11:14-26). The name Beelzebub is believed to be derived from Baal-zebul, a local Philistine deity worshiped at Ekron (about 25 miles west of Jerusalem), mentioned in II Kings 1:3. Some scholars think the name of the Philistine god may have been Baal-zebul, “lord of the lofty abode” or “lord of the heavenly mansion,” but was later altered to the derogatory Beelzebub, meaning “lord of flies.” In the writings of Valentinus, the second-century Gnostic, Beelzebub was called “lord of chaos.” The Jewish cabala refers to him as chief of the nine evil hierarchies of the underworld. In books on magic and demonology from the sixteenth and eighteenth centuries, he ranks among the five most powerful demons. In John Milton’s Paradise Lost Satan calls him a “fallen Cherub” and he is depicted as one of the chief lords of Hell, next to Satan in power and crime.

nigh destroyed by their interference and their greed. There is not an area of life, beloved, whether in the schoolhouses of the land, whether in the depths of the sea, whether in defense, whether in energy, that there is not pollution of water, air, fire, earth - hearts, bodies.

Thus, beloved, it is a moment to fasten one's gaze upon the Lord God Almighty and to know that in the twinkling of the eye of God all that is unreal can pass away, new life can begin, cycles [can] commence again.

Thus, beloved, it is well in this hour to accept certain givens, to plan for them and to understand that wise parents, such as you and your own twin flame, are considerate and concerned regarding the future of new root races to come upon earth. When Darkness has so inveigled and entangled itself in the warp and woof of society and civilization, sometimes it is best to break the mold, to begin again and afresh and to allow that place to be cleared by the extraordinary intercession of elemental life and angels of the violet flame, legions of Surya and Cuzco and Astrea and Archangel Michael - the Great Teams of Conquerors.

I assure you, heaven has reinforcements, the Cosmos has reinforcements and we are here to see to the security, the safety, the health, the soul progress, the resurrection and the absolute God-Victory in the Light of those who have come from the Light, who shall return to the Light, and who are the noncompromisers when you find yourselves in the valleys of decision that earth has had fashioned out of herself.

Thus, beloved, life is more simple when Truth is real and the only reality. But the valley of relativity does present such a predicament that some are convinced they must compromise - even [to the] compromise [of] the living sword of Truth wielded by Pallas Athena!

Do not compromise, beloved. The time is long past to spare anyone's feelings. Speak Truth and let Truth, then, provide the alchemy of comfort whereby those individuals who are prepared to rise can receive it and move on.

The Truth that is not spoken, beloved, is the Truth that cannot be the leaven for the leavening of consciousness. Even if that consciousness does initially react against that Truth, so the alchemy has begun, a seed has been planted and by and by the goodwill of the soul will rise to the highest will of God.

Therefore, take care for the purification by the crystal-clear water of Life of your own consciousness that the Truth you speak is the same Truth which God speaks. For it is your desire to give only the very best to all whom you meet: for all whom you meet are God in manifestation. And the God you serve is the God who will one day turn and bless you and uphold you.

I AM Cuzco. I hold the balance of the currents of the seas and of the continents. And in my retreat, where the unascended do not frequent, there the balance of the tides and of the unleashing of the karma of a planetary sphere may be sent forth by higher edict.

Thus we work very closely with all elemental life and the four hierarchs of the elements. And we also look forward to your taped music and decrees for and on behalf of elemental life that they might carry out the fulfillment of karmic cycles and the transmutation of the burdens of a planet with less burden.

It is the great desire of all elemental life to bring peaceful and calm transition everywhere upon earth.⁷ Unfortunately, the cooperation has not been forthcoming from many.⁸ O let the violet flame

⁷In a series of four Pearls of Wisdom (April 6-27, 1980) on "A Prophecy of Planetary Cataclysm," the Hierarchs of the Nature Kingdom spoke of the efforts of elemental life to do "all in their power to avert natural disaster" but warned that unless the Lightbearers increase "the flow of the Holy Spirit and the violet flame together with the resurrection flame on behalf of the servants of God and man in Nature, there will be violent changes in the earth body." See Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book Three, pp. 1-52; 1980 PoW, vol. 23 nos. 14-17, pp. 75-104.

⁸In his June 1, 1980 dictation Saint Germain said that Mount St. Helens in the Cascade Range, Washington, erupted on May 18, 1980, because the warning to Keepers of the Flame sounded by the Hierarchs of the Nature

go forth into the hearts of those who do know better but do lead in anger in their protest and thus to a certain extent negate their opportunity to be the instrument of God Harmony.

I AM placing my Electronic Presence around each and every one of you in my desire to harmonize the four lower bodies [in order] to bring to the surface that which can be removed. I come, then, for the preparation of your lower bodies and vehicles for all that you may meet or face. For I AM Cuzco and from my retreat I send forth resurrection's flame that you might be above the din, the turmoil, above the discord and all burdens of the conclusion of the century.

Each time you call upon beloved Surya I am also the echo which answers, for I am the Chela of this Great One and therefore I bring to you the Omega balance of your call. I will come to you if you call me. I will be in your heart if you will have me.

I come in the fullness of the comfort flame of the Holy Spirit. I bring comfort to all life even as I assist all life to adjust to new cycles.

May you open the gates of your temple to the living Christ Presence, your own, who does descend. May you open the gates of consciousness and of your chakras to receive your I AM Presence and your Holy Christ Self, for those who gladly receive the higher vibration will be borne by it into new dimensions and octaves of Light.

Thus, in my tarrying with you have you been ministered unto by my angels who assist you now in holding the balance in your four lower bodies. I send you forth in the name of Brahma, in the name of Vishnu, in the name of Shiva, in the name of the Divine Mother. I send you forth to conquer in all planes of Matter for the Victory of the Spirit and thy spirit.

This dictation by Cuzco was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on New Year's Eve, December 31, 1988, 6:53-7:22 p.m. MST, during the five-day conference The Sacred Fire in Winter held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Prior to the dictation the Messenger gave teaching on the science of the solar ring. Teaching and dictation available on 90-min. audiocassette B89002. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Cuzco's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Kingdom (see note 7 above) "did not evoke immediately that sufficiency of light to stay the hand of this catastrophe. . . . There comes out of the earth the message and the warning that is already come to Keepers of the Flame that unless sufficient quantity of violet flame be invoked, elemental life will no longer bear the burden of the cross of planetary karma and there will be in this decade significant changes in the very surface of the earth." Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book Three, p. 55; 1980 PoW, vol. 23 no. 32, p. 196.

Chapter 3

Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 15, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 3 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 15, 1989

The Sacred Fire in Winter

III

1989: A Spectacular Opportunity for Self-Realization

Out of the flame of Shamballa I AM here. And I AM in the heart of every Keeper of the Flame of God's own life worlds without end. I AM in the Eighth Ray chakra, even the secret chamber of the heart, there receiving the soul who has heard the Call and does not fear to answer.

Therefore, beloved, for you for whom the call does compel the answer I am here even in this very plane of earth's density, here to find [souls of Light] as beneath the earth one discovers the bulbs of plants to blossom in spring. So I come. I come for the harvest of hearts in whose very center the resurrection fire does increase by the very spin of Threefold Flame of Mother Liberty.

Children of the Divine Mother are ye and sons of the Most High God. Here we find angels embodied and even some elementals who have crossed over long ago. Thus it is a crossroads in a wilderness land where we find the precious Lightbearers of the earth coming to and fro, crisscrossing, their lines appearing as star trackings in the heavens, in the earth.

And so it is, beloved, that in every age the Lightbearers do come of age and therefore I may come to receive you. For we have one thing in common that is important to both of us and that is, beloved, [that] above all we extol the sacred fire of the heart, the Threefold Flame of our Liberty which none can take from us, for it is our eternality. So be it, beloved.

Each one of you has been sent to this planetary home for an uncommon purpose, for you are uncommon stars. I greet you in this hour, then, of a cycle turning and a decade ending. With one-tenth of the decade to go, beloved, you can see that in this year can be the telling of a victory in all of the Eightfold Path, a victory over all the karma of centuries, eight in number.

Much does fall due and yet you have created a medium of transmutation, even Saint Germain's violet flame tapes.¹ Are you not ennobled by the Seventh Ray? Does it not make the rough places plain? Does not the violet flame passing through you chisel out, then, a new form and a new face,

¹Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 1, 2, 3 and 4 are 90-min. audiocassettes of violet flame songs and decrees for personal and planetary transmutation and healing, performed by 800 voices, full musical accompaniment; each cassette comes with booklet of words. Cassette 1 includes decrees given powerfully and deliberately, B88019; cassette 2, in a quickened lively rhythm, B88034; cassettes 3 and 4 given masterfully with intensity and acceleration, B88083 and B88117.

new contours and lines, beloved? For you are fashioned by the Holy Spirit of the Seventh Ray after the Divine Image in which God fashioned you in the beginning.

O Elohim Arcturus and Victoria, I, Gautama, greet you in this hour and all beings of the Seventh Ray. For we say, Hail, Sanat Kumara! Hail, O Omri-Tas! Hail, beings of the violet planet and 144,000 priests of the sacred fire!

The violet flame does surely intensify in this place where so many adore the Holy Spirit of the Godhead through this scintillating fire that does leave no one where that flame does find that one if that one is willing to truly experience transmutation.

Transmutation may also be exorcism. It may be by the power of Astrea and Purity that you are delivered, through this conference, of ages-old burdens. For, beloved, I have gone before you to the Lords of Karma, to the Twenty-Four Elders, to Alpha and Omega, desiring that those who have truly earned the gift of the 'gods' should also receive a clearing by crystal ray, even an emptying of those things, those states of consciousness long outworn, no longer desirable.

It is my desire, then, as it were, to dote upon my Keepers of the Flame to the fullest extent of the Divine Lawgiver that there might be apportioned among you that for which you have called and earned and then some, beloved. We desire to see noble types. We desire you to see yourselves becoming more and more the image of that Grand Divinity that conceived you in the beginning of Alpha and which shall receive you in the ending of Omega.

It is an hour indeed for the completion of the cycles in this year of 80 percent and more of [the span of] this entire century. Let it be done, beloved, and let yourself be done with the old order and the old occupations, indeed, the old sounds and the old music and the old habits. So much can pass into the flame that is mere human tradition, even as the grand portal of the Royal Teton Retreat does open and thereby you enter into the new tradition of the Everlasting Gospel and the New Age.

Putting those things behind you which have naught to do with a future reality, you may truly enter in to the Law of the One and find not only all your dreams come true but your divine plan that has been waiting. For not all things are of portent severe in the coming year, beloved. There is indeed a spectacular opportunity that is also written in the skies for the Universal Christ to be born in your heart and in your being.

Nineteen eighty-nine does give to you an opportunity for Self-realization you could not have known before in this century or [in] many preceding it. And as 1989 is the gateway to the final decade of this century may you know, beloved, that it is also, with the breaking up of the old order, the opportunity for the breaking down of those elements of selfhood that have hitherto stood between you and your God and not allowed the Christ to enter in fully as the true identity of your individualized being.

Therefore, while the world must adjust to that new 'Lord Krishna' descending in your being as The LORD Our Righteousness,² so may you know that that which must transpire within - [which you experience as] the God of very gods fusing with your soul in preparation for that resurrection unto everlasting Life - [is ongoing,] beloved, [and] the adjustments in the planetary body are commensurate with an inner fire that does accelerate.

Alas, beloved, among the seed of the wicked and the fallen ones whose judgment has come you will recognize that that same inner fire does come to denounce that which has not been of the Light, which has not been built of the true divinity of the individual. And therefore that fire shall not preserve the non-id-entity in those who have shunned God as their Real Self.

And so there does come a difficult period of transition for many in the earth and even for our disciples. For you see, beloved, even though you are on course and on cycle and in sync with the timetables of eternity, it is never easy to put on the fullness of the sacred fire of your Christhood. And it does require a meticulous planning, a supervision of oneself, an attention to detail. For whether

²The LORD Our Righteousness. Jer. 23:5, 6; 33:15, 16.

one is in this octave or the next does depend on seemingly insignificant decisions that one shall make and must make in this next year.

For the foundations of the 1990s must be well laid; for this final decade of the century is a reaping of a harvest that does accentuate and accelerate all the unfinished business of every single lifestream upon earth. It is a decade of the exposing of the misuses of the Light of the people by the fallen ones. It is a decade of harvest when all things shall come due. Therefore, shall it not be for the Lightbearer the finishing of karmic cycles even while the abundant Life of the causal body does peep through and hold promise truly of a golden age to come?

Blessed ones, these are the days, then, when the opportunity to work the work of the living Word itself is upon all upon the planet, when the opportunity to intensify Light has never been greater. For the inner life of those who are the souls of God does truly show that while all outer things may be in a state of dissolution or chaos, within there is the building of the temple of every child of God, of man, of woman, of angel. Let the temples be builded and rebuilt, for the calling is great for those who see the All-Seeing Eye of God in the capstone of the pyramid and fear not to put that capstone in its place.

My legions abound in this place. As they enjoy the forests and the wilderness, the mountains and the streams, so they enjoy communion with your hearts. My legions make war with the forces of anti-God, of extraterrestrials who would move against any or all who are here.

The armies of the Lord of the World move with the armies of Sanat Kumara, beloved. And so it is that there does come upon a planet and a people a very clear delineation between what is Real and what is Unreal, between Truth and Error. You shall see it, beloved. The choices shall be made plain for all, even as the fruits of consciousness East and West will be known, but, alas, for some [it will come] when it is too late to act or to respond.

The harvest due in the economies of the nations will surely come and the harvest of nonsowing and nonreaping which does compel nations to move against others to acquire other territories. But, alas, beloved, the neglect of the Divinity within the heart shall tell all, lifestream by lifestream.

The conclusion, then, of the century is the conclusion of the millennium. May it be so, beloved. For a New Day must dawn and the atoms and molecules of the quadrants of Matter and elemental life are truly weary of the burden.

May you know, then, world transmutation in your own consciousness and being by violet flame. May you know it for the transmutation of karma at the personal level and may your influence penetrate all the world that this violet flame may be the cushion that does mitigate, turn back and dissolve and transmute much that would otherwise be a burden to many.

And so I come in this hour, beloved, as I know many have a certain nostalgia for the way life has been, for the enjoyments and the traditions that have been a part of your existence for so long. I can only smile and say to you, beloved, would that you could have a nostalgia for the unknown and for the future. For you would realize that you have already lived in such times and climes and glories of golden ages and that once you have put upon yourself the garments of such periods of ancient history-to-come-again, you will know that these far surpass and transcend the quaint, the homely and those things that have meaning for those who have lived in these centuries.

Blessed hearts, above all we desire to see restored in your lives and on earth a semblance, aye, a mirror reflection of what you would find in the etheric retreats and cities of our bands. This, too, is possible in time, with all of the portent of science and technology and invention. Blessed ones, the future is bright with all that the past could ever have held but without its burdens, its spoilers, its putrefiers.

I come to give you Buddhic peace, Christ peace, the peace of the Divine Mother. I come with the Peace that does pass all understanding to quell the questioning, the doubt, the fear, the concern. I

come with the Peace that is power, energy and the energetic consciousness to push on as must needs be to arrive at the goal at the dates already set.

Dates that are set, beloved, are like the security of the Law. It is impartial and just toward all. Therefore, that the dates do come, that cycles turn is a comfort that karmic conditions and their attendant pain may draw to a close and a conclusion, that new cycles may begin and that there does exist for all a clean white page on which to write.

Thus, those who may say, "How long, O Lord?"³ must know that the time is preordained and the cycles do come to fulfillment. And a New Day may begin for those who would rather start anew than build upon the old, for they have erred. And for those who have been successful in the old ways you also build upon a foundation of experience, self-knowledge; and you move forward with a vast causal body of accomplishment to set the stage for the seventh root race and new souls to come forth.

Thus, beloved, as the Law does go, so the Law is. As you build and rebuild the physical body and mend the flaws in the astral sheath, as you renew and order and invigorate the mind, the mental body, with the Mind of God and as you fill all of your etheric house with the memory of golden ages, transmuting the lesser, I tell you, beloved, your longevity may increase by service. And thus the longer you keep the flame upon earth, the more you may experience of the advancement of learning⁴ that shall be introduced to its fullest extent by the beloved Saint Germain and all who serve with him as alchemists and scientists of the Seventh Ray.

Truly the laws governing the manifestation in this life apply to all. When you cross over the line of the Law and violate those laws, so you find yourselves in a state [of being] perhaps incapacitated for a moment, a day or a year to participate fully in life.

I bid you understand, therefore, the laws of human existence and of the forms that you wear, that you pay attention. For many of you have much to contribute in the decades ahead and you will require the sharpness, the fertile mind, that true expansiveness of consciousness, the quickness, the movement, the suppleness. All of these things, beloved, create a chalice which becomes the instrument of the highest members of our Hierarchy.

May you know, therefore, that you prepare not alone for this octave but all that you build in your four lower bodies does have a translation even after transition in other octaves where you serve also before the ascension.

We, then, come to reiterate to you all that we have said in the past several years in our dictations. Nothing is canceled or set aside. But our Teaching to you is built upon a foundation which we expect you to be aware of and to know: that these prophecies are sustained and that we rather, then, bring to you in this hour comfort and encouragement and the reminder that the Lightbearers do have the dispensation; and for these you must call and call and call again. For all other manifestations upon earth are moving forward according to the timetable set, which is correct.

Therefore, while there is time, while there is opportunity do not cease to call for those Lightbearers who have no contact on the outer with our bands and who so need this Teaching, beloved, for they are key players in the days ahead.

Now, then, I take you with me very simply in my aura itself to the Royal Teton Retreat; and I do this not by travel but by instantaneous bilocation. And thus, beloved, as of this moment we are seated in a grand hall of the Royal Teton and you are aware of golden illumination's flame and hierarchs of the retreat, Lord Lanto, Lord Confucius, who abide and preside over a meeting that is being held.

³How long, O Lord? Rev. 6:9-11.

⁴Francis Bacon (an embodiment of Saint Germain, 1561-1626), wrote *The Advancement of Learning*, a philosophical treatise published in 1605 which defends the pursuit of learning and surveys and classifies the branches of knowledge. In 1623 Bacon published an expanded version of this work called *De Dignitate et Augmentis Scientiarum*, which was to form the first portion of his projected Great Instauration, his plan for universal enlightenment.

And you will note that the robes are golden, that the auras are golden and [that] the aura and the radiance is as the sun of Helios and Vesta. Thus, the golden pink glow-ray does surround those whose hearts are a fiery pink of devotion and whose robes and auras show their application to illumination's golden flame.

Blessed ones, you are as much a part of this meeting as you allow yourselves to merge with it and to be seated amongst those who are in etheric octaves, some ascended and some almost ascended as the brothers and sisters of this retreat.

Here, then, you see the merging of the ancient culture of China, of Sanat Kumara, of ancient civilizations in early golden ages upon this continent. And here you commune with those whose minds are keen and finely tuned, who in every walk of life bring that illumination's golden flame from the heart of Jophiel and Christine, Apollo and Lumina, and Helios and Vesta. In their presence you begin to know just how dark is Dark in the mentality of the mass consciousness of the earth and just how light is Light just beyond the veil.

I have opened this door and this hall to you, beloved, in consonance with the desire of the Lords of Karma that you should understand that just beyond the ceiling of the human brain or the mental body there is the vast Mind of God of your Holy Christ Self that you are able to enter and to tap, to be a part of. And so it is true of your children, except that these have a greater facility in contacting the brothers of the Royal Teton Retreat and the sisters thereof. Children more easily enter into the mind of their Holy Christ Self and into the heart of angels of illumination's flame.

Therefore rejoice, beloved, for as you assist them by materials that you prepare for them to increase the very quotient of the mind and the mind's intelligence, so there are angels [to teach them] and so those very children are learning at inner levels. Rather than consider their limitations, therefore, consider how you may assist them in the most ingenious ways in anchoring into their outer awareness this intelligence and learning which they do contact at the Royal Teton Retreat.

Beloved hearts, but for the grace of this retreat you would see far less aptitude developed through the educational systems of this nation and others. But by the grace of angels and their inner-temple work, [your children] do bring back a learning and a knowingness, an intelligence quotient [that is] truly beyond that which they are given even to understand in these present school systems.

Blessed ones, those who have entered the systems of education, those who have declared it is not necessary for children to know this and that, to spell, to read, to write, to think - those are truly the spoilers who have no God Flame, who have come to deny the Lightbearers the fullness of their God-given gifts and graces in this life.

They must be challenged, beloved, for they are a part of the forces of Armageddon, moving against the Light and the Lightbearers, who do what they do in the name of progressive education. Shun them! Expose them! Denounce them! For the Word itself and its incarnation within children is seriously impaired when children are treated as lesser individuals and [hence] the generations which pass have less and less capacity to know, to think, to learn and therefore to be in God the self-existent Christ, the self-existent Buddha.

May illumination's golden flame be for you the fire upon the 'purple' and the 'blue' candles that you burn. May this golden flame be for you the melting down of the wax, the dense wax of ignorance, self-ignorance and ignorance of the Law, ignorance of the living Word or what is the Work of the LORD.

Illumination's golden flame is the pathway to the opening of the great golden age. Let it be so, beloved, for the Light must shine. The Light must be. And if you would move forward to carve out a golden age before you, you must send forth torches of illumination's flame to dissolve, to melt, to transmute the density of ignorance, the nondesiring to know or to learn that has affected millions upon this planet.

O how the fallen angels have sought and succeeded in taking from them the ingredients, the very nucleus of the Mind of God. How it has occurred, beloved, and yet you are here and God has given to you, and if you know it not I tell you this night, the authority to call for the restoration of the intelligence of the children of the Most High God everywhere in every nation. Thus let it be that those who were sent forth by Elohim have restored to them in this hour the intelligence of Elohim, the heart fire and the will to be.

Thus, I, Gautama, come with the message of hope and my own faith in you and your ability to have this Victory and, above all, the charity that does unfold by the warmth of the sun the flowers of the chakras and of the soul and of the spirit and of the heart.

Breathe in deeply, then, this golden flame of illumination, this aura of the retreat. For, beloved, it is possible to breathe in the rays of light, the shafts of illumination. It is indeed possible and this is my desire for you.

An angel of Jophiel's bands does stand behind each one of you performing a certain ritual and interchange for the increase of golden illumination's flame in the very base of the brain, for the increase of wisdom as wise dominion over the four lower bodies, the chakras and the soul. This Light, beloved, does adorn and increase the gift of Solar Logoi already received.⁵

Now focus the attention in the third eye and the crown and feel the increase of the Mind of God.
[15-second pause]

May you, then, beloved, know that we have indeed raised up the flame of illumination this very first day of the year, January 1, 1989.

Let illumination's golden flame be the sign, day by day by day, of your God-victorious overcoming. Let it be, beloved, for our God has willed it so. And all servants of the Second Ray join you to reinforce the First and the Seventh and to add to it truly the brilliance of your Mighty I AM Presence. Let the Mind of God reign upon earth and let this Mind stand therefore to displace the force of the anti-Mind.

The Mind of God is the Universal Christ consciousness and it does enter the earth to displace the force of anti-Christ, anti-Guru. Thus, the false hierarchs and gurus and teachers, the false pastors, priests and rabbis, all, then, must give accounting in this year to Maitreya and the World Teachers, to the Holy Christ Selves of the Lightbearers and all those in whom there burns a Threefold Flame.

Our beloved Alpha and Omega have determined that illumination shall light thy way. Needless to say, the recordings of these songs and decrees are past due. Let us release them. Let us create them. Let us send them with love, for with them we shall light a world.

Now as we remain in this hall of the Royal Teton Retreat there is delivered to me from the heart of God, from the heart of Sanat Kumara by an angel messenger the thoughtform for the year 1989. As I stand before you I open, then, this scroll.

The design of the thoughtform for the year 1989 does reveal, beloved, the planetary body in a transparency of light as the etheric thoughtform is placed over the lower quadrants of Matter. Looking through this sphere, one sees, then, in the very heart of the earth, designed in a dimension larger than life, the Buddha of the Ruby Ray and all of his court and angels and the mighty legions of the Ruby Ray.

⁵On July 6, 1975, the Elohim Apollo announced that the Solar Logoi had come to implant a rod of illumination in the Lightbearers as "an increment of light that is the seed of Alpha," which is "delivered only once in 10,000 years for the elevation of consciousness and the centering of that consciousness in the crown." In his dictation delivered July 5, 1988, at FREEDOM 1988 Jesus said that the Solar Logoi had come to "nourish the seed of Light implanted" and for the further initiation of the "piercing of the crown [chakra]." See *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America*, pp. 269-70, 273; the *Great Divine Director and Jesus, 1988 PoW* vol. 31 no. 73, pp. 567-69; no. 74, pp. 571-74.

Blessed ones, you must see them to know how the quality of profound compassion and love can be combined in their visages with the fierceness and intensity of the delivery of the Ruby Ray sword into the very teeth of Unreality and Evil and abject ignorance of the Law.

Thus the thoughtform of the year does reveal that the passage to the New Day is through the very heart of that golden center where the Buddha of the Ruby Ray does hold the balance for earth.

By the action of the Ruby Ray, by your calls for the Ruby Ray angels you will know and see the defeat of every force of anti-Christ, anti-the-Mind-of-God in all evolutions of God upon earth. Therefore you have but to call to me, to Sanat Kumara, Maitreya, Jesus and Kuthumi, to the entire lineage of the Third Ray of beings of Light to summon these angels - mighty angels of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray - to go forth for the binding and the judgment of all that does inhibit the divine plan of Almighty God for this earth and this entire galaxy.

So, beloved, earth is seen - as there is revealed in this thoughtform the Buddha of the Ruby Ray in the heart of the earth - as the springboard for victory that may shoot across this galaxy and many others. For this momentum begun, if truly nourished and upheld, shall not be stopped, for the momentum is the laser beam of the Ruby Ray of God.

Thus, beloved, the transparent, translucent, transformed planetary body as it shimmers in a whiteness and a rainbow color does reveal the ruby of [the Buddha of the Ruby Ray,] the Blood of Christ, the white of the planet, the Body of Christ. Thus in the Alpha and the Omega of the events which shall follow, because you have accepted golden illumination's flame for attunement [and for] an increased capacity of the Mind of God, we shall see a Victory unparalleled, a promise fulfilled, and all of you who have come with Sanat Kumara and all who have waited to this hour redeemed and fulfilled and truly satisfied in the Law which you have attended for so long.

I AM Gautama in the heart of the Flame which you bear in your heart. I AM there always. I seal you in the oneness of your mandala and return you instantaneously to this court.

And thus, beloved, may you also take your leave when you place your bodies to rest [at the conclusion of this New Year's Eve service] and return with me and my angels to the site of the Grand Teton where we shall continue our discourse on the Victory in the earth by illumination's golden flame, by Ruby Ray, by the very transfiguration of a planet and by the bedrock you have founded and upon which you have founded this activity of the First and the Seventh Rays of Alpha and Omega.

O our God of very gods, Thou hast delivered us and all unto us, and we are one and none is left out.⁶ For by the Law of the One we are that One.

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on New Year's Eve, December 31, 1988, 11:50 p.m.-January 1, 1989, 12:39 a.m. MST, during the five-day conference The Sacred Fire in Winter held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available on 90-min. audiocassette B89003. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Gautama Buddha's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

⁶ "None of them is lost." John 17:12; 18:9.

Chapter 4

Beloved Archangel Michael - January 22, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 4 - Beloved Archangel Michael - January 22, 1989

The Sacred Fire in Winter

IV

A Countdown for Victory

Hail, legions of the Great Central Sun!

I, Michael, summon you to this place and I say, let my voice be heard:

Hail, legions of the Great Central Sun!

Therefore come in the mighty blue-cross formation, for we have gathered for one purpose and it is for the liberation of the Work and the Word of this Messenger and for the liberation of all souls who are wed to the will of God throughout this Community worldwide.

Let all who love that will, who espouse it and who live in it know that from this moment forward the Light of the First Ray does descend to support every lifestream of noncompromise, for this day and date, January 1, 1989, does mark the beginning of a countdown for Victory. It does mark, therefore, the moving into position of Light and Lightbearers and servants of God's holy will.

Let those who have not made their resolution with the will of God and the inner blueprint hear me. For I AM Michael, Prince of the Archangels, and I have been with you from the beginning. From the very beginning I AM Michael Archangel, Servant of the Most High God, and where I AM there is that I AM THAT I AM.

Therefore, let you who compromise, who equivocate, who convince yourselves that you do the will of God while denying our First Cause and our best servants understand this, that the vibration of true blue can never be counterfeited. It can never be mistaken, beloved. Either you have it or you do not.

Blessed ones, some have become so accustomed to continually explain themselves and explain themselves and explain themselves that they do convince themselves that they are centered in the devotion of the will of God and to that will when, in fact, the compromise of the Spirit of the living God can be read in the aura, the electromagnetic field of such individuals by the littlest angel or elemental. Why, then, will you not read it for yourselves?

Blessed hearts, we come, then, to snatch from you, as it were, your Messenger whom we must occupy now twenty-four hours a day in our service on your behalf. Therefore let those trained and counsellors and ministers tend to the individual needs of this Community worldwide, and may you

rely on the advice and counsel and teaching already given in many repetitive cases bearing the same earmarks and problems.

For what have we raised up a Messenger? I tell you, it is not to tend the discarnates and demons that you keep in your spirit of compromise with the will of God. Thus, this day and this hour there is a separating out, and there be some who have the sapphire aura of El Morya and there be some who have not. And therefore, there shall be the gathering of those who form the nucleus of the will of God and the throat chakra and the outer band of the causal body¹ of this Community, and there be others who may desire to enter in to the ranks of the legions of the Lords of the First Ray who may do so.

Comprehend, then, that the path of the bodhisattva ideal,² the path of discipleship under the World Teachers and the Cosmic Christ, this path, beloved, enables you to be tested and to test yourself concerning the centrality of the diamond of the will of God in your life.

I come to you sent from God, sent from the I AM THAT I AM, sent from the great throne room. I am sent by Alpha and Omega and I have been in the place of Brahman in the beginning with the Word.

So therefore, beloved, I AM come. And I AM come to tell you that the mantle that we secure this day with the Messenger is the mantle for the safe passage of ye all. It is also the mantle of learning and illumination and self-knowledge. For there is no such thing as blind belief in our ranks nor blind faith, for we mount the stellar highways by having passed through the diamond-shining Mind of God. Thus, let there be written by the pen and the hand of the Messenger those remaining statements that must be made, that your safe passage may also rest upon Cosmic Christ illumination.

Therefore we are in the defense of the Christed ones. And I have already informed you that by cosmic law the absolute and complete protection may not be given except you first call forth that Electronic Presence of your Holy Christ Self around you,³ for when you are clothed upon with that Holy Christ Self consciousness, beloved, then you have the absolute protection of the Godhead by the hand of the Seven Archangels and our legions of Light.

We come, then, on this date and the soul of every one of you does know the meaning of January 1, 1989. Beloved hearts, you have known that date long and you have also known that you would be at this point in time and space on that date.

Thus, come into congruency, into consonance with the inner Word of being and know that as I AM THAT I AM where I AM Archangel Michael, so you are the issue of God where you are. Let protection and the shaft of the blue ray and the blue flame be upon you, beloved, for it is needful that your momentum increase and your oneness with the legions of white fire and blue lightning be complete.

We shall carry you as far as the Great Law will allow us to carry you. Therefore the Law does depend upon that co-measurement and your mirror diamond reflection of that will of God. May you, then, know the efficacy and the fullness of the call for the will of God⁴ and the protection that that will does afford. May you call for the inner blueprint to manifest. And may you be prepared to wrestle with the false hierarchies and their hordes of night who come to amplify within you the residual resistance to the will of God in your life.

¹The outer band of the causal body is the blue band of the First Ray of protection, faith and goodwill.

²A bodhisattva is literally a "being of bodhi, or enlightenment," "a being destined for enlightenment," or "one whose energy and power is directed toward enlightenment" who is destined to become a Buddha but has foregone the bliss of nirvana with a vow to attempt to save every Lightbearer on earth.

³Call forth the Electronic Presence of your Holy Christ Self. 1988 PoW, p. 504.

⁴Calls to the will of God. See El Morya, Lord of the First Ray: Dynamic Decrees with Prayers and Ballads for Chelas of the Will of God 1, 94-min. audiocassette A88125 with booklet of words.

None need tell you that will, for it is written as the law of God in your inward parts,⁵ and your I AM Presence does pulsate that will to you with every descent of Light over the crystal cord. The will of God is there but the psyche and the subconscious have chosen to create barriers between the inner knowing and the Divine Will, which is all about you as the canopy of blue above and surrounding the planetary home.

Blessed are ye who dwell in the Diamond Heart of Morya, who meditate upon that diamond of God's will that he does preserve. Blessed are ye who embrace faith, knowing that faith is the substance of things hoped for and the evidence of things not seen.⁶

Banish doubt! I say: It is the enemy of your certain victory. Banish fear! I say, for it displaces all love of God's holy will.

And, beloved, see to it that [you challenge] all records of Death and Hell that challenge [your] eternal faith in God's law and will, see to it that you arrive each Friday night at our services until you have vanquished every record of death that has accrued to your lifestream and your electronic belt in the past two and a half million years. Blessed ones, let no record of death remain nor of hell itself!

May you be a clean blue arrow that [is able to] pass through all substance and astral plane and find its mark on the great portal that is the entrance to the Royal Teton Retreat. Set your mark in the skyey blue heavens and you will reach that mark. Set your mark to achieve victory over Death and Hell and you shall achieve it, I promise you. When you set your mark to be of the legions of the First Ray, I tell you, beloved, then and only then will all other plans and projects and measures themselves be successful.

The fiery ones shall achieve the goal. The taggers-on and the stragglers who have preferred every other will but His will shall not enter in unless they move with a fury and an intensity that contrasts the lethargy we have seen from some of you for a decade and more. No longer may you or we tarry, then, with the sense indulgence. This is the Victory. This is the Victory to which we call you, beloved, and the Victory is to the sure, to the swift, to the strong.

By my Presence, therefore, you may sense your lack. If therefore this day in profound remorse and grief you may face yourself and know that which you have withheld from your Christ Self, your I AM Presence, from your beloved Father in heaven or from this Community and your family, I say, for this cause write to this Messenger.

For you will require that surgery that is performed by the blue-lightning angels of my bands if you surely and truly desire to let go of your hold on the astral-plane and astral-desire, wish-fulfillment sequences. If you truly this day would enter the ranks of the First Ray warriors and legions of Light, then let it be known. For your former condition has been sustained not alone by yourselves but by false hierarchies and entities you have indulged until they have grown to be a part of the root structure of your own subconscious.

Therefore, beloved, to offer these calls for the liberation of the soul to be the servant of the will of God, for such things should the Messenger's time be given, but not for the indulgence of those who will not move, who will not prove that they truly once and for all shall put behind themselves those former things.⁷

We move into the New Age today. Today, I say, is the first and most important step. Today is the step of the resolution for the next two thousand years. Blessed hearts, this is the springboard to eternity and you will require every step to be the right step and the direct step.

Therefore I come. I come to you, for I desire to stand on behalf of El Morya, to shape the troops,

⁵Law in their inward parts. Jer. 31:33, 34; Heb. 10:16, 17.

⁶Faith, the substance of things hoped for. Heb. 11:1.

⁷Forgetting those things which are behind. Phil. 3:13, 14.

to return the chelas of the Diamond Heart to him, to gather others. And those who would be discarded, let them be discarded. For there is no longer a hiding of the coward or the mediocre state or the lukewarm⁸ that does not have the ability to have an allegiance whether to Light or Darkness. Therefore the lukewarm have not the allegiance of either Light or Darkness.

Thus, beloved, from this day forward the die is cast and you can well guess it is a blue die. And you may know, beloved, that the legions of the First Ray, the Manus, the Lawgivers, all beings of Cosmos who hold the very warp and woof of a Matter creation, those who brace the skeleton of all structure of life - we are those who are well-equipped to bring along all others of all other rays into the discipline necessary to move with swift steps along the path of the bodhisattva, along the path of individual Christhood, for that readiness must be the containment of the balanced Threefold Flame.

Therefore I come to take my stand for El Morya before you, to give to him of my causal body what the Great Law will allow to assist him and his true chelas upon earth in balancing the karma of the misuse of dispensations granted to him on behalf of the nations, their economic structures and the chelas themselves.

The legions of the First Ray therefore join the legions of the Seventh as we are determined to be the instruments of a planetary transmutation of violet flame and the binding by the power of the cosmic circle and sword of blue flame of all conditions and abuses of this First Ray of God's will, seeing to it that according to the Faithful and True and the Son of God Universal, those who have abused the power, the perfection, the will of the First Ray may be brought to judgment and their hand be stayed against any and all further abuses of that which has come through the Diamond Heart of Morya.

I tarry with you, beloved, for I would speak while the blue ray does penetrate. Do not expect it to be comfortable in those areas where you have not espoused it, for the blue ray itself will cause a chemicalization. And during that process of chemicalization you will indeed cry out for the violet flame to come forth and transmute conditions of body, soul and mind, environs and all whom you know. For the blue ray is disruptive and you can count on it being disruptive this day.

Those who are happy in the blue ray are those who have made their peace, their resolution with the will of God. For they have seen that once the Lord God himself has called and chosen you it is best to count that blessing, to be grateful, and to move with that wind of the Holy Spirit of the will of God.

Thus, the hound of heaven has come after the chelas in the earth, and I count myself as one such hound of heaven;⁹ but there are many [of my] legions, beloved, [who also count themselves as hounds of heaven,] for we have known you, each one, in all prior golden ages. We have seen the great stature from which you have descended to your present low and we see the heights to which you can attain again. Therefore be grateful that we might speak to you through a Messenger who may warn you against [the conditions of] the pitfalls of pride, of fallen angels, and of following after them, [which] have come upon those [lifestreams] who have "lost it" through the First Ray abuses.

It is not always easy to recognize the not-self or the spirit of the pride of the intellect or the human ego. But, beloved ones, on a path of chelaship such as that which is afforded here, we count many

⁸Thou art lukewarm. Rev. 3:15, 16.

⁹"The Hound of Heaven," written by English poet Francis Thompson (1859-1907), is a poem whose principal theme is the unrelenting pursuit of the soul by God. It opens with the words: "I fled Him, down the nights and down the days; / I fled Him, down the arches of the years; / I fled Him, down the labyrinthine ways / Of my own mind; and in the mist of tears / I hid from Him, and under running laughter." At different points throughout her sojourn in life, the soul hears the Voice of God speaking to her the lesson of her experiences in phrases such as, "Lo! naught contents thee, who content'st not Me" and "Lo, all things fly thee, for thou fliest Me!" The final stanzas move inexorably toward the capture as God unveils to the soul his ever-present love: "How little worthy of any love thou art! / Whom wilt thou find to love ignoble thee / Save Me, save only Me? / All which I took from thee I did but take, / Not for thy harms, / But just that thou might'st seek it in My arms. / . . . Ah, fondest, blindest, weakest, / I am He Whom thou seekest! / Thou dravest [drove] love from thee, who dravest Me."

victories of souls who have taken their ascension who have listened when they have been told that their service has been an excuse for the full surrender to the will of God. And when that divine spark within has been allowed to override the human consciousness and they have been willing to listen, blessed ones, such a correction needed has been the turning point where they have entered a path of the ascension and they have won.

But the ascension alone is not our goal. The ascension as a path that is filled with the distribution of the blessings of illumination of all great teachers and teachings of all time - this is our goal. Our goal is to make Freedom's Star more than a violet planet. It is to make it a planet of illumination's golden flame.

Thus, let the teaching be published. Let it be written. Let it be heard. Let it be seen. For a base ignorance does cover the planet and that base ignorance comes out of the very misuse of the base-of-the-spine chakra, and therefore [we observe] such primitive behavior, primitive emotions, and minds no longer capable of thought or of a thought process that in the divine reason leads to the throne of God. This, beloved, this absence of the Logos as an active part of life upon earth does cause even an Archangel to tremble as to what will be the outcome. Unless every child and soul and being upon earth does have even a nail's worth of the Word pulsating in the very seat of the brain, how, I say, how can that one be restored to eternal Life and to the Mind of God?

O beloved, there is a rampant desecration of the Divine Mother and her Christ Child upon earth in this hour and the denial to the seed of Light of the access to the consciousness of Almighty God. To this, then, we turn our attention. We turn our attention, beloved, to this which is the will of God for all: universal Christ illumination. Let it be seen, beloved, that when the foundation of your life is the joy of the will of God and you know that will as Morya has taught it for every phase and facet of activity and behavior and psychology, that you move on and you embrace the diamond-shining Mind of God.

I AM Michael Archangel. I come to protect the mind, the heart, the purity, the vision. I come to protect the service of all who do the will of God. I come to protect the freedom and the religion and the ritual that is necessary in the ascent, the homeward ascent to the point of origin.

Now, then, beloved, I release to you the intense action of the legions of the First Ray, forming the foundation of a pyramid we build this day.

Thus, I give to you in this moment my cohort of Light the Archangel Jophiel, who does come to address you on wisdom's flame and the wise dominion thereof.

I salute you, beloved, in the Victory of the God Flame. I salute you in the inner blueprint of Life.

I AM Michael. I respect those who respect the law of God's holy will and my legions serve those who so do that will.

This dictation by Archangel Michael was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on New Year's Day, January 1, 1989, 5:40-6:10 p.m. MST, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available with dictations by the Archangels Jophiel and Chamuel and Charity on 90-min. audiocassette B89004. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Michael's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 5

Beloved Archangel Jophiel - January 29, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 5 - Beloved Archangel Jophiel - January 29, 1989

The Sacred Fire in Winter

V

An Era of Unprecedented Enlightenment

Hail, legions of the Seven Archangels, companies gathered! I AM Jophiel and I have come to usher in an era of unprecedented enlightenment out of the East, out of the West, out of the heart of the Divine Mother.

For I tell you, beloved, we the Seven Archangels, sent from God, are in the very act of building a giant pyramid whose foundation has now been laid and does consist of legions of blue-flame angels of the First Ray of God's holy will.¹ This pyramid shall stand. It shall remain. And each tier rising shall be comprised of the succeeding angels of the ray that does ensue.

Therefore, I, being the second, now place my legions to form the second tier. Blessed ones, there shall be a changing of the guard each twenty-four hours as angels replace those who have kept the flame and the vigil.

This is a living pyramid of angelic hosts, beloved, that does cover the entire area over this land. It is a reminder to all evolutions of earth that you were sponsored in your descent by the Seven Archangels and their legions. And we have assembled once again in the Omega cycle of your own fulfillment to assist you to mount the pyramid of being.

Blessed ones, the very same number of angels will be counted in each tier though the apparent dimension be less as the pyramid does rise. Therefore you may ponder the conundrum of how many angels may sit on the tiers of a pyramid and you may never arrive at the conclusion, beloved. For I tell you an infinite number of angels may comprise the tiers of this pyramid from moment to moment. Thus, there is still room for souls of Light who would join in being in their bodies a lively stone of the pyramid which we are: I AM THAT I AM.

I come to tell you, therefore, beloved, concerning illumination and the true education of the heart, [that] earth herself is slipping quickly into the quicksand of carnal-mindedness, density, where scarcely very many of the lifestreams who walk in physical embodiment have a mind that does reflect, does know the pulsations of the Mind of God.

Blessed ones, think of the ancients who walked the earth and knew the thoughts of God when

¹1989 PoW, p. 33.

God thought them. This is the education, this is the equipment we desire to give to those who are of the Light on earth - for a start. Where better to start, then, than with those who have the goal of building the pyramid of Self through the seven chakras and the Eighth Ray chakra, the sealing of the heart flame.

Blessed ones, to know the thoughts of El Morya when he does think those thoughts - to have such a capacity - is, in our mind and lexicon, to truly be "educated." Understand, beloved, that the goal of education on earth has been for some time the acceleration of the computer of the mental body to contain much information. But the balance of the Threefold Flame whereby an individual might deliberate within himself and with his God and arrive at the right course of action based on fact and oneness with that Higher Mind, this, beloved, as you know, is wanting.

Without the discriminating intelligence of the Higher Consciousness of the Christ, man, then, is little more than a computerized, functioning body. And in many lifetimes very little is achieved in terms of the increase, increment by increment, of that Mind of God.

Therefore, beloved, from the hour [of] the intent of the Father-Mother God and parents upon earth to bring forth a son, a Christed one, male or female, from that hour the education of the heart, the mind and the soul must begin and continue. It must be undertaken by the parents in consonance with the Manus² and the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

I AM Jophiel and my legions are cosmic teachers. They are ready to receive those who would be God-taught. They are ready to receive those who have passed their tests of allegiance to the will of God on the First Ray. Once there is the commitment of being and the surrender of all else to that will of God, then these teachers come. They come with the World Teachers and the bodhisattvas, those becoming the Buddha.

Blessed ones, we would count you among our pupils, one and all. Therefore we request and require of you fastidious attention to violet flame transmutation [and] to the taking in of those substances³ which enliven and free the brain and the central nervous system and the coordination of the four lower bodies and [that you] shun the imbibing of those substances which create density and the out-of-balance state that does cause individuals to be in the grips of their passions to one extreme or another most of the day and night.⁴

Thus equanimity and poise in the heart flame is the calling of those who would be tutored by the Brothers and Sisters of the Golden Robe⁵ under Jesus and Kuthumi, under Lord Maitreya, who so graciously grace your halls the remaining six months of Summit University in this very place.

Blessed ones, [to develop] the capacity to retain what one is given, the command "Hold fast what thou hast received!"⁶ - this is the call of Jophiel and the legions of the Second Ray. Of what avail to teach when an individual has no capacity for memory, no developed tablets of mem,⁷ no recording system, no continuity of memory, of identity that does span many lifetimes and planetary systems?

Blessed ones, to expand the mind take up a course in a practical discipline that does allow you to enter into a very necessary service that must be fulfilled if the will of God for Community is to be fulfilled. To master tasks and information associated with tasks, this, beloved, develops the coordination between the four lower bodies and does enable you to balance the very karma of mental

²Manus. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 67, p. 518 n. 5; glossary in Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 424-26.

³I.e., whole foods, those which are not processed, extracted, refined or made with synthetic chemicals, principally whole grains and vegetables.

⁴For a greater understanding of how to achieve balance in the physical body, how human behavior and physical and mental health relate to the condition of the body's organs, and what foods are beneficial to the organs, see the publications on the macrobiotic diet.

⁵Order of the Brothers and Sisters of the Golden Robe. 1985 PoW, vol. 28 no. 9, pp. 96, 99 n. 17; 1976 PoW, vol. 19 no. 1, pp. 4-5; 1973 PoW, vol. 16 no. 11, pp. 43-45.

⁶"Hold Fast What Thou Hast Received" is a motto of the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity. See Rev. 3:11.

⁷Tablets of mem. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 26, p. 215 n. 4.

density as you serve and as you do so lovingly. And the love that you put into your service, beloved, does combine with your devotion to the will of God. And the will of God plus love does produce the violet flame.

Therefore some have generated the violet flame, not even knowing what that violet flame was, merely in their devotion to God's holy will and their love to embrace the work of the Holy Spirit in Community and therefore [to] make all things possible to all members of the Community, the Sangha of the Buddha.⁸ Make no mistake, beloved, we count this place as a true and living Sangha of the Buddha, for all the elements required for such a Sangha be present.

Therefore, may your begging bowls, beloved, be your minds uplifted, self-emptied of all ignorance and baseness, meanness and all that is not the will of God. Let your begging bowls be raised to the level of the second tier of the pyramid, to Jophiel's angels. [For] I tell you, when you love the will of God the legions of Archangel Michael will take you and boost you up to our level and you shall be thrust into halls of learning. And see how you can transcend many centuries of being dull, by our standards, to becoming morning stars of perception and divine awareness.

O the cleanness of the body, soul and mind swept clean of all manner of entity! Such is the triumph of those who rejoice in God's holy will and sense that they are clean, but not quite and not all.⁹ Thus your devotion to Astrea and to the legions of the First Ray has netted you great gain, for you have been delivered of much, beloved.

And therefore, [since you have] been so self-emptied, we give you no time to be filled again with the cups of the world but invite you, near as the crow flies, to the Royal Teton Retreat to be tutored by many teachers who await your coming, await your merging with that blue-flame will of God.

Blessed ones, we have long ago entrusted to these Messengers, this family and Community the responsibility for the education of the world's children.¹⁰ Unless these standards be set and met by yourselves as proof that your method is not madness, then I say, beloved, this Aquarian age will not get off on the right footing. And the souls we would send will have to wait and wait until perhaps in another century there be souls who will raise up the true standards.

Illumined action: without it, beloved, it is as though you were following blindly the will of God. Illumination, then, becomes that wise dominion whereby you are suited to rule your own temple and household,¹¹ your own Community, to rule the city [of world consciousness] and to take dominion in the lower levels of untransmuted karma in the electronic belt.¹² Illumined action by the Second Ray is the only way to fulfill the will of God. Thus when you love that will you will love to train the mind that can better satisfy that will.

May the Teachers descend. May the Holy Christ Selves come now as Lord Gautama's dispensation of this first day of the year 1989. For this moment, beloved, receive your Holy Christ Self, whose

⁸Sangha. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 57, p. 447 n. 9.

⁹Ye are clean, but not all. John 13:10.

¹⁰On January 1, 1973, in a dictation delivered by the Messenger Mark L. Prophet, Gautama Buddha announced that the Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise, "shall, ere the night pass, give to the present Mother of the Flame [the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet] a torch charged with the vital fires from God's heavenly altar and the conveyance of a vast mission to illumine the world's children and produce the blessing of true culture to the age and unto all people everywhere." (Clara Louise was embodied as Clara Louise Kieninger, the first Mother of the Flame, who ascended October 25, 1970.) On January 1, 1989, the Messengers' daughter Erin Lynn Prophet delivered an exposé entitled "Restoring Literacy." She showed how "progressive education" led to a massive decline in the skills of American students, both in basic literacy (reading, writing and spelling) and cultural literacy (knowledge of history, geography and the ideas foundational to our civilization). She analyzed how the whole-word, or look-and-say, method of teaching reading is the primary reason for this decline and then presented an experimental phonics-based reading program for infants and children which she developed based on the Doman and Spalding reading methods. Available on 2 audiocassettes, 3 hr., A89006. See Mother Mary, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 87, pp. 686-87.

¹¹He that ruleth his spirit. Prov. 16:32.

¹²Electronic belt. The individual and collective planetary unconscious and astral plane.

Presence descends upon you. And now begin to experience the joy of illumination's flame, the lightness.

All burdens of karma and sorrow are alleviated by the Mind of Christ, for you see, you see the golden lining that is the teacher behind every karmic circumstance. When burdens are understood and when you see clearly how you created them and how you can uncreate them, you no longer walk the sorrowful way of spiritual and mental and emotional blindness.

When you have illumination, beloved, you can proceed step by step, hour by hour to fulfill the Law and rejoice in that freedom each step of the way - when you joyously fulfill that law of God's will by understanding, by understanding, beloved.

Understanding allows you to swallow the most bitter pills.

Therefore, having touched upon a subject on which I could discourse by the hour, I point you in the direction of higher learning and deeper learning so that the soul and the Mind of Christ in you may indeed use the computer, the bank of the mental body and the memory body, may employ it but may not confuse it with the true reality of the Universal Mind of God that is the Logos itself and more than a mere storehouse of information.

Blessed ones, I AM Jophiel and I tell you that your need of me and of all legions of the Second Ray is great.

Some of you err, not knowing the scriptures,¹³ not knowing the content of our releases, not being able to read the handwriting on the wall of your own life and being. Some of you err, for you have not seen the path to Christhood as entering by the door of the First Ray of God's will.

Therefore I seal you in this hour as I make way for the presence with you - O rejoice, beloved! - of the beloved Chamuel and Charity, who come in our name to extol the virtue of Love.

This dictation by Archangel Jophiel was delivered by Elizabeth Clare Prophet on New Year's Day, January 1, 1989, 6:10-6:31 p.m. MST, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

"Thou art my beloved Son.

This day have I begotten thee."

I AM begotten of the LORD -

the I AM THAT I AM Elohim.

I AM the Son of God in the earth.

I AM the Son of God in heaven.

I AM a pillar of fire!

I AM a fire infolding itself of the Mighty I AM Presence, and therefore I AM the dissolution of worlds of evil and of absolute Evil incarnate.

This is the Light of Almighty God that does defeat the Adversary by universal transmutation, by the accelerated fires of freedom, by the mighty sword that does keep the way of the Tree of Life in the garden of God.

I AM a mighty flame!

¹³Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures. Matt. 22:29; Mark 12:24. The Ascended Masters' teachings, the writings of the Law and the law of karma are all part of the scriptures of Aquarius.

20.10

I Accept the Gift of Peace! by Jesus Christ

This day I AM begotten of the LORD!

This day I AM the Son of God!

This day He has said unto me:

I AM the action of the flame of the ark of the covenant.

I AM the sealing Light of the Almighty in the earth.

I AM the Son of God.

I AM the Holy Grail, the vessel of the Godhead.

And therefore, where I stand

ELOHIM OF GOD, ELOHIM OF GOD, ELOHIM OF GOD do swallow up the anti-Elohim, the anti-God, the anti-Father, the anti-Son, the anti-Holy Spirit, and the anti-Mother!

Where I AM THAT I AM is the mighty pillar of fire. And so, descend, my Mighty I AM Presence, my beloved Christ Self!

I accept the gift of Peace in my heart.

I accept the gift of Peace in my soul.

I accept the gift of Peace in my mind,
in the science of the spoken Word.

I accept the gift of Peace in my throat chakra,
in my power center.

I accept the gift of Peace in the all-seeing eye of God
anchored in my third eye.

I accept the gift of Peace in my crown chakra as
Cosmic Christ illumination now.

I accept the gift of Peace from the heart of
Gautama Buddha in the solar plexus.

By the mighty power of the Elohim Peace and Aloha,

I AM sealed in the Great Sun Disc,

I AM sealed in the heart of Peace,

I AM sealed in God's desire for Peace!

And I AM the binding of war and the warring in my members and the war of Armageddon and the warfare of Gog and Magog. I AM THAT I AM in me is the binding of the entire planetary momentum of war of the Nephilim gods and the fallen angels.

I AM THAT I AM.

I AM in the heart of the Prince of Peace,

And the Prince of Peace is in my heart.

I AM the manifestation of Elohim here and now!

I AM in Christ and Christ in me.

And therefore I AM He! I AM He! I AM He!

I AM the One Sent to embody that Word. And so long as I AM in the world, I AM the Light of the world!

In Jesus' name, I AM a joint-heir of that universal Christ. I AM where I AM, and I AM the Light of Almighty God - the absolute Light of the Godhead where I AM that does swallow up the absolute determination of the fallen ones to destroy that Light.

And therefore, it is no more! And Alpha and Omega where I AM, complete, do move therefore against the Gog and Magog arrayed against one another in this world.

And I AM no part of their struggle!

I AM no part of their strife!

I will not lay down my life for them or their causes or their manipulations or their international monopolies or money funds.

I AM the determination of the Almighty God to be a freedom-fighter for Saint Germain, to defend Saint Germain and the I AM Race and the Light of God and the Light of Freedom - but I will not lay down my life for the corruption on this or that side of the ocean.

For I AM the Living Witness!

I AM the Son of God!

I AM the pillar of the resurrection fire that does swallow up Death in Victory, that does swallow up Hell.

And therefore, I walk with God and I AM that God in manifestation, and I will not stray from the inner alignment of my own Crystal Cord and Mighty River of Life.

And I will listen, I will listen, I will listen as I walk and talk with God. I will be the receptivity and the expectancy of the descent of Light! Light! Light! every hour of the day, every hour of the night.

I AM Light! Light! Light!

I AM Light in eternal manifestation on earth as in heaven. And this world is full of Light! This world is full of the Light of Victory because I stand, because we stand, because we are one in the Great White Brotherhood - as Above, so below.

Therefore, I declare and we declare the Victory now!

And earth is swallowed up in Victory.

Earth is swallowed up in Light.

Earth is swallowed up in the mighty Cosmic Christ illumination of the age!

I AM with Maitreya in the mountain.

I AM with Saint Francis in the streets of the cities.

I AM with the Holy Kumaras, with the mothers of the world, and with the incarnating Christed ones.

I AM with Gautama Buddha for God-government in every nation, and I AM in the heart of Jesus. I AM in the heart of Jesus, and Jesus is in the heart of me.

In the name I AM THAT I AM, I seal my prayer in the heart of beloved Mother Mary this day, who will intercede for me before the throne of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Beloved Mother Mary, so intercede in my behalf that even my own world is swallowed up in the Victory of Light and all remaining human creation and karma and the dweller on the threshold is bound and judged and held in abeyance until the Great Law shall then take it - take it up and consume it and consume the scroll of the record - and I walk free in cosmos as a free spirit and citizen of cosmos, and time and space are no more. And I AM in me - I AM THAT I AM - is the Victor over Death and Hell, worlds without end in the Matter cosmos.

As Above, so below - in the name of Alpha and Omega, it is done!

Taken from a dictation by Jesus Christ, November 24, 1983, Camelot, California.

Chapter 6

Beloved Archangel Chamuel and Charity - February 5, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 6 - Beloved Archangel Chamuel and Charity - February 5, 1989

The Sacred Fire in Winter

VI

The Building of the Pyramid of Lives

By the time you reach the third tier of our pyramid you will know, beloved, that Love is the fulfilling of the law of the First and the Second Rays. Therefore we come to complete the balance of the very intensity of the Will of God and his Wisdom.

But the Love Ray is also an intensity, beloved. These three form the creative and procreative fires of all creation and this is the foundation we build this day. Come, then, beloved; for you will find legions of Jophiel in great anticipation to send you to our tier once you have filled your cups with wisdom's nectar.

Thus, beloved, the throat chakra infired with the will of God does allow you to send forth the call to the heart of God "Save me, or I perish!" Thus, without the [gift of] speech you cannot even begin to build the pyramid of Life. Thus the power center does enable you to reconnect with the very hub of Cosmos.

Out of illumination's golden flame there is, then, the crowning of the crown chakra, its activation and the sensitivity to the nectar therein. By that mind and by that power center, you create the vacuum that is filled by Divine Love and [by] the beating heart and [by] the igniting of the Threefold Flame. Thus [as Love] is given, beloved - [and inasmuch] as Love is truly the Holy Spirit's fire of creation - [and as] Love [is] embraced by the will of God and his wisdom, [just so] is [it] therefore poured into the divine matrix preordained.

Love, then, beloved, is the all-consuming fire of God. It is the tenderest, most gentle caress of angel. It is the fiery judgment of Ruby Ray angels and the Lord of the Ruby Ray himself.

Know, then, beloved, that the first three tiers of this pyramid require the initiation and the balancing of the Threefold Flame and a very studied use of these three rays. Thus, the Archangels of the First, Second and Third Rays come close and we set you upon a course of the balancing of the Threefold Flame, which balancing, we have made known to the Messenger, is of utmost importance for all who plan to cast their arc across the coming decade and find themselves beyond the year 2000 in the right place, the place of the abode of the Buddhas.

Our coming, then, is to deliver a holy fire of the Holy Spirit to allow you to know that when these plumes are balanced and active in your heart the burning thereof shall be a sign unto you of

the Lord's benediction. Blessed ones, this fire of the Holy Spirit is able to peel from you unreality, insecurity, absence of self-assuredness.

Blessed ones, we are Chamuel and Charity and we are just as fierce as the legions of the First Ray and the Second. You may wonder if all the Archangels are so fierce, and we are, beloved, because we deal in such concentration of such immense power of the Godhead. For the Archangels do stand in the Presence of God as God does release those rays over which we are given charge. Therefore the I AM THAT I AM of Cosmos of those rays is in our keeping.

We are in a position to see and to know how the slightest misuse of that energy of God is so costly to a lifestream. The out-of-alignment state, being out of alignment with this equilateral triangle of the First, the Second and the Third Rays, does always jeopardize the life and the activity of the individual, leaving him to the flotsam and jetsam of life in these astral-physical spheres. Security, then, is in that equilateral triangle of the Holy Trinity which we together represent.

Why, then, do many not espouse the will of God? Why do they not contain wisdom's fire? From our vantage point the answer is very simple. They do not love. They do not love God enough or themselves enough to love his will or their own inner purpose, to love his Mind or their own inner intelligence.

Love, then, is the quickening of all divine attributes; and once you have given in to that Love, acceded to its calling on the Third Ray, you will know the enlivening of the First and the Second and the Fourth to the Seventh and the Eighth and the Ninth.

The ruby intensity of our ray can be a laser beam to dissolve all that is unreal. For those in a lesser accelerated evolution, as you are, we prefer the method of the violet flame as the ruby combines with the sapphire. But, beloved, in some instances where you have applied an extraordinary momentum of violet flame to certain conditions, where you have cleared the way and paved the way, we are able to use the Ruby Ray as a laser beam to deliver you of centuries-old invasions within the soul and the body of those things that do not have their origin in God but come indeed from beneath from the fallen ones. Some of these conditions of consciousness you take for granted. They are as everyday thinking and feeling goes on this planet, but they are no less lethal and their origin is no better for their acceptability.

We are, then, carriers of the Holy Spirit adorning the flame of the Son, all the sons of the Buddha and the Christ, truly adorning the Light of the Father. May you know, therefore, that we three [Archangels Michael, Jophiel, and Chamuel], as [hierarchs of the] legions of the most primary manifestation [of God, i.e., the Threefold Flame,] you are called upon to bring into balance this year, so come, so serve, so desire to support you. This is the foundation of life to the building of the victory of Aquarius. May you know and live and serve to find yourselves mounting all seven tiers until you come to the reason for being of Aquarius and the victory of the Aquarian golden age.

We are the ministering servants of all sons and daughters of God worlds without end. Our portion is to guide and lead you into all Truth and holiness and righteousness for the balancing of the Threefold Flame and for your safe passage into new dimensions of Divine Reality.

Now, beloved, let love in Community be reflected in all interchanges and service. Let love be tender. Let love be disciplined. Let love be the spokesman for Truth. Let love care enough to speak the Truth no matter what the consequences. Let love fulfill her responsibilities, her debts, her karma. Let love fulfill all things and therefore be free to be charitable to all. Love must fulfill the Law to be free; therefore neglect not the little things of the Law.

Legions of the Ruby Ray flanked by angels of the First Ray, surrounding and surrounded by legions of the Second, are now in formation across and back again, to the right and the left of this court. Our aim is that you might absorb in balance these three and by this impetus know a closer walk with Gautama, with Sanat Kumara, with Christ Jesus, Kuthumi, Maitreya. So by the quality of the heart are you fastened to the hearts of those who comprise the entire Spirit of the Great White

Brotherhood.

We mark the sign of the cosmic cross of white fire. We have set before you the goal of the building of the pyramid of lives.

I AM, we are and we remain at the nexus where heaven meets earth through the Mediator, the blessed Mediator of God.

This dictation by Archangel Chamuel and Charity was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on New Year's Day, January 1, 1989, 6:31-6:46 p.m. MST, during the five-day conference The Sacred Fire in Winter held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana.

Chapter 7

Beloved Mighty Victory - February 12, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 7 - Beloved Mighty Victory - February 12, 1989

The Sacred Fire in Winter

VII

“Always Victory!”

Hail, Chelas of Victory!

I salute you and I claim you as my own! For no other chela but the chela of Victory shall have the day and the say in the winning for Morya El and all the hierarchy of the Great White Brotherhood this battle of light unto light unto Light unto Victory!

Therefore I AM Victory! And I come with my twin flame and we stand as twin pillars in the earth. And we are the annihilation ray into the very cause and core of every force of anti-Victory, every force of defeat, delay, procrastination and the no-win situation.

Therefore, chelas of the First Ray, know, then, that I claim you as my own. We claim you as our own chelas of Victory! For, beloved, only the chela that descends in blue fire and ascends in the shaft of Victory’s golden flame shall have the triumph that is meet for all of heaven that has placed these things under your feet.

Therefore we say, Hail, Chelas of Victory!

[“Hail, Mighty Victory!”]

Blessed hearts, no matter what the hour, we would not leave you without our living flame of Victory - victory for the spoken Word, victory for the Work of the Lord, victory in every nook and cranny of the mind, every cell of being!

There is a rolling stone and it does roll from octaves of Light and it does become that boulder that descends. And it is that descending stone of Victory that does part the way, that does separate the nonvictorious ones from those who are God-victorious in the flame of the Universal Light!

So, beloved, we come in this year and we demand that it be a year of Victory in all quarters, in all areas of life, in every heart where there burns a Threefold Flame!

Our legions charge from the Great Central Sun, from the sun of Alpha and Omega and your own sun of Helios and Vesta. We are in the heart and the center of sun systems, for we declare the hour of the release of Victory that is a sacred fire that will consume all unlike Victory, all unlike the love of Victory! It shall consume all doubt and fear, all procrastination, all absenteeism from the center of the white fire cross of Victory.

O beloved, we have come for this moment and we are determined that this rolling momentum that we bring shall be the momentum of Victory clear through the decade of the nineties, clear through until that moment when all does return to the point of rest and even quiescence - for earth shall have fulfilled the turning of cycles and the turning of worlds for that return to the centerpoise of new beginnings.

Thus, let the endings be fulfillments. Let them be fulfillments of all cycles, for surely it is the hour when the fulfillment of the Eighth Ray does bring about the sealing of all efforts and the planting of the seed of the tree of everlasting Life.¹

In you, then, we place the seed of Victory. We place it in the very seat-of-the-soul chakra of all who are the chelas of the will of God worldwide. And as their numbers increase, so shall the seed of Victory be deposited in that chakra; for from that very point, beloved, the soul will rise and rise by the impetus of Victory, by the nearness of Victory, by the presence of Victory!

For, beloved, we desire and we do place with you the Electronic Presence of the twin flames of Victory, which all twin flames may appropriate, all may take on, all may determine to fulfill.

And therefore the very fire of self-determination of the First Ray does intensify as the most brilliant sapphire, cobalt-blue flame that does grow and move and go before you, beloved, clearing the way - clearing the way, we say, for the restoration of El Morya to the fullest stature of being and service midst his own.²

We are midst our own in this hour. And our determination and our presence and our shafts of yellow flame and our 'aurora borealis', which we bear and carry as our own Electronic Presence, beloved, is the impetus of Victory which we bring to add to your own and to give you the momentum for the rolling of that stone of the human self right up the very staircase into the level where that human is no more and the soul has reached the ultimate of Cosmic Christ illumination.

Blessed ones, never before in all history of the planetary spheres have you been anywhere that so great a momentum of Victory could be your own. And as you receive us to your heart, to all of your chakras, as you receive this golden illumination flame, beloved, clearing the way for the clear seeing and clear knowing of every step of the victory of your life unto that ascension, so victory shall beget Victory. And you shall have the electrifying effect to impart to others the desire for Victory, the desire for Victory's illumination, the desire for the illumination of the bodhisattva, the disciple, the Buddha and the Cosmic Christ.

So, beloved, let illumination be the hallmark of the victory of the violet flame in this century and in this age. Let the full power of Aquarius now be enlightened by the victory of the golden victorious ones standing in the golden victorious Light.

Behold, beloved, as there are numberless numbers of legions all clothed in the golden flame of victory and illumination, all clothed in that Cosmic Christ awareness, angels and those graduates of earth's schoolroom [who do] fill all of this court and well beyond and do cover this property. For the legions of golden illumination's flame from all areas of the Cosmos do gather for the victory of the Lightbearers of earth.

And, beloved ones, there is a profound gratitude that ripples across the galaxies for the calls you have sent forth, for the calls of the Messengers, for the steadfastness in the challenging of Darkness and the dark forces, even against the odds of the fallen ones. Therefore fearlessly and in full faith of the protection of the Great White Brotherhood have you and the Messengers taken your stand against Evil in any and every form. And therefore do the cosmic reinforcements come.

See the cornucopia of Victory's flame and light descending! See the bowers of fruit and loveliness! See, beloved, that even before you have passed through this very vale of tears and darkness and

¹Tree of Life. Gen. 2:9; 3:22, 24; Rev. 2:7; 22:2, 14.

²El Morya loses dispensation to intercede. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 1, p. 8 n. 2.

karma how you can sense at the level of the crown chakra how that Victory does descend upon you, and day by day you literally step in and up into the garments of Victory. You step up into the great wings of Victory. You step into the very presence of the crown chakra of the Buddhas and bodhisattvas who attend you.

Blessed hearts, we come with the miracle golden light of Victory. And we are determined with the profoundness of our being that earth through you and all chelas of the will of God shall know, shall know, beloved, the intensity of the light and the fire of that action! O blessed ones, let earth intensify that sense of [the God consciousness of] Victory and let Victory consume all ignorance and density and darkness and the weight of the very mortal mind and mortality itself!

I AM Victory and I salute you with legions of Victory. Blessed ones, such an occasion is this that these legions of Victory in formation stretch from this place to the heart of the God and Goddess Meru³ [and] to the heart of the Temple of the Sun in the very center of this solar system.⁴ If you can imagine numberless numbers of legions of Victory, so imagine them, beloved, across the wide expanse from this place to the great throne room of Helios and Vesta. Now see and visualize legions of Victory.

Do you know, beloved, that it is very difficult to fail in the presence of millions of legions of Victory? Yet I must tell you, it is still possible to fail in their presence. It takes more than proximity! It does take appropriation - to appropriate the Spirit of Victory, to appropriate the Flame of Victory, the Joy of Victory, the Mood of Victory, the Momentum of Victory!

Blessed hearts, this is yours to activate in all of your chakras by free will. O let those tapes of golden illumination's flame roll! Let the momentum of Victory roll and [that of] the bodhisattvas and the disciples and the legions. For, beloved, we desire to see you light up the whole sky with illumination's flame and thereby in illumination you will see many who could not enter this path by any other means but by the quickening of the mind, by the transmutation of the lesser mind, [with] its displacement by the universal Christ Mind, the universal Buddhic Mind.

Let golden illumination's flame, let the Teacher within you, let the World Teachers, let Maitreya speak through you, beloved. Let this become a year so filled, so saturated with Light, Light, Light of golden yellow hue penetrating through you and going forth from you that the whole world might be touched by the radiance of the dawn of the New Day of Aquarius.

Beloved hearts, the violet flame [Omega] that is sent forth, the action of the blue-flame will of God [Alpha] together with Archangel Michael's Rosary,⁵ all of these calls lay a solid foundation of the Alpha-to-Omega [Yang-to-Yin and back again]. And from the base to the crown [chakras] and [back] again there is [established through the joy and the fiery intensity of your decrees] the firmness of the violet and the blue [rays].

Therefore, in the center [of being], beloved, there is the spanning of arcs of illumination chakra to chakra. And the Elohim join us and the Solar Logoi. And we are determined to peel away even the very capping of the mind [hence the crown chakra] by the fallen ones and those dense layers of programming [of the mental body] that come through all misuse of all types of waves upon the planet.

Blessed hearts, let us see a new birth of Cosmic Christ illumination, and let us know in this hour

³as these hierarchs of the Feminine Ray and Manus of the Sixth Root Race are positioned at their retreat in Lake Titicaca and their spherical golden white causal bodies are focused over the Royal Teton Ranch.

⁴The Temple of the Sun is the etheric retreat of Helios and Vesta, located in the center of the physical sun. The Temple of the Sun is also the name of the retreat of the Goddess of Liberty located in the etheric plane over Manhattan (see glossary in Saint Germain On Alchemy, p. 405).

⁵Archangel Michael's Rosary for Armageddon, prayers, decrees and hymns to the Seven Archangels and nine choirs of angels for the resolution of problems affecting your family, relationships, community and nation; 91-min. audiocassette of rosary, dictation by Archangel Michael and angel songs plus 36-page booklet, A85108; booklet, #1900.

that it does begin with each one of you. It does begin with our being sent forth from the Great Central Sun. For blessed indeed are they who have responded to the Call, who have offered the calls and who have refined their sense of honor and the cosmic honor flame and the will of God and the coming to grips with those things unseen yet present in the mind.

So, beloved, we are Victor, we are Victoria,⁶ we are Mighty Victory! We are the action of the sacred fire from the a to the z, from the alpha to the zenith, from the omega unto the horizon. So, beloved, know that the cosmic cross of white fire which we draw is golden illumination's shafts.

Call unto us and our legions of Light, beloved, for Victory is on the march. And we are determined to see that each and every one of you does become the full realization of the absolute God-Victory of your I AM Presence forever and forever and forever.

Surely that which is past of the old year and decade is into the Flame, for you have sent forth the Call. Surely in this hour there is room for Victory's flame to saturate the earth, to fill in the fissures and to allow all that is born of God's own intelligent Mind to receive that increment of multiplication from our heart.

After all, beloved, it is the heart of Victory that is ours to cherish and to give to you. And the heart is the seat of victory, for victory begins with the desiring of the heart. It is multiplied by the purity of the heart and the directness thereof. Therefore let pure hearts know the pure fire of Victory and may you bring that fire to every endeavor.

Blessed hearts, our joy overflows. Our cup does run over. And we are filled, we and legions of angels of the Second Ray, with the Cosmic Spirit of Victory that will not be turned back. None can stay the hand of this Victory, beloved, save the misuse of free will by the individual.

So let the gift of God to you allow you to maintain contact with Elohim and Elohimic levels and Alpha and Omega and to be in the heart of Jophiel and Christine and to banish all doubt, all fear, all that is less than the perpetual joy of Victory.

Make haste, beloved, to run for the Sun; for the Sun of your I AM Presence is home base. And henceforward unto your ascension may you visualize that Sun as a golden spinning sphere of yellow fire continually emitting the light of the Mind of God, of Cosmic Christ illumination, continually spinning, beloved, and like the fire infolding itself drawing all of your members into the intelligence of the Universal One that you might transfer to those who have been deprived of learning and true learning, what for⁷ the fallen ones who have moved against that Light.

Blessed ones, I assure you, their day is done. They cannot stand in the light of Victory! Victory! Victory! Victory! So it is known. So it is done. So it is manifest. So we connect with the heart of the earth and the Buddha of the Ruby Ray.⁸

And there does pass through the center of the earth to the other side [Victory's beam] and there does form an ovoid, an ellipse, if you will, of the fire of Victory's beam passing through the heart of the earth, passing through the heart of the sun of Helios and Vesta. And this orbit of light, beloved, does become a track that can be followed by you to the sun and back again to the heart of the earth, to the heart of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray, to the heart of Surya and Cuzco, to the heart of Helios and Vesta.

Always, always Victory.

⁶Victoria is the feminine form of Victor. Both Mighty Victory and his twin flame are affirming here that they are the masculine and feminine forms of Victory. (Victoria is the Latin word for victory, which is derived from the Latin victus, pp. of vincere 'to conquer, win'.) The name of the twin flame of Victory was revealed as Justina in a dictation given by her on January 1, 1978 (see audiocassette B7824, on God Is Mother, album II).

⁷because of

⁸Buddha of the Ruby Ray in the heart of the earth. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 3, pp. 25-26; 1988 PoW, vol. 30 no. 69, pp. 535-38; 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 73, pp. 633-34, 636.

Always Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory!

May I say to you, beloved, if you will remember me, if you will remember us and if you will remember to say to one another, rather than the proverbial hello, “Always Victory!” “Always Victory!” with your handshake, with your farewells and with your greetings ...

[Congregation affirms with Mighty Victory:]

Always Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory!

Always Victory! Always Victory!

... And when you say it, beloved, will you see that golden light that is more brilliant than the noonday sun that you almost cannot look upon even at inner levels save with the closing of the eyes? Will you exchange the light and the greeting of the Sun of Victory and the greeting of the causal bodies of our twin flames, which we now conjoin with the causal bodies of the God and Goddess Meru over this place?⁹

Blessed hearts, we are determined for you to have this Victory and we are determined to be a part of it! We are determined that no more heaviness or sadness or burden of any kind shall be upon you but always Victory and the sense of Victory and the Spirit of Victory and the Love of Victory!

Blessed hearts, with the legions who come be assured that that fire of victory that you choose to bear shall be a determination many times over what you have had. It shall be a sword of Cosmic Christ illumination that cuts through all density, all blocks, all perversity, all time-wasters, all that would take you from that victory. Therefore “Always Victory!” becomes a mantra. It becomes a mantra to defeat defeat itself and defeatism.

Blessed hearts, we come, for you have need of us. We come because we love you. We come because our God has sent us. We come because we want to spend the coming months and years of our heaven on earth with you.

In the love of your Victory, in the love of your Victory we come! We come to stay, beloved. We have no desire whatsoever to depart from this place or space or from your hearts. O blessed hearts, only receive us and welcome us and remember to call to us, for we must obey the law that says,

“THE CALL COMPELS THE ANSWER!”

And we are compelled by Love to help you, to help you and to help you!

All of our Love, beloved, more than is expressible, so we give. May you be up and doing now to follow the star of Victory.

Always Victory! [Congregation affirms with Mighty Victory:]

Always Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory!

This dictation by Mighty Victory was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, January 2, 1989, 1:23-1:48 a.m. MST, during the five-day conference The Sacred Fire in Winter held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available on 90-min. audiocassette B89005. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Mighty Victory’s direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

⁹Causal bodies of the God and Goddess Meru over the Royal Teton Ranch. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, p. 633 n. 19; 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 78, pp. 681, 682.

Chapter 8

Beloved Lanello - February 19, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 8 - Beloved Lanello - February 19, 1989

Givingness of the Heart

Desire the Will of God!

Ascension Day Address, Sixteenth Anniversary 1989

The Clearing of the Etheric Body

Friends of My Heart,

I come to you with great givingness of purpose. This givingness [comes] from the heart of El Morya and all who precede us unto the Great Central Sun of Alpha and Omega. Givingness of the heart is the opening of the heart. Thus, let this opening be, beloved, for expanded awareness of Life and earth's evolutions,¹ specifically [of] the Lightbearers.

The opening of the hearts of certain of the Ascended Masters this day does come by divine decree. For, beloved, the opening of the orifice of this heart, as the opening of the lens of the camera, does therefore afford greater light to be released from the Great Central Sun and light to be received.

Know, then, beloved, that the light that we pour forth is always by dispensation and especially [is it so] in this hour of cycles intensifying on the earth. And therefore as there is an opening of the heart of heaven in givingness, I say to you, let it be the meditation of your heart to open, that greater light might flow, even as the dimensions of any pipe determine the water that does pass through.

There are fewer and fewer hearts upon earth through whom we can direct the light in the sense that descending karma has truly stopped up the hearts [of many]. Thus, let the few who have the contact be the open doors, for we require greater light in the earth to hold the balance [for the increasing weight of world karma] and even, if it is possible, to lengthen [by your threefold flames] the cycles that you might have [to work the works of God], before the Dark Cycle² does require that the recompense be made by all those who have set [in motion] the imbalances on the planet.

Hope, then, is not lost to us nor to you. For the hope that you bear in the heart, delivered to you by the Archeia Hope in January 1987,³ is the hope of ascension's flame, is the ever-present reality that you are ascending, I am ascending. And the light intensifying does therefore create a magnet, as though you were assembled like a honeycomb, all as one - ascending souls of Light. And the nectar of the crown does begin to open that aperture as well, that the wisdom of God might motivate your words and acts and deeds.

¹ "Watch With Me" Jesus' Vigil of the Hours, the Second Potential: Expanded Awareness of Earth's Evolutions, p. 11.

² Dark Cycle. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 72, p. 561 n. 3.

³ Archeia Hope, 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 4, pp. 73-82.

I come, then, beloved, with that supreme hope of the Fourth Ray. I hope individual by individual. I know every soul of Light upon earth personally at inner levels who may fulfill the ritual of the ascension in this life. And although you may think that an Ascended Master's time is unlimited, I tell you, beloved, it is no small task to minister to all of these, to keep track of them and to determine "Never a Backward Step!"⁴ but forward only.

Blessed hearts, the raging of the fallen ones is against these Lightbearers. I have said it before and I say it again, they must have contact with this Teaching and Path. For when they come to that place where they are assailed by the forces of Death and Hell, they are not able to beat them back with the wisdom teachings of the Divine Mother [or] with the understanding of the modus operandi of that very force itself. And therefore they accept the condemnation and the self-condemnation unto themselves, as you also have done until you came of age to enter into that wisdom teaching.

Blessed hearts, I therefore ask you in the name of the Great Divine Director, when you take your place in this court each Friday night, [seated] as though [you were each one] directly at the altar of God, that you determine to go after and to slay the world beast of [the] condemnation of the Lightbearers of the earth, [of] the ascending ones and the children of the Light who are truly tossed and tumbled in the turmoil [and] in the traducing of their lifestreams by the fallen ones. For they are not meet⁵ to the chicanery and the subtlety of these fallen ones.

Thus, beloved, I say to you, let us clear the twelve o'clock line for the Lightbearers! Let us this day determine that if we are to be in physical manifestation by these sixteen sapphire points of light of my Victory celebration this day, we must have a smooth passageway through the etheric bodies of these Lightbearers. We must together determine to clear that line of God-Power and clear that passageway!

For from the center of the circle through the Holy Christ Flame through the I AM Presence there does descend to each individual one, first through the etheric body, the God-Power, the God-Love, and the God-Mastery.⁶ And in that etheric body, beloved, there is the record and memory of their existence in higher octaves, even in the golden-age cities of Light, even in etheric temples.

Let us together, then, work and work the works of God for the clearing of those lines in ourselves and in those recruits who are ready, truly ready to embrace the Path! Let us clear, then, on a regular basis all opposition to the [flame of the] Great Divine Director, all opposition to [his initiations of] God-Power [which he gives to the chelas of the will of God]. Let us get rid of it once and for all in this Community! Let us bless and bless and bless one another and let us support one another.

And let that word criticism, that word condemnation, that word judgment be something that is no longer a part of your vocabulary or feeling world! Let it be exorcised, beloved, by the power of Astrea; for it is always black magic, always malice, [and it] always returns to the sender with sickness, disease, disintegration and death. You cannot escape [the karma for] the arrows, the black arrows of the mind, sent forth almost unconsciously as there is that critical carnal mind surveying the scene and tearing down instead of building up.

Beloved ones, to heal the Mystical Body of God in the earth, to heal the Keepers of the Flame of this condition and conditioning is my purpose this day! And I go before El Morya, for if you are to heal this condition, beloved ones, it will serve in an amazing way to move him toward that moment

⁴"Never a Backward Step!" Motto of Keeper of the Flame Carol Hedgepeth, who early in The Summit Lighthouse activity brought many souls to the Ascended Masters by his tireless outreach through the classified ad pages of New Age magazines. He was knighted "Sir Valiant" by Saint Germain.

⁵equal, on the same level (use obsolete).

⁶The twelve, one, and two o'clock lines of the Cosmic Clock correspond to the etheric, or memory, body. Initiators, chakras, God qualities and their perversions: Twelve o'clock: Great Divine Director; crown; God-Power; criticism, condemnation, judgment. One o'clock: Saint Germain; seat of the soul; God-Love; hatred, mild dislike, witchcraft. Two o'clock: Jesus Christ; solar plexus; God-Mastery; doubt, fear, human questioning, records of death. For further teaching on the Cosmic Clock, see 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 61, p. 479 n. 5.

of being unbenched. And I tell you, beloved, we as twin flames and you as twin flames with your own do stand side by side with the beloved El Morya. And you ought to see the legions of angels who stand with him!

Yet the spoken Word must be accomplished. Yet the inner purification must be accomplished.⁷ And therefore in the very process of clearing the etheric body there is the clearing of the space for the will of God to descend and [for] that mighty chalice that is desired [to be perfected],⁸ even the crystal chalice [of God Self awareness] that does become the Holy Grail.

As the Great Divine Director is the sponsor of El Morya and Saint Germain, let us approach, then - as we seal the twelve o'clock line and the crown chakra with the fullness of the blue-ray will of God - that [one o'clock] line of Aquarius and that line of the soul, even the seat-of-the-soul chakra.

That soul being wed to God is what we are about and what we have been about since my ascension and long before. Beloved ones, until that wedding take place the soul is in danger, the soul is not safe, the soul is subject to the levels of Death and Hell that register in the astral plane but that are built, mind you, out of the misuse of the sacred fire in the etheric body.

Let the memory bodies of the chelas of the will of God throughout the world be cleansed! Hear me, O chelas of El Morya! For imagine [what lightness and brightness there will be] when that etheric body is cleared [and] all others [will] therefore reflect it and will be able to receive that Divine Image clearly. [That this may take place] let the soul herself [ensconced in] the seat-of-the-soul [chakra] desire to wear the bridal garment, be rid of self-hatred and mild dislike of the self - disapproval of the self.

Beloved hearts, let the soul desire in the desiring of God to enter into the worthiness of being the bride of the Eternal One - I, of Christ! I, of Saint Germain, the Hierarch of Aquarius! I, of the I AM Presence! Blessed ones, the desiring to be wed to Truth, to the Christ Self, must come upon one in a mighty way [in order for you to be able] to reject the [temptation of] going after other gods.

Thus, Israel became a harlot, and so it was spoken to the prophet.⁹ And therefore in the state of going after [the Nephilim] gods the soul of Israel remained unclean and could not be wed to the I AM THAT I AM. And therefore the prophets came, but the prophets could not achieve that union without the obedience of Israel and Judah; and they did not give obedience in time.

And thus, you see, there does remain from ancient times the severed [tie of the] souls of the twelve tribes, [who were severed] from their God, from their I AM Presence [through their exercise of their own free will]. And [their karma - for all except the remnant have not repented of their deeds unto the present hour -] is the cause of all [of] the woes [that have come] upon earth today and all of the vulnerability of North America and Europe to [a] Soviet first-strike attack. See it, beloved. They were not wed then [to their Mighty I AM Presence] and they are not wed today [to their Mighty I AM Presence]. Thus, Assyria and Babylon came between them and their God[- through the wedge of spiritual pride and intellectual rebellion they had allowed themselves to manifest which became their point of karmic vulnerability].

Did not we go forth in those times? Did not we warn? Was there not miracle upon miracle? Did they not come through the hand of Moses and all who followed thereafter?

⁷If Morya's chelas are in earnest about getting their Master unbenched, they must not only be healed of criticism, condemnation and judgment, but they must daily accomplish their blue-ray decrees using the four El Morya tapes along with inner soul purification by a serious and devout application of the violet flame (also with our tapes).

⁸In the Messenger's February 22, 1989 letter to Keepers of the Flame on lesson 7 and above, she explained that the giving of decrees and songs with the audiocassette El Morya, Lord of the First Ray 2, starting with the first prayer, "I Raise My Cup to Thee," is "the best means I know to raise the cup of our consciousness to be filled with the Christly virtues and blessings of the Will of God for all people. . . . That this cup of self that is becoming our God-Self realization under your tutelage, O Lord El Morya, may one day be a chalice worthy, a chalice strengthened, a chalice perfected for the Holy Grail - this is our prayer" (pp. 1-2).

⁹Israel as harlot. See the Book of Hosea; Isa. 1:21; Jer. 2:20; 3:1, 2, 6, 8; Ezek. 16:15-59.

O beloved, understand that in [a] sense of the word this is the hopelessness of the Ascended Masters - not that a people cannot ultimately be converted but that the time and the cycles have come to the place where that which must be accomplished for [the] spiritual and physical protection [of the reincarnated tribes of Israel and Judah] cannot be achieved in the time that is left. [This we calculate] according to the cycles turning in the Dark Cycle for the delivery of mankind's karma through the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse.

Thus, beloved, the best that we can hope - and hope for this we must - is that one by one the individual soul will love God's love more, will love Saint Germain more, will love the will of God more than self and all selfishness and self-love [by that Divine Love] that comes from the Ruby Ray cross (which begins on the one o'clock line [and carries through the four, seven, and ten])¹⁰ - the best that we can hope is] that that soul will say:

"This day I AM begotten of the Lord! This day I have come forth out of the will of God, out of that divine direction of Alpha and Omega, out of Elohim! This day I will be wed to my Holy Christ Self. This day I AM wed to the heart of Saint Germain and Portia. This day I give the cup of my solar awareness unto Morya, for I know of none other who has so cared so much for me to deliver me from the oppressions, the depressions, and the [self-addictions that lead to the] annihilation of self."

Blessed hearts, you must find the ultimate reason for denying criticism, condemnation, and judgment [entrée into your mind - for denying] the dislike of the self of others and [the dislike] of oneself [entrée into your feeling world]. You must find greater reasons outside of yourselves and outside of one another and outside of those things that you allow to come upon you[- yes, greater reasons to espouse the Truth, the whole I AM Truth, and nothing but the Truth]!

You must have an expanded awareness of earth's evolutions and an expanded awareness of God! And that God within you that is contained, beloved, must expand from within until this expanding balloon of consciousness becoming larger and larger causes the specks upon the surface to disappear.

Blessed hearts, the Great Divine Director, Saint Germain and Jesus Christ call you - call you to dedicate yourselves to the clearing of this etheric body. Therefore you see on the line of God-Mastery, the two o'clock line of Pisces, how Jesus the Master has offered you all that could be offered until you [answer the Call he sent forth] in his dictations of the past several years.¹¹

Now you see the [potential for your God-Victory in the] crown, the [seat-of-the-]soul, and the solar-plexus [chakras charted on the twelve, one, and two o'clock lines, which make up the etheric quadrant]. Therefore, in the etheric quadrant there is [intended to be] the mirror image of the Divine Self - [for] there [was placed in the etheric body upon the creation of your twin flames] the Divine Image of God that [was and] is to be outpictured in the astral body, [the desire body, as well as the mental and the physical bodies]. [And] there [on the twelve o'clock line] you are dealing with the crown chakra which, when it is infilled with the I AM Presence and the Presence of the Father, the Presence of the Buddha, becomes a solar magnet, a central sun[- to the blessing of the soul and the four lower bodies].

And [when there is God-Mastery of the Light in the crown chakra] the light misqualified (that forms the electronic belt¹² at the level of the solar plexus and does enshroud the soul) is now raised up in a spiral, is now transmuted by the violet flame. And all [that negative karma coalesced in] those animal forms [of animal magnetism sent forth], all those points of consciousness of the anti-Self [that are amalgamated in the subconscious] are bound, for you have the perfect decree and you do give it perfectly:

¹⁰The Ruby Ray cross is formed by the 1/7, 4/10 axes on the Cosmic Clock - the Aquarius/Leo, Taurus/Scorpio initiations of God-Love/God-Gratitude and God-Obedience/God-Vision. Teachings on the Cosmic Clock listed in 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 61, p. 479 n. 5.

¹¹Jesus' calls. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 83, pp. 656 n. 20; no. 83, pp. 647-56.

¹²Electronic belt. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 5, p. 39 n. 12; The Lost Teachings of Jesus I, p. 372 n. 29.

It is the decree for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold.¹³ It is the use of the blue-lightning mantra. It is the power of exorcism of the Ruby Ray. It is the power of the clearance that is done continuously by the Messenger.

Beloved ones, there has never been such a time when Lightbearers of the earth have so removed so much [misqualified] substance from their worlds! And you who are not present on these Friday nights have no idea how you postpone the day of glory for your own lifestream. Why, you ought to rearrange your entire life to be here in this court at that very hour. For you do more for yourself and more for Morya than any other time of the week when you come together, for the sinister force cannot stand against the Body of God that is one in those hours!

Blessed ones, it is the day of Serapis Bey, it is the day of your ascension. And one day you shall ascend on a very Friday, and it shall come to pass and you will remember that I, Lanello, have spoken to you! And you will ascend on that Friday, for you [shall] have completed the clearing of that entire twenty-four-hour cycle of all embodiments past, present and future [on the Fourth Ray].

And you will see, beloved, that the God-Victory of the ascension was yours and is yours because you dared to challenge every point of Darkness in that etheric body and that etheric body became a vessel for your Holy Christ Self! And that etheric body became so clear that the mirror of that etheric body received the I AM Presence [and] directed that [sacred] fire into the astral body, and that electronic belt could no longer stand. And those beasts and those fallen ones beneath the surface of consciousness were blinded by the Light that you could contain.

Let the etheric body become the chalice, beloved, and see how 25 percent of your being will therefore be the momentum and the lever whereby the rest of your lower self must be magnetized to your I AM Presence!

Blessed ones, since the coming of Godfre, since the delivery to the world of beloved Master M. and K.H.,¹⁴ of Saint Germain and the Great Divine Director and Serapis of the Theosophical Society, since the coming of the Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings in modern time, there has never been, I tell you, a greater action of purification than that which has occurred in this court on those Friday nights by your hand! Now, I say, will you give your thunderous applause to Almighty God for this blessing? [“Yes!” 52-second applause]

Blessed ones, so great is the outpouring of your Mighty I AM Presence in this moment that I ask you to sing to the ascension the song of “Aloha Oe” that you might establish such a crystal cord within you unto your Presence, sealed in ascension’s flame, that you may neither forget nor forsake this calling and thereunto be an anchor point in this octave for our beloved Serapis Bey and all who are to ascend in this life. Let us sing it with all of our hearts, beloved, for that Victory.

The Ascension

From the realms of God’s eternal peace
I feel the pow’r of Love’s release
And in contemplation now I see
My belov’d I AM Presence over me.

Its dazzling Light envelops all
As I, in adoration, now do call
As loving arms enfold me ’round
I dwell in majesty profound.

¹³Decree 20.09, “I Cast Out the Dweller on the Threshold!” by Jesus Christ. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 52, p. 422.

¹⁴El Morya and Kuthumi were known in their final embodiment as the Masters M. and K.H. (Koot Hoomi Lal Singh), who worked together in founding the Theosophical Society.

From within this pulsing sacred flame
I hear revealed my secret name
As I rise in consciousness, I stand
Ever holding o'er death the victor's hand.
As I arise, ascended, free
From deep within my heart, the Light I see
Enfold all in its pow'r of love
The sacred tone from God above.

Now in heaven's realm, my voice I raise
In pouring forth eternal praise
For the love that strengthens and inspires
And the light rays that are God's sacred fires.

I AM God's love, his pow'r, his might
My one desire, all life free in the Light
Returning now to God, the One
The Source, the great Great Central Sun.

(Please be seated, beloved, as I continue my address to you.)

You would think that a crystal-clear etheric body would represent 25 percent of oneself or of karma balanced. But I tell you nay, it is greater; for the corresponding lines go to the astral body.

The etheric holds the matrix of all misuse of the sacred fire, all black magic, all witchcraft, all records of Death and even records of Hell. Thus, when this body becomes truly the light body, the heavenly body of the saints, you have more than 25 percent of oneself that is in attunement with, vibrating at the same chord with, the etheric octave where there is the golden age, where there are the etheric cities and retreats of Light, where there is the Holy City.

Thus cleared, beloved, this etheric body, which is the envelope of the soul's journeying, becomes [a tunnel, a clear passageway to octaves of light. It becomes] a chalice. It becomes one with the Deathless Solar Body that is woven [through the process of soul purification at all levels], for the Deathless Solar Body does consist of the sacred fire that is of the etheric 'gossamer' substance [of Cosmic Christ purity].

Understand, beloved, that to clear this body you must be aligned with the forces of Archangel Michael and his legions. For what did they do as an example for you? Why, they did cast out of the heaven-world the fallen angels.¹⁵

Therefore you must cast out of your heaven-world, your etheric body, creatures of the UFO creation, that which would invade the subconscious, fallen angels and their subtleties. They do not simply pass thoughts to your mind, beloved; they plant seeds in the unconscious and the subconscious so that they appear to appear out of the memory rather than out of the fallen ones themselves.

The soul and the etheric body require protection. Of course, all the bodies do. But, beloved, there is nothing to replace a determination to gain a very special strength, a very special aptitude, a very special calling [in one area of life, especially when it is the area of the spiritual body. And the etheric body] is the true spiritual body. [And] none will take from you your heaven anytime, anywhere when this body is cleared.

Need I tell you, beloved, and tell you again that there is no success at this attempt until you embrace the will of God?

I speak to those of you who know you have, as it were, psychological problems and have written

¹⁵Archangel Michael cast fallen angels out of heaven. Rev. 12:7-9.

to the Mother concerning these, where you express your doubt and fear to embrace the will of God as though somehow you will be swallowed up.

Blessed ones, you must be astute. You must be logical. You must write those words on your mental body: Be astute and be logical.

To embrace the will of God what will be lost? What will be lost, beloved, is the forces that oppose that will, [starting with] the carnal mind you have identified with.

In your imbalanced state, beloved, you may not have pure contact with the soul nor may the soul have pure desiring. But if above and beyond it all you desire union with God, it is necessary to seize that 'driftwood' of the will of God as [though] you were upon the sea of the astral plane and there were nothing left to grasp.

I tell you, it will come to this and therefore you might as well grasp it first rather than last. For those who elect to do the will [of God] in the hour when to do so requires sacrifice build good karma for the day when their karma does descend, build a momentum of spirituality [against the day of the dark night of the soul].

There are some here this day and throughout the field who will know, painfully, the meaning of my words. For years ago when you could have given yourself in greater measure and generosity to the service of the Light instead of to your private pleasures, [when] you had the opportunity to gain greater self-mastery, to gain a greater facility in the opening of the chakras, to balance karma and therefore to arrive at the place [today] where the blessings of the Great White Brotherhood might be your reward, [and you did not,] today you face instead calamity of various sorts - [principally the] calamity [of] making a shamble of your lives in the misuse of the sacred fire that has been shameful and in the waste of that money that you have acquired when it was easy to acquire it.

Blessed ones, you may have regrets about these things. And if you do, you will have to accelerate your cycles to make up for lost time. For the time has moved on and the dispensations are not as great as they once were. Praise God that the door is still open, that there is an aperture you may pass through!

Thus, beloved, understand that the Law is unfailing and [that] the Law will reward those who commit themselves unto the Law. Those who, therefore, espouse the will of God and do so in an enduring fashion, enduring to the end of cycles required, of karmic balances required, these do receive the crown of Life¹⁶ that is the opening of the crown chakra, the supreme bliss and oneness with the Buddhas.

Therefore, beloved, do not expect that [when you embrace the will of God] suddenly all shall come upon you as a shower of blessings from heaven. You will be tested and tested again and tested again. The will of God is a diamond, even a diamond heart of many facets. Every facet must be tested. Just when you think that the will of God is sufficient for you, someone comes along - even the some one [or the] some thing that represents your karma - and all of a sudden you find out you have wants and desires which, if you exercise [them] and decide to fulfill [them,] will take you somewhat afield from the straight and narrow path that will serve the purposes of the Darjeeling Council and the Great White Brotherhood [and your own victorious ascension in the Light]!

Blessed ones, I give you a key, then, to perpetual bliss and rejoicing in the will of God. It is to come to the place, beloved, that you have no other desire in life [than to do the will of God].

Do you think that is a hard place to come to? You may think so, beloved, by your present attitude.

But, beloved, you are not without thoughts. You are not without musings. There is scarcely anyone here who has not contemplated what the day of World War III might be like or the coming upon one's house of the plague or all manner of calamity, cataclysm, or catastrophe. All of a sudden

¹⁶Crown of Life. James 1:12; Rev. 2:10.

you look around yourselves and nothing that you have except a heart that beats, a life, a family, loved ones is important any longer - no desire of acquisition, no desire to satisfy the sensual indulgences.

What can the world give you when in a moment the world [and you] could be a pinch of dust?

All of a sudden your longing is for God and for God alone. And if you desire to survive it is for him. For who would want to survive in such a world? And if you desire to achieve a greater [self-]mastery it is for him, that you might be in his service. If you desire love, it is to love those who are bowed down and burdened by an age of such pain and suffering. Anything you could desire from God should be to alleviate either the burdens of those near or planetary woes.

Thus, beloved, what can one achieve or do or say or be outside the will of God when the vastness of the consequences of the misuses of ages of opportunity does come upon a planetary chain? In this moment I should believe or desire to believe that there is not a soul present who should not desire union with God first and foremost. Beloved hearts, if there is someone here who does desire something else more than union with God, will you say aye? [silence]

Though you may not have dared to say it aloud, if you said it in your being, beloved, I ask you to take note. For if this does linger within you, I say it shall become the law of your being and you shall live to fulfill your desires that are not union with God or do not lead to it. But I warn you, as I love you, as I am your father, that to desire in this time and moment of earth's history to fulfill these other things and to do so will deprive you not only of your Victory, not only of that Union, but they may [also] deprive you of your soul's very garment, very protection, and you may find yourself suddenly cast adrift on the astral sea.

Thus, beloved, I return to the magnificent opportunity of this clearing of the crystal chalice of the etheric body. When you ascend you will not need a mental body [like the one you have], for you will have the Christ Mind as the Mind of God in you. You will not need an astral body [such as you wear], for you do not descend to the astral plane. You will have the universal desire body of God. And that which you perceive as physical today will be something above the physical yet far more solid.

Thus, beloved, you see, the etheric is the meeting ground between the plane of Spirit and the plane of Matter, a band called the heaven-world to which Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings descend and to which the souls beneath rise.

Therefore, beloved, we see this as a direction which if followed by this Community worldwide could create a wedge - a wedge, I say, of Light, a wedge in the mental belt of the earth, a wedge in the astral belt, a wedge in the physical belt. (For, after all, you are in embodiment and your etheric body is with you wherever you go.) A wedge, blessed ones, between the Darkness that is impending and its full precipitation in the lower octaves.

I come today from the Royal Teton Retreat. I come, therefore, to express to you the continuing desire of all who serve the Second Ray to make available the opportunity for the chelas of the will of God to sow a band of yellow fire around the earth, sparks that fly and ignite not only the minds but the memories of the people - a yellow band as a lining of the sun and of gold, the yellow fire passing through your etheric bodies.

Can you feel the piercing of the yellow lightning? Can you feel the magnet cleansing? Can you feel the points of the magnet pulling from you base ignorance, density? This yellow fire chalice in a purified etheric body is for the sweeping through [and the clearing] of humanity of all indoctrination, all disinformation, all manipulation of the media that has brought the world to such a low state.

Blessed ones, the dark ones move on with their agenda but Alpha's Agenda is yet here.¹⁷ I will tell you what these fallen ones fear. They fear your preparedness. They fear your clear-seeing. They fear the Divine Love, even the Love that comes from the Sacred Heart of Jesus in you. They fear

¹⁷Alpha's Agenda. 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 38, pp. 379-94; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 68, pp. 521-34.

the spreading abroad of the Teachings. They are not on such a strong footing, beloved. They may have all the armaments to destroy the physical plane, but they have a point of weakness: for even they fear the Most High God and those in embodiment who are able to call forth that Light.

As it has been said to you, words are words on a page. They do not guarantee the answer to prayer. It is the fiery heart uplifted, the dedicated soul whom Elohim answer. Thus, beloved, they cannot steal your mantras or decrees. They may imitate but they are bound to the astral plane. Therefore, beloved, they are unsure.

And it is most definitely an hour to call for the judgment of the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy as it would move against this Community and activity. For [this Community] is the City set on an hill.¹⁸ It is set on the mountain of God. And in the mountain of God they call upon the name of the Lord and the Lord does answer. And there is deliverance in this hour in Israel, there is deliverance in Zion.¹⁹ And the prophecies of Joel [concerning the remnant whom the Lord shall call] shall come to pass. [And] unless the fallen ones are turned back, the prophecies of their warfare [against the Lightbearers shall also come to pass;] but following the [repentance of the twelve tribes there] is also the victory of the seed of the Almighty One.

Blessed hearts, it need not happen this way. Nevertheless, you need to have two plans: a plan that it will happen, being physically prepared in every way; a plan that it will not that does allow you to hold that cord of Light extended everywhere upon the earth, everywhere in the world.

And may that cord, beloved, be a lifeline to the Presence. May it be for those who find the Teaching and follow that cord all the way back to your heart. By the strength of your heart they will climb. You with all hosts of Light must have the strength to hold on as Hercules, to hold on with Elohim, and [to] bear the weight not only of their physical bodies, astral bodies, mental bodies climbing, but [of] all their karma with them. Thus, send violet flame down the rope, beloved, to greet them with violet flame angels, with seraphim.

Blessed ones, you have heard that even the angels find certain souls whom they must carry to higher octaves to be extremely heavy - heavy as though [they] were picking up a portion of the ocean [along] with them, so large are their contaminated astral bodies. Understand [that] that is why more do not reach here; for it requires that this [physical-spiritual headquarters] be the point of the balance of the fulcrum [in raising them up].

Let the Great Central Sun Magnet of your causal bodies coalescing around the causal bodies of the God and Goddess Meru and the causal body of the planet Hedron focused here and all other focuses placed here - [such] as the focus of [the] Chalice of Elohim [placed in the Heart of the Inner Retreat]²⁰ - be called forth to be more in the etheric, more in the mental, more in the astral, more in the physical plane that that balance [which] you hold might allow the Lightbearers to approach.

Blessed ones, the Lightbearers who would come here must get through the hordes of Death and Hell that surround outside the walls of this retreat, that come here drawn as moths by the Light or to take the Light. They are drawn to their death, else they come for the very purpose of separating [from you] the Lightbearers of the world [and preventing them by their wedge of Darkness] from [finding and entering] this place.

For this reason we gave to you recently the vision of the great crystal dome [with which Alpha and Omega have sealed] the entire [Inner] Retreat [and Royal Teton Ranch]. This crystal-dome [covered retreat], being atop a very high mountain, [is] the most prominent feature [(on the inner planes)] of the entire Western Hemisphere. And [the] light [of that dome], beloved, and the light of [the decrees

¹⁸City set on an hill. Matt. 5:14.

¹⁹Deliverance of the remnant. "And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call." Joel 2:32.

²⁰Causal bodies of the God and Goddess Meru and of the planet Hedron over the Royal Teton Ranch. [2]

and auras of] those living under it is intense. But the forces of Death and Hell have established and do continue to establish a thickness [of blackness outside the dome] of their [own misqualified] substance and their [own decrees and auras of] darkness ranging from fifty to several hundred feet [outward], depending on how much decree work [you] do on [that which has become a vortex of mass effluvia].

Thus, beloved, [such a conspiring of Darkness and the Dark Ones] does demand a continual clearance and that is why we have set Friday night for the weekly clearing of the area outside the walls of the retreat as well as of your own [four lower] bodies. [It is also] so that you might present yourselves on Saturday to Saint Germain as a living sacrifice, a vessel for the reversing of the tide and the judgment of the fallen ones and [so that] you might be self-emptied and ready to receive the illumination of the crown chakra [from your Mighty I AM Presence] on the day of the sun.

I ask you to visualize a yellow flame burning at the crown chakra. I ask you to place your left hand to your heart chakra and press the right into that crown. Press it into the physical skull at the place of the crown chakra.

Let there be established, then, through your Second Ray decrees the cycling and recycling of the yellow fire from the second plume of the threefold flame through the crown chakra and back again, activating the experiencing of the Mind of Christ in the crown and in the heart. Illumination does open the door to compassion - to the compassionate Buddha, the compassionate Mother, the compassionate Christ Self.

I would remind you, then, upon this very day that The Summit Lighthouse is dedicated to the victory of Divine Love upon earth.²¹ Let Love be radiating and rippling through you. Remember, our hearts have opened and that which flows is Love. Love is a Ruby Ray consuming all unlike itself. Love consumes, as Ruby Ray action, Death and Hellfire and fear and doubt. Love is a cleansing. And its merging with the will of God does produce every shade of the purples and violets.

O beloved hearts, through me now, through all of my chakras there is pouring to you light of the seven rays [as] my coat of many colors going to you and filling in where you have less attainment. I AM a Door that you may pass through, for I AM the Ever-Present Guru. I AM with you to assist you to become a very close chela of El Morya.

How the fire of my heart does pour! I now tell you, beloved, and all who hear me throughout the world - you who are Keepers of the Flame and keep that Flame in supporting this activity, you who come to those Friday night services, you who know that the most important thing you do each day is to give some, some time to your violet- and blue-flame cassettes - [that] you will find me, you will receive me, you will have my Presence and assistance at each and every Friday night service.

And I shall place my Electronic Presence at a chair that you have near your altar. I ask you not to sit in it, beloved, for this chair shall have my Presence there.

I cannot help you if you do not ask. And if you ask without a deep desiring to receive that which you ask for, you will not have the magnet either to receive it or to retain it. And therefore [first and foremost] seek the desiring - or perhaps ask me to assist you to develop the fire of the desiring - to have the will of God.

Thus, beloved, I cannot help you if you do not ask. But if you ask for those things that you are unwilling to work for, yourself, to give the decrees for, or to work on in terms of personal habits or achievements, I am also limited in what I can do.

Try me, beloved. My ascension flame and mantle upon this Messenger will be to increase and multiply the fire of the calls for the clearing of the etheric bodies. May it be done, beloved, because

²¹El Morya wrote in his August 8, 1958 letter to "Chelas Mine!" which marked the founding of The Summit Lighthouse that "the potent cause behind it is revealed to you here and now as the necessity to establish the Flame of Charity, the pink flame of Divine Love in cosmic action, in the third activity of the Threefold Flame."

you have heard, because you have listened in your souls and in your spirits, and because you feel in my ascension mantle today a power, then, [such] as you have not felt before on any prior anniversaries of my ascension - a power that can empower you as you measure up to it, a power to not sink back into the old ways, to not go back on your commitments made at the altar or your promises to yourselves to improve.

This day I say, let the mantle of Lanello deliver to all who will truly claim it for God's will the all-power in heaven and earth that is given unto me in Jesus' name!²² Therefore, through your I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self let the Law act according to your will.

In Love I stand for your Victory. In Love I stand for your Victory! And all that I AM is pledged to your completion of the tasks at hand. Therefore breathe a breath to me and say, "Lanello, help me!" when you are in the midst of service anywhere anytime. "Lanello, help me!" Blessed ones, I need my name spoken and a call for help. Please do not forget.

Thus, in gratitude to Serapis and all who have assisted me on my path, I bless you each one. The kiss of fire be upon your forehead from your father.

This dictation by Lanello was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, February 26, 1989, 4:33-5:27 p.m. MST, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana, upon the occasion of the sixteenth anniversary of the ascension of the Messenger Mark L. Prophet. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lanello's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Uplift by Lanello

In the name of the beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, my own beloved Holy Christ Self, Holy Christ Selves of all mankind, beloved Archangel Michael and Faith, legions of white fire and blue lightning from the heart of the Great Central Sun, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water, and earth! I decree:

1- Toward Love we go to understand;
Then Power flows from God-demand!
Transmuting darkness into Light,
We win the struggle for the right.

Love, release thy shower now!
Wisdom, for this age we vow
Deep renewal to the plan,
God now manifest in man.

2- To greatness let our souls go free,
Every moment then to be
Sons of God in thought and deed
By thy victory Godspeed.

Wisdom's stream on thy beam
Answers now our call to thee.
Light and Power always gleam,
Heaven's Law remains supreme.

Archangel Michael, fulfill our highest thoughts and desires -

²² "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth." Matt. 28:18.

Make them manifest, manifest, manifest!

In the name of Jesus the Christ, it is done!

And in full Faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest! (3x) right here and now with full Power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the Light and free! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!

Chapter 9

Beloved Hercules with Amazonia - February 26, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 9 - Beloved Hercules with Amazonia - February 26, 1989

The Chalice of Elohim

I

Behold the transparency of the Grail - thy Christ, my Christ universal! A chalice through which one may behold the stars and the Central Sun. Far better than a crystal ball is the Grail that is the receptacle of God's Light, the eternal Light I AM.

Thou art, if thou wilt be, this eternal Light.

The beggar extends a begging bowl - and Christ [extends] the cup of communion, initiation, oneness unto eternal Life. Thus, if thou wouldst receive, if thou wouldst hold the Light, now form the chalice: build from the foundation, raise up a stem of Light, create the base strong - and let the chalice be now the power of Light to focus in the etheric body and in the mind. Let its base and stem be the power of concentrated desire and the foundation of the pyramid of life.

Blessed hearts, know, then, that the chalice of thy being can experience daily transformation. Think of Saint Germain. Think of the wonders of transmutation [he possessed], removing the flaws of diamonds and therefore increasing their value and returning them to their astonished owners.¹ Now feel his heart as he yearned to find those who would take from the demonstration the message of the diamond heart: the diamond of the self being offered unto the Great Guru - unto the God, the Sanat Kumara, Maitreya, Jesus - unto the eternal Christ. The offering, the surrender, the trust - "As I give my life to thee, O God, thou shalt return unto me my life (thy life) purified, now a worthy chalice."

The proffered gift, the offering, the receptacle - this thou must begin [to create]. Thou must understand the resources, the raw materials in the heart of the earth, in thy body, in thy cells, in the divine spark, in free will, in the gift of the Mind of God and the consciousness of Elohim! Elohim!

Now understand. Draw from thyself - [from the resources of thy Higher Self, and thy lower self] as the microcosmic universe, even as you draw from Mother Earth - every ingredient for the necessities of life. Fashion the chalice. Test it. Test its ability to withstand pressure, heat, cold, tension, frequency, the sounding of the high note or the low.

Understand my meaning and understand it well! For I AM Hercules of the dawn! I stand before you the most physical Elohim you will ever meet! For God has given to me this dispensation of lowering the Light of all Elohim into physical matter, even as Archangel Michael, Prince of the

¹Alchemical experiments of the Wonderman of Europe. Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. xi-xii.

Archangels, is given a certain assignment of the blue ray. Ever with the chelas of the sacred fire, I AM the vessel and I AM a funnel that does transmit to you all of the powers and virtues of the complete complement of Elohim.

I come therefore with a message of the Grail. For I AM the Grail. And I AM the transparent Grail. And through me you see the Godhead. And therefore understand the meaning of the Word incarnate in the Spirit universe.

I AM the vessel of God. I AM Spirit form. I AM neither a wisp nor a whisper, but I AM in form that is fashioned of the fire of Spirit. And I offer my form, even the form of my Mind, my Body, my Soul, my Spirit - all that I AM in all octaves - as the Grail! And I raise my Grail, my True Self, unto the Most High. And therefore the ritual is engaged of the giving, [the self-emptying in the giving,] and the expectancy of the infilling again [to give again].

I speak of the Grail in a most practical manner. For I come having deliberated with Saint Germain and Kuan Yin, Morya and Lanello, and also [having] delivered to you this day through the Messenger certain important details of the path of overcoming.

And we desire the strengthening of thy lifestream - [the] strengthening of [thy] light [life-force], the gathering of the light [sacred fire] of the crystal cord until you feel the electrode of Light² from the base of the spine unto the crown and you know what is the meaning of the stalk of the chalice, the stem that does receive and contain as star-fire light the essence of God.

Understand the higher essence that travels through the central nervous system throughout every nerve in the body. This is a pure kind of energy of light, an essence of consciousness different from the essence that travels through the blood.

And therefore, you will come to understand how the system of the glands, how the system of the nerves and of the blood itself, [the cardiovascular system, each] provides a differing chalice for a different vibration, even as the skeleton becomes a vessel ([both] in the very marrow of the bone and in the bone quality and vibration) of the sound of the universe and the universal sound of Elohim, therefore establishing within you not a single frequency but many frequencies corresponding not only to the seven rays and the secret rays but [also] ultimately [to] the nuances of these rays. The very hairs of your head carry a certain vibration of light that enables you to tune in to a different level of consciousness beyond.

Thus, beloved ones, the knowledge of the body and every body part in the physical octave as a chalice for Light and as a function in the total system performing the necessary transmutation, distillation, processing of the food, the light, the air, the prana - all of this, when understood, shows the necessity of understanding how the body does function physically for the purposes of meditation [and] of increasing the capacity and the strength of the 'Grail [Self] to chalice the totality of the Christ consciousness].

Observe, then. Observe, my beloved, the intricacies of the workmanship of crystal itself and handmade crystal, the design that is impressed within this substance, and begin to realize that each design in crystal is capable of holding another design, which design, as you know, reflects a certain sound of the Word of Elohim, the Word of creation.

Just as your physical crystal chalices do resonate to differing frequencies by their shape, by their design, so I tell you, you have millions of chalices in your four lower bodies. And those who exhibit an abundant grace, [a] multifaceted mastery of the Word, have been creating and sealing and perfecting and renewing those chalices for millions of years, by chronological time, but it is infinity.

And in the beginning was God. And in the beginning you were a cell in the Mind of God - already a single chalice, one day to come forth as the objectification of the universal Spirit in form and formlessness.

²the Christ consciousness in the hallowed aura of the Divine Mother

Thus, think not of thousands of years of physical embodiment but think of eternity - past, present, and future (if we may indulge the word) of the development, the evolution, the spiritual gathering unto thyself of eternal Life. And comprehend that every particle of your physical body, your etheric body, the mind and the desire body is a result of the confirmation, the confirmation by you with Elohim of your creation. [All that you are is] your re-creation, and the preservation of an identity [by you with Elohim]. [All that you are is] the force of your love and the willpower to be, the desire for life and the love of integration with cosmos.

Point of identity. Point of individuality. Do you see? The sense of integral unity - this selfhood that you are, this divine consciousness passing through you that is the Divine One, that is Elohim - is the source of [your] identity. And you are able to be that integrated self by your free will becoming a part of the moving stream of universal consciousness. Thus, comprehend identity in you because God moves through you and because the part of you that says "I" is the willing soul that confirms that Be-ness.

Thus by free will you move as across a giant ribbon flowing and billowing through space and beyond. It is a stream of life, the mighty River of Life - and there you are, one with it in eternal consciousness.

Here you are experiencing almost, as it were, a molecule of it, a slice of it, a compartment passing through time and space that lights up on the screen of Matter. And each time you look in the mirror you see the same image, the image God has projected on the screen of this band of Matter that represents a portion of your God-identity. Do you see?

It appears to be limited because you do not see the past and the future, and all that you see as yourself seems temporary and conditioned by time and space. It is the photographic image of Elohim now focused on this Matter band for the purpose of your God-identification in this frequency and [for] your God-mastery of this frequency necessitated by karma, by universal Law, and the ultimate dharma of thy Highest Self reaching into the octaves of the Buddha in nirvana.

Scale thy being! Come apart for a moment. Explore the vast reaches of all that has been and is to be and realize [that] even this conception is inadequate [yet it serves] to give you a sense of eternal movement, for spherical being that has no end is truly the nature of thy life. Walk in it, my beloved, and you will already be strengthening the mind and heart and body for the Victory.

Let us see, therefore, the disciplining of the whole man. Let us see hearts determined to be vital, to be in good condition physically and mentally, to not have weaknesses of indulgence, of ecstasy or weepiness or dullness or the fogging of the mind by the pollutants of the body!

These are not states of God-mastery! I cannot use you as a chalice for Elohim when I find you in this condition[- this state unconditioned for the Victory, unpoised to do battle with the sinister force -]when I most need you for cosmic service!

You may call to me, but I must pour myself into a [worthy] vessel. Therefore when you call, present to me a worthy vessel and I will thank you for all eternity and beyond the stars.

Trust me, beloved. I promise you the reinforcement of my vessel if you will truly count it the privilege of all eternity to be the implementation of the will of Elohim on this dark star in the midst of this Dark Cycle.

Sometimes, beloved, those who have the least amount of food, who in some parts of the earth are forced to fast by deprivation, are thereby so cleansed and so empty that we may actually project our ray through them more easily than we can through the Westerner surfeited in all of the fine things and foods of the material plane. But believe me, precious hearts, these [forced-fast] individuals are also weak, many of them suffering from malnutrition, and therefore we can deliver only so much light, for then the light becomes overpowering and does not serve to benefit the lifestream.

Beloved ones of the eternal Flame, I come for the protection of your lifestreams as you engage in

the battle of the astral plane with psychics at every level and in every nation [and with] psychotronics generated out of the centers of the KGB across the earth and in America. I come to you so that you will understand that there is a strategy and an anatomy for the dissecting of the planetary beast of World Communism and of the Nephilim gods and the fallen ones and their spacecraft.

Today we have set the beginning, a very important one - that which is solid, sound, sane, and grounded as a chalice worthy. The foundation to be built, therefore - the secure physical foundation - includes the ranch, Glastonbury, your livelihood, the economic self-sufficiency of the Community, the health of your body and mind, and a sane and sound outlook especially in the face of adversity, calumny, et cetera.

What else is new?

Tell me, then! For I would rather hear of the new man and woman of Aquarius than of the old, old tales of serpents with their sting in their tails. It is high time you should bind them in the name of Christ! They have no power! They are simply multiplied on the screen of the astral plane, projected there in the multiplication of a thoughtform, of a genetic code, of a twist of a twisted Atlantean mind that has thought up the creation of mechanization man.

These thoughtforms and replicas over and over again can be dissolved by Elohim in the numberless numbers as well as in the one. For it is [the annihilation of] the matrix behind the snake that will cause the collapse of the snake family. Let us go after the anti-Sun behind the anti-Matter, and then we will see how the science of the spoken Word is used by the Lightbearers to the greatest effectiveness.

Those who understand great odds ought to study the sling of David. Those who would defeat large armies ought to reduce them to a single one, the archetype, without whose figure and pattern in Matter all the rest should suddenly cease to appear on the screen of life. Therefore, encircle the pattern and the seed and the serpent's tooth and the egg.

Beloved hearts of Victory, securing the physical base and the oneness of Community is [to establish] the cradle of the new age. Let none deter thee, for it is opposed because it is the ultimate trump card of the Brotherhood. It is a great idea. It is an ideation of the Mind of God. It has existed longer than its antithesis that would decry it.

For from the beginning the great Mind of God perceived Community as the means to manifest in a finite sense or in a span of Matter the facets of the Godhead that no single part in a certain frequency could contain. And in the containing of virtues, the begetting of [Divine] Love, how else could [infinite] love be fired up in a cosmos than [through] 'self-identifications' of the One receiving and giving that love?

And therefore, the multiplicity of patterns and ideations manifesting as sons and daughters of God provides the energy [and the matrix] whereby a grand fire of Love is perpetuated. And the Mystical Body of God, I tell you, is indeed a Sun of Love that is the Omega polarity of the Great Central Sun! [The Mystical Body of God spanning the Matter universes here below is the Omega Sun comprised of the Woman and her seed!]

Understand this mystery, beloved hearts. I am surprised that you have never even wondered where was the polarity in Matter of the Great Central Sun! Why, it can only be [in] the Christed ones, one in heart, mind, and soul - One. One mighty Threefold Flame composed of all others [i.e., of all other threefold flames]. What else could hold the balance of the Great Central Sun but Community?[- but the Mother Flame and that Flame chalice by her sons and daughters at the Heart of it?]

Thus Buddha saw it, Jesus and Kuthumi [saw it], and great avatars whose names go beyond the very mists of time and recorded history [saw it]. All have understood that in this octave and in many octaves of Matter yet to be explored (some more rarefied and some more dense) there has been the coming together of many manifestations of God out of the same Divine Image for this purpose of

Love begetting love!

And therefore, the fire burning in hearts at this frequency would draw down more and more and more light of the Central Sun until Spirit and Matter should be one in the 'great consummation', and this cycle of the manvantaras and the ages of the great outbreath and [the great] inbreath should be concluded with a net gain of increase for the Central Sun - which once again in another epoch of cosmos would send forth evolutions as the sowing of the divine seed, the very germination producing heat, love, fire, life, self-transcendence, and the Grand Reunion.

Thus, there is a purpose. Life is not without purpose! Life is here and now the opportunity to prove Elohim where you are in your chalice, in your bodies, in your temples, in your children, in your institutions of learning and culture and life.

The Church is the bride of Christ - simple teaching, orthodox teaching. Now you see it! The Church, being the Body of God - generating [God's] love [and God as Love on earth] - is able to hold the balance of a fire of Christ [through the Holy] Spirit that could not otherwise be contained by a single individual.

Thus, the establishment of Church, beloved ones, is primary and central to all life, to every nation. And [the Church Community] must not allow the Berlin Wall or the Great Wall of China or the wall of [Communist] hatred to be builded around it, for it feeds Life into the [larger world] community. It is the source of Life to all, its central altar being the place so consecrated to the descent of living fire.

And certain of you shall not taste of death until you have seen with your inner eye the Flame of the ark of the covenant burning upon the altar of the Holy Grail, that you may know that [this Church Universal and Triumphant] is the return of Israel. And therefore, the Word of God to Moses is a continuous stream through the same mantle of prophecy descending [upon the Messenger] and through the same fire [descending upon the altar].

Why was the fire withdrawn [from the altars of organized religion]? Because the priests, the rabbis, the ministers did not offer an acceptable Grail. It was not a question of discrimination. Nor do we have particular interest in being iconoclasts to tear down and destroy beliefs and belief systems, but rather we would divest people of a false doctrine because it is a deterrent to the presentation of the Grail.

We would rather have a beggar who understands the principle of the descent of the Word and the avatar - the simple devotion of the Hindu before the Principle, and the figure of the Principle, of the Godhead - than these whited sepulchres full of dead men's bones,³ that we might simply pour a morsel of devotion through that soul and hold the balance for a nation!

How could India have survived all these centuries, the wide-open society [that she is], vulnerable to the Soviets? But [in contrast to other nations] the individual persons of God[- the people of India -]understand the meaning of the Word made flesh in the Principles of the deities and in themselves - and they count it not robbery⁴ or desecration!

Therefore the flame has gone out in the West, for they have not witnessed unto the Truth. And therefore they have very little defense, if any, against the encroachments upon their children.

How does a parent explain child molesting? How does a society explain it? Are there not angels to take care of children? Well, indeed there are, but the parents must have the open door [of consciousness] to sanction those angels, to keep a prayer vigil and [a] oneness in the continuity of the Word that has been given [through] the recitation of the Word, whether the Psalms or the Lord's Prayer or the Eastern [scriptures and] mantras or the Hail Mary! There must be reverence for the spoken Word in every household, taught and practiced, [as well as] at the altars of the living God.

³Whited sepulchres. Matt. 23:27.

⁴Not robbery to be equal with God. Phil. 2:5, 6.

And there must be something of a fire inside that when the Word is spoken it is not hollow and empty and vacant!

Thus, the churches have been emptied in some parts of the world, for no central fire has burned on the altar - neither on the [heart's altar of the] leader nor [upon the altar they have built to the 'Unknown God' - which fire should have been] placed there by cherubim as a witness unto all that the sound of the Word and the devotion of the communicants had been rewarded by God. [Yet it was not.]

But the remnant has gathered and the ensign of the people has been raised up;⁵ and at inner levels they know that the fire burns brightly [upon their altar], though the intellectuals and the skeptics and the cynics and the atheists (God bless them all!) deny it. He will wrap them in his ruby fire. Let them be blessed, for God knows how to bless every type of evolution for the good of the Lightbearer and for the good of the one who may yet glimpse heaven and confess his idolatry.

I have come, beloved hearts, because I desire to see the full implementation of the dispensation in the physical octave of [your] holding the balance [through your causal bodies] against this Dark Cycle (of the accelerated return of personal and planetary karma) in Aries. [The] polariz[ation of Aries with Libra] also evokes the [reverberation of returning karma] on the Libra line. This polarity on the Aries/Libra axis of negative karma - [i.e., the] human and devil creations [defined as the misqualification of God's energy under both signs - is the] antithesis of the polarity of [the positive karma (on the same axis) of God-Control and God-Reality of] Alpha and Omega in the very heart of Community.

In order for [you] to hold the balance [through] your causal bodies, you must be able to contain more and more Light of those causal bodies. Thus the strengthening of the physical chalice, the emotional chalice, the chalice of the mind and the etheric body - this we seek and [in this] we desire [your] diligence.

Physical purification begets mental clarity. Physical observances of nonindulgence in harmful foods, drugs, intoxicants does beget emotional soundness, stability, and a sense of honor and integrity. Thus be free of vice, be free of gluttony, be free of temptation.

This week I assign you to gather in this sanctuary and defeat planetary forces of psychicism, psychotronics, mind manipulation, [and] control of the populations from those spacecraft by the Nephilim gods which they have projected for time and eternity.

This week I assign you to self-awareness and [God Self-awareness and to] a new level of the Buddha's consciousness! And I will return to find you at a new level of the Grail, that we may carry on then and see how you deal with the next level of the challenge of World Communism as well as those picayune forces that will throw their garbage against the Church or the Woman or the Child or the Chela as a distraction, as an attempt to derange or derail the Body of God. Therefore let us be rid of these. Let them be bound!

Elohim, in the full Grail of Seven, come forth now! Set the pattern and the life. Set now the forcefield of earth and those areas where Lightbearers would build and have encamped.

Seal, therefore, the earth! Seal the astral plane, the mental body, and the etheric octave! Seal it in the Heart of the Inner Retreat and Glastonbury and at the farthest reaches of the Royal Teton Ranch! Seal Camelot and every home where the devotees have erected the altar of the I AM Presence, Saint Germain and Jesus [with] a crystal chalice as a symbol of the Grail-in-the-making in the individual devotee!

Elohim of God, hold the balance in those areas and therefore hold the strong matrix - filigree lines of force. Elohim, establish now that God-protection of the First Ray - the power of Elohim, Archangel, and Chohan thereof - of the God Star and the Mighty I AM Presence of each one!

⁵Ensign of the people. Isa. 11:10-12.

I AM Hercules! I offer my Body this day as a Chalice on behalf of the chelas who are becoming my Body in action, the chelas who are striving to perfect that Grail chalice now. I offer myself to hold the light of protection and the blue fire until they are able, until the crystal shines in every atom and cell of their manifestation in Matter.

Angels of rejuvenation, angels of the resurrection, angels of the Christ Self, angels of the newborn, re-create now throughout this movement the new birth, truly the creature born again with a cosmic understanding of co-creativity with Elohim!

Thus, I AM THAT I AM Hercules and Amazonia, Alpha and Omega, now established more physically on this forcefield and now establishing this spiral and pillar, for you have called it forth! We intensify twin flames and pillars of Hercules and Amazonia as electrodes of the Great Central Sun Magnet to magnetize Light and Lightbearers to expel and consume Darkness and Dark Bearers of Darkness!

Thus it shall be the seed of the wicked [who are] expelled! For they can no longer hear me, for I speak at the level of the Word! And those who have it not, Depart! Depart! Depart! this park and allow the Buddha to be ensconced here, for this is his house! And I AM the adornment in the house of the Buddha and we bow before the Lord of the World.

Blessed hearts, rejoice. Truly this is the joy of God, the joy of the First Ray, the joy of the saint who declares, "I AM THAT I AM!" It is the three o'clock line of the saint who walks the earth with laughter, laughing in the very teeth of the nonsense and all of the hullabaloo of the fallen ones that fades as a mist in the night, carries no weight, has no vessel.

Shatter! Shatter! Shatter! the anti-Grail of the sinister force. Shatter it on the planetary scale! Shatter it now!

I AM Hercules. Bind the anti-Grail and the anti-Chalice! You have no power! I AM here! I AM there! I AM everywhere in time and space in the heart of my chelas and I declare: No foul thing shall pit itself against the purity of the soul of the Mother and the Child, the Father and the Son, the Chela and the Guru, the Master and the Disciple!

I draw the mighty solar ring. I, Hercules, with joy stand upon the altar and I draw the mighty solar ring. And I AM reinforcing now the beauty of the Word that is planted in your heart by the Mother, watered by angels and elementals, and does increase by the innate God-potential of Life itself.

Rejoice that the Mother of the Universe is a gardener - tending now the seed and the shoot, protecting it from those stifling weeds, perceiving the matrix, rejoicing in the unfoldment of the flower.

O Kuan Yin, Mary, Amazonia, beloved of my heart - Omega, O Wonder of Cosmos, O Feminine Being of God, Mother of All Life: Seal now my children. Seal them in the heart of Victory!

Universal Mother, seal them beneath their feet. Seal them from the astral plane! Seal them from the night! Let them walk in spheres of Light, having a sense of the omniscience of God - a sense of it, like the morning dew gives a sense of the crystal fire of the sun in its reflection, the sense of the omniscience of God, peripheral awareness, spherical being, a sense of all-knowing, a sense of proportion, co-measurement.

O Universal Mother, let them see the unreality of all that does vibrate beneath the level of the heart! Let them not stoop but rise and raise all life with them as the divine plant grows, as the stem of that goblet of fire is created!

Angels of the elixir, angels of the elixir, come! Give to each one now the cup to drink. For they are faithful, they are holy, and they have come to the Royal Teton Retreat. Let them drink now the cup.

Beloved hearts, if you will drink, stretch forth thy right hand. Take from the angels, the angels of the elixir [who stand before you]. Draw now and drink the full cup of that golden liquid light.

Your willingness and receptivity in itself is an initiation passed. For the Messenger has called and we have answered! And we have attempted to extend that cup to the outcast ones, the rebels. They have refused our cup at inner levels. They would not drink lest they be changed, lest their minds no longer be their own and they could no longer operate as they should choose.

They feared loss of identity. Thus they denied the angel, ourselves, and the goblet. They did not drink, for they were entrenched, they were polarized against Light. But they have no power. See to it you give them none. And let your silence be the entering in to the higher octave of the Holy of Holies of your I AM Presence where God abides and you are refreshed.

Not extrasensory perception but extra-Christ perception is the need of the hour - ECP not ESP! Let your joy be in the understanding that there are no coincidences in life, but from the beginning your own divine name, the electronic pattern thereof, is for the release of Light even to the physical octave.

Extra-Christ-Perception will deliver you from those who think they will conquer you by extrasensory perception. Why, sensory perception can never be the vessel of the highest senses of the Spirit.

Thus, the Christ consciousness swallows up all the serpents, just as the serpent at Pharaoh's court that came out of the rod of Moses and Aaron swallowed up all the serpents of the false priests,⁶ the black priests who have plenty of momentum in black magic. They become too self-assured, beloved ones. They have plied their wares, they have done their black magic for so long, they are so used to having it work against the unwary that when the Christ comes along with the power of God, they are, in fact, not even ready for the event.

Let thy Kundalini fire swallow up those who misuse it by their lust and by their false mantras! Beloved hearts, not a single name of a fallen angel pronounced [or invoked by a practitioner of] black magic, not a single formula of the highest order of Satanism has any power before the Word manifest in you when you exercise it! If you do not exercise the Word, you are vulnerable. See to it! I have warned you. You dare not be off guard in this octave. You dare not lose your temper, or you and your family may lose your life in embodiment.

Read the story of the good Christian mother and her three children driving in a car, hitting a train oncoming at high speed, throwing the car a great distance - utter and total destruction, an instant death, and the father standing by and all weeping in this church and community at the loss of these devoted Christians.⁷

Why is it so? Because they had Light and [neglected] to exercise the Word [in defense of it]! Not simply the good Christian family or the repetition of the outworn doctrine of Christians and of the Roman Church that has refused to bring [to the people] the true teachings [of Jesus] but, in fact, the new order of the ages, the Everlasting Gospel, and the message that you receive [is the answer to the sudden destruction (of karma) that cometh upon an age]!

Beloved hearts, we do not desire to see [such calamity] happen. Yet we cannot support a Christianity, a doctrine of orthodoxy that has led to the perpetual reincarnation of souls who thought they were going to heaven [yet] could not and did not. You see, the Law acts and [the Law requires

⁶Aaron's rod. Exod. 7:8-13.

⁷Mother and children die in collision with train. On May 4, 1984, Mrs. Carole Natividad, 27, and her two daughters and son (ages 9, 7, and 2-1/2) were killed a mile from their El Monte, California, home when their car crashed through crossing gates and smashed into a westbound Amtrak passenger train. All four were thrown from the vehicle and died almost instantly. The impact was so great that the car landed 100 feet away in a store parking lot. Police were unable to determine the exact cause of the accident, which occurred as Mrs. Natividad was driving the children to school. Neighbors and friends described the Natividads as a "beautiful Christian household" and "an inspiration and support" to their community.

that] there must be the intercessor in physical embodiment.

How could a Christian folk deny Archangel Michael? How could they accept a Protestant revolt casting out [Mother] Mary and [Saint] Michael, who would surely be their defense? Yet they have done it, they have accepted it! And our angels have appeared to them [(at inner levels)] day after day, century after century and between embodiments, and they still follow the false pastors - some by a willful neglect and others because they need you, the true shepherds, to wrest them from this entrapment!

Beloved hearts, have you heard these false pastors who [are] popular with the people tell you with all certainty that their family members and friends who have died are now in heaven with Jesus and that they are absolutely certain that they are going there too? And then they ask all to raise their hands who are also certain that they, when they die, will be with Jesus because they have confessed him and they have not had any backsliding.

Can you imagine the audacity of a clergy that pronounces absolutely by cosmic law that so-and-so and so-and-so and so-and-so are in heaven and so-and-so and so-and-so, including themselves, are going to heaven! How do they know? How do they know? It is almost as if by the very repetition thereof they would force Almighty God and his Son to implement their will. Well, it is not so by their saying.

Ironically enough, though these Christians may proclaim that their loved ones are in heaven, when the Messenger proclaims that her husband is in heaven she is ridiculed. Explain that, if you will. You see, beloved hearts, there is really no reason based on the Word in the human mind. There is no reason in fear or hatred or condemnation or the anti-Light pitted against the Light.

Thus I tell you, those who would escape from unreality must become a maypole firm and rising, a power of an electrode - the power of that Kundalini fire adorned by the spiraling threefold flame, allowing you to pass from the base to the crown and into the Christ Self and the I AM Presence to transcend the octaves of vulnerability.

You dare not dwell at levels of the astral, at lower levels of vibration! You know you will not survive! You cannot find heaven in the midst of hell except in the fire of your heart, but not in the lower chakras where the untransmuted astral energies and the dweller-on-the-threshold will surely attempt to devour you. You must rise! You must be a pillar of fire! You must be giving off the fire that consumes all unlike itself, else you will take in every type of poison, toxin, disease and death.

Every ailment and physical problem you have is the testing of your lifestream. It is a reminder that you are vulnerable, and you'd best find out what is your point of vulnerability and master it. The small tests come first and then the larger ones. Thus, work while ye have the Light. Master the bodies and know that you will require the full measure of allotment of your lifespan and more to have the Victory of self and planet earth.

Now, beloved hearts, I do tell you in the victory of the God Flame that Elohim, as the morning stars which sang together for joy,⁸ sing for joy this day, sing in all octaves of the Matter cosmos, sing across the Spirit waves, sing in the joy of the LORD!

Can you do any less? ["No."] I thank you.

This dictation by Hercules with Amazonia was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, May 6, 1984, 4:30-5:21 p.m. PDT, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. It is the first in the unpublished series of seven landmark dictations delivered by the Seven Mighty Elohim which concluded with that of Arcturus July 1, 1984. The Messenger suggests you reread the dictations given by the Elohim since that date and those of other Masters which refer to the building of the Chalice of Elohim in the Heart of the Inner Retreat for which this 1984 series lays the foundation. Then, using the violet flame and El Morya tapes daily,

⁸Morning stars. Scriptural name for Elohim. Job 38:7.

call for the reinforcement of that Chalice and your tie to it. Please treat these dictations as current, for they are timeless, and observe all requests made by Elohim for decree work and the holding of the balance in the (current) Dark Cycle. In the service prior to the dictation by Hercules with Amazonia, the Messenger delivered a lecture, "The Healing of World Communism 5," in fulfillment of the request of Padma Sambhava, El Morya and Kuan Yin to "give the calls and the exposés of every fact and facet of World Communism." On January 12, 1984, El Morya dedicated Summit University "to an intense pursuit of a prayer vigil for and on behalf of the Communist nations, for and on behalf of the people of Light within those nations, to the end of the breaking of the yoke of Communism, totalitarian governments and economies, and the liberation of all peoples" (see 1984 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 27 nos. 25 and 26, pp. 193-203; no. 27, p. 206). The lecture included an exposé on experiments in the U.S.S.R. testing the powers of Russian psychics as a potential weapon and instruction on the importance of the science of the spoken Word and a pure, balanced diet as a protection against psychicism and the manipulation of energy frequencies. Lecture available on 3 audiocassettes, 3 hr. 16 min., K8449-51. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Hercules' direction for clarity in the written word.]

Chapter 10

Beloved Apollo and Lumina - March 5, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 10 - Beloved Apollo and Lumina - March 5, 1989

The Chalice of Elohim

II

Elohim of Light!

Elohim of the Word!

Elohim of the Buddha!

I AM THAT I AM.

We, the sign of the Sun, Apollo and Lumina, descend to the point of the incarnate Word. And therefore, in the name I AM THAT I AM incarnate in the I AM Presence of each one, we speak this day to the Lightbearers of the Word of Elohim, to the devotees of Hercules, Amazonia, and the Seven Lights of Cosmos standing in the name of Alpha and Omega.

We come to renew our vow and to give the world a spin - a cosmic spin of intelligence! For indeed, intelligent action is called for in this hour of maximum madness and peril generated by the sleepiness of evolutions who fear to awake in the name of the Buddha! They fear to know, fear to think, fear to create, and fear to be!

What shall we say? There is a divine principle which speaks. We the Elohim are in search, not of Diogenes' lantern [or of an honest man] somewhere to be found. We are in search of the chalice upraised, of a crystal that will withstand the fire of the Sun, the Word of Elohim in any pitch, and the love of the Lord of the World.

We stand at the altar. We vow our support to every Keeper of the Flame with upraised chalice. We come for the devouring of Darkness by our Light. We extend Light¹ by cosmic law to the level

¹When capitalized in relation to Elohim, Light stands for God-consciousness and the light-emanation thereof. This Light is more than physical or spiritual energy. It is self-luminous intelligent substance because it issues from God. And because it issues from God, it is God. Therefore the word Light is capitalized when it stands for God's own energy-emanation from the Great Central Sun passed on to the evolutions of Cosmos through his heavenly hosts, each one's I AM Presence, Holy Christ Self and Threefold Flame. That which opposes the Light which is God is the Darkness of anti-Light and anti-God. This Darkness is the consciousness of the Dark Ones who have sworn enmity against the Light and exist only to destroy the Light and the Lightbearers. Thus in Armageddon we deal with Absolutes - Good and Evil, Light and Darkness, and those polarized on either side. Because absolute Darkness is the antithesis of absolute Light (as opposed to relative darkness or relative light) and is the Light misqualified, turned inside out and posing as Light, it will be capitalized until all Light is withdrawn from it by Sanat Kumara and his hosts.

of the I AM Presence; and you, beloved hearts, by the power of Christ with you and in you, [must] raise up your chalice and receive that Light. And when and if you do so, the world is saved.

Understand, beloved hearts, that Hercules personally has a special dispensation of the Central Sun to lower the Light of the Elohim of the First Ray of God's Word to the level of your Christ Self. Thus you feel the greater accessibility of Hercules than you do of those of the rest of us, save that one, Astrea, to whose heart you have built a spiral staircase of your own devotions.

And thus the Light of Astrea descending does come tumbling down as drops of water round the crystal spiral of Light, gliding down as fairy things and winged angels into your heart. [This Light is] the [action] of the circle and sword of blue flame [as it] moves in the astral plane, the physical plane, and the mental belt [to cut you free. This Light performs its perfect work and then returns to sustain the crystal spiral of the Fourth Ray you build with decree 10.14 from your heart to Astrea's]. Thus you have sealed in the heart of Astrea a tie to the Elohim Mother [and] to Purity's² Light; and therefore by the connection of your own heart's [elevation to the plane of Elohim through Astrea, you have] secured that dispensation granted by God through the heart of Hercules.

Therefore, beloved ones, all other Elohim must operate at the level of the I AM Presence; and the more you build from beneath a pathway of Light, the more you make our Light accessible to the whole world. Therefore, as we continue to come and present ourselves for the turning of worlds (as we have begun in that New Year's conference³), so you will see how the power of this Light will work changes that you had not heretofore dreamt possible.

We come therefore this week in a timely manner to amplify and celebrate the flame of Wesak, the Light of Gautama Buddha; and truly the power of that Light is also amplified by Cyclopea and Virginia. We add to the momentum of Hercules and Amazonia that which has already been set and sustained.

And therefore this week in your gatherings each evening in the [Chapel of the Holy] Grail, beginning this night and again on the morrow with Wesak, you will find the momentum of Hercules [to be] cumulative as you have added to it with your good words and works and dynamic decrees. This momentum of Hercules, therefore, we will multiply by the power of the crown chakra, by the Light of Wesak, by the delivery of Elohim in the heart of the Buddha!

Thus, beloved ones, there is a momentum building and it is building for this conference in the Heart of the Inner Retreat⁴ so that by the very mantle of Elohim planetarywide many will be swept up, not as on a river of life but as [in] the very folds of the garment of a cosmic consciousness that enfolds the earth now as a mother's swaddling garment.

Beloved ones, I assure you that the Mind of Elohim of the Second Ray is the chalice of the Mind of God! Fear not, therefore. O daughter of Zion, soul of Jerusalem, fear not! For the eye of Elohim is on every detail of the saving of the planet. And therefore, open thy heart and chalice and being and hold it steady, hold it steadfast, and carry our Light. And our angels are ready to take the very words that tumble from your mouths by the power of the fiery prophets and to implement these for the saving of nations.

We will turn back! We have established, therefore, our beachhead in Central America located as a focus in the etheric octave! And it, too, can be drawn down into the upraised chalice of Keepers of the Flame in Central America. And if there are not Keepers of the Flame there, then I say: Of these stones raise up the seed of Abraham!⁵

²The Divine Complement of Astrea is Purity.

³The Class of Elohim was held December 30, 1981-January 3, 1982, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California; dictations published in 1982 PoW, vol. 25 nos. 7-14, pp. 65-168, and on 8-audiocassette album A8204.

⁴The Flame of Freedom Speaks was a conference held June 29-July 8, 1984, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana; published on 16-audiocassette album A84120.

⁵Of these stones raise up children unto Abraham. Matt. 3:9; Luke 3:8.

Thus, it is apparent [that] it has never been more important for you to go forth two by two to multiply the living chalices. Why, the very hills are covered with the yellow fire of flowers of spring from the heart of Helios! Let the world be covered with chelas moving on the Second Ray, understanding the need for teachers and conveyers of the Word, understanding the power of the spoken Word by the power of Jophiel and Christine to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked⁶ which come in ignorance and envy and revenge and malice! All of these are put out by the brightness of illumination's flame.

Educate the hearts of my children! Educate the hearts of sons of God neglected by the fallen ones in the educational systems of the world! And let the knowledge of the retreat of God and Goddess Meru and the presence there of Casimir Poseidon (and his presence also in the states of Colorado⁷ and Wyoming) be a sign to you of the power of the ancient civilizations of golden ages in the far distant past also coming to light and opening more than all the gold of the Incas.

It is the golden Mind of Christ. It is the wisdom God bequeathed to Solomon and those who became the apostles of the Buddha in every nation. This golden fire of the mind, this illumination will literally take the whole world out of the socket of darkness, ignorance, susceptibility - susceptibility by greed to Serpent's philosophy of World Communism.

I tell you, these serpents are like the best of computers. They still cannot rise so high as the Mind of God in his true sons. Therefore realize the absolute limitations upon these fallen ones, beloved hearts of living flame! Understand the power of the miracle light of joy that is the combination of the will of God with wisdom's flame! Therefore, let our chelas pursue the study of that which is given and understand that you must know and that you must be the known and you must enter the heart of the Knower.

We invoke the power of the Maha Chohan. We recognize the mighty nexus of Light of the Holy Spirit that comes in the person of that blessed one, whose powers you have not yet begun to tap.

O blessed Holy Spirit, now bridge the gap twixt these souls of Light and their Christ Self and their I AM Presence, that they might reach the power of Elohim and draw it down and begin to realize by co-measurement that these forces arrayed against the Light of the Woman and her seed on earth are microscopic by comparison to the Cosmos of God. And yet even at that level they are as a galactic virus or a galactic cancer that eats away at the consciousness of unascended beings, [that] knows no bounds, [that] transitions worlds and the astral plane and solar systems.

And thus, even that which by comparison is practically invisible on the screen of life can create a gigantic commotion by the stealing of Light, by the imitation of the sons of God, by the use of all kinds of technology - computer technology for flashing on screens that exist in many levels of the octaves of physical and astral matter images of Lightbearers and thoughtforms of light whereby they magnetize Light and turn it to Darkness in such a mechanized way. And because it is mechanized it can only rise so high. Like the insects in the valley they cannot go to the heights of Everest.

Beloved hearts of living fire, it is the vibration of the heart of the son of God that is your survival - [that] is your raft and your chalice and your escape hatch! Etched in crystal, fired in the Central Sun, the vibration of your true being and your heart flame is the cradle for the soul's transportation, being transported by the World Mother to etheric octaves out of the way of World Darkness until that Darkness spend itself. Yet I think ere it spend itself Helios and Vesta will set up that mighty

⁶Quench fiery darts of the wicked. Eph. 6:16.

⁷The retreat of the God and Goddess Meru, Manus of the sixth root race, is located in the etheric plane over Lake Titicaca in the Andes. The Ascended Master Casimir Poseidon ruled an ancient civilization on the continent of South America during its rise to the heights of a golden age. In a dictation given October 5, 1975, Casimir Poseidon explained that this civilization declined because the people "did not give the glory unto the Lord for every accomplishment of science and culture" and it was eventually destroyed by cataclysm. Before this took place, he and a band of disciples "withdrew to North America to seal that light, to seal the scrolls of that culture in a place, the point of a pyramid now located in Colorado. And we anchored there the records of the ancient civilization."

electrode for the very consuming of that Darkness.

If ye are able, if ye understand, this is truly the hour of sacrifice if there ever was one! Move yourselves and come to the [Chapel of the] Holy Grail! Let us have a re-creation of the ancient Glastonbury shrine where pilgrims did in fact come from all over the world (which was a different geographical configuration in those days) and did recognize the necessity of keeping the chalice of Light for Elohim to hold the balance.⁸

I AM thy chalice in heaven. Wilt thou be my chalice on earth? [“Yes!”]

My beloved, Elohim contain the plan of God. Yet we will not reveal it, we will simply accomplish it. And it will be done before any mind may pry and discover and take apart the daisies in the field of Cosmos. For after all, it is always a temptation to pull apart the daisies - “He loves me, he loves me not.”

What sort of a poem is this when God’s universal Love - Alpha loves me! Omega loves me! I AM THAT I AM - and the swing to and fro and the counting of the petals is an understanding of the cycles within and without of the white fire core of thy being?

And when you have plucked all the petals it is a sign of the counting of the initiations - going in and out of the houses of the hierarchies of the sun, where in mighty temples of Light there are given to your soul and twin flame initiations of a cosmic order. And therefore when all is through, you have become the sun and the central sun of the daisy and of a solar system. You embody that sun.

And yet you know in this hour that even a simple passage of electricity of a certain voltage through your body may cause danger, damage, or death. Therefore understand the making of the chalice, the expanding of the chalice, the strengthening of the chalice! Why, it ought to be very clear, beloved hearts, that if we were to place the same Light as we place in the heart of the Messenger in ordinary individuals, they would not survive. And likewise, were you to have the full burden of Darkness - planetary and systemic karma - that also rests [upon her], balanced by this lifestream, you would not survive.

Understand that even in the path of initiation where individuals are yet in the physical octave there is a difference between the chalices. Therefore Hercules did say, “Strengthen the chalice!” - and he knew whereof he spoke. The strengthening of the chalice by the sacred fire breath,⁹ by the power of Light, by a true comprehension of all of the laws governing the octaves will surely provide you with a new sense of cosmic dimension, a sense of befriending Elohim - Elohim who may ensoul an entire Matter cosmos.

I would say this is beyond your comprehension. You may understand it by intellectual logic - “Yes, Elohim ensoul all the Matter we can see.” But comprehending it means becoming one with it, entering into it; and I dare say, you cannot contain the vision of the vastness of these spheres all at once, but perforce of habit you must look back and forth to take in all of the fiery stars that compose the coordinates of the very body of a Matter universe.

Precious ones of Light, there is only limitation by your own consciousness, by the karmic condition, and again by the bounds of habitation of your particular planetary sphere and frequency of habitation. Therefore not all things can be overcome on planet earth, but the Light may indeed be increased.

⁸According to legend, Glastonbury, an ancient town in Somerset, southwest England, was the place where Joseph of Arimathea and Mother Mary brought the Holy Grail and founded the first Christian church in England. A monastic community formed around the ancient church at Glastonbury, known as Glastonbury Abbey. Written records of Welsh historical tradition state that in the fifth century a choir of 2,400 members kept a perpetual vigil at Glastonbury Abbey with 100 members present each hour. In the Middle Ages Glastonbury Abbey was a center of learning and a shrine to which many made pilgrimages. The dictation may also be referring to the period of Atlantis.

⁹Decree for the sacred fire breath. See Djwal Kul, *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 67-75, 131; decree 1.01: no. 7 on *Save the World with Violet Flame!* by Saint Germain 3, audiocassette B88083; no. 11 in *Heart, Head, and Hand Decrees: Meditations, Mantras, Prayers and Decrees for the Expansion of the Threefold Flame within the Heart* released by Elizabeth Clare Prophet.

And therefore understand this quite simply: There is a greater chalice, a stronger, a higher-vibrating chalice [when that chalice is] composed of many lifestreams gathered in one place - [there is] a greater vessel whereby we may release greater Light to the earth than [we can through the chalice of] the single individual.

Thus understand [that this greater release of Light through the upraised chalice of the many] is not only [by] the geometrization [of the Word and the] multiplication of [the God-]Power [of Elohim] by the spoken Word [of the devotees on earth], but [it is also] by the combination of many individuals providing their body temples [in living service and sacrifice, who are also] moving to the point of sensing their true oneness in the Great White Brotherhood. [And in selflessness and surrender theirs becomes] a love [for God] so great that for the hours spent in prayer [and the building of Community] they truly sense a oneness of hearts.

[Thus that chalice perfecting and being perfected by the souls who comprise it] is actually created in the etheric octave and lowered as low as the vibration of those gathered can sustain it - and sometimes, beloved, it is even physical. [And] that chalice therefore can contain the greater Light of Elohim commensurate with the strength of the consciousness of those gathered.

This [teaching] ought to be heard and understood in every center on earth. And it should also be understood that those who are not of the Light, those who are spots in your feasts of charity¹⁰ are a deterrent and a flaw in the crystal chalice and ought not to be allowed to enter in to this marriage feast with Elohim without having that wedding garment!¹¹

No matter what your sympathy or love for these individuals, if they have not come to bend the knee and do homage to the Cosmic Christ, if they have refused to cast out the forces of their innermost rebellion against the Most High [God], they are not a fitting chalice, they may not be used, and they may instead provide a counterforce.

I do not suggest in any way a human judgment but rather the call to Elohim to protect the 'Circle of [the] One' [of Community] and perhaps the request of the intercession of the Messenger in those [cases and on those] occasions where there is clearly a destructive activity in your members.

Let there be a sense of the hallowedness, of the sacredness, of the Word itself! Let not the sanctuary be made common by those who have not the dedication to become the Holy Grail.

My legions are scoring the earth. Lines of force are being established, piercing yellow fire. And if you would know the color of this fire, go to the hills this day and gather the fiery yellow flowers and you will have the perfect color, which only becomes more brilliant at inner levels by the Light that is perceived by the inner eye.

Lines of force penetrating as grids, energy keys beyond your ability to conceive - configurations, ancient writings, tablets from the etheric octave, inscriptions in Matter that are coded to cause this piercing Light of illumination to descend deeper and deeper into areas where the density thereof would not ordinarily allow the Light of Elohim to descend. But by the engram and the formula of Light penetrating and piercing, it is as though a branding iron would seal the lower levels of the astral plane and forevermore the Light of illumination of Elohim and bodhisattvas will anchor there.

And we will feed those thoughtforms. We will transfer by coils of Light. And therefore the Light will go forth.

And if you call for illumination with intensity and recognize how important those yellow-fire decrees are, including those of Mighty Victory, and [if you] understand that when you reach a certain level of calling forth the yellow fire you must stop and push back the Darkness with blue lightning [mantras to Archangel Michael] and [the] Astrea [decree] and violet flame [fiats to the legions of the Seventh Ray], and [make] calls for [the] exorcism and the binding of [the] hordes of planetary entities,

¹⁰Spots in your feasts of charity. Jude 12.

¹¹Wedding garment. Matt. 22:1-14.

pushing back the Darkness so that the armies of illumination may penetrate and Elohim may come closer to earth - because your upraised chalice, your consciousness of the I AM, is so intense that your I AM Presence draws nigh to you - [then, beloved, then,] as [your beloved Mighty I AM Presence] descends, we descend!

And you are becoming [the chalice for] that One, [that] Trinity, which is God's desiring; and [you are achieving] the demonstration of Jesus - [of] the Father in the Son and both dwelling bodily by the Holy Ghost in the temple of the true disciple of Christ [which you are].¹²

Therefore, when you understand the pushing back of Darkness and the making way for the legions of illumination, you will truly clear the way for the descent, by those very passages [you have opened], for the legions of the Third Ray and the Elohim Heros and Amora [to also descend]. [And they] will come to speak to you this Sunday next if the vigil reaches that momentum desired by our hearts - each and every one of you gathering therefore rings of Light (as rings on the tree trunk) of the momentum of your participation with Elohim.

Now see, therefore, that assisting you in clearing the way for illumination are these scorings in the Matter levels by legions of yellow fire, flaming angels. And these focuses of Light will remain as electrodes for the turning of earth. Remember, beloved hearts, many records must pass through the violet flame, be bound, be cast into the lake of fire¹³ and consumed before this earth is free of the last of the remnant of Darkness outplayed here.

Thus it is our desire and we look to forthcoming dispensations for the increasing of the Light of the sun of even pressure. And I speak now of the etheric sun in the center of the earth increasing the Light of Helios and Vesta in the heart of the earth so that the fire of illumination coming forth may begin the transmutation from the center out, even as the Light penetrates the earth from high in the upper atmosphere from the surface to the within. I assure you, all elemental life is in full cooperation with all of the calls that are made.

And, beloved hearts of Light, we pray that this president¹⁴ may be infired and raised up [as] an instrument of the will of God and of Saint Germain and El Morya for another term and that there might be a greater alignment of this nation according to the will of God because of reinforcement, encouragement, protection, and the outcry of millions of sons of God, daughters of Light, and children of the Light to take a stand against the encroachments of the Soviets and the serpents of every guise against the flame of freedom.

It is the flame they would quench in every heart and in every nation! It is a blinding Light. And when they look upon that flame at inner levels not only are they blinded but they are cast down. They cannot even stand in the presence of that power. And therefore we look to the hour when Arcturus and Victoria may seal these seven weeks for a mighty victorious outpouring and a paving of that way for Helios.¹⁵

Mind you, beloved ones, our concern is also reflected in the concern of the Mother. We bring solutions and resolutions but we must add [that] they are no better, no stronger, no more powerful than the upraised chalices of the evolutions of a planetary home and system in whose hearts rests the authority for the Victory.

Heaven is poised. May you succeed in being the vessel that raises up that Christ and draws all sons of God to the same oneness. May you be careful that your own absence of attention to safety

¹²The Trinity dwelling in the disciple. John 10:38; 12:44, 45; 14:9-11, 16, 17, 20, 23; 17:21-23; I Cor. 3:16; 6:19, 20; Col. 2:9; II Tim. 1:14.

¹³Lake of fire. Rev. 19:20; 20:13-15.

¹⁴Ronald W. Reagan, president January 20, 1981-January 20, 1989.

¹⁵On September 4, 1983, the Goddess of Purity announced "the desire of beloved Helios to be personally present at the conclave in the Heart of the Inner Retreat in the summer of 1984. The coming of Helios is a great event to the planetary body for the holding of the balance of extraordinary configurations and cycles of systemic karma that is the karma of this solar system." Helios' address was delivered July 4, 1984 (see note 3 above).

measures [and] common sense does not result in a point of vulnerability to your lifestream or your loved ones. This is no time for carelessness, foolishness, or taking chances. It is the hour of the vigil at every octave of thy being.

When God speaks in your heart the warning, I pray you, do not turn away and think you have imagined it but listen. And whatever passes through your consciousness, pass it through the decrees to Hercules and those of the fire of illumination's flame. Let God act either to consume it because it is a projection or to reveal that which must be revealed, at least to the Community of Lightbearers, for the safety of all freedom fighters on earth.

By your leave, I take now that cumulative Light released by your call this week and use it for the protection of every freedom fighter at every point on earth where the challenge of freedom goes forth. With shields and armour and the power of the Faithful and True, we supply the spiritual weapons and the protection and the means [whereby] at inner levels these servants [may] go forth [at night] out of their bodies [in soul travel (during sleep) enveloped in the etheric body] and act with the Archangels to bind the demons and [those of the] false hierarchy, [to bind] those [negative] energies of the spacecraft [which are directed] through enemies in the physical octave against the freedom fighters.

Thus, beloved ones, by the power of your release [of Light in your decree sessions] we take the souls of freedom fighters to join you in the etheric octave. And we show them that first they must wage the warfare of the Spirit!¹⁶ For when these fallen ones in embodiment are stripped of the reinforcements they have from the depths of Death and Hell, they no longer have the power to overturn the nations, [i.e., to turn them over to the ICCC,] and to bring them into the camp of World Communism.

There is no power in the physical octave that can withstand the legions of Light and the power of God! And those in the octave of the physical and the astral that array themselves against the sons of God do so only by their connections to the underworld and to the conspiracy of Darkness across the galaxy. Therefore you see why the dynamic decree is so effective. It has no limit, no bound! It crosses all of the octaves, every plane, passes through every stone and petal to the very center of the earth and across the solar systems!

Your decrees never cease their rippling. Beloved sons of Light, hear me - they go on and on and on. And the forces that would amalgamate, that would gather here upon earth - the forces of fallen ones - are cut to the very quick. And as you decree they soon appear on the screen of the mind, having been reduced to the size of pesky ants that can easily be eliminated.

Beloved ones, all of the good intentions of the good people do not penetrate as the sword of Astrea and the circle of fire. Now you understand [how] such a powerful missing ingredient as the dynamic decree can reinforce the wonderful souls of Light who do give their all to fight these forces.

I am grateful, therefore, that they are encouraged with hope that descends from the angelic realms this day, that all those who champion life and freedom and peace on earth and God-government need no longer be bowed down by the despair and the sense that their efforts are to no avail. Thus I enlist you as teachers of those who shall newly go forth from the Royal Teton Retreat and from Lake Titicaca as guardians of this hemisphere.

Let all chelas in every nation receive the power of Elohim and make these very calls for their own brothers and sisters and their own nations! Let the walls of Light be reinforced! Let them be reinforced around Sweden by our chelas there and every nation that has triumphed in the violet flame!

Keep the integrity of your nations, blessed hearts, and let the power of America as the power of the heart of Saint Germain be transferred to your own place and home of Light. Once having been placed there, remember that your position as a [cosmic] fulcrum is at the Inner Retreat and the

¹⁶Put on the whole armour of God. Eph. 6:11-13.

Royal Teton Ranch. Your place to hold the balance is secured by us. Now you must secure it, for ignorant ones are used by malicious forces in the attempt to destroy the plan of the Great White Brotherhood.

In the name of Surya, whose Buddhic presence does enfold the earth in the hour of Wesak and your tribute to the Mother, we, Apollo and Lumina, place our hand on your crown chakra (and [on] the crown chakra of every one who in love and devotion shall hear this dictation through all time) for a cleansing, for a protective action, and for the sealing of the potential of increase of yellow fire as you make application and are able to maintain your sanity and your discipleship in the very presence of the greater Light of the Sun.

Be strengthened daily, my precious, my heart flames, my jewels, and you will know the meaning of the expanding chalice.

Elohim!

Grail of the Buddha!

Living stalk of the Mother!

We are one in the heart of the lovers of God worldwide! We are not absent! We are in the name I AM and we serve now to make way for the plan!

This dictation was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Mother's Day, Sunday, May 13, 1984, 4:26-5:03 p.m. PDT, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Apollo and Lumina's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Chapter 11

Beloved Heros and Amora - March 12, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 11 - Beloved Heros and Amora - March 12, 1989

The Chalice of Elohim

III

Elohim! Elohim! Elohim! I AM.

Simple Word of Being that confirms all creation. I AM! And therefore from Alpha to Omega the ray is sent - I AM! And all worlds contain the fiat of creation.

Dear hearts, that fiat does seal, even at the molecular level, the power of Light, the power of the magnet that forms the crystal, the power of Alpha and Omega whereby all manifestation is bound in the light of living Love and does retain form, image, and a chalice of a particular vibration to hold the matrix and physical counterpart of all things [which are] a part of the sense world.

We come in the hour of the re-creation of worlds. We come in the mystery of the sacred fire. And as we approach and as we have been approaching earth through this seven-day period of the lowering into the seven planes of Matter of our very forcefield, we do contact each and every element that is not in harmony with Love.

I need not say, "Divine Love," for all love is divine, else it ought not to be called love. I need not say, "pure love" or "true love" or "sincere love," for Love is Love! And any and all lesser properties do not define Love but its antithesis.

Therefore, in absolute purity - and there is no other kind of purity - I AM come! And I AM the invincible Light of the Ruby Ray. And I have gone to the very core of the psyche of earth, collectively and individually, Amora with me - eternal Love in action as the activating force of the heart of the One. Therefore, we do go to the heart of the matter of world problems.

Love is the universal solvent. Love will not abide but will conquer hatred, anger, the failure syndrome, war, the rebellion of the fallen angels, and the conspiracy worldwide based on the merging of the philosophies of World Communism and World Capitalism. All these are a violation of the Light of the Holy Ghost.

Therefore, the Third Person of the Trinity stands forth. And every Master, Elohim, angel, and servant of God worlds without end has donned the robe of the Third Ray this day. For all who have attained to the Godhead and to his Presence in the ritual of cosmic service or the ascension from Matter spheres have the unqualified attainment of the Third Person of the Trinity. For without the Holy Ghost there is no creation, there is no ascension.

Love is the key and the fulfilling of the whole law of thy being! And each and every violation of that law is the force of anti-Love. Therefore we must expose and purge and bind before we can lower into manifestation, beloved hearts, the full momentum of our Love - which we purport to do together with Elohim in the Heart of the Inner Retreat!

Therefore we count on you to clear the way, to sweep the streets of earth in all octaves, and fearlessly to challenge those who retain beneath their garments and their diplomacy that core anger of the anti-God. It is the anger against the living Word. It is the anger against the living Guru, whose mantle is with and upon the Messenger for the very purpose that you might wear the authentic mantle of the living Chela and [other] counterparts (as the Mystical Body of God is One) of Omega!

Indeed ye are counterparts of the Mother Flame - all as One! The [spiritual office of] Chela is therefore [that of being in the] receptive mode [to receive] the Light of highest worlds.

Beloved children of the Great Central Sun, I AM in the very heart of the eternal Light. From the heart of the Light of Helios and Vesta, Elohim [are] manifest[ing] in thy heart, O Keeper of the Flame, the God-determination to clear the earth for the greatest receptivity of the fire of Helios and Vesta!

Therefore commune with us and remember that preparations are most important at the physical level, for all chalices of [all] octaves of thy being depend upon an efficient and firm physical foundation for this conference in the Heart of the Inner Retreat. Therefore I say, rearrange yourselves as atoms of God to be there now for the perfect setting for the receiving of that one [who is] of [the] Light! For all who come must be accommodated and cared for, that they themselves need not struggle with conditions that [would] affect their ability in the physical octave to sustain and hold Light in concentration, alertness, and peace.

Beloved ones, Elohim of God have studied that which is taking place on the earth, that which is projected to take place on the earth given current trends and previous causes set in motion. We have also contemplated what it will take as the release of the violet flame and the intercession of angelic hosts and elemental life to forestall the worst of those things which may be seen as the proverbial handwriting on the wall.

And I tell you, the handwriting is man's and not God's; for man has written and bound himself by his own writing and his own karma! And the best that we can do is to apply the avenues of the seven rays for the dissolution by the Law of Mercy of any and all conditions that would take him perchance out of the field of service and disrupt planetary cycles irretrievably for the present decade.

Therefore, beloved ones, I remind you that as the universal solvent Divine Love itself is a necessary and key ingredient in the violet flame. The violet flame in its purest essence is the unmitigated manifestation of the will of God and the love of God - Love dissolving, therefore, while the Blue Ray realigns according to the crystal blueprint of divine action. In combination these make the force of transmutation by the will of the Father and the action of the Holy Ghost and the white-fire center of the Body and Blood of the Eternal Christ. The white-fire center does contain the omniscience of the power of God to work change.

All of the rays, therefore, deserve a tinge of pink fire! Let all that is released from the Sun from this hour by the power of Elohim therefore carry the special shaft of the pink flame that does come into every human condition to dissolve that anti-Love of human sympathy and idolatry on which many relationships are based instead of the perfection of the One and the Law of Love in action.

Beloved ones, as we have therefore encountered in the earth the misuse of Love, we see first and foremost the disruption of elemental life in their service to you and to all people. The force of witchcraft and black magic as any act of hatred, conscious or subconscious, has resulted in inclement weather, loss of life, death in tornado and flood. And I point out to you that the dryness in this season in Southern California finds Camelot and other areas vulnerable to the slightest instigation of fire from any crazed mind or arsonist or careless one.

Therefore, for the sealing of earth for the release of Helios and Vesta we must begin this day with the work with elemental life - the offering of the ritual of [the creation of] Saint Germain's cloud [of energy]¹ to the balancing of the four elements, to the drawing forth [of] precipitation in this area and [to] the setting of the climate as it should be for the coming of Helios in the Inner Retreat. [And we ask you to give the ritual of the cloud] for the binding of the nefarious forces (whether in or out of embodiment) of world manipulation of weather patterns, whether [such manipulation be] used as an implement of warfare or as an attempt to discourage and malign nations.

Thus we appeal and we set free the elementals under their four hierarchs to work this day for the steadying of the earth, the atmospheric conditions, their reception of the solar anomalies and the activities in the heart of the physical sun which do hold the balance for the earth. This is a necessary service of the Holy Spirit and comes on the very wings and winds of the dictation of Gautama Buddha.²

Let us send the power of love, peace, transmutation, and the binding of nefarious forces that there might be a stilling of those conditions that are life-threatening and engendering of fear and anxiety as all must face the message of the weather as something that somehow affects the emotions and the subconscious.

Let us consider also the coming Olympics and the agitation of Soviets and Communists reacting, therefore, to the flame of freedom in the heart of America and in every nation - showing their fear, their concern, and the paranoia which has been spoken of from this altar.³ It is readily there for the entire world to see, beloved ones - a system that does not work except by controls and armies and the building of walls and the restriction of citizens. It is a system collapsing from within - [from] within the psyche that is depressed and in a death spiral.

Beloved hearts, the movement of Divine Love in the earth and throughout the planetary body is for the transmutation and utter consuming and judgment by the Holy Ghost of those forces that would move against the single individual, the single voice of freedom as well as entire nations! Therefore let us invoke the power of Love and [the] protection of all Elohim and cosmic forces for the guardian action of freedom.

The "get even" vibration of revenge is not removed. And therefore do not underestimate, still, terrorist forces or others who are truly jealous of America and her Light, else whose own internal anger against the LORD God does contact the rings of Light set by Elohim, seraphim, and chelas such as yourselves.

The Light is oncoming. Electrodes are lowered in the earth. And the reactionary forces will reveal themselves in odd and sudden ways. Let all rest secure in the Elohim Presence and in the knowledge

¹In Intermediate Studies in Alchemy Saint Germain teaches how to magnetize millions of "focal points of light" into a brilliant pulsating "cloud of infinite energy" that can be directed into personal and planetary problems for the healing of specific conditions, such as disease, pollution, crime and war. See Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 191-251, or Intermediate Studies in Alchemy, pp. 38-87; The Creation of the Cloud by Saint Germain and Meditations on the Alchemy of Constructive Change and the Control of the Aura by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 2-audiocassette album A8063, 3 hrs.; Sacred Ritual for the Creation of the Cloud for Keepers of the Flame, 65-min. audiocassette with accompanying booklet.

²Gautama Buddha's 1984 Wesak address, 1984 PoW, vol. 27 no. 33, pp. 277-86.

³The Soviet Union and 14 of its allies boycotted the 1984 Summer Olympic Games, held in Los Angeles, California, July 28-August 12, 1984. In announcing the boycott the Soviets claimed that the safety and security of their athletes and delegation would be in jeopardy; they also accused the Reagan administration of "direct connivance" with anti-Communist groups intending to aid defectors and stage human-rights demonstrations to embarrass the Soviet Union. On May 19, 1984, the day before Heros and Amora's dictation, Elizabeth Clare Prophet interviewed on Summit University Forum David Balsiger and Gene Vosseler, representatives of the citizens action group called Ban the Soviets Coalition that had worked to expose Soviet human-rights abuses in order to have the Soviets banned from the Olympic Games. Among the topics they discussed were the reasons for the Soviet boycott, including their fear of humiliation through defections of athletes and officials.

of the Call and the Word itself, sharper than the two-edged sword⁴ which does protect all who are faithful and true unto that Word.

I speak not idly but I address you also concerning the force of anti-Community. What is the single greatest force of anti-Community worldwide? Well, I will tell you! It is most obviously the manipulators of the economies of the nations. These manipulations brought about by international banking institutions lending those moneys out of American or international banks to those nations that had not even the slightest ability to repay are indeed the manipulation of the world civilization.

You can therefore understand that the greed of those in capitalist nations as well as Communist nations combining with the serpent philosophy of World Communism is that which does oppose the pure and living flame of Community and all Lightbearers of the Mystical Body of God on earth.

In this wise I have tutored the soul of the Messenger and therefore you have heard the [fore]shadow of my dictation in my release of invocations through her this day. For I, too, would prepare the way that I might release more of the Light of God into those forces that work hand in hand, East and West - both [of them] fearing to upset the applectart of their own profits, their own desire for technology, and their greed [to gain] power through material things!

You who know the ultimate power of the Godhead, you who know directly the power of Light must somehow wonder how they who lust after the things of this world can truly believe that they can conquer by Matter and without the Spirit. You must wonder why they are not, in fact, beating down the doors to take the Light of the altar. For this Light of the Holy Grail, beloved ones, is the true power of the Body and Blood of Christ that conquers all!

Even within thine own self there is a melting of the most resistant forces of ignorance and anger this day. And I speak of subconscious forces at the very root of the inception of the carnal mind of which ye know not - those forces that cause limitation on the surface of thy being, totally unknown. Let them be dissolved by the seed of Light that is Love and by the heart of Alpha and Omega!

And I tell you by way of the statement of the Law and the warning: let all realize that if you place yourselves vis-à-vis the Messenger, you are locked in the configuration of the Guru-Chela relationship. You are locked in to the power of Alpha and Omega! And therefore the Light will flow. It will bind, challenge, and judge any and every thing that you would seek to conceal or hold back.

Therefore, let not those who have not declared their chelaship come nigh. For your very presence is the acceptance of the condition [of chelaship] for the hearing of the Word and the receiving of the Light! And you may not divide the Light, for the Light is indivisible! Therefore you cannot take one part of it and leave the rest. And the Light will not serve those who are the compromisers of the Word!

I declare this! For, beloved ones, the power of Love is all-consuming, and that portion of the self [which] you have invested in unreality will likewise pass through the flame. And as you have been told by beloved Gautama and the hosts of the Lord, [unless you prepare to meet your God] you will not stand in the day of your returning karma or in this day of the descent of Light.

Therefore judge not and return to the dimension of thine own will. And let thy will be God's will and you will find that you will be an observer to the remaking of the whole man and the whole woman by the creation of Elohim.

We are the Seven Spirits who did implement the fiat of the Creator. We are the creators of worlds and of these body temples and all accommodations that have been made physically and in all octaves for the evolution of souls. We are the Spirits of Creation, therefore we can heartily re-create!

And the oncoming divine plan of the Godhead is that at a certain level of the descent of the Light of the Sun there will be no turning back and there shall be the re-creation of worlds! And those who

⁴Word of God sharper than two-edged sword. Heb. 4:12; Rev. 1:16.

have not fastened their innermost chakras, desires, and beings to that God, will not have a point of tethering for the re-creation of identity in the Law of the One.

All that we bring through this Messenger is the preparation of a planetary body and every evolution and lifewave upon it. For this earth is in the hands of Almighty God, and all forces who have approached it with other designs will discover that the right hand of the Almighty will say to them:

“Thus far and no farther! You cannot continue to fool the Great Law or to fool yourself and others into thinking that you have thwarted that Law! Only the staying of the hand of God has allowed thee to continue in thy reprobate ways. But the hand of God shall not forever be stayed! And my Spirit shall not always strive with flesh!”⁵

Let those who know and see the striving of the Eternal Guru with heart and soul and mind of the Chela realize that it is for the fulfillment of that season when the Godhead allows it. For ye know the way and the way of Love is plain! The nonfulfillment of it is an ancient and a present choice of thy life. Therefore choose to be real in the teardrop of Alpha, choose to be real in the actual crystallization of the God Flame and all shall arrive at the destiny of the Central Sun!

Thus, beloved hearts, having begun with intense dynamic decrees on the situation of World Communism, you have already won many victories and the roots of the beast have been uncovered in this very week. Now let us with equal fervor and foreknowledge tackle the other side of the coin that must be broken - the support of this system by those in any and every nation or position of power, private or public, who continue to feed [World Communism] in so many ways of compromise with money, with power, with technology [hard-won] by the path of freedom on earth. These forces are equally deadly and the damage done to the international economy by these forces is equal to the damage done by World Communism.

You may not realize it but the systems of every nation - the money systems, the banking systems, the economies themselves - have suffered what could almost be said to be an irretrievable blow. And the children of Light, therefore, find that they are not secure in the true Community of the Holy Spirit, which is not unique to this church but is a way of life intended for all Lightbearers on earth, who ought to have long ago left off their being enamored of the serpent force of Communism, of capitalism, and all the abuses thereof. They have gone after these gods. They have gone after the fallen ones.

Beloved hearts of living fire, let them be cut free from their idolatry and realize that these systems will never fulfill the total man, the total woman or provide the pathway for the conquering of the stars and the Matter cosmos - no more than an empirical science without the Spirit can offer the solutions to all of mankind's needs and diseases!

Death and Hell stalk the earth because mankind invoke them and promote through the visual media their satanic rituals. And I speak of televised, ritualized rock music where these individuals are unquestionably the tools of devils and their rhythm, and [they] are [causing to] erupt on the screen for the minds of children the very forces of Hell and Death.

The tolerance of this, beloved ones, is far-reaching. Instead of drawing forth the most magnificent records of ancient civilizations and golden ages, the people of earth are allowing these individuals to dredge up the lowest of the low orders out of the astral plane and ancient records of the darkest hour of mankind's evolution. Thus there is the restoration not of true, primitive Christianity but of the primitive ways of those creations that had not the threefold flame, that had not the power of the Word.

See to it, therefore, that you also raise the right hand as I do this day. For all which the Elohim perform and the Messenger does perform is for you to do the same with your own heart and voice and will! For when we have that vote and oneness, then we are, you might say, elected in the divine

⁵My Spirit shall not always strive with man. Gen. 6:3.

office of Intercessor for the planet. We are like the candidates of heaven who pronounce our platform and our will. It does not become the will of the people until they embody it and voice it.

And therefore this day we, Elohim of the Third Ray, send forth the power of Love to swallow up in the Ruby Ray, in the consuming fire, in the blast of the wind of the Holy Ghost those momentums of Death and Hell that have erupted in all of those conditions of drugs and rock [music], Communism, capitalism and the misuse of the sacred labor - all that has moved against the Holy Spirit!

We stand, we declare, and we name at inner levels those lifestreams on earth whose names have been written by the LORD God as the enemies of Love and of the divine Community and of the little child! They are bound this day by cords of Ruby Ray!

They are restrained, but they will attempt to break that restraint. And therefore, as we bind so we transfer to you this very week the authority to bind on earth that which is bound in heaven⁶ - to bind [the forces of Death and Hell] by the same right hand and release of the Ruby Ray that is given in the judgment calls - regarding all situations pitted against the eternal flame of Truth! against the eternal flame of Freedom! against the eternal flame of Justice! against the eternal flame of Love!

By the power of the secret rays may you conquer at new levels in the psyche of thyself and of planet earth. And may you know that as we send our Messenger before our face to the Inner Retreat, so you yourselves will keep this vigil and celebrate the coming of the Elohim of the Fourth Ray at Camelot as the Messenger will celebrate their coming on the Sunday next in the Heart of the Inner Retreat.

Thus you will see a mighty clearing action. For the purity of the Fourth Ray must be anchored at that altitude and in the fire of the mountains and in the forests and in the streams, that all of America might receive from the highest sources of the water of Life that perpetual flow of the river that will carry the sparkling light of the Fourth Ray for [the] purification of all of the pollution of the serpent mind since those fallen ones have landed on this planetary body! And they are turned back! They will be turned back! And the diminishing of their power rests directly in your confirmation⁷ as the Omega Body of the earth.

We are the Presence of God within thine own temple, beloved ones! We are the Light and you are the anchoring point of that Light! Continue to realize that the greater the Light that is released, the greater the protection that is necessary.

And I must speak for the Maha Chohan in this wise, as he has asked me to confirm and reaffirm to you that those Christians and those individuals of every religion who have inordinately desired God beyond that which is correct in his sight have received instead spirits that are the impostors of the Holy Ghost.

Thus you find fanatics in Iran today, unbending, possessed by religious fanaticism. These do not come from the heart of Gabriel or from the true message of Islam to the world. These come from the fanatical ones who consort with devils and misuse the spoken Word and even the recitation of the Koran to work their black magic.

You will find the so-called fundamentalists, the hard-liners, the reactionary forces in every slice of life and every field and especially in the churches of today where, when possessed of these spirits, individuals make movements contorted, sounds inharmonious and are not in control of their bodies or emotions. This they have accepted in the place of the Holy Ghost, in the place of the Father and the Son because they lusted after the initiation of the Holy Ghost before they were prepared to receive it. And they insisted by their own human will that this force come unto them, and therefore the entrance into their worlds of the false hierarchy of the Third Ray!

⁶Whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven. Matt. 16:19; 18:18.

⁷by the fervent use of Jesus' judgment calls 20.07, 20.08 and 20.09 together with Archangel Michael's Rosary

And you will know them by their fruits⁸ - the subconscious hatred of the Mother, of the Church, of true religion and of the seed of Christ, the subconscious momentum of Death and the will to fail while their faces seem to be shining for the right. I say, do not associate yourselves with them, for they carry that momentum of the false hierarchy of the Holy Ghost, more deadly than any other.

Resist them and let the Ruby Ray be thy defense. Invoke Elohim and recognize that the inordinate number of accidents and mishaps can be attributed to the wild demons and entities sent by those who, though saying they act in the name of religion or the government of the people, are possessed of these fanatical demons and move against the Light. These wild, racing demons therefore cause a configuration jagged that does become harmful in the physical octave when you do not understand that with which you are dealing.

Elemental life under the direction of the Four Cosmic Forces with the Maha Chohan, the Lord of the World, Elohim, and the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood will send the flame of Love and the Ruby Ray for the binding of these at every level; for they [those on the astral plane] ought to be removed from earth. For they are the ones, the fanatics, who murder whether in the name of right-or left-wing causes. The same demons that are fanatical [in their determination] to destroy the Messenger are the ones who cause terrorism.

Understand what is this force of hatred - this antithesis of the Holy Ghost that has invaded all of the religions of the world in those sects and those groups that pronounce in the fierceness of hatred their condemnation of others, their prejudice, their division, and their superstition.

Realize what is on the move, what are the forces, and how frantic they are and that they are truly the perversion of Divine Love. Then deftly invoke the circle and sword of blue flame and the legions of all of the seven rays. And remember that all who have specialized in the Third Ray can and do release the fire of creation, which is the fire to uncreate.

We are the universal embodiment of Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!⁹ Now you have the missing perception. Now you have the trinity of Elohim released at Camelot! Now we seal this cell, this retreat, this planet - for Camelot itself is a planet all its own.

Now reinforce that sealing that we might therefore take the Messenger to the mountains to release the light of the Fourth Ray as the magnet. And this magnet when sustained in its polarity here in the threefold flame of Elohim will create a balance as a cradle of Light to move the Lightbearers into that position to journey as pilgrims of peace and freedom to that Heart!

Surely heaven has opened itself and released bowers¹⁰ of living Love. Truly you may open your hearts and do all in your power to make this conference a gathering ground for those souls who need the lost chord of our Love, our Teaching, our Alchemy, and the dividing of the Word for the penetration of the mysteries of the Holy Grail and the exposure of the fallen angels and rebels in their midst.

May the sacred formula of the Divine Mother be received by her children this year! May it be done! This is our prayer! And may this doing of our chelas and of heaven's pressure therefore result in a staying action of those things that have been written as the handwriting of the people on the wall of world karma.

We are Heros and Amora. We seal you in the fire of the love of angels of the Third Ray! Now let us roll up our sleeves. Let us roll them up and dig in and call forth now elemental life and angels,

⁸Ye shall know them by their fruits. Matt. 7:15-20.

⁹Shiva is the Third Person of the Trinity of the Godhead in Hinduism, the Destroyer and Restorer of the universe. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 18, p. 154 n. 5.

¹⁰Bower. A dwelling, habitation, abode; rustic cottage; an attractive dwelling or retreat; a place closed in or overarched with boughs of trees, shrubs, or other plants; a shady recess, leafy covert; arbor. The "bowers of living Love" spoken of by Heros and Amora may very well have been focuses placed over every campsite in the Heart of the Inner Retreat where Lightbearers gathered for the 1984 summer conference, The Flame of Freedom Speaks.

for there is much, much more love we desire to release but dare not yet.

Blessed ones, know by the tenor of my voice and mien that the power of Love and those who wield it is fierce and in its own loving way [is] intolerant of all that would prevent you from your Victory. Know the chastening rod! Know therefore the whispering in thy heart of those things that must be put behind thee this day!

And if you will kneel in silent prayer in this moment and ask me for help to put behind you those limiting conditions, I will come to you. I will give you the strength of Almighty God that is mine to convey. And you will with greater ease overcome the limitations of earth - the flesh, mortality, and death itself.

I AM Heros and Amora. I love you until death is swallowed up in the Victory of life lived to the fullest on earth as in heaven!

This dictation by Heros and Amora was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, May 20, 1984, 2:42-3:30 p.m. PDT, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Heros and Amora's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 12

Beloved Purity and Astrea - March 19, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 12 - Beloved Purity and Astrea - March 19, 1989

The Chalice of Elohim

IV

Hercules, we are come! Now in the Heart of the Inner Retreat, now in the very heart of Camelot - our twin flames intensify the Light of Purity in the earth!

So you have been prepared these weeks. But, beloved hearts, no preparation is adequate when one comes into the direct experience of the hosts of the Lord and the white fire of the Fourth Ray. And therefore it is the inner momentum and those things which appear as small - the daily strengthening, the daily desire to know God and to see God face to face, kindness toward all, and that sympathy that is a comprehension of another's suffering yet that elevates with compassion.

The ingredients of Christhood reinforced in the earth by Elohim of the first three rays of the Trinity are the foundation of a Light that is yours to quest and conquer, to individualize, to pursue with the very vengeance of our God - a vengeance which casts to the right, to the left all that impedes thy way with the fierceness of the angels whose eyes surely pierce the night as stars of the first magnitude, as light rays.

Beloved ones, it would suit you well to don the garment of the disciplinarian Serapis Bey. For in this very garment you would discover that it is not so difficult to enter into thy immortality, to walk therefore as a part of God you have not known before.

Can you expect any less from Elohim of the Fourth Ray? Did you expect we would come and agree with you? Beloved ones, we compel all [to come up] higher. For there is none, no not one, that cannot discover a new level of awareness of God, that cannot pursue and fight the good fight¹ against any exterior obstructions to the Divine Appearing.

There is a world to be saved! How can you sleep? How can you self-indulge? How can you think that the Path will keep for another day? The time has never been so short except the hour before the day of the Flood and the sinking of Atlantis. Yes, the hour was short then and it is short this day.

You do not understand the fashioning of the ark! You have lost the point of the message concerning Noah and the preaching of your own Mighty I AM Presence and [the message concerning] your lower self as soul in action building a habitation of safety to weather every storm and eventuality! This

¹Fight the good fight. I Tim. 6:12; II Tim. 4:7.

process is the weaving of the Deathless Solar Body,² which when woven therefore becomes externalized in the path of the Inner Retreat. But without the wedding garment no physical preparation will suffice thee.

Where is thy garment this day? And wherefore hast thou left off the sewing of that seamless garment, squandering light needlessly when thou couldst have had joy incomparable and the cup full and the light still preserved? Know ye not the true path set forth by Serapis Bey? Aye, ye know it not else ye would have followed it long ago.

We come, therefore, and we say, it will take more than the recitation of the call to Astrea³ to be cut free from the oldness and the encrustations of the Atlantean days and former civilizations that yet weigh on thy garment needlessly! For the fire should have long ago tried thy work.⁴ Yet thou wouldst not - thou wouldst not enter in truly!

Resist not the oncoming Light of Christ. Dear hearts, if ye desire truly to save thine own children, the dearest ones of thy heart, then thou must come full circle and become the World Saviour and then find how God has rewarded thee by himself saving thine own.

Beloved ones of living fire, I address you in the full fount of Purity's Light! And I desire that all of the admonishments that have gone before shall come full circle and come home in this hour. For the Lords of Karma and the Chohans of the Rays can no longer carry excess baggage and those who will not truly understand that this is an activity for chelas of the sacred fire.

I would remind you of the history of this organization founded for one purpose by beloved El Morya, who sought and gained from the Lords of Karma a dispensation to organize The Summit Lighthouse, to raise up Messengers, and to deliver a teaching. And that purpose was to offer the entire activity, the jewel of Light that would be formed, at the feet of Saint Germain for his ongoing world purposes.

It was an hour when Saint Germain had received all of the dispensations that could be accorded him, for his chelas had failed him; and that which was intended through the I AM Activity was not accomplished. And therefore, though Saint Germain himself appealed again he was turned down. For the Lords of Karma perceived that he also was in a karma-making situation, taking on the karma of thousands when they would not receive the dispensation and carry it with honor.

Therefore you might say it is a narrow purpose and a narrow room. It is the upper room indeed. It is disciples gathered with Jesus who understand this calling and who are determined to hold the balance of world forces which have been held by the office of the Messengers. And therefore every chela of El Morya is an adjunct to the office of the Messenger and sees himself as such.

We have no time for dilettantes! We may not extend our mantle or the Light of our hearts or the life of the Messenger to support those who do not support their own Christhood!

Thus you understand the sermon spoken as preparation to my word, that you might realize that the full fire of Elohim is upon you to choose this day whom you will serve⁵ and to serve the living God and serve the living Christ and discontinue your avoidance - whether it be of the altar, whether it be of your karma, whether it be of your dharma, your assignment, the thing at hand that must be conquered!

You may not continue to overlook so great a salvation.⁶ For this activity, sponsored by Padma

²Deathless Solar Body. Serapis Bey, "The Great Deathless Solar Body," in Dossier on the Ascension, pp. 154-59; 1989 PoW, p. 60; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 2, p. 17; no. 79, pp. 614-15, 616; no. 80, pp. 624-25; 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 82, p. 622; 1984 PoW, vol. 27 no. 1, pp. 2, 3-4; no. 62, pp. 564, 565, 568. See also wedding garment, Matt. 22:1-14.

³"Decree to Beloved Mighty Astrea - 'The Starry Mother,'" decree 10.14; on 92-min. audiocassette El Morya, Lord of the First Ray 2.

⁴Fire shall try every man's work. I Cor. 3:13-15; I Pet. 1:7; 4:12.

⁵Choose this day whom ye will serve. Josh. 24:15.

⁶So great salvation. Heb. 2:3.

Sambhava with the mantle of Guru upon the Messenger,⁷ is for the living chelas. Let none, therefore, fashion their own style of chelaship and say, "This is the way. Follow me, for I have found an easy way to be a part of the Path and a part of the world." Well, it has never been so.

And I say to you, the leniency accorded you by the Messenger will not be matched by heaven! Understand the garment of the Mother and the tolerance which we say must cry, "Halt!" And we send forth the cry from the level of Elohim. Those in this activity deserving the outpouring of Elohim and who must carry our Light must not be held back by those who continually flaunt the Law and continually dodge and sidestep the two-edged sword.

We come therefore and we say, the twenty-fifth anniversary [of the founding of The Summit Lighthouse] is past and in that hour you heard from this Heart the calling of Serapis Bey. You heard the call to be the career son and daughter of God.⁸ Let those who will not, truly seek and find another path where they make a minimum of karma and a maximum of progress without the direct confrontation that must be our lot.

For we are determined to raise a planet. We are determined to set life free. And we are determined to do so with those Lightbearers who, though they may be few in number, will carry a purity not known before and therefore who can be given a greater Light and who can withstand the Darkness of a greater burden and not be overcome, whereas they might be overcome if this Community is spotted with those who are here for the ride.

And therefore do not say you have not been warned. For we are Elohim and we are determined that in the Presence of Helios and Vesta there will not be those individuals who are turning away from the Light instead of moving toward the Sun!

There is a mission to be accomplished! There is a lifetime to be considered! And there is a lifestream in your midst ready to deliver the highest initiations and transfers of Lord Maitreya to your heart. And there should not be this dalliance in the old substance of weight and decay when you yourselves have been told again and again that you have the full potential of your Christhood now to consume that which is the anti-Light.

And you yourselves ought to be functioning as disciples becoming apostles and carrying a mighty mantle of the power of the Spirit, challenging above all the desecration of the child in every fashion and form on earth! For this is the great consideration of all of the hosts of the Lord in this hour. It is the little children who are the Lightbearers who are that Word incarnate, who are truly the saviours.

Could you not watch with them one hour? And this one hour is of course a thirty-three-year cycle, for they who are born must reach that maturation. Is it too long and too hard for thee? Can you not understand that for some of you we have waited and kept the vigil thirty-three million years, thirty-three thousand years, thirty-three hundred years? Whatever the distance in time and space, it is long enough and too long!

Therefore consider that you must enter in or else realize that the oncoming light, the oncoming tide, the water level itself will not find you prepared to sustain any position whatsoever, but as flotsam and jetsam on the high sea you will find yourselves adrift and you will not have the tethering pole of being or its reinforcement by the embodied one sent. Therefore, having so said, remember that it shall come to pass, for we are the builders of form.⁹

High in the upper atmosphere we have transported the Messenger in vibration for this dictation. And into the very heart of the earth we send the sendings of Light for the holding of the equilibrium. And this power of our practicality as builders of form should be certain to make you aware of the

⁷Mantle of Guru upon the Messenger. 1988 PoW, p. 672 n. 6.

⁸The call to be career sons and daughters of God. Lanello, 1983 PoW, pp. 577-92.

⁹Builders of form. See glossary in Saint Germain On Alchemy, s.v. "Elementals," "Elohim," pp. 398-400.

fact that those things which we prophesy do come to pass instantaneously, physically, and in the earth body.

I say, God help you who have heard these dictations for years and years and then decried the vessel or denied their truth or considered that somehow you could avoid the direct encounter with the Light or somehow you would not make a horrendous karma by ignoring and thinking that you could choose or not choose day by day to intensify your calling! Shame on you!

And I speak to everyone on this planet past and present who has ever been in contact with the dictations through these Messengers and those [who have been our Messengers in the] past. I speak to you and I say: You who have turned your back on this path, you will know and rue the day that you have not taken up the Light and taken it up with generosity and abundance and fervor and wholeheartedness and rejoicing and gratitude and the realization that Almighty God has contacted you and selected you out from all of the numbers of this planet to receive and hear a single dictation or many more!

And you have lost the sense of the greatness of this event. You have become too familiar on a friendship basis with the Messenger. You have endured your old ways and thought this to be something so readily available, as the stream that keeps on flowing, never realizing that the stream and the well and even the river of Life¹⁰ can run dry for thee. And that which seemed so easy and free for a time may not come again for many a century.

Have you not understood this miracle? Do you think that any dictation could be the work of the Messenger? Do you imagine that an unascended lifestream, no matter how great their light, could in fact deliver this power of Almighty God? I want you to know that no matter what the claim of other ministers or teachers or gurus on the earth, there is not this power released anywhere! Travel the world around; there is not the power of Elohim or the Great White Brotherhood released as it is released through this Messenger. And I speak Truth!

And let those who move against her do so if they will! Let them cry out against the statement of the Absolute God with her! So be it! They pass their own judgment and the Word may be their judge. But it is Truth, beloved ones. And you know, for you have seen in part the great earth changes that have come about.

But what you have not seen is the very holding of the balance of the entire world condition this day from cataclysm that should have occurred a decade ago - not alone by the Messenger but, yes, by the office of the Messenger and by all those who have become a part of this single molecule of the Community of Light and have held the balance, kept the faith, and been obedient to our word.

I can assure you, therefore, and I am here to tell you - for I AM Purity and I will spare no words this day - that without this activity the world would be in the most sad condition that you can imagine (and it is beyond your imagination), and all those things which people yet fear would have already come to pass. And it is the finger in the dike. But it can no longer remain the finger in the dike, for the finger in the dike is not enough.

And therefore, for the world change that is necessary we demand now the pruning of the rose bush! We demand the pruning of the activity! Let those who understand the mission, the true mission of the bodhisattva, stand up and be counted! [Congregation rises] And those who do not understand it, let them go their way!

And I mean in an inner sense and a spiritual sense, beloved hearts, for it will take more than standing on your feet in this hour to convince an Elohim of the purity of your heart! And you will have to convince us by your daily striving and putting aside those burdens which you lay unnecessarily upon this office [of Messenger] and this body, which is our body in form!

And though she may share easily and graciously the power of that mantle, you all must realize

¹⁰River of Life. Rev. 22:1.

how many thousands or ten thousands or millions of years you yourself would have to go to be able to have this mantle and this adjustment in the four lower bodies to survive in the world of form and yet have this high degree of light of the Central Sun also pulsing through your body to hold the balance of the planet!

Now hear me and realize that even the Elohim could weep at the burdens that are laid unnecessarily upon this office, that this body of world servers do not see and realize how urgent it is that all things that have been asked for must be given and must come to pass! Therefore, beloved ones, be seated in the heart of your own Christ Self.

Let all hear me worldwide! We expect a rallying in the face of the call of one of the greatest Gurus who has ever walked the earth - the call of Padma Sambhava for that continuous and perpetual work on World Communism.¹¹

And I speak to the child who held alone a mighty prayer vigil against that force insidious and I say: The world is changed and you shall have your reward, for you have served long and hard. And your giving of yourself and your heart's concern for this planet has not been overlooked by Elohim.

Beloved ones, the call of the sweet innocence of the child and the power and the majesty of the mature son of God - one, all one - is sufficient to hold the balance in the hour when these dark ones are murdering and raping and swallowing up whole nations! And yet you play and pipe your tunes and go your way and discuss the mundane things, or you lie and deceive those among this Community as to the true reality of your design and presence in its midst. I tell each and every one of you, there is not a thought, a feeling, a motive that is hid from our eye! And though you may think you have fooled anyone here, you have not done so.

Take heed, therefore, for this is the hope of the world. This activity is the activity of God. And it is high time that you did not compromise in proclaiming it. It is high time that you cease to be ashamed to declare yourselves a part of this Community!

How can it grow? How can it expand? How can you grow unless you are willing also to take the thorns of the world as well as the roses and the accolades and the praise for your service when you know very well the power to serve comes directly from this altar and your tie to it? And therefore in denying your reality you deny the one that sent you and you deny your Master, and therefore you have cut off your chelaship.

Let those who are willing to take a stand take their stand! Let those who are not willing to do so depart therefore! For we do indeed have worlds to conquer. And we are stepping up this student body this day at such a point of acceleration that will force each and every one to be true to whatever his inner purpose is and his inner identity - whether it be of the Light or not, whether you be ambivalent. This day, I say, the Hierarchy of God does force the choice for a reason!

It is one thing for the Messenger to bear the iniquities of chelas who do all they can twenty-four hours a day and who are ignorant of that which they do not do and who are sincere and who give the calls for the transmutation of their daily karma. But it is another for those to remain associated and ask the Messenger to bear that karma by retaining the thread of contact when they themselves do absolutely nothing or so little that it is but a trickle that will not amount to a thing and therefore will be swallowed up by the parched earth - and they with it!

There are other places. Be true to yourselves! Go where your vibration is else change that vibration! Whether you perceive it or not, I tell you this day the spiral has gone forth and is being released through this physical heart. And if you do not change and yet hang on, you will find yourselves in utmost misery and outer darkness for having held the hand of the Light while you hold the hand of Satan and your own carnal mind.

Am I blunt? I AM real! And I see what is real! And I tell you what is true! And you ought to

¹¹Padma Sambhava, "A Plea for the Judgment of World Communism," 1984 PoW, vol. 27 no. 25, pp. 193-98.

co-measure your position in life against the entire planet and its condition.

I tell you, in the retreat of the Ascended Master Cuzco this day at Viti Levu in the South Pacific,¹² there is a literal straining of the most powerful elemental forces of earth to hold back the disturbance in the elemental kingdom and in the earth body that would bring on, I tell you, were it unleashed, storms and violence in the seas so as to react against the Americas in a way that you would not be able to withstand.

Beloved ones, the hierarchies of Light are straining to hold the balance of this earth for you to come alive and be the Buddha's bodhisattva where you are while you yourselves take your "good old time," as they say, to say, "Well, shall I or shall I not lend my hand to this plow?" and "Is this Messenger real or not?" and "Maybe I'll stay and maybe I won't."

It is far past this hour, whether you walked in the activity yesterday or a thousand years ago. Beloved hearts, the hour is past for all ambivalence. And you are required to pursue your ascension if you are in this activity! And let us not hear about those who say, "Well, I prefer it not." If you are not aiming for the ascension, get thee hence!

We are here for the rescue of the lost sheep of the house of Israel, and it is the hour for the seed of Sanat Kumara to ascend. For by the magnet of their hearts they will indeed pull up a planet. And we will not explain it again and again for those who must have endless explanations as to why they ought to walk as disciples of Serapis Bey and therefore be ready for the ascension even though in the farthest chance there may be an assignment to reincarnate.

Beloved ones, this activity is the ascension activity of the planet. It is the Guru and the chela for the ascension that we sponsor here and this is the purpose of the Inner Retreat! And this in itself was the purpose of the coming of Jesus, and those who followed him were dedicated to that path.

And this Messenger was indeed with Jesus as Martha, who gave to her the path of the ascension to follow and demonstrate for a two-thousand-year cycle. And there are those among you who have been started on this path by Jesus or others of the Great White Brotherhood who have come to initiate that spiral in your finer bodies. And it does take many centuries of the balancing of karma, [the attaining of] self-mastery, and [the rendering of] service to the worldwide community to come to the point where the planet can indeed spare your lifestream [and you can take your ascension] and the balance can yet be held.

Thus, all is in preparation and we expect chelas to realize this fact and not neglect that which is their daily portion! And we will not speak again to you who simply do not even read your Pearls of Wisdom or your Keepers of the Flame Lessons, do not even bother to read the latest releases or to listen to our dictations enough times that they soak through the density and establish a fire within to impel you to a new day!

How can you expect to absorb in one sitting what is delivered by those who have gone before you in the full power of mastery and are the hierarchs of heaven? We desire you to become all that we are, and the worded part of our release may be considered even the least of the momentum!

We are extending a power through this Messenger that will not be duplicated when this mission has concluded, and you will be expected to have fulfilled that momentum of power in your life. And therefore there is no possibility for the initiate on the path of the ascension to casually listen to a dictation and go his way!

Have we come so far now to [have you] stop? Have we come so far now [to have you] not comprehend, to be blinded yet? Have we indeed come so far with your lifestreams since the days of Lemuria [now] to have you have this opportunity which you have prayed [for] and longed [for] and searched for [only to take it for granted]?

¹²Retreat of the Ascended Master Cuzco. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 5, p. 54 n. 1.

Lifetime after lifetime you have sought the Teacher and found those far less advanced and qualified. Now you come to the feet of the Ascended Masters and it is a casual experience! Well, I tell you, beloved ones, those who neglect so great a salvation are truly those who will rue the day. And I say, Woe to you! And when I say, "Woe to you!" I mean, "Your karma be upon you!" And it shall be, for the Law will not be turned back.

And it does not matter how kind or sweet or tolerant or perpetually forgiving you find this Messenger. The Messenger will not be able to override the release of Elohim. And it is done. And it is so. And it is in the earth. And there will not be a place on the planet where you or anyone may place your feet where that which I have spoken is not recorded and the dispensation therefore [is not] in action.

Thus, beloved ones, there will also be consequences to those far afield from the Path - not those of whom I speak who have had the opportunity to choose but those who chose millions of years ago in the Great Rebellion against the Almighty. They themselves are met already by this fire and their consequences are known.

Thus, if you expect the world to be saved from the fallen angels, if you expect the reapers to come and bind them, if you expect a golden age, you ought to expect that those in the avant-garde should receive the highest, the best, and the first discipline. How can we bind that rebellious self of a fallen angel without requiring you to bind the same element within your own consciousness? I say, in cosmic honesty, it is not fair! It is not just! And the LORD's judgments will rain upon all, just as Helios will shine upon all in this Heart. [54-second pause]

I give to you and the earth body the interval of adjustment for absorption, for realignment, for balance. [13-second pause] Let there be the stilling and the silencing of the mouth of the seed of the wicked. For every word blasphemous - the mouthing of demons that does proceed out of their mouths - shall be unto them the tenfold judgment. And it shall be turned back upon them, back upon their own mouths instantaneously.

Therefore, let those who value their life forbear to speak evil, to gossip, to lie, or to murder with words. For the Elohim now drive unto the very source the misuse of the First Ray of God. And thereby the misusers of the Word, the serpents that have gone forth to convince mankind - whether in the elections, in the economy, whether on behalf of World Communism or socialism or the manipulators of capitalism - to convince the world of their way, they will be found in the very eye of the judgment.

For Almighty God has decreed, and we declare it in the Heart, that none upon this planet shall any longer misuse the power of the spoken Word as the First Ray of God's will. And thus our answer to the Dark Cycle in Aries¹³ is to accelerate the judgment of the abusers of the First Ray whereby every individual has the power to proclaim: I AM the Son of God! I AM THAT I AM!

This declaration of being, this bending of the knee before the living Word - this is the beginning of the power of the First Ray. And all those who deny it in any form, in anyone, in any part of God will know the consequences more dearly, more clearly than I could enunciate in this hour.

The circle of Astrea takes many forms, sometimes like steel or a giant hoop that may be bent. In this hour it is a cord of light like a cosmic lasso. It is drawn around the dark ones and the Lightbearers; and as it is drawn it is for the fire's intensity to strip the individual of his misuse of the power of God.

I give you this thoughtform as a visualization of the judgment. Let none fear, for all that is needful is to cease and desist from engaging in such misuses of the sacred fire. If this hour mark the end, therefore, fear not, for thy God shall forgive. [Therefore seek] repentance and remission of sin.

This day and hour mark the sign to the planetary wave and momentum of this abuse, and the

¹³Dark Cycle. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 72, p. 561 n. 3.

power of Elohim shall enforce it. And you may consider all of the ramifications of all of the misuses of the spoken word and the lies that are told and the false teachings in the economies, in education, [and in] the defense of abortion by the lying ones. The scene is endless of those who abuse the power of God by the spoken word. May they all be judged and may some who know better heed and be converted by our Presence in this hour.

We fear not for the true and noble heart. These who are our own and have made themselves so will faint not neither fall in the day of the Great Appearing of the Son and the sign in the heavens of the Woman clothed with the Sun.¹⁴

We have concern for those who are our own but refuse to admit it, refuse to say die to their indulgence, and toy as they play with the things and preoccupations of the not-self. And we heartily gather the fruit of the faithful to rescue those who are also our own who must be contacted, are contacted by Elohim, and shall be contacted physically by those who run with the mission and recognize this day of the LORD's accounting.

I speak to thee, Helios and Vesta! Sent by Alpha and Omega, we have placed our bodies here. Our Messenger and chelas have placed their bodies here. We have transmitted to the earth and elemental life support, immense support for thy coming, Helios.

Elohim bow in the heart of the Sun of this system of worlds to form rings of light around thee - rings of cherishment, adoration to the Father-Mother God, whom thou dost represent. We await thy calling, most blessed representatives of the Most High. We the Elohim stand ready now to act in each hour and moment of the twenty-four that thy mission given to thee - beyond the power of penetration of any mortal eye - in the heart of the Sun might be performed and fulfilled.

With thy blessing, Helios, we seal these hearts and those the world around whom we have desired to awaken in the name of thy servant, the Lord of this world, Gautama Buddha. O Helios, we know thy gift of fire is the emergency need of planet earth in this hour. We continue to prepare, to guard, to watch, and to keep the fire of Purity.

Hail, fellow servants gathered in the giant amphitheater formed over this Heart! Hail, legions of Light and those who have come from other systems of worlds to fortify this place for that release! We count among your numbers brothers and sisters, counterparts, teachers, friends, and twin flames of those who will gather here.

Therefore we establish in the atmosphere that replica of the Great Central Sun Magnet and we add to its formula unique the formula of the Electronic Presence, the causal body of yourselves who have gathered at inner levels, of souls who will gather physically and have already come, [in order] that the formula of the Electronic Presence of every lifestream above and below might become a part of the magnet to magnetize all like itself - all that is the complement or the totality of the molecule of that group, that lifewave.

For we are determined that the best servants on this planet shall meet at the Place of Great Encounters and discover in the outer planes their oneness and the strength of that oneness when tied by the power of Elohim through the heart of the Messenger and the Ascended Masters.

Helios, we know it is thy desire to at last see the sons of God know one another face to face and embrace with tears in their eyes, for it has been so long! In this hour, Helios, when the avenues of communication and travel are yet open on a worldwide basis, O Helios, summon thine own! And let them see and know and be convinced that the entire dark wave of this planet can be swallowed up in light by the concerted [effort of the] Community of the Holy Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

Precious ones, know the love of God through Helios and Vesta. Know the desiring of God for you to truly know one another as we know and serve with you. And by the understanding of this love, therefore understand in perfect perspective our discipline of this day, for the Lord must find

¹⁴Woman clothed with the Sun. Rev. 12:1.

you accelerated in order to perform his perfect work.

In the name of the Good Shepherd, Jesus, we yet tarry with earth. By the grace of his Presence, you are blessed. And from his heart has already gone forth the extension of your opportunity to survive ultimately in his Victory, and [in] your own, of the one ascension fire.

Yes, for one son of God Elohim will tarry with a planet! Now I challenge you, I charge you, I dare you to be that one in Aquarius or face the consequences of thy neglect!

So be it! I have spoken! I shall not return to the Sun but I shall remain to reinforce and accelerate the LORD's judgment.

Elohim Astrea, lo, I AM! Lo, I AM!

And naught shall turn it back. For lo, I AM Elohim Purity!

This dictation by Purity and Astrea was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, May 27, 1984, 2:55-3:46 p.m. MDT, in the Heart of the Inner Retreat, Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Prior to the dictation the Messenger delivered a sermon on "The Psychology of Your Christhood" with a reading of and teaching on Isaiah 53. Sermon available with dictation on two 90-min. audiocassettes, K8478-79. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Purity and Astrea's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 13

Beloved Cyclopea and Virginia - March 26, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 13 - Beloved Cyclopea and Virginia - March 26, 1989

The Chalice of Elohim

V

Light of Elohim out of the Sun, in the name of Alpha and Omega, descend, we command of the Fifth Ray!

Cyclopea and Virginia now demand the power of the Godhead - sealed in the heart of the Elohim of the Fourth Ray, sent forth in the Trinity of their empowerment of the first three - to be here in the Heart of the Inner Retreat and [in] the heart of every Keeper of the Flame worldwide in this hour the instantaneous, physical precipitation of the Fifth Ray for the healing power of Truth, for the healing light of Freedom, for the Word and the new science of the Spirit that does affect every part and particle of life and matter!

We stand in the beginning. We stand in the ending. And we are here for the Light of the Immensity to descend now in spherical purpose, in one-pointed purpose as the mighty capstone of that pyramid does signify a foundation well built, a world conquered, and Matter one with Spirit.

Understand that the Elohim of the Fifth, Sixth, and Seventh Rays are about the Father's business in the heart of the Mother and her seed for the making physical, practical, tangible, transparent that holy Will of God, that Wisdom, and that Love that is first the fervor in the heart and then the idea in the mind and then the conception and finally the action and the externalization of God in the rock, in the crystal, in the buildings of men and in their ingenuity and in all that elemental life does bring forth as proof that our God is in Matter as in Spirit.

Every blade of grass and majestic tree and mountain, every planet and star does testify to the magnificence of the Godhead, to the wonder of it all, to a spiritual power that is able to focus by tiny nuclei suns an entire Matter cosmos. All of this is for the conviction of souls - all of you, all of the evolutions of this planet, whether those gone astray in rebellion of the Godhead or those who steadfast keep the Flame.

It is the visual contact with the God of Nature in all of the forces of Nature that are preceded by the spiritual impetus of the Great Central Sun that does transmit to every part of God the conviction that our God lives and that the I AM THAT I AM, that Brahman in the beginning, sent forth the Word,¹ sent forth a Matter universe that has been expanding from the point of Light ever since until it reach that perfection of the matrix - the emerald matrix itself held in the heart

¹Brahman in the beginning with the Word. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 65, p. 501 n. 8.

of Hermes Trismegistus. That mighty matrix when fulfilled thereofth² does return and become the Great Inbreath that is drawn - drawn by the Divine Omega, drawn by the Divine Alpha and by Elohim.

Thus, you experience the expansion and the expansiveness of the Godhead. And you sense that there is yet room for yourself, beloved ones, to penetrate the farthest spheres. Thus there is a timetable and a cycle. And each one that has gone forth in this gigantic balloon of time and space to experiment has within himself the formula, the sacred number, that when outplayed, as the worlds are one day outplayed, must return.

Understand, therefore, that there is an hour marked for the return, and for each and every soul it is a different hour. For you have all come forth from different lifewaves and galaxies and evolutions and root races - some of the earth and some not, some of the human kingdom and some of the angelic, some following the path of the bodhisattvas and some following the experiments of the Cosmic Christ in other ways and dimensions.

What I wish to say, beloved ones, is that the law of precipitation taught by the Elohim, the Archangels, and the Masters of the Fifth Ray is the precipitation, to the ultimate extent [i.e., capacity] of the physical, of the divine matrix - your own individual and personal emerald matrix.

There is a habitation that is drawn, a formula, if you will - a grand design for this particular journey in Cosmos-Matter. And when you have gone to the most remote extent, the farthest reaches of that very matrix, it is meet, it is commanded - by thy Christ, by the ordinate will of God that reflects the will in the Great Central Sun and the Great Central Sun Magnet in your very heart chakra - that you therefore begin the Omega Return. You harvest your works; and where the works have not been done [or they have been done imperfectly], you must do them or do them again more perfectly.

Therefore the Omega Return allows for the transmutation of the Fall that occurred in the Alpha Thrust, the going outward. And this is made possible by the Elohim of the Seventh Ray - the power of transmutation, the power of sacred fire for the ritual of change. Therefore the divine office of priest and priesthood - priestesses gathered together in Lemuria, priests of the order of Melchizedek. The entire ritual of the sacred fire is given as that Seventh Ray Light that is for the day of rest, which is the day of the [re-creation and the] sealing of the [new] creation. ["Behold, I make all things new!" Rev. 21:5]

And that creation that has not been created by Elohim or God-man focusing the will of the higher light of Christos must therefore pass through the screen of the Seventh Ray. The alchemy, therefore, does erase the imperfect matrix and reestablish that which should have been, which might have been and was not and ought to have been placed in position at the varying lines of the Cosmic Clock under the tutelage of the hierarchies of Capricorn, Aquarius, Pisces, Aries, Taurus, and Gemini.

Understand what I tell you. It is what Portia has told you; it is what Cosmic Beings have demonstrated - that past history can be changed, can be transmuted!³ And therefore, in the process of harvesting those works that have been unfruitful and unacceptable before the altar of the Most High God, there is the opportunity to re-create in God, to reestablish the divine moorings and the underpinnings of those points of the Cosmic Clock.

Hear me and understand, children of the Sun, such a mighty opportunity [is yours] that whilst yet in the Matter spheres there can be the correction, the going back, the transmutation of regret and sorrow and forgetfulness and sins of omission!

The violet fire, the power of the Seventh Ray, is upon you because you have entered Aquarius as

²thereofth: adv., forth from thence; away from that place; along that way, by that place; out, outside; in the open (Oxford English Dictionary).

³History can be transmuted. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Reincarnation of the Soul: Regressing and Remembering*, 2-audiocassette album, 3 hr., A8218.

this dispensation [of universal transmutation] that comes not often in thousands of years of evolution. The hierarchies of Aquarius, the powers of freedom, the powers that have been the attainment of all who went forth in this mighty outbreath are standing galaxy by galaxy to transmit to you and through Helios to you this momentum of mercy, of transmutation, of forgiveness, of the divine ritual of the atoms and planets and spheres so that the rotation and the spin of thy life and of thy solar system may be brought into alignment and that which ought never to have been may be cast into the sacred fire of the very Central Sun of this system of worlds.

See and understand that you may yet return with a tremendous glory, a crown of victory to lay at the altar of the Father-Mother God as you kneel before Helios and Vesta, your own beloved Father-Mother representatives in this system of worlds, at the conclusion of this life!

Truly it has been said by the Cosmic Christ through Jesus, "Work while ye have the Light!"⁴ I come with the vision of the Fifth Ray that you might see just what that Light is that you have access to.

Why, it is the Light of the heart of the Blessed Virgin, Mother Mary. It is the Light of the heart of the Maha Chohan, the Representative of the Holy Spirit. It is the Light of Saint Germain and Portia and all whom you know; for their names have been given [to] you as the key to their Light, which they are most grateful to release to you [in this hour when earth itself is the crossroads of lifewaves, of decision, of a moment-by-moment reckoning [of karmic imbalances]].

Truly this Heart [of the Inner Retreat] is the Place of Great Encounters. But I tell you, the whole planetary body is also a place of encounters - [of souls] encountering karma, encountering the point and the very record when a lifestream has turned away from God or the Hierarchy itself. This is [also] the place where the fallen angels encounter again the holy innocents and must decide to care for them or to slay them once again.

It is clear that they have taken every advantage of genetic engineering, of the misuse and misconception of freedom to encourage women to sacrifice their firstborn. And they and their henchmen have enjoyed the very process of using the surgical knife to take from the womb of the mother the beauty, the crown of her own life's joy, and the Coming One - anyone who they fear might be the one who will bring [down] their judgment [upon them].

It is evident in war, it is evident on the battlefield of life and in the cities and the ghettos of the world, it is evident by that which is spoken by the people and the leaders themselves that fallen angels have not met this Christ in the way with a desire for conversion, a desire to shed the snakeskin [and] cast it into the fire, and become the meek, the mild, and the holy ones of God.

Thus you know the old, old story [of the fallen angels], but I AM Cyclopea and I tell it again by the power of the Fifth Ray! For I bring deeper [penetrate more deeply] into the earth body and [make] more physically manifest than my preceding cohorts the hour of the judgment and the power of the Holy Ghost to denounce and to bring sudden and swift destruction upon those who yet deny life to the holy ones of God and would make of Church and State the toy of their intellectual musings rather than the orifice of the transmission of the light of freedom and the fervor of the heart of Saint Germain! They have closed the door to the divine reason and the Logos that is the very action of the troops of God and of the armies of the Faithful and True.

By the conditioning of [the youth by] the sophists and the academicians of this world in the universities of Matter, it is come about that the vibration of the very soul of the people has been considered [by the inner circle of the intellectual elite] old-fashioned, not up-to-date. And there has been the mistaking of the soft-spokenness, the quietness, the absence of emotion [on the part of some professors] for some form of mastery.

There is no God-mastery in this! And there is nothing old-fashioned about the devotion and the

⁴Work while ye have the Light. John 9:4; 12:35.

fervor of the heart and the God-mastery of the desire body that is able to resound with the power of the Godhead, that is able to deliver by the Holy Spirit the passions of the Mind of God, the fervor to rescue his little ones, the determination to enter the warfare of the Godhead to defeat these fallen ones who have made themselves gods and who daily rape the souls of all humanity with their perverseness, with their lying, and with their subtle meanderings in psychology and philosophy and political ideologies which have nothing to do with the abundant Life or the true economy of heaven or the true way of God-government, which, I tell you, is self-evident to hearts of Light around this world who have not been destroyed by those educators who have not the heart of Almighty God.

O Helios, I stand in the earth! And I AM thy magnet! I with Virginia, we the Elohim, now magnetize the power of thy precipitating golden rays of Light, the power of Truth - and Truth to descend into the heart of the earth as never before! And all elemental life will testify and will cry out in this hour in their mighty acclamation of the Ascended Masters, avatars walking the earth, angels passing through and uplifting and exalting the hearts who still have the fervor of freedom and fear not to act upon it and fear not to be condemned by the condemners of the media or the press, who have their own standards of the delivery of communication.

They do not have the power of God! It is they who would look silly ranting and raving about their causes, but not the Great White Brotherhood, not the mighty Archangels! For the voice and the power of the Archangels is indeed heard in the souls of the people!

And many have already recognized the Ascended Masters through the witness of their Messenger and their disciples and have seen, at their own soul level, beyond the outer vision, by watching the television series of the Everlasting Gospel or that Summit University Forum.⁵ And they have known and felt [the living Word], for they have been contacted. They cannot explain it but they are being accelerated by the light of the Sun of the I AM Presence, which does come forth in millions of rays in spherical action, each one penetrating the all of cosmos.

Pause for a moment to visualize your own Mighty I AM Presence that has drawn nigh to you as a world of light and light rays going forth. Beloved ones, imagine now billions of pinpoint of light [raying forth through] replicas of the Godhead⁶ sending forth light rays in all directions. Why, at inner levels when you behold this Matter universe and you see this etheric matrix, the emerald matrix and the grid of light, you see, beloved hearts, how all is indeed Light! Light! Light! And this light is only waiting to be externalized and focalized in the earth to change the very colorations of the clay itself.

This earth will be changed in the twinkling of the eye of God! I have said it and it is so! For God can perform his work and he will do so.

And what does he require? The same that he required in Sodom - ten righteous men, a hundred, a thousand - I will not tell you the formula, lest you set goals and then be seated when the goals are filled. You may not know when the quotient is reached and when the momentum is filled, beloved ones. You may not know just when the moment comes when the souls of Light have completed the divine matrix in the earth. But I tell you, it will come!

And you must remember that as in every election the one vote [can make the difference, so it is that] the one individual moving for the Godhead may be that one. And we speak not only of numbers, yet indeed numbers do count. We speak, beloved ones, of the magnitude of your causal body. For some of you already count for ten, some count for a thousand, some count for a million because the cumulative Light of your causal body does shine and count for that many threefold

⁵Elizabeth Clare Prophet's cable TV shows air weekly with series on the Lost Teachings of Jesus, the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, the Everlasting Gospel, and a talk show entitled Summit University Forum where Mrs. Prophet interviews revolutionaries in every field on the critical issues of our time - from education, health and alternative healing methods to the economy and the defense of freedom. They are also available on videocassette for home use.

⁶many focuses of the individualized Mighty I AM Presence, the Lighthouse sending out billions of light rays

flames in the heart of the earth!

Beloved ones, you may add your applause to that of the elementals in this hour! [Congregation rises and adds their applause to the roaring sound of a heavy downpour of rain.]

Here in the upper altitudes of the earth, here in the heart of the mountains, the wind and the rain and the elementals, the very fire in the rock do freely express themselves, mirroring cosmic forces, mirroring the Brotherhood, and also mirroring the Darkness that is abroad in the land. For you realize [that] elemental life is extremely sensitive and subjective and does receive the impartations of the momentums of Light and Darkness. And therefore you become as Noah and his wife - caretakers in the LORD's vineyard, caretakers of the elementals, who are like children and yet have immense power that they may convey to you for good.

As with all things practice makes perfect, beloved ones. And your practice with elemental life - sending forth the power of peace from the heart, giving the command, giving love, summoning the elementals in your service, calling to the hierarchs[- will be rewarded]. I assure you that it takes time for elementals, just as for the animal kingdom who have been affrighted by humanity, to become accustomed to the idea that embodied sons of God will do them no harm, will speak only the will of God, will command in the name of Christ.

And by and by, little by little, almost with a certain timidity, you will find salamanders and gnomes and undines and sylphs following you like a mighty army. And you will perceive when you pursue your weekly fast and have a little better insight into other octaves that these elementals will increase in number. They must always be invited to your decree sessions and you must recognize that you have a ready-made army. They will fight aggression. They will fight World Communism. They will stand between you and any adversary.

They will assist you in your own internal working out of your psychology as will the angelic hosts who also become accustomed to being obedient to the sons and daughters of God by observing that those sons and daughters hold tight the reins of their God-control and do not submit to the waves of madness and anger and insanity that sweep around the earth, almost as a sweeping activity of a sort of computer that searches out the Lightbearers and the weak ones and attempts to put them down by the focusing of untransmuted energies [upon them].

So recognize that there will always be the torrents of Darkness. There will always be the moments when the waves of the astral plane come over thy house, even in the night; and that is the moment to demonstrate a mighty victory, to challenge that force. And sometimes, [in order] to maintain your God-control, it is necessary simply to be silent, for the force would have you open your mouth and begin a tirade about this or that injustice or this or that subject that may be at hand.

So you see, learn a key from the Elohim of precipitation. For just at the moment when you are about to precipitate in the physical earth the most momentous actions and supply and work for God, then comes the final opposition in the eleventh hour - [seducing you to] misuse the light of Scorpio and Sagittarius to undo in the physical octave all that you have been building in the etheric, mental, and emotional planes. Realize, then, that this is the attempt to undo the entire Alpha Thrust and the Omega Return just at the moment when you would enter in to the heart of your I AM Presence for a recharge and a regeneration before entering the next level of the mighty spiral of Life.

Beloved ones who are fulfilling the mandate of Almighty God, I ask you now to visualize the physical sun and look toward that sun as I also face the sun and deliver to you these mighty light rays for precipitation in the heart of the earth.

I ask you to recite with me now the mighty mantra to Helios and Vesta.

Helios and Vesta!

Helios and Vesta!

Helios and Vesta!

Let the Light flow into my being!

Let the Light expand in the center of my heart!

Let the Light expand in the center of the earth!

And let the earth be transformed into the New Day! (recited twice)

Thank you, beloved hearts of Victory. Now be seated as I continue to arc to you that light of precipitation.

You see, beloved ones, in the moment of achievement, in the moment when the grand finale of a cause is about to appear - just as in this hour all of the efforts of Saint Germain, the Elohim, the Masters [who] have gone before are about to break upon the planet and the Ascended Masters' name and their dynamic decrees, their message, the violet flame, and Saint Germain himself are about to become household words - now there come these waves of the astral plane imitating the great wave of Light of the Central Sun that was announced to you some years ago.⁷ This wave of Light is that which carries the efforts of embodied sons and daughters of God and it exists also in the heavens for the finale and accomplishment of a cycle of creation by the Elohim.

Thus, you have a wave and a crest that you can ride to the victory of Light in that initiation of the sign of Sagittarius. [For] that is where the nailing to the cross - the cosmic cross of white fire of your endeavor and your cosmic purpose and reason for being - must take place.

Understand, then, how all of hell breaks loose and the fallen ones all rush together and send their demons and the hordes of night to overturn a cause. They will inject anything, whether doubt or fear or records of death - any means whatsoever, whether by gossip or lying or some sort of conspiracy as was put against Francis Bacon, Thomas More, Thomas Becket, and [you] name the saints of all history. Why, even the saints of the holy Church were persecuted by their own priests and by their own hierarchies.

Understand, then, this moment of your personal victory, this moment of the victory of this Community, the moment of the victory of the United States of America and the Great White Brotherhood. Understand, then, why the forces rage, why the heathen do rage and the people imagine a vain thing, why there is so much fear.

For their karma is returning. They are spiritually blind. They fear what is coming. They seek for survival. They become selfish and greedy, each one caring only for his own. And therefore the fires of love diminish and you see hatred abroad in the land between family members because fear itself and anxiety causes people to act in a manner thoroughly unlike their native origin.

Let us understand that whereas 90 percent of the earth seems to be overcome by these astral waves, there shall be some who accustom themselves even to the physical elements and may stand erect and determined and fierce - fierce as Shiva, fierce as Kali - and not be overcome [in] those moments when all of life is straining to give birth to a measure of the Cosmic Christ in every single heart on the planet. And there is no separation; it is bar none. For you see, when the Christ comes into every heart, when the heart that is evil rejects that Christ, that Christ becomes the judge within that heart.

Fear not the transmittal of Light through the Messenger or through the initiations. Those who come to receive it and fail the Light and, in a sense, have determined in their subconscious to steal the Light to further their own nefarious causes, receive that Light. The Light becomes their undoing. The Light becomes their judge. It is so; it has always been.

So it is so when there is a victory, when there is a descent and pressing down into the earth of the

⁷The coming of the relentless wave of Light. Archangel Gabriel, *Mysteries of the Holy Grail*, pp. 47, 229-38, 249; 1980 PoW, vol. 23 no. 15, pp. 81-82; *The Radiant Word*, following following no. 29, p. 186.

momentum of Elohim! And when that momentum is spearheaded by the legions of the Fifth Ray it penetrates deep into the earth and deeper with the Sixth Ray until finally the Seventh Ray goes miles into the surface of the earth, beloved ones, and penetrates deeper into the finer bodies and the physical body of the people.

This is what we are after. We are determined that the Light shall meet Death and Hell, [that] the Light shall meet the astral plane! And those hordes that come out of the depths with their rock [music], with their Darkness, with their satanic rites, with all of their black magic against the Lightbearers and the Messengers practiced therefore against their image - [we are determined] that all of this be met [by the Light] before it is externalized in the physical octave. And we are certain that we have and are afforded by the Godhead a mighty opportunity in this hour of this Inner Retreat conference to do just that.

Long ago the warning went forth to make the call for the golden chain mail [to keep separate the astral and physical planes] as that protection that would be given to the planetary body [as that armour of Light would be draped] from shrine to shrine, from the Christ of [the] Andes and from the statue of Jesus in Rio de Janeiro [and many others].⁸ Beloved ones, all of the mighty monuments of earth were used to focus [and hold] that golden chain mail to protect the physical plane from the eruption [into it] of the [hordes of the] astral. This dictation was given very early in this activity.

There were not enough to call it forth. [Hence,] the golden chain mail was not strong enough or fortified enough by embodied individuals decreeing [to hold back the astral deluge]. And therefore what ensued was the breaking into the physical octave of all manner of demons of insanity and the rock music and the drug culture and depravity and murder and mayhem and further wars. And so it is come about that that period before the sixties, which was relatively innocent and harmless by comparison to that which followed, has never returned because of the spilling over into the physical octave, and hence the mental body, of all of these [astral] forms of depravity.

We seek to undo this! We dare to try! We dare to declare it as a cause into which we would harness your energies and the reins of your power and resources which you yourselves have drawn down to the physical octave. We dare to determine to undo the frightful manifestations that have come forth on this earth in the last twenty-four years. And if we can do this, we can swiftly move back[wards in time] to the destructive forces that were indeed active in the previous decades of the century that have to do with world war and the coming of World Communism and the betrayal of the system of supply in this nation.

Beloved hearts of living fire, we are determined that everything that has thus far erupted out of the pit and out of Death and Hell can be and is to be bound and removed from the planet by the Elohim and the forces in our command.

We are determined to put a sealing action on the remainder of that which is in the pit of Darkness and Death and Hell and in the subconscious of the fallen angels that it may no longer be outplayed, therefore giving once again a marvelous opportunity in time and space for the evolutions of this earth to come to their senses and to receive the teachings of their I AM Presence and to make contact with the Inner Guru and the Ascended Masters and to participate in the grand experiment of God-government of heaven and earth, of all of the hierarchies of Light and all the disciples in the earth body. For truly that God-government and that kingdom come on earth cannot come to pass unless there is divine cooperation between the kingdoms of the Masters, elementals, embodied mankind, and all of the hosts of the LORD.

Why have we determined to do this? Because the Goddess of Liberty has addressed the Seven Mighty Elohim in council, giving her report on the earth and what is and what is not possible for the Lords of Karma to accomplish in this age. And she has made clear that the forces abroad on

⁸Golden chain mail. God Meru, July 26, 1964, excerpted in 1986 PoW, The Radiant Word, following vol. 29 no. 15, pp. 131-32.

earth attacking the very vitals of soul and chakra and heart and inner being and consciousness of the people must be stopped, must be set aside by a power beyond this world - by the power of Elohim and the cosmic councils and the Great Central Sun.

And therefore, in consideration of the limitations placed upon the Lords of Karma by the free will of earth's evolutions carried out in utter and abject ignorance as to these conditions and the Law of Life as represented above by the guardians of the sacred fire of cosmos, the request for the dispensation for intercession by Elohim has come from the Lords of Karma.

As you can understand, there are dispensations given the earth body as a grant from the Central Sun ordained by Alpha and Omega, and only under these dispensations is the Karmic Board allowed to function. Not limitless mercy but a certain mercy is available to them to bestow, for they must act within cosmic law - not limitless powers of justice or powers to overcome Darkness but those powers which the evolutions of earth have earned, those powers which the law of habitation and confinement of these evolutions will allow.

There is even a limitation upon the sons of heaven who have the highest initiations as to what amount of power may pass through their four lower bodies for the challenging of the dark ones and the healing of the planetary body. Thus it is not necessarily an index of attainment as to how far a Christed one may act on behalf of the people, but it is the containment [of that intercessor] by law [based on] the very action [i.e., karma] of the entire planetary body. For if unlimited Light were released, that unlimited Light would cause a reaction from the Darkness that is still and yet present on the earth in the rebellion of the fallen ones [with which the children of the Light are unprepared to deal].

Thus, beloved ones, we are continually searching for measures whereby the hand of God might stay planetary destruction, [whereby] time and space [might] be bought with a mighty price of freedom for the Lightbearers and all evolutions of the earth. [We are searching for] a way and a means for a better survival, a better experience in the face of oncoming karma as well as [in the face of] the determination of the fallen ones unto destruction.

You take the destruction prophesied by Nostradamus [which some have interpreted as coming] out of the Middle East. You do not need an ancient prophet to tell you of the hatred in the heart of such an one as , who would send death squads against the Americans, the British, or whomever on the planet he deems may be threatening his survival.

You do not have to be told by an ancient prophet of things coming on the earth when you hear these fallen ones call America "the Great Satan" or those in America mouthing the mouthings of the false representatives of Mohammed and Archangel Gabriel, declaring race wars among the people and the uprising of the black people against the whites.

What kind of prophecy is this? These false prophets, because they have proclaimed what is in their hearts, give to you an understanding of the handwriting on the wall. And you yourselves can see what is coming according to their self-proclaimed declarations.

They are proud. They have not the vision of the Great White Brotherhood or the Elohim. We allow them to speak so that you can see and hear and know what is their malintent and call forth its judgment before those dark deeds are precipitated, for they are the abusers of the flame of precipitation of the Fifth Ray. And you may from this day forth challenge them in our name. In the name of Cyclopea and Virginia, say:

I challenge you, each and every fallen angel, by the authority of the Cosmic Christ, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the embodied witnesses on earth!

I challenge you who misuse the Light of precipitation, bringing upon the earth all manner of plagues and disruption of life and misuse of the sacred fire and the light of the economy and the supply and the governments of the nations and communication and media and transportation - all of

ye who are the abusers of the Word, bringing to pass those physical manifestations of pornography and all manner of inventions that do not serve the light of freedom but tend to imprison mankind to dabbling in the black arts, to [the] taking of drugs, to becoming attached to material things when that very light and supply ought to be used for the rescue of the freedom-fighters.

You who do these things for filthy lucre, for profit, for your own gain of power worldwide, you I challenge in the name of the I AM THAT I AM, by the mantle of the Messenger which is the mantle of Moses and the mantle of all Messengers who have ever gone before - including my own Christ Self, who is a messenger of my I AM Presence unto me in this hour!

I do stand in this hour and I do challenge you by the authority of the Seven Mighty Elohim and the five Elohim of the secret rays of the Almighty!

And I stand before you, ! And I stand before you, and every other fallen one! I stand before you, and all agents of World Communism in Nicaragua! I stand before you, and all of you who are the terrorists and the death squads!

You who are moving against the Lightbearers and disrupting civilization by your perversion of the Fifth Ray, I challenge you and this day I say to you: By the power of the Godhead it is stripped from you, and you may no longer abuse that power of the Fifth, Sixth, and Seventh Rays. You may no longer misuse the Light of the Trinity and the power of the threefold flame!

You may not take the Light of the Woman and her seed! You may not take the Light of the ascension flame in all manner of child abuse and the raping of the woman and all of the misuse of the sacred fire in homosexuality that is rampant on this planetary body and will bring upon the individual and the societies who allow it that judgment that fell upon Sodom and Gomorrah!

And it will not be turned back! And you will see cataclysm descend upon those cities that have made themselves a haven for those who pervert the Light of the sacred fire. And the Law has not changed, and this is not fanaticism; it is the fervor of Almighty God!

I say to you, you who are the ones who break the laws of God, this is the fervor of God to save your souls and to call you back from your wickedness and your vileness and your abuse of the Godhead. For you shall not pass! For I stand in the earth - and not I alone, for God is with me. And where I stand is the Electronic Presence of my God. There is the fire of Saint Germain! There is the protection of the Great White Brotherhood! There is Archangel Michael!

And I AM the voice of Elohim! And I speak into the very teeth of Darkness and those who are corrupting the minds of the youth and all people of the planet through the media, through the motion picture industry and their display of those things on the screen which ought not to be revealed, for these activities [between man and woman are sealed] in the secret chamber of the heart.

And therefore I deplore and decry that violence on the screen! I deplore that misuse of the sacred fire and the exposing of the bodies of man and woman in every form and posture, which is not meet for an Elohim to describe.

Beloved ones of Light, I therefore continue and I say to you: You may call in the name of Serapis Bey and the Seven Chohans of the Rays. And you may know from this hour that it is granted from Alpha and Omega and Helios and Vesta that you have the backing and the protection of Elohim to make the direct challenge by your heart flame in our name. And thus say to them as did Enoch and Isaiah and Jeremiah and Elijah, say to them as did the prophets of old who escaped into the desert - for you also have your place of escape - say to them:

You shall not pass, you fallen ones! By the authority of Jesus Christ and my Christ and of the Messengers of Almighty God, I bind! you and I cast you out of the earth. For I stand in the earth and my God is with me, and you may not pervert the Light of my God.

I stand with the mighty torch of the Goddess of Liberty. I stand by the authority of the Lords

of Karma. And I AM the binding of every force out of Death and Hell and out of the pit - those murderers who murdered the people in Jonestown, those murderers who have murdered the way of religion and the way of freedom of speech and of assembly and of the press by misusing it.

I challenge you by the authority of the Sun, by the authority of my God Presence! I challenge World Communism and the KGB and those agents who would take the very technology of the Mother - drawn from the ancient Motherland, focused in the industries of California of the space age - and would use them to destroy this very people.

I stand in the earth and I challenge, therefore, the manufacture of those weapons intended by the Soviets to destroy the Lightbearers or to take America hostage by blackmail, to break the yoke and the back of the citizens of a free people, nation by nation. I challenge you by the authority of Omri-Tas and 144,000 legions of the sacred fire from the heart of the violet planet. I challenge you by the authority of the LORD God Almighty.

For where I stand I tell you rebellious ones, you betrayers of the Word, you who have defamed the Light, the image, and the mission of the Two Witnesses, that you have no power! And God in me will stand up to you and before you. And that same God in me, that same Ancient of Days and Sanat Kumara, will strip you of your misused Power, your misused Wisdom, your misused Love, your misused fire of purity, your misused Fifth Ray power of precipitation, your misused Sixth Ray power of precipitation through service and ministrations, your misused Seventh Ray power of precipitation by the violet flame.

And naught of these evil imaginations of your heart which you did perform on Atlantis, causing the sinking of that continent, will be allowed to you this day. For the LORD God Almighty does decree it, and it is implemented through his servant sons.

And the LORD God has decreed: Thus far and no farther! And I speak his Word to you - the proud, the ambitious who would take from the people their Light, their land, their supply, their very souls, their very bodies: Thus far and no farther. You shall not pass! You shall not pass! You shall not pass!

I stand with the LORD God and I still stand in the Heart of the Inner Retreat. Wherever I AM on this earth, a Keeper of the Flame, I stand in the Heart of the Inner Retreat.

And I declare with my God and with Lord Maitreya that all who are the infamous, all who plot the destruction of worlds and nations, all who are the bloodthirsty, who are the Satanists who slay the innocent to further their worldwide movements of Communism supported by capitalism - all who do this are bound and stripped and judged. And they may not secure the power of the Godhead.

For I AM in the earth! I stand in the Christ of Maitreya, Jesus, Gautama, Sanat Kumara. I stand in the Christ of Saint Germain and El Morya and Lanella, and I stand in the heart of our Messenger. And therefore I AM at the Door between octaves.

You shall not pass the Door of the Cosmic Christ! You shall not steal the Light of the Holy of Holies, of the I AM Presence - not with all of your black magic or voodoo or ceremonies. For the Elohim shall laugh. They shall hold you in derision. And you shall be stripped and bound and judged by your own feeble attempts to destroy the Godhead in the earth.

For I represent, by the authority of my God and the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, the Seven Mighty Elohim. I AM a chela of El Morya. I AM a freedom-fighter of Saint Germain. I fear not to face you. I stand in the earth by the power of my God and I challenge you every one.

You fallen ones who think you will take over a billion people in China to be as your fodder and as your instruments of Darkness and your slaves, you who enslave the people of Mother Russia, you who are already enslaving the people of America through your brainwashing, through your cult of materialism and idolatry and sex and death - all of you I challenge by the Godhead with me! And I AM THAT I AM. And therefore I say with the Lord Jesus Christ:

Beloved ones, you may rise and give the judgment call now, which will be the conclusion of this preamble I have given you.

The Judgment Call

“They Shall Not Pass!” by Jesus Christ

In the Name of the I AM THAT I AM,
I invoke the Electronic Presence of Jesus Christ:
They shall not pass!
They shall not pass!
They shall not pass!
By the authority of the cosmic cross of white fire
it shall be:
That all that is directed against the Christ
within me, within the holy innocents,
within our beloved Messengers,
within every son and daughter of God ...
Is now turned back
by the authority of Alpha and Omega,
by the authority of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,
by the authority of Saint Germain!
I AM THAT I AM within the center of this temple
and I declare in the fullness of
the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood:
That those who, then, practice the black arts
against the children of the Light ...
Are now bound by the hosts of the LORD,
Do now receive the judgment of the Lord Christ
within me, within Jesus,
and within every Ascended Master,
Do now receive, then, the full return -
multiplied by the energy of the Cosmic Christ -
of their nefarious deeds which they have practiced
since the very incarnation of the Word!

Lo, I AM a Son of God!
Lo, I AM a Flame of God!
Lo, I stand upon the Rock of the living Word
And I declare with Jesus, the living Son of God:
They shall not pass!
They shall not pass!
They shall not pass!
Elohim. Elohim. Elohim.

Beloved ones, by the light of the emerald crystal typified in this stone,⁹ actualized through it, I direct currents of spiritual light of the emerald ray and the All-Seeing Eye of God through this particular prism to every heart on earth who must be quickened for the Victory, who must know of our Presence and stretch forth their hand and hold our own and cherish our hand in their hearts and realize [that] we are the cosmic reinforcements for their God-determination to fight the forces of Darkness, if necessary with their bare hands.

⁹The Messenger holds up the emerald crystal.

We desire that these souls so quickened by the emerald light shall quickly understand the meaning of the hosts of the LORD and the armies of heaven and the Ascended Masters who will guard them and keep them and be through them as ten thousand-times-ten thousand through one individual.

Thus it is anchored through this matrix. Thus it is sustained. And thus you may walk, as it were, a foot off the earth, accelerated in that degree above the earth's vibration.

Thus I commend you to meditate on the currents of the sun of even pressure [at the center] of the earth as that which nourishes your body rather than currents contaminated by world effluvia. Let your source be the Sun of your I AM Presence and Helios and Vesta. And remember to demagnetize yourself once a day beneath your feet by the sword of blue flame; for indeed you pick up the weight of the world and world opposition to your own cause by coming in physical contact with the physical planet.

The planet is a conductor of all that is upon it and therefore it is also a conductor of the light of the sun of even pressure and the light of your heart. It becomes a matter of attunement with the proper wavelengths - to take from it the healing, healthful light and to reject the negative charge of hatred.

The healing currents of the earth - the light of Helios in the planet - are able to heal all thy diseases. No cancer may stand in the face of this light [when it is] accurately transmitted through the body through the "Call to the Fire Breath," through Djwal Kul's Breathing Exercise, through the mantra ["I AM the Resurrection and the Life . . ." and] through [the decree for "Christ Wholeness," giving] the command to the atoms, cells, electrons [to "Be all Light!"]¹⁰ Be aware of yourselves as gaining mastership, even adeptship in the physical octave. Be aware that you need it. Be aware that you must concentrate on it and thereby enter into communion with elementals who will do thy bidding.

You must control natural forces which will be used by the black magicians or attempted to be used against you. You must be alert to changing conditions of weather or changing vibrations around you. You must be alert to those who are of the earth earthy, who have no Christ consciousness or soul, who are the godless, who recite the words as drones, satanic formulas. These may catch you off guard unless you remember to elevate your consciousness firmly in the heart of your Christ Self each day.

The call [for] the transfiguration,¹¹ as you have been told by the Messenger, is extremely effective in accelerating your atoms above the fly line of human effluvia and causing that change to take place which enables you to walk through the walls of human creation and not be affected by it.

Remember Moses, beloved hearts. For it was physical alchemy by the power of Saint Germain, by the power of the Elohim Arcturus and Victoria, Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst that gave to him that power which was the power to convince Pharaoh. Yet did it convince him? Not until he lost his own firstborn son. And even then he was willing to fight the LORD and the LORD's hosts.

And therefore, lean not so much upon the rod of miracle or physical testimony as proof of the living God but lean upon [the rod of the LORD] as thy sure defense, which is thy right by the alchemy of the Fifth, Sixth, and Seventh Rays for personal protection, healing, and well-being. [For] as long as thou must be in the world - and be thou must for the total victory of the Brotherhood - thou ought to be in joy, in fulfillment, and in grace for the mission and for thy ascension.

I touch the son of Light, son of Saint Germain who must support our Messenger, who must anchor the Light of Alpha for this Community and the Light of Omega. I touch the son with this fire for his own protection and mission and mantle of the Good Shepherd. Beloved hearts, I shall also touch you

¹⁰"Call to the Fire Breath" and Djwal Kul's Breathing Exercise. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 10, p. 117 n. 8. "Christ Wholeness," decree 50.02; no. 38 in Heart, Head, and Hand Decrees: Meditations, Mantras, Prayers, and Decrees for the Expansion of the Threefold Flame within the Heart, pp. 28-29.

¹¹"Transfiguration" in decree 1.30; no. 1 in Heart, Head, and Hand Decrees: Meditations, Mantras, Prayers, and Decrees for the Expansion of the Threefold Flame within the Heart, p. 5.

that you might bear a greater Light and withstand the Darkness, perhaps in the days of the Inner Retreat conference. Prepare thyself for transmissions of Light, for they shall come in full measure as thou art ready.

You must remember, beloved ones, that the Father does not require of you aught else than thou canst accomplish by the given light of thy heart and soul development. Therefore, when the LORD called his prophets and emissaries he gave to them a mantle of authority, a scepter of power. For unto the ordinary must be added the extraordinary Light. Unto the vessel must be transmitted the power of Elohim to win. May you see it as a goal and a torch to be seized, for the Goddess of Liberty is ready and desires to pass that torch to you this coming conclave.

In the joy of the Resurrection, whose power and whose flame make permanent that which is precipitated in the Fifth Ray, I seal you. For the Christ of me, I AM, is the Resurrection and the Life. And your Christ of you is the Resurrection and the Life of the I AM THAT I AM of your God Presence, of every noble purpose, every good momentum of your causal body, every gift and power that is yours to externalize in the hour of the Victory, which is now!

Do not imagine it is for some future time. Your hour for your cosmic victory is now! Now and in this century you can return by the Omega Return and have transmuted the whole cycle of your Cosmic Clock, your going forth and your returning.

Thy going out and thy going in I seal in thy heart. Alpha and Omega seal it. None can undo it except thyself in ignorance or thy ignoring of the Law or by thy simple refusal to work the works of thy God.

Thou art free. I send you into the wave and fires of freedom. Be all that thou wilt! Be that which thou shalt choose to be. I have opened the panorama of cosmic opportunity. I have given you the support that God has passed to you from my heart. Now the transfer of authority. It is up to you.

Now the power of God rests upon you to exercise. I have brought it. He has ordained it. Go then! Perfect his Word and his Work! And let us see what a fiery crystal, a Spirit-Matter crystal shall endure for thy kingdom come on earth as it is in heaven.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Mother, it is done.

This dictation by Cyclopea and Virginia was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, June 3, 1984, 3:48-4:47 p.m. MDT, in the Heart of the Inner Retreat, Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Cyclopea and Virginia's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 14

Beloved Peace and Aloha - April 2, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 14 - Beloved Peace and Aloha - April 2, 1989

The Chalice of Elohim

VI

From the sixth heaven we are come to deliver the power of Peace! And this power, beloved, is the Great Light of the sixth heaven. By that heavenly Light, O blessed ones, be now conferred in Light by Hope with Peace, by Faith with Peace, by Charity with Peace!

Peace is the all-consuming fire of a flaming sword that does devour war and the warlords and the hordes of war.

We have come, O hosts of Light, to stand in the heart of the cities of the earth. From this City of the Angels we radiate peace to all souls of peace! To them that have, let more be given; for by the magnet of the heart of peace we convey a God Flame. Unto all who have peace shall more be added this day. By the law of the divine magnet, the power of Christ's own attraction - Alpha running to Omega, Omega running to Alpha - so the power of the magnet does generate pillars of peace on earth.

Those who have the true flame of Peace, those who are the initiates of the Prince of Peace, those who stand in the way of⁰ the Father-Mother God named Helios and Vesta in this system of worlds, those who move with the angels - Archangel and Archeia of the sixth heaven, Uriel and Aurora - now receive the gift of the angels of Peace! And those who strive in their heart and soul and body and mind for peace come to the retreat of Elohim in the etheric octave over the Hawaiian Islands surrounded by the mighty power of Peace - Pacifica.¹

O let the Light now traverse the earth! Let it go to the heart of the little ones, the great ones empowered by the LORD's Spirit! And let them be increased this day by that Spirit in the hour of Pentecost, in the light of peace which they have gathered. These are the peacemakers which are called the children of God.

And therefore, do understand that we radiate rings of light - peace - from the eye of the altar, from the eye of the spoken Word and the Messenger of the Word! And rings of peace, as the power of the Central Sun, go forth from the center of the altar and from the center of her heart wheresoever she does move.

And therefore rings of peace establish nuclei of peace and set the matrix of peace of Alpha and Omega. And the power of peace does push out as the mighty circumference of circles of peace widen

⁰those who persevere or persist in, remain obstinate or steadfast in the way of; those who take their stand on the path of

¹the Pacific Ocean

and widen, becoming ever wider across the face of the earth, soon to contain the earth. Rings of peace push back the Darkness, push back the momentum of war, the threat of war, the lusting after the Light of the nation America and the Light of all peoples of all nations of Light on earth.

Understand the meaning of this, for this is the power of Peace and Aloha adding unto the solar ring the intensity of the sacred fire in this hour, beloved ones of the Most High God - sending forth rings of peace perpetually and forevermore until war does cease on this planetary body and the warring in the members of the psyche and the division within the four lower bodies and within the families and within heart and mind - healing, therefore, all schism in the personalities of the nations of the earth and in the peoples of the earth and thereby bringing the flame of Peace.

The flame of Peace is like unto the flame of the Holy Spirit, cloven tongues of fire. And therefore the twain - lo, Alpha and Omega, lo, the power of the Great Central Sun Magnet - must be now the force of God-Harmony within you.

For by that balance, by that wholeness, by that Spirit in the Matter bowl, by that fire in the temple burning, you see the magnet of our God, you see the power and the mighty thrill of the rippling of the light of cosmos and you realize that the all-power of the Prince of Peace in heaven and in earth is given unto the Christ of you. And when you are one with that Christ all things are possible with the God in you, for you have the power of the Almighty One as Father, as Mother, as Light descending, as Light ascending.

O Mighty Victory of the Light! O Mighty Victory of the ages!

Lo, I AM THAT I AM! Lo, I AM THAT I AM! Lo, I AM THAT I AM!

Beloved ones of the great Light of God that never fails, lo, I AM Peace and Aloha, Elohim of God! Therefore, by the power of rings of peace we establish the circular momentum of the saints, using the sacred sword of the science of the spoken Word to reverse the tide of war, reverse the tide of totalitarian movements, including the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy abroad in the land of China, abroad in the land of Russia, abroad in the land America and all nations of the earth.

For nowhere is there complete freedom from the fallen angels who seek by subterfuge to create conflict, driving the forces of extremism right and left for the sake of conquest and control, dividing the people against the Light of the Father and against the Light of the Mother into this and that political or religious extremism.

Beloved lights of the Sun, understand that ye are brethren. Let not the fallen angels induce you into world genocide! Let there be the cease-fire in Iran and Iraq!² For you worship the one God, the one Universal Light, who has given all resources for your development, for your Christhood, and for your nationhood.

Why is there a warring among you when you have the Word of God? It is a spirit of strife and of fanaticism and of hatred for that very Word and living Light that you profess to serve! There is an abundance of light and every good thing and all you will ever need in the resources of the Middle East - the almost infinite resources of the Mother Light centered there for your livelihood.

Therefore, make peace or suffer the consequences of the judgment of the Elohim of Peace! Let there be at the midnight hour the cease-fire! And let [the war] cease and let the warring cease in your hearts, in your souls! Let rivalry and vengeance now cease!

²Cease-fire in Iran-Iraq war. Iran and Iraq, which had been engaged in a full-scale war since September 22, 1980, reached an agreement on June 10, 1984 (the date of Peace and Aloha's dictation) to cease bombardment of civilian targets. The cease-fire went into effect June 12 and produced a two-week lull in the fighting. The agreement was negotiated under United Nations auspices; it was the first time the countries had responded to international requests for restraint in the war. It was estimated that in just the week prior to the agreement more than 900 people had been killed or wounded in attacks by Iran and Iraq on each other's border cities.

And the LORD shall have his day and his recompense. And you will submit to the Law of the One and the law of the circle, which is the law of thy karma. And you will use your spiritual and your material resources to resolve all problems! And you will take the violet transmuting flame to consume the errors of the past and the past feuds and hatreds!

And I speak not alone to the nations of Iran and Iraq but I speak also to the division in the heart of India between the Sikhs and the Hindus, the warring factions, and those who have already broken off and formed the independent state of Pakistan. You have had your leader.³ The fire of the heart of Elohim has come to you and you have broken that heart by your warring, by your feuds, by your ambition for power!

And you now have desecrated the holy temple, you have caused the murder of my sons and daughters there.⁴ And therefore let the karma be upon Indira Gandhi this day and all those who use power and force and the absence of love and the absence of the initiation of the flame of Peace to resolve all questions and matters!

This earth is the LORD's and the fullness thereof. Have you forgot that ye are also his offspring? I speak to your very hearts, ye murderers among the people of India, ye murderers and serpents and liars: the shedding of blood will not bring about peace but only feed the vultures and discarnates and demons of war who grow fat because of your absence of love and your real and lasting commitment to peace!

It is time that India and the nations of the Middle East should show the blessing they have received in the gift of the holy prophets, the avatars! Why, the saints have walked your very land, the ark of Noah has come to rest there, the power of the Buddha, Krishna, the very imprint of the feet of Issa!⁵ And you are the worst of the earth! For the Gentiles, the 'foreigners', have taken the grace of God given to the seed of Sanat Kumara.

And therefore I tell you, the mantle is upon our Messenger this day by the power of the Holy Ghost that you may know it indeed - the power to transfer that fire of the threefold flame to the Gentiles, meaning the evolutions of planet earth apart from the Hebrew, who derive their seed by Abraham from the kindling Light of Sanat Kumara.

Let these nuclei from the beginning now take heed and know that they must be representatives of all nations, raising up the mighty power of the serpent in the wilderness as Moses did raise up the brazen serpent, signifying that the requirement for the taking of the Promised Land is the raised Kundalini fire, which cannot be raised without obedience to the Law of Love, the Law of Life, the Law of the One! And thus the Mother with you is the power for the turning of worlds by Elohim if you will realize that the ascension fire is the cosmic honor flame, the flame of God-obedience.

Therefore I send the power of the Holy Ghost unto India. If you do not mend your fences, if you do not fall upon your knees and beg God forgiveness for the murder of one another, for strife, for political feud and every manner of fanaticism, I tell you the judgment will come upon you in the form of World Communism and you will be overtaken from without!

And, beloved ones, the mountains, the Himalayas, the streams, the mighty Ganges will weep in

³Mohandas Gandhi (1869-1948). One of the causes championed by Gandhi was to put an end to the division and strife between Hindus and Moslems in India. He opposed the partition of India and Pakistan into separate nations as a deterrent to the goal of a unified India.

⁴On June 6, 1984, thousands of Indian government troops stormed the Golden Temple, the most sacred shrine of the Sikhs, which militant extremists had been using as a stronghold. The attack came in the midst of escalating terrorism by Sikh extremists agitating for an independent Sikh state in the Punjab. The bloody 36-hour siege that ensued left between 600 and 1200 people dead. Less than five months later, on October 31, 1984, Indira Gandhi was assassinated by two of her Sikh bodyguards as she was walking to her office in her New Delhi compound. Her death triggered a blood-bath as Hindus retaliated by killing and wounding thousands of innocent Sikhs.

⁵Jesus is called Issa in both the written chronicles and oral traditions of the East, where he spent his 17 "lost years," from age 13 to 29, not accounted for in the Bible. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Years of Jesus*.

that day when you forsake the calling of your nation to go after the gods of lust and murder and war! And it shall come to pass, as we speak this day, that God will deliver his avenging fire upon you if you do not cast this foul spirit out of your midst!

Ye Sikhs, come into alignment with the flame of Peace! And let the LORD God have his vengeance else you will be destroyed entirely. Ye Hindus, where is the Light of the Mother in your heart? How can you go after those who are a part of her very own womb?

And you, the leader professing to serve the fire of Zarathustra,⁶ I tell you the judgment of that fire be upon you, Indira Gandhi! For you could long ago have led your nation to be the Promised Land and power of Light in the East equal to that of America. And you have been a whoring after the gods of World Communism; and you will lie with them and they will destroy you as I live, saith the living God!

And that fire of Elohim will eat up those who have not stood on the LORD's side! And you will know that God is in the earth, and you will know he is yet able to save his people of Light nation by nation!

Therefore, saith the LORD, plant the flame of Peace in Kabul and let the power of that peace devour the fallen ones, devour the Soviet and their snakes and their tanks and their planes - devour to the very core! And let the freedom fighters of the nations now move in!

And I challenge this president and this Congress: Go to! Give them not meagerly but supply them with the power of Almighty God for the defense of America in Afghanistan! For this is the place of the I AM Race also, and every nation can become the very force of America by way of the name I AM Race.

Let the pillar of fire be raised up! Let the rings of peace go forth! Beloved ones, let the armies of God appear. And let there be a miracle of Almighty God as the power of those freedom fighters is increased and as there is a welling up of the world conscience that will not betray, will not stand aside, will not turn their heads and pretend they do not see the slaughter of my holy ones, these little children.

For I tell you, it is one thing to have the karma of the slaying of the little child, but it is another to have the karma of standing by while another slays that child! You nations of the earth, you are accountable! And nothing shall stand between you and the fire of Almighty God. It shall descend, for you have allowed one of these little ones to perish when you could have raised your sword in defense of that one!

And therefore, you who seek the Messiah, he shall be denied you because you have not received him, protected him, and cared for him as the little child. No, not in Lebanon, ye would not! Ye also allowed the little child to be slayed there.⁷

⁶Although it is said that Indira Gandhi was Hindu, when the Messenger interviewed her in April 1970 in India and asked her what religion she practiced, she said she was a Parsi.

⁷Beirut massacre. Between September 16 and 18, 1982, over 700 Palestinian men, women, and children were massacred in two refugee camps (Sabra and Shatila) in Israeli-occupied West Beirut by Christian Phalangists, one of the major parties fighting for control in Lebanon's ongoing civil war. Israel had invaded Lebanon on June 6, 1982, and defeated PLO and Syrian troops; PLO guerrillas were evacuated from Beirut in August 1982 after the Israelis' fierce and prolonged barrage on the city with bombs and artillery that killed hundreds of Lebanese and Palestinian civilians. The Israeli-backed Phalangist militia was sent by the Israelis into the Palestinian refugee camps in search of Palestinian guerrillas who might be remaining following the PLO withdrawal. The brutal massacre caused an international uproar and sparked an official Israeli inquiry into the incident. Top Israeli officials were charged with ignoring the danger that the Phalangists would take the opportunity for revenge for the assassination of their leader, Lebanon's president-elect Bashir Gemayel, two days earlier. In addition, Israeli commanders were accused of not acting promptly to stop the killing spree once they had found out about it. In 1983 Israel's investigative commission found Defense Minister Ariel Sharon and several other military officers guilty of errors equivalent to dereliction of duty in the failure to anticipate or to stop the killings. Even Israel's Prime Minister Menachem Begin was assigned a certain responsibility in the massacre. In Lebanon the actual killers remained unnamed and unpunished.

Is nothing sacred on earth? Well, I tell you, if nothing is sacred on earth, then God will consume the earth! Thank God for some who have understood the meaning of the reverence of life and the divine spark, for at least there is a remnant who hold the balance that the judgments of Elohim do not descend through the forces of Nature.

Is it not enough that there come tornadoes in the land, devouring man and child and beast in the night? Is it not enough that you have seen this? Can you not see the fierceness of the Holy Spirit coming in the very week of Pentecost to utterly raze a town?⁸ And the people say, "It is not the will of God."

I tell you, it is the will of God, as they have misused the Law in this and previous incarnations! And there is a price to be paid, and the force of each one's misuse of the light must return to his doorstep sooner or later. And if I were you, I would pray sooner that you might balance that karma swiftly and stand once again right with God.

Beloved hearts, what messenger will they hear? They do not remember the prophet and the sign - the sign of the small cloud in the distance that [became many clouds which] covered the whole heavens.⁹ They do not remember the sign of the lightning and the thunder in the hour of the crucifixion. Elemental life fear the movement of God in the forces of Nature. Even the animal kingdom knows the signs, but ye call it superstition.

Beloved sons and daughters of God, if they will not listen to Moses and the prophets, if they will not read the ancient texts of India, if they will not abide by the power of Gabriel and Michael, sponsors of the light of their seed, if they will not abide by the inner voice of conscience, if they will not hear the I AM Presence and the Christ Self, if they will not heed the Messenger of God, then I tell you, God will speak to them directly by the power of his own hand!

For the only progress that God will ever allow is the progress that is founded on the rock of Christ-peace! And all that is gained by misuse of the Law, all that is taken by force will be stripped in the hour of the coming of Maitreya, the hour of the coming of the Cosmic Christ.

You may build for a while your towers to the sky, your civilizations, your materialism, your implements of war. Go ahead and build them into oblivion. But when the Cosmic Clock strikes twelve, I tell you, the LORD God shall raise his hand and collapse those systems of matter and those molecules that compose those implements! And ere this shall occur some may destroy themselves or others by implements of war unless the nations raise their hand.

Let the rulers and the people of America understand the vow of the guardian Name, the vow of the guardian Light I AM THAT I AM, and he who must be the guardian nation. I AM the guard and I AM the watchman of the night!

Let the entire program for the defense of America be implemented swiftly without regard to the reactions of the fallen ones who are at the head of the state of Mother Russia, who have seized that throne of Mother Russia, who have it not by the authority of the Great White Brotherhood and are using that Light of the Ancient of Days which they have usurped, calling themselves the Supreme Soviet.

Let them be bound, let them be judged, and let them hear that this day the power of the Elohim of Peace does withdraw from that seat of government in Russia all Light ever vested in the tribe of Reuben reincarnated there! And therefore you shall no longer steal the Light of Christ, of Joseph, of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in your quest for world dominion, world submission unto yourselves.

⁸Tornado destroys town. On June 8, 1984, the small farming town of Barneveld, Wisconsin (population 580), was literally flattened by a tornado which killed nine people and left 77 hospitalized. Only three buildings in the town were left standing intact. The twister was one of 49 tornadoes that swept through the Midwest the night of June 7 as part of a storm system.

⁹A little cloud out of the sea. I Kings 18:44, 45.

In the name I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara, we the Elohim Peace and Aloha and seven with the divine complements do therefore withdraw all Light stolen by the black magicians of the Soviets who hold a nation in bondage and a world in terror!

Therefore it is withdrawn, and withdrawn from client states and from Castro[’s Cuba] and Nicaragua and Eastern Europe! And that power is withdrawn from those who have taken the land of China from the Lightbearers! And you will see how the removal of the force of the ancient Kali, the very Mother chakra, will see the crumbling and the decay!

And I bring with it the judgment of Trudeau, who has laid that blame upon America for the cessation of the talks in Geneva.¹⁰ You are betraying the Word. You have betrayed that Word for a million years and your hour has come, Pierre Trudeau! We Elohim speak it before the I AM Presence! And all of heaven and the saints of earth affirm that judgment now. For you will no longer go forth and betray the Light of the Elohim in Canada or pursue the division in this hour of North America, creating strife and hatred and division on the border of Canada and America.

I say the mighty rings of peace go forth. They go forth in this hour and they consume these artificial divisions and the schism and the playing of brother against brother. And there is a binding of that greed that you have put across Canada, you and your henchmen on the astral plane and all the forces of black magicians! For the Keepers of the Flame of Canada have mandated it. They have decreed for it. They are the authority, the divine authority, for that true God-government! And therefore we answer their calls this day. We, Peace and Aloha, free you therefore from the ancient shackles of an ancient bondage of black magicians!

And you who have pursued your attack upon this Teaching, this Word and this Church Universal and Triumphant and this Messenger will also be stripped. And so it is true nation by nation, city by city. Those who move against the nucleus of fire, the Central Sun Magnet, established in this heart and the hearts of the faithful worldwide, are now stripped. And the rings of peace [are] pushed back upon them by the power of the reversing of the tide of their hate and hate creation and their desire to destroy another man’s freedom of speech under God, another man’s freedom of assembly, and another man’s freedom of religion and freedom of the press.

I tell you, beloved hearts of Light, there is the going forth of the power of Peace in the four quadrants, consuming therefore every opposition of the free will of the individual to exercise that divine spark in the four quadrants of Matter by the power of the four sacred freedoms - freedom of speech, freedom of religion, freedom of assembly, freedom of the press.

Therefore we enshrine them, we ignite the flame, and we give to the freedom fighters of the world the transmission of our heart’s flame for that empowerment, for that fervor, for that determination to defend that freedom! For without that freedom there is no life! As the brave ones who have lived under the Soviets’ domination have told you, they will give their life before they will submit to this totalitarian state. And you will understand that freedom is an a priori assumption of life and there can be no life without it.

And therefore, people of America and every nation, respond to the Elohim of Peace in this hour! Stand upon your feet and take that light for peace and freedom, for the light of victory, and stand with those who are the defenders of freedom in every nation upon earth!

Now we would serve the power of Light of Alpha and Omega as the Body and Blood of the Universal Christ, of Jesus, of your own Christ Self and [of] every manifestation of that Light worlds without end. On this day of Pentecost 1984, we the Elohim of Peace bless the bread and the wine and serve you our Holy Communion. Drink ye all of it. Assimilate our Body, our Light, our Consciousness. As

¹⁰Geneva talks. On November 23, 1983, in Geneva the Soviets walked out of arms negotiations between the United States and the U.S.S.R. to limit intermediate-range nuclear forces in Europe when West Germany decided to deploy U.S. strategic Pershing II and cruise missiles. On December 8 the Soviets also suspended the Strategic Arms Reduction Talks (START) to negotiate reductions in strategic intercontinental missiles.

the helpers of the altar serve you now, meditate on the fire of Peace. [Holy Communion is served.]

The forces of anti-Peace have entered the heart and the soul, the mind and the womb of woman. O mothers of the world, hear me! - you who have been drugged and doped by the indoctrinations of the forces of anti-Freedom to kill your own life, your own child, your very own beloved in whose heart there burns a threefold flame of Life [where] the image of the Holy One of God can be seen. I speak to you! Hear me!

By the power of Elohim, by the fire of the Holy Spirit, I free you from this darkness, this insanity, this perverseness of the depths of hell that has taken you over like some strong potion of a witch's brew. You would never in all eternity in your right-mindedness in God consent to the invasion of the womb by these fallen ones to take from you the precious little child of God's heart - a part of you, a part of the father, and so much a very part of the needs of the world - sent by God by cosmic timetable to move his little fingers once again, to twinkle his toes as he lies in his little bed.

O mothers of the world, how can you turn back the face of the living God and accept the cult of death? You are our standard-bearers. You must raise up life and light and hope! I say, shun them who promise you liberty and give you death, for you make a karma that you will one day reap! And you will truly weep and reap, as certain of your prophets have said, as you face the awful specter of yourself with your misdeed and you are called by God to live and serve again to give life to these little ones.

Beloved hearts, this we might say "ingenious" evil plot of the wicked must prove to all that there are wicked [spirits embodied] in the earth that are not of God or of his people but are the fallen angels who kill and kill and kill! And the more bodies of the babies they can pile up, the more they are in the gladness of their own lust. These wicked, therefore, have determined to destroy you as you come in the name of the divine Woman clothed with the Sun.

Have naught to do with them! The warfare of the Spirit has come upon your own house and you know it not! Rise from your beds, rise from your chambers, women of the world, and unite and throw off the forces of hell that are taking your babies! Can you no longer cry out when Herod's men come to take your firstborn? Can you no longer cry and scream and say, "No, I will not have it!"

O women of the world, do you not understand the powers of Darkness to turn your minds and to make you shun the most precious gift that God will ever give you apart from your own life and free will and divine spark - that precious babe in your arms, the gift of heaven that comes to you with love, singing songs of angels, cooing in the night, yes, crying too?

Does it distract you that he cries? Are you burdened that the baby needs attention [and] comfort? Do you not know, [even] as your soul needs comfort, that, in a world as dark as this one with life-threatening situations boring down upon the newborn babes, these little ones are also frightened and [that] they are also angry in the wrath of God that their cohorts and sisters and brothers have been taken and that they need their group of souls to fulfill their mission and their duty to life and their cause?

Are they not disturbed? Yes, they are disturbed. They need your comfort. Do not shun them! Do not beat them! Do not deny them! Do not feed them impure food and water. Care for them. And when you do, one day it shall be spoken of you, "All nations shall call you blessed," for you have championed life, beloved hearts. And unless you take your stand for life, that thing that is most precious to God on earth - the soul, the beautiful body temple of the newborn babe - will be vulnerable to every form of tyrant, Satanist, black magician, so-called scientist or surgeon with knife in hand.

The day will come, women of the world, when if you do not stop the enemies of the child and the practice of abortion, you will have no say and the babies you want will be torn from your arms and seized [from you]! And you will grieve all of your days for the one taken [from you] by force.

Yes indeed, life has responsibilities, men of the world! Let us see the fervor of the honor flame in your heart to support your women and children, to care for them: uphold them, guard the sanctity of the door to life, and see to it that the children you bring forth and you bear are those which you may comfort and love.

Men and women of the world, have respect for the sacred fire of creation and realize you are called to be co-creators with Almighty God - not co-creators with devils, not co-creators with gods of lust, therefore bringing forth creations unbearable in the sight of God and man. It is your absence of reverence and consecration of life and prayer and preparation that results in the unwanted child.

In heaven there are no unwanted children. We receive them all back again when you reject them, O earth! We receive them in our temples of light! We comfort! We are Father and Mother unto millions that you have aborted in this very year, O world!

I will speak it! And I would speak all day and all night if the temples of my people could bear it, for I do not stop speaking at inner levels to your hearts and your souls concerning this issue - the most pressing problem of our time!

And why do I say this? Because it breeds death! It breeds the evacuation of the body temple by those who cannot face life with guilt upon their souls. And the dark spirits move in and overcome them and promote insanity abroad in the world. It is the most pressing problem of our time because it is the greatest single act that causes the greatest karma to the individual and to nations!

Thus, the sands in the hourglass descending as the karma for abortion are filling the bottom of that glass. And who will turn it over to start the round all over again? Do you think Almighty God and his angels, his Elohim will forever turn aside and [forever] allow it? I tell you nay!

And I cry out to you, O people of earth! Hear the Word of the LORD and live! And if you do not obey the mandate to stop the practice of abortion, you will find that Almighty God will abort your opportunity for life and victory and to balance thy karma and attain thy immortal freedom. As you sow, you will reap. And whole nations will come tumbling down. For they have denied me, saith the LORD, as I come in the person and the body and soul and the laughter and the joy of the tiny babe!

Lo, the Holy Ghost goes forth this day of Pentecost! For it is the Holy Ghost that does breathe the breath of Life as that child is born, does ignite the divine spark as it comes forth from the mother. And the Holy Ghost goes [forth], then, as the avenging sword of our God, denying that power and presence and flame unto all who have denied the Holy Spirit room in these newborn ones!

Behold the Holy Grail in the child in your arms, the child in your womb! Behold the Holy Grail, fitting for the presence of the Holy Spirit until you defile it with the desecrations of this civilization!

This is that abomination of desolation that standeth in the holy place where it ought not.¹¹ This is the sin against the Holy Ghost - to deny Almighty God the living temple for the living Word, to deny Life opportunity in Matter, to deny that breath, to snuff it out, to deny that fire in the heart, to extinguish it! So come into the reason of the LORD and the love of the Mother. [intonation, holy tongues]

We now call the three graduates [of Montessori International High School] to this altar.

Hear me, O Community of Lightbearers, for we speak out of the heart of God's magnificence. We reward the faithful as these have been faithful. We also single out vessels that have sought, by the soul's desiring, sanctification by the holy Word, purity, and the desiring to do God's will. The hand of God passes over the earth, draws out symbolically three to carry the force of Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva.

Understand the meaning, therefore, that there are some who may carry a Light and the promise of God in their hearts, which Light and promise does then endure like an holy office even the comings

¹¹Abomination of desolation. Dan. 11:31; 12:11; Matt. 24:15; Mark 13:14.

and the goings of the soul and the outer self as it seeks to balance life's actions.

Beloved ones, we whisper through these hearts to all youth in every nation. You who are without a cause or purpose or calling or vision, we speak through these hearts as thy peers of this generation. There is hope. There is a way. There is a holiness to be sought and a path.

Let these souls bear our torch. Let them have a try at it. Let them be ones to determine to keep the flame of Peace for the consuming of war and to preach the gospel of Peace, of salvation through the defense of the Law of the Lawgiver Brahma, through the mind and the action of Shiva and the power of Vishnu. Thus the Holy Trinity, the triangle of Life, interchanging, interweaving as threefold flames dance the dance of the hours and each one shows forth in his time, in her season the attributes of the Three-in-One.

My beloved son and daughters, I speak to you in this hour of your graduation, signifying initiations passed, a level of accomplishment as foundation for the next challenge of life. I speak to you of your ancient past and your longing to be free and your desire, each one, for peace. For these pure desires have drawn you to this altar to receive my love.

I commend you to cherish all you have received. Though you have not understood all, you shall in time. And those sweet lispings of Truth of your own soul and the tenderness of a mother's heart will one day come as a vision and an understanding of goal-fittedness which your parents and teachers have assayed to give you. It is an hour when you launch forth empowered by your own Christhood and your soul's determination to hold tightly, tightly the hands of your God-reality.

Precious hearts, I do shed a tear and I am overcome in this hour to see youth in every nation, your age and younger, who have been wrested from the very hand of their Christ Self! Guns are placed in their hands when they can barely read and write. They know nothing but Communist slogans and their indoctrination is to destroy freedom and America.

Hearts of living flame, I tell you, if you will take the flame of Peace and become pilgrims of Peace in the highest sense of the word, I will be with you to multiply the power of Peace I have given you and through you to reach others by the power of the conversion of the Holy Ghost whereby in the word spoken, the love given, you may draw forth [a "good catch"] from this generation, as mighty fishermen bringing their nets full at the behest of Christ, [and lead them] to the way of Freedom, to the way of Peace.

There is no peace without honor. There is no freedom without love. All misuses of freedom are a sign of the absence of love. All misuses of peace are a sign of the absence of honor. Therefore understand that those who pass through the halls of learning here - of Montessori International from the lowest to the highest grade, of Summit University, and of the disciplines of staff service - may qualify themselves to receive the mantle of disciple of the Elohim of Peace.

It is up to each one to make of a given situation the best of all possible alternatives. We cannot guarantee anywhere perfect people, perfect parents, perfect teachers, perfect administrators, perfect children, perfect classmates.

Do not lament another's shortcomings but by the flame of Peace supply the difference! Give of your heart and see how the blossoms of peace spring forth in the hearts of those who may not be serving you as well as you think they ought to be serving you. Turn around and serve the Christ in them and see how they will respond. Turn the tables on the plots of the fallen ones to destroy this Community, this school, this flame! Overturn the tables of the moneychangers in the temples. Will you do it for love, my precious? [Graduates answer "Yes."]

One day long ago a woman who called herself Peace Pilgrim came to our abode and I gave a special dictation through the Messenger Mark affording her the opportunity to be my spokesman. She would not receive me, denied it, and went on her way, walking across the land notoriously as Peace Pilgrim.

It is this day of Pentecost 1984 that Elohim have responded to Alpha and Omega, who have said, "Peace, go forth! Anoint these. They will not disappoint you, for they are lovers of peace and freedom." Thus I have great joy in this hour, beloved ones, to pour of my Spirit into your temples, to sponsor you and through you all who will receive me in my name, Elohim I AM THAT I AM Peace, Peace, Aloha! [Graduates receive blessing]

My beloved, though you are well taught I must warn you of the forces of anti-Peace abroad in the world who will come to challenge my flame in your heart by all manner of subterfuge, serpentine logic, and subtlety. Beloved ones, shun them, for they come to divide you, to cause division in your soul and heart and within your families and amongst those who are to be with you as you go through life.

Remember the sign of Peace of the Prince of Peace. Raise the right hand and turn them back! Remember the tube of light and the solar ring and the ring of peace established this day.

Defend and uphold my flame! Start a revolution of peace that is true peace and not the laying down of defenses and not diplomacy with serpents! Start a revolution, start a revolution, start a revolution as a vortex of Light, as peace in your heart that will draw to you the souls of Light who are the physical counterparts of the army of Maitreya! See and prove how one flame can unite a world, and three thrice-told!

There is a desire for union. There is a desire for peace. Therefore, let it begin with thee. Go in the peace of Elohim with all of our love and our hope and our strength and our oneness.

My beloved, the saints have gathered and the spirits of the unborn denied and the souls of those in embodiment who have yearned for this moment of the empowerment by Elohim once again of the youth. Who is the youth? It is Sanat Kumara, the Eternal Youth - mighty image of the youth of the world! He is redeemed by one, by three, by many hearts of love in the children of this Community and many sweet hearts dotting the earth with stars of peace and peacefulness.

Souls of Light gathering from many octaves rejoice to witness the true descent of the Holy Spirit on Pentecost from the heart of Elohim. And many who are Christians and devout Jews and devout Moslems and Hindus and Buddhists and others, having witnessed the power of Elohim and the transmission from heaven to earth of light as a flame in the hand of Elohim, now contain an inner standard and an inner voice of conscience whereby they might choose with greater discrimination and selectivity the path of the One.

All things whatsoever ye shall do in this life, know, graduates, that every other soul upon the planet bears witness. Souls will rise by those who rise and fall by those who descend. Ye are not ordinary children of God but already extraordinary sons of Light. By thy example written on the ethers the youth of the world will know that there is a God and that he lives and his power is unto them as they will to receive it by his law.

Let all know that the sign of the coming of the prophet, of the Messenger, of the disciple, and of the holy innocents is a spark of hope that conveys a new God-determination to all people of Light. And they shall rally! They shall know! For none will stop the Word of the Great White Brotherhood and Elohim in this age and of the Lord of the World and the living Christ and the Father-Mother God in the person of Helios and Vesta!

I have said it! It is so! For the rings of peace will guard the way of the Word of God in my Messenger, in my disciples, and in my little ones cooing the sounds of angels, speaking with the Nature spirits. Truly, they enjoy the communion of saints and are blessed. May you be blessed this day as the little child.

This dictation by Peace and Aloha was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Pentecost, Sunday, June 10, 1984, 3:04-4:26 p.m. PDT, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the

dictation, added by the Messenger under Peace and Aloha's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Chapter 15

Beloved Arcturus and Victoria - April 9, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 15 - Beloved Arcturus and Victoria - April 9, 1989

The Chalice of Elohim

VII

Hail, O Light! Elohim of God, I AM come in the Light of the seventh dispensation to a people who have gathered in a mountain valley to be at peace with their God, to be free in their spirits and [in] their souls enlivened! And these are the lively stones that move themselves from their cots and are forward marching to the Sun.

Welcome, Keepers of the Flame!

Elohim of God embrace you, Keepers of the Flame of the Light of the Ancient of Days! And the Light of Israel that is of all who are real is come again. And thou art the keeper of the Light of Israel as the tribes of the earth no longer mourn but rejoice, for the Light is come!

Therefore I, too, say: Arise, shine! For the Light of thy Mighty I AM Presence is come! [Congregation rises.] And a people unto God have made themselves ready for the outpouring of the vials, not of karma but of mercy and forgiveness and [of] the Light of the Seventh Ray.

My beloved, in the Sun of all suns in the Great Central Sun we salute thee! And the power of Arcturus and Victoria this day is implanted in this earth (as [it is implanted] in your very souls) as the electrodes of the Father-Mother God that the people who have walked in darkness might now see the Great Light of the hosts of the LORD appearing, of Sanat Kumara come again, and above all [of] the Mighty I AM Presence resplendent as the power of the Godhead that does absolutely guarantee to every lifestream of God the option for the grand return to Infinity.

My beloved devotees of the Light of freedom, be seated now in this cloud of fiery violet flame which we have established in the etheric octave for the magnetization here of that power and portent of freedom - freedom that can restore hope to those here and there in the world who have lost hope and who have a right to yearn for, yea, to demand [by Cosmic Law] of the Almighty a physical sign that that flame of freedom is come and that their deliverance is nigh.

Because heaven and earth are one this day, because people upon this planetary body have heeded the Word of their Mighty I AM Presence and have seen that Light, therefore we say, beloved, there can go forth now that purple lightning of the Seventh Ray to contact those bowed down by their karma, bowed down by world karma and the Dark Cycle in Aries, which has been the subject of our consideration now these many weeks. Thus the forty weeks, thus the forty weeks.¹ And know the

¹There were 40 weeks from September 26, 1983, to July 1, 1984, and from July 1, 1984, to April 6, 1985. There

interpretation thereof, for thou hast worked and thou hast saved thy Light and thou hast hearkened unto the Word.

Thus, beloved ones, I come in the joy of freedom's flame to tell you that the statement of your physical commitment to the Great White Brotherhood and to the Teachings of the Ascended Masters and more that is to come (for the acceleration now is needed on that foundation which is laid) does place before us in this hour that opportunity granted from the Great Central Sun - that the causal bodies of the saints ascended anchored through the causal bodies of the saints in embodiment and the chelas of the Ascended Masters may indeed bear the balance of the Dark Cycle in Aries in this hour and continuing so long as that power of violet fire is spoken from your lips daily in the victory of the Godhead! [40-second standing ovation]

And therefore, beloved, the very sinister force itself, which has determined to put every obstacle in the face of the Messenger and the chelas one by one worldwide in these preceding hours and weeks, no longer shall have that veil of world karma and the Dark Cycle [as] an instrument to work darkness in the earth. They will no longer be able to multiply the wickedness of the wicked and the momentum and the layers of karma that have been abuilding.

And so you see, it is a window, a dispensation, an hour, and a moment in the glory of God when a people who fear his name, I AM, and who have the compassion and the heart for their brothers and sisters worldwide might direct that violet fire into the very hearts of those who need it most and deliver a planet! For you will no longer have to penetrate through that Dark Cycle in Aries, for it will have been held in abeyance and balance by the combined momentum of the causal bodies of the Great White Brotherhood - Masters and chelas one by one in a mighty figure-eight flow, as Above, so below.

Do you see, then, precious hearts? It is a moment to inundate [i.e., qualify] light with the violet flame! And so we have come to deliver our mandate to elemental life and to you! (In the joy of the victory of freedom's flame, won't you be seated.)

You have heard the scripture read, written down by the one known as Isaiah, concerning the restoration of Israel after the period of darkness and gross darkness covering the land. Recognize first of all that past, present, and future are occurring at different hours and timelines according to the consciousness, the altitude, and the latitudinal and longitudinal positions of individuals, and also the planes of consciousness in which they dwell according to the levels of their karma. Thus, that which is present for the Keeper of the Flame, the aspiring one, the ascending one may be future for others; and for we who are ascended, of course, it is past.

Therefore understand the interpretation of prophecy. There has been darkness and gross darkness which you have borne individually, many of you, as the dark night of your souls, moving through and balancing your own personal karma.² This now is a moment when you see Light, when you come to the clearing, and when you find in the very physical establishment of this retreat the clearing also of your consciousness and your rising from the sea level, the levels of the astral plane. And there is a perception, yea, an affirmation, yea, a glorying in the Light that you have not known since you descended from higher octaves and tainted your wings and found your wings ultimately clipped until you could not fly no matter how far and wide you might try!

Beloved hearts of living flame, realize, then, though your personal karma may not be balanced, the weight you have borne of that portion of world karma - now held by the causal body of yourself and all as one - does permit you an opening for acceleration, for the direction of light into hearts of people where hitherto you have not thought it possible, unto the people of Light who know the Light and worship the Great I AM.

were 42 weeks and 3 days from July 1, 1984, to April 23, 1985, the date the Dark Cycle was to move from Aries to Taurus (see 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 72, p. 561 n. 3).

²dark night of the soul. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, p. 632 n. 14.

Therefore the gross darkness is past - is past for a dispensation and for certain weeks and certain cycles in the formula of the seventy-two, which is the power of the nine and your own power of the threefold flame, three by three in the victory of that Light. It also is the power of the seven and two secret rays which you must master. [Therefore,] be diligent in pursuing all tests and initiations of the inner self, the inner mind, and the soul and the spirit, communing with God and rising by the sacred fire breath, by the threefold flame, by the Kundalini fire to new heights and depths of self-awareness in God.

For I tell you, the very momentum of the Dark Cycle itself pressing in has heretofore prevented you from expanding and opening your arms and singing the hymns and anthems of the free and knowing that freedom and taking dominion and not succumbing to the lesser self and the foibles thereof!

Thus, beloved ones, while you have the Light, so work in the Work of the LORD and work in his vineyard. For it is that moment when Lightbearers may rush in, when the Gentiles (meaning the foreigners, those who are not native to the knowledge of Sanat Kumara) may be drawn in, for the way is clear. It is as though the Red Sea were parted again and that moment of the corridor of light were upon you.

So, beloved ones, I may tell you that as you take advantage of these hours and weeks, weeks in the seventy-two, understand that that may create a new, an original leaven, a momentum of freedom which will give to Saint Germain the balance for all of those endeavors for which he has secured grants from the Karmic Board in the last four hundred years and for [his] having had to pay the price for faithless, reprehensible mortals who stole his light, met their nemesis, turned the other way, and decided themselves to become demigods.

Beloved ones, that culmination of your service in the seventy-two weeks for planet earth can lay before the Lords of Karma - through the violet flame, through your invocations - the paying of the last farthing of all that has become the debt of Saint Germain. And thus you see, if that is fulfilled by his chelas in these years, Saint Germain will once again be permitted to go before not only the Lords of Karma but the Great Central Sun for a brand-new dispensation of Light propelling the earth nearer and nearer to that golden age. And that ['emerald matrix'] is held in the heart of Saint Germain as the most precious jewel of his desiring and [it] includes the desiring of his heart in the oneness of your own heart as you serve with him and [act] as his hands and feet.³

For you see, Saint Germain dearly desires to avert cataclysm and war and nuclear war on earth. And he seeks the grant of the Central Sun that can implement that stopping and arresting fully of that spiral of war through the judgment of the warlords, through the binding of those who have been with the earth for generations and hundreds of thousands of years attempting to control the populations of the planet through war and destruction and bloodshed and taking the blood of the Lightbearers to perpetuate their own nonexistent state.

Beloved of the Light, you who have studied the deep things of God will understand the portent of this moment, and you who have not may rejoice to learn of the moment of Saint Germain once again coming closer and closer to the Lightbearers and freedom fighters of the nations!

O beloved hearts, I tell you, we the Elohim of God have shown our determination in these seven weeks of the delivery of the Word. And this violet flame of the Seventh Ray is saturating the earth of the entire area as angels of the violet flame have encamped [in a] one-thousand-mile radius from this center point of this heart of the Messenger [in the Heart of the Inner Retreat] to prepare the land, to erase the ancient records of murder, bloodshed, greed, and all manner [of vibrations] of laggard evolutions who have lived here and who have used this land in the past five hundred thousand years

³For background and a list of sources for further reading on Saint Germain's karmic debt and the balancing of it, announced January 1, 1986, by Gautama Buddha, see Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book One, and 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 73, p. 570 n. 5.

and beyond.

It is to make once again the soil and the earth virgin that we come. For if this area can become a mighty disc of violet flame, it can be a point on earth [that] glows as an amethyst jewel of light and be seen from afar (the first glimmer of light emitted from a darkened star) and unto you [it can be] the sacred opportunity for the keeping of the flame of freedom.

Such a joyous age we live in, for this flame itself - which is the requirement of our devotion, our striving, our overcoming, our self-mastery of the seat-of-the-soul chakra - is truly so beneficial to those who serve it that, I tell you, to neglect so great a salvation should be the pity of at least two and a half million years of planetary evolution.

Thus we understand the law of geometry. We understand the squaring of the heart flame. We understand the power of Christ in you. And we know that the quality of the Lightbearers - like the quality of the single diamond, that which is perfect - is worth far more than ten thousand stones which are not. Of course, then, if the diamond of your soul has a few flaws, again you benefit by the Seventh Ray dispensation.

Have you not heard of the Wonderman of Europe, beloved Saint Germain, who attempted to draw [the crowned heads of Europe] into the very mystery of God through the alchemy of the fire of his hands [by] the 'healing' of their stones? Why, he would take [the gems] from those living in a superficial age and return them to them perfected and worth far more than the original, and they would be in awe.⁴

But just as [Jesus said to] those who came to eat the bread and the fishes in his presence, "Seek the living Word. Seek not the meat that passes away, but seek that which is the eternal bread. I AM the Bread of Life which came down from heaven," so Saint Germain [also admonishes us not to use spiritual gifts for temporal gain.]

[For the Master] stands with a power of supernal alchemy in his heart to give to you the multiplication of your light, your abundance, your love, your wisdom, your mercy, and that substance [i.e., money] in your hands when you have thoroughly consumed all records of greed and selfishness and the desire to take from one or another or those in the world, thus thinking that you yourselves must multiply [what is God's supply] and take [that which is not lawful for you to take] from others through your busyness and take [it] inordinately. For the inordinate taking of the light [or the supply of another] is that of which we speak.

We know that the laborer is worthy of his hire, but it is the excessive multiplication of profits that does steal the very light of the economy and of [a] free economy that ought to remain free but which will not remain free so long as the people who enjoy it do not uphold the cosmic honor flame, do not realize "I AM my brother's keeper" and [do not] realize they have an obligation in that threefold flame to multiply the light and then share the blessing with all.

Thus, true charity of the heart replaces the necessity for World Socialism or the commune system or World Communism. You see, it is always given as the correct alternative to a corrupt capitalist system - the corruption of the West of its morals, the degradation of life. Therefore pointing the finger, they gain converts. I say the West is to blame for the proliferation of Communism on this planet! And no one else is to blame, for these fallen ones should long ago have been stopped by the armies of Joshua!

Therefore I tell you, seek not the secrets of the alchemist Saint Germain for private gain and profit unto yourselves, but realize that when you transcend all of this and desire his gifts solely for the healing of a planet, then you shall have those gifts and nothing can take them from you!

In the power and the admonishment of the Holy Ghost, I tell you, blessed hearts: Give and give freely! Multiply and let your heart overflow with [the] water of Life and with the sacred fire! And

⁴Alchemy of the Wonderman of Europe. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 9, p. 82 n. 1.

then you shall know what it is to be an example of the abundant Life, to restore an economy, to be the jewel in the heart of Saint Germain that is an electrode to multiply the fire and the reversing of the tide and the flame of freedom throughout the world!

Why, there ought to be such an inundation of mercy, power, light, freedom, love, and peace from this Heart [of the Inner Retreat] that all upon earth can do naught else but leap to their feet and praise the LORD their God and welcome the hosts of freedom into their nations! And thus you see, from this very Heart there can go forth that spark - that spark of freedom. And not one but each of you can be the bearer of the torch of the Goddess of Liberty that will light a world with violet flame and with golden illumination's flame from the heart of Helios. For if you think that I bring you the good news of the Central Sun, wait until you hear the message of Helios! [27-second applause]

Now I am bearing the violet flame as a pillar from the Central Sun into the very heart of the earth. And this pillar of violet flame is a power, a whirling action of centripetal and centrifugal force simultaneously - as the T'ai Chi of the Elohim of the Seventh Ray - turning every which way in the garden of God, the garden of Maitreya itself. And this power unto freedom is the power to restore your souls!

Your soul chakra, midpoint between the solar plexus and base of the spine, is the seat of the Seventh Ray of freedom. Therefore I come to heal your souls of sin and the sense of sin and the misuse of the sacred fire as that Mother Light rises from the base of the spine, reaches the soul level, is prepared to ascend, and then is corrupted in all manner of debauchery and self-indulgence and frittering away time - time which is the eternal commodity of the Mother in Matter.

I tell you, there must be the healing of the soul of the West, the soul of America. For they do not respond, they do not take the challenge, they do not have a concerted, united plan in these Western nations, but they only band together on the basis of greed and for economic purposes. They ought to band together, I tell you, to say to the Soviets: "Thus far and no farther! You may not even keep what you have taken. Go back into your lair! Go back! You have no power. We do not fear your saber rattling. We do not fear your rockets. We do not fear your implements of war. You have no power!"

They do not say it, for they have not seen or used the power of the Seventh Ray in combination with the white fire of the Mother. Therefore, visualize now the purity of the white gardenia and the intensity of purple fire and see the twain as that power rich in the Body and Blood of Christ for world transmutation.

See this moment, beloved hearts, as the hour for the God-determination of yourselves as ambassadors of the nations to not leave this conference until you have drawn on paper what ought to be the correct decisions and alternatives of the heads of state of your governments with regard to standing against this world cancer of World Communism.

Do you not realize that if this nation were under Communist rule, you could not gather, we could not speak, and the release of the Great White Brotherhood could not be physical? It ought to move you to realize that this is the goal from Moscow, from Cuba, and from the rebellious ones such as Kaddafi who have other motives in mind with their terrorism!

This is the goal - to snuff out the flame of freedom that speaks now through the Messenger, that speaks now through the disciples and will speak through every freedom fighter on earth before you are done your work. For I know the delivery of that work, beloved ones, will be the transmission of such a fervor and such a power of the Mother, as depicted in [the fierce images of some of the Hindu goddesses of] India - the veritable tigress that goes forth to wrestle with beasts and demons and devils and goes into the very core of hell to bind them lest one such denizen of hell does trample upon a single of the holy innocents.

Understand, beloved hearts, that the spine has been lost in the West. And that spine comes from the absence of the conservation of the life-force in the body temple - not alone the conservation but

the raising of that life-force, the activation of the chakras, the recitation of devotions unto God. For when this takes place, beloved hearts, believe me, walking unascended beings such as yourselves (no better and perhaps even a little less excellent) become living, moving, tangible electrodes of the Great Central Sun of their own Mighty I AM Presence!

This is not such a complicated procedure. Why, it happens in the twinkling of an eye! It happens by the power of the Holy Ghost as quickly as you can see fit to let go of your grasping of material things and materialism, and I do not necessarily mean in a physical sense. But it is almost a possessiveness, as it were, of the things you love most or of the universe or [of a] certain way of life - a clinging for security, when all the world is in fear, to something that is no better than the trinkets which the white man offered to the native Americans. And thus for trinkets a nation is lost then and now. They sold themselves, took the firewater, became decadent! And so this is the plot on the West.

You would fight if they attempted to do here what they do in the Soviet Union! You would not stand for the physical confinement. But you allow the spiritual slavery of your life! And you do not perceive that it is calculated, beloved hearts. It is true - astral bombardment, sources beyond this world, such as spacecraft, all type of mind manipulation, and through drugs the altering of the genes and the psyche to produce the attention turned in upon itself, upon the body, upon the release of sensation and momentary pleasure of all kind. And I should mention eating itself as a preoccupation to ease anxiety and to create a moment of pleasure and afterward ten moments of agony and the shortening of the life span and the inability of the light to flow through the body temple, for it is cluttered.

Tensions are high on the earth and even Lightbearers find themselves responding and then as a means of resolution and establishing peace [they] lower their vibration or squander their light. When you increase the Light of the Mother in your temple you will notice a certain power within you that you will learn to master. It can easily be wrongly channeled into old momentums of aggressiveness. Power is something you must learn to deal with, for unless there be power in some men's spines, some women's hearts, some children's souls, the West will go down. This is why the window is needed - a violet flame dispensation.

But where will you go, scattered hither and yon? You must organize yourselves. You must set forth this platform for the liberation of nations. You must determine what is the most dangerous encampment of the Communist forces and [what are the] nations [that are] about to topple and you must direct your decrees into the cause and core of it. You must be organized and you must have self-reliance and not put upon this staff and Messenger this project.

You have good karma to earn for yourselves and your nations and [those of your karmic and ethnic] background. You have debts to repay, for all living upon this planet have in some form at one time or another contributed to the enslavement of its people. And a little taste of slavery in this life or a past life is the inoculation to give you the God-determination to throw it off and to save others.

Therefore, beloved ones, know this - that the strategies of the Communist forces can be seen in their maneuvers this very day. The palm of your hand should surely show each point on the globe where you must daily direct that Light and challenge this Darkness. I tell you, they have no power! - it is real.⁵ You have a threefold flame in your heart. You have the blessed light of the star of Aquarius.

I was the one who showed the Messenger the nocturnal vision of millions of Soviet troops with expressionless faces and glassy-eyed - programmed robots. Beloved hearts, one such as Joshua, one such as David, one such as you in the power of your heart kneeling before your bed at night is all that is required as a signal to the hosts of the LORD, as the authority to step in and bind that which is not!

⁵i.e., it is true

That which is godless is not real; it exists on the belief of the West that it is real. The West has not only given gold and wheat and technology and secrets, it [has given and continues to] give its faith to the Soviet armies. Your belief that they are powerful is the only power they have!

Understand the logic and the strategy of war and peace. If this day this nation and all free nations would recognize that they [the Soviet armies] literally exist on toothpicks, that they have no backing of the Spirit, no ability to carry on in this world conquest, they would literally crumble. Those expressionless faces would suddenly be filled with the Holy Ghost. They would throw down their guns, tear off their uniforms!

Can you imagine a revolution in the Soviet Union? Well, I send forth the call this day to the souls of Mother Russia: You have the backing of Elohim all! You have the backing of freedom fighters worldwide! You do not need the backing of the powers that be in these nations that do not act, that always compromise, that betray! No matter what they say, they betray - and this nation is no exception.

You do not need them, people of Mother Russia, for you have the Lightbearers of a planet. You have yourselves! You have your Mighty I AM Presence! God is with you! God is in your hearts! They may stop a hundred or a thousand or a million but they cannot stop a hundred million.

Realize that the people themselves can conduct this revolution if you will take upon you the challenge I give you, which is another - and that is to plan and execute your spiritual revolution which, beloved ones, is in fact the diagramming and the writing of the decrees of the Word to be given to the Mother that she might recite them and give them the moment and the Spirit of her office.

Thus, when you feed the Mother the specific details and the correct writing of these decrees and when on a worldwide basis there is concentration nation by nation, a weekend or a week at a time in the prayer vigils, you will see change. And there must be accompanying this spiritual revolution the concerted attempt to deliver to those nations in question, to deliver to the Lightbearers there the teaching and the knowledge of the science of the spoken Word.

And second to the decree work of the spiritual revolution [for which] I call, there is nothing more important than the education of the Lightbearers from the youngest to the eldest, both in the precepts of the Teachings of the Ascended Masters and in the knowledge of the fundamentals, from the basics [given] to the two-year-olds to the accurate knowledge of world conditions [given] to those in high school.

It was beloved Pallas Athena who stood and gave forth the cry of the Goddess of Truth for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.⁶ Beloved ones, the day has come. That Coming Revolution is now. Now is the accepted time for the Lightbearers of the earth and Keepers of the Flame! Now is the present!

As the armies of the LORD move and as the children of Israel move, their movements contain perhaps miles of humans assembling and moving together; and those at the head of the line are in the future of those who are at the rear. Thus you understand [that] for those who read the magazine⁷ that revolution is about to come. For you, you are fully and totally engaged in it.

Perhaps the single missing element that needs an adjustment in your consciousness is the realization that there is far more backing of the Great White Brotherhood, far more power in this activity and in your spoken decrees today than there was ten years ago. If you could know that fifteen minutes of decrees, specific and in the violet flame, [given daily] could save a nation, could give to freedom fighters that extraordinary strength to overcome, could loose the armaments and weapons

⁶Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness. Pallas Athena, June 30, 1976, "America: Ye Shall Know the Truth and the Truth Shall Make You Free," on single audiocassette B7650.

⁷The Coming Revolution: The Magazine for Higher Consciousness, published by Summit University Press.

needed by those fighting - fighting against this international cancer with inadequate implements - you would give it I am certain.

Thus the doubt creeps in, the false belief that “my fifteen minutes of decrees this morning will not make a particle of difference on the world scene. It will not make a difference whether or not I decree. Therefore I will tend to my business; it is more important.”

Beloved ones, with far less toil [than that which you invest in your business] Saint Germain is ready to multiply by his alchemy your abundance. For he, the grateful Master of Aquarius, is only too ready to express his gratitude to you, beloved ones, with increased assistance to make your life less burdensome and freer.

When you prove you can use your time under burden and stress for the glory of God, God will expand time and give you more time to do the same. But you must bring the widow’s mite of time and dynamic decree to Saint Germain and then, [as you] establish your self-mastery, he will increase it. Strive for excellence in the virtue of nondesire of self-gain, nondesire of self-gain, and God will add unto you all things.

Therefore we desire a program of decrees, decreeing for the implementation of the undoing of that which has been taken by the Communists since 1917, including Mother Russia, including the great land of China. These Communists may not sit in the seat of authority and decide when they may be lenient, when they may have a period of relaxation and more freedom and more private enterprise, as they do in China, handing out favors and taking them away just as easily. They are not the instruments of the salvation of China.

And I speak to the Chinese as well. You, too, must be liberated from your fascination with material goods lest you also be enslaved by the next beast which has already attacked your Western brothers and sisters. And your own leaders dangle before you these products, these things, so that you will forget that the fight for freedom is the fight for the eternal liberty of your soul! Your souls are destined to be free, people of China, and Kuan Yin does extend new dispensations.

And I charge and I challenge the president of this nation and the Congress of these United States not to abandon Taiwan,⁸ for the Great White Brotherhood is about to use that jewel amethyst for the regaining of freedom on the entire mainland. Do not forsake it! Do not indulge yourselves in the idea of giving more and more to the Communist beast!

This is the greatest setback that we have seen in years and years and certainly of this administration. I speak of the giveaway trip of the president to China.⁹ It is typical of the absence of spine in those who must create a mandate to their leaders. And if their leaders are spineless, let the freedom fighters provide the will, the determination, and the power.

The hour is late. The jaws of the beast open wide, about to devour the remainder of a planet. Let us now with the Great Divine Director flood Central and South America with freedom’s flame - and not that only but illumination, and again the power of the sacred fire of the Mother fierce to strip her children of all greed and slothfulness and laziness and abandonment of the clear, crystal-clear, purposes of our God taught there by Hercules and Amazonia, Casimir Poseidon, the God and Goddess Meru in past golden ages.

South America is what it is today because of the people’s abandonment of the perfection of the golden-age city of light and the golden-age Teachers and the Masters and that once-high culture that

⁸For information on the U.S. recognition of Red China and abandonment of Taiwan, see *Mysteries of the Holy Grail*, pp. 353-56 n. 1.

⁹Reagan’s visit to China. From April 26 to May 1, 1984, President Ronald Reagan visited the People’s Republic of China, his first trip to a Communist country. The president, who previously had strongly opposed Chinese communism, called this visit a “journey for peace” and emphasized cooperation between China and the United States. During the visit he formalized three agreements to guarantee against double taxation of U.S. corporations in China, to provide for cultural exchanges, and to enable American businesses to help build Chinese nuclear reactors.

was there many, many thousands of years ago, far beyond recorded history. They took the Light and turned it to self-indulgence. Thus the poor, the disenfranchised as well as the rich are equally guilty in abandoning the God Flame.

World Communism will not save them by promising them economic equality, which is not possible, or more material comforts or guaranteed jobs or guaranteed income. The only salvation to the people of South America is to leave off from their substitute religions of psychicism, of astral things and witchcraft and voodoo, which is rampant - psychic dictatorship and psychic dictations both. It is their rejection long ago of the true and the living Word that has held up the proliferation of the translation of all of the Masters' teachings into Spanish and Portuguese.

Beloved ones, if you will direct your efforts to the challenging of those conditions - voodoo, witchcraft, black magic, psychic thralldom, materialism, and the rebellion against the original source of Light - you will find that these people will also come alive once again and will share that opportunity of the violet flame to take back to themselves that measure of God-mastery and soul-mastery which they require in order to save their very continent.

See all the conditions of consciousness that have replaced the true consciousness of the golden age of peace where violence is no more. See the extremists of Right and Left, one no better than the other. See them as in their rigidity and their misuse of power they attempt to control when the only real control that will ever work is the God-control of the threefold flame - the mighty threefold flame of the heart.

Let me dwell for a moment on this mighty threefold flame; for again, the perception must be regained - the perception that, beloved hearts, one threefold flame expanded and balanced holds the balance for an entire city or a nation.

One precious child, seemingly like every other child, yet held in the arms of an El Salvadoran mother this day is the heart and the fire that holds the balance of freedom in that nation! And the fire in the eyes of that child is noticed only by the few. See how in the brutality of the extremists mothers and children are not sacred. And this one mother and child so precious to us, for them I ask your prayers this day.

Beloved ones, the babes who are the avatars and Christed ones need your prayers, need them in the tradition of the first Mother of the Flame, Clara Louise Kieninger, now the Ascended Lady Master.¹⁰ She also with many who have ascended from these ranks gather here in such rejoicing that at the ascended level tears are streaming from their eyes that they have not lived and served in vain but that you are the redeemers of all they have lived for and worked for. May you also know that all generations shall call you blessed¹¹ if you do not neglect so great a salvation.¹²

Likewise, [you, as] ambassadors from the world, [must] study, then, what nation by nation is blocking the Light as a dark cloud over each nation. Is it fear? Is it condemnation? Is it the astral darkness and the karma of the betrayal of the golden-age city as in South America?

If you can list ten to thirty-five points that you know are the perpetual and habitual shortcomings of a society and work on these diligently and fast and pray and take to your heart a single nation or a section of the earth, and [if] you as the individual chela stake your life for the freedom and

¹⁰Clara Louise Kieninger was anointed by Saint Germain as the first Mother of the Flame when the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity was founded in 1961. For many years as an "I AM" student she had kept a daily vigil of prayer beginning at five in the morning and continuing for two to four hours on behalf of the youth of the world, the incoming children, their parents and teachers. She never missed this ritual with Mother Mary until she was called Home on October 25, 1970, at the age of 87. Immediately following her transition in Berkeley, California, Clara Louise made her ascension from that city, where a focus of her victory remains as a sign of hope to all who aspire after eternal life. Her memoirs, edited and compiled by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, are published in *Ich Dien*, Summit University Press. See glossary in *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, pp. 433-34.

¹¹All generations shall call me blessed. Luke 1:48.

¹²So great salvation. Heb. 2:3.

enlightenment of that area, I tell you, it will come to pass. And ten thousand angels will gather in your service personally and they shall be violet flame angels of Kuan Yin, of Avalokitesvara, of the Buddha Maitreya and Gautama, of Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst, of our own retreat.

And they shall multiply your call, they shall feed the hungry, they shall perform miracles. For the days of miracles are not far spent but are only beginning, for all of the recorded miracles of all scriptures of the world cannot even equal that which is about to come to pass on earth through the transition to Aquarius and through that building momentum of violet flame!

You determined to come here for ten days when called. We are grateful that we may send a word guarded through our Messenger and that you can feel the confirmation in your heart and know that when we say we need ten days of decrees, it is so. And you have brought your cups not empty but filled with Light, and we have used the Light and filled your cups again. And we will intensify.

And the ideal condition for the spreading abroad of the Light of the Mother is indeed under the hierarchy of Cancer in that hour of summer solstice and throughout that one-twelfth of the year of the sun's determination of the Godhead to intensify the Mother, for it is a water sign. And thus the water of the violet flame covers the earth "as the waters cover the sea,"¹³ and so shall the knowledge of God and so shall the enlightenment of the illumination ray from the heart of Jophiel.

The Great Divine Director has called for the plan of the liberation of the nations. Saint Germain has called for it. You are the living plan. Sealed in your inward parts Saint Germain has written his law for the deliverance of a planet.

It is the Mother Flame that gives you your organization, the Mother Flame that gives you the ability to have the sense of order and dominion, to rise with the sun, to use the holiness of the morning hours for that service to the world. You can do naught else but imitate that first Mother of the Flame when you realize how clear and clean the earth is swept by Uriel's angels preparing a new day and a new page to write on.

Thus arise, arise with the dawn, for thy Light is come! Let thy Light shine. Let it shine on land and sea and in hearts. Establish a telepathy of the heart, not of the mind. Establish the heart's communion with every other heart on earth.

How is it possible? We shall make it possible. The power of Elohim, beloved ones, the power of Elohim as a mighty swaddling garment on the earth, as a forcefield of Light will connect now as never before at the soul level, at the violet flame level every single heart who is of the Light.

Therefore understand the prophecy of God unto Isaiah: All of the Gentile nations shall gather and serve thee. What does it mean? God was speaking of Israel but he was speaking of those who raise up the I AM Presence.¹⁴ They [i.e., the Gentile nations] will serve and worship the I AM THAT I AM. They will combine forces with this body of Lightbearers, and the return of the abundant Life shall be. It is the spiritual Sun behind the sun of this manifestation that they [will] serve, to which they [will] bend the knee.

Therefore understand that in this hour and moment we, Arcturus and Victoria, extend such a mighty outpouring of forgiveness and mercy as to create a burning fire in this entire body temple. We say: Forgive, forgive, and forgive and let the rivers and the waters now be colored with the violet flame, not turned to blood but turned to the wine of forgiveness! Let all flow of the heart be for the forgiving, not discriminately but as a flow of forgiveness indiscriminately, for your Christ Self and I AM Presence will adjudicate the Law. It is essential that your posture be love in all directions.

The wine of forgiveness is prepared and I ask that the servers of Communion shall now serve this

¹³The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD. Isa. 11:9; Hab. 2:14.

¹⁴According to the teachings of the Ascended Masters the true Israelite (or Hebrew) is one who has raised up the Light of the I AM Presence and has set his course as a bearer of this Light to all peoples and nations. Hence he is a 'Lightbearer'.

bread and wine which we do consecrate with the power and essence of the Alpha, the Omega of the Elohim of the Seventh Ray.

Be filled with forgiveness! Forgive yourself and forgive others. I warn you, all who are present, this dispensation of forgiveness is so great that should you go forth from the hearing and the partaking of our Light this day and continue to hold resentment and hardness [of heart¹⁵] toward anyone, whether you think they deserve it or not, the LORD will not hold you guiltless and will ascribe to you the full [karmic] penalty for withholding forgiveness to all life.

May it be so in the depth of your consciousness. May there no longer linger any rancor for [the] experiences of past decades. Forgive the Messenger if you think she has wronged you. It is those who have not forgiven her for the sins which are their own who have left off from her company.

Beloved hearts, I contact all upon earth who have ever had contact with the Ascended Masters in all ages. And this day angels of mercy go, offering the cup of [absolution] - absolute resolution, [the] absolute putting into the flame of anything that has transpired. This cup offered at inner levels will be responded to by their souls.

Will they drink of the elixir of the wine of forgiveness or will they reject it? It is a matter for the record-keeping of the Keeper of the Scrolls, who will write [down] their decision. For once again in this propitious moment of Aquarius the LORD God desires to draw to himself every angel that has ever gone forth, every soul that has ever manifested that rebellion against his Word in whatever form it has ever appeared in all ages.

Forgiveness is the key to the golden age. None will enter there if they withhold it; for forgiveness is the alchemy of salvation, transmutation, freedom, deliverance. As you mete, so it shall be meted unto you. As you forgive others, so you shall be forgiven. And above all, there is none in embodiment who does not require generous portions of God's forgiveness daily.

Thus, drink in this wine. And as you drink and as you come to the servers, recite in your heart, "I forgive you," and name the names - all of them you can remember and those you cannot by a sweeping declaration, "I forgive any and every part of life who has ever wronged me! And I ask God from the depths of my soul to forgive me also from¹⁶ my misdeeds and transgressions." Thus, beloved ones, only with this shall your joy be full in this conference and forever. Now partake as I send to you my waves of Light. [Holy Communion is served.]

Go and sin no more. Thy sins be forgiven thee. This the eternal word of thy Christ requires implementation by thyself. Celebrate the ritual of forgiveness often, for the state of nonforgiveness of self and others does not allow you to go forth free in victory to be the joyous one. If you self-conceive of yourself as sinner, then you will act out the part and continue in wrongful ways.

Thus I say, heal and be healed of the sinful sense and the record of sin, and go and sin no more! And use the mantra of the healing of sin as taught to you by Jesus. I speak of the judgment call;¹⁷ for by calling forth the judgment, with Christ-discrimination, of the wrongful ways of oneself or another, one places therefore [between oneself and all negative human karma] the power of Christ for the binding and the exorcism and the casting out of that [specific] wrong [and all wrong in general], thus liberating the individual [and many] to be free from the enslavement of sin and sin-enslaving demons and discarnates.

The judgment call, therefore, is not a call of condemnation but of liberation of all people. Thus we judge the unreal and cast it out. It is no more and we are free to embrace.

It is time to heal the economy. It is time to feel now how the earth has changed as you have

¹⁵Hardness of heart. Matt. 19:8; Mark 3:5; 6:52; 8:17; 10:5; 16:14; John 12:40.

¹⁶because of, on account of, as a result of; i.e., forgive me for the karma I have incurred and for the burdens I have placed upon all life by my transgressions

¹⁷"The Judgment Call 'They Shall Not Pass!'" decree 20.07; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 23, p. 202.

entered this ritual, for cosmic forces and angelic hosts have altered the planetary field according to the dispensation announced that the Dark Cycle in Aries should be borne by the causal bodies of saints ascended and unascended. Thus there is a new sense of freedom and a moment when much can be saved which was thought lost.

Listen to those who predict the woes of the economy only for the purpose of healing it of any such oncoming woes. The term woe means “karma.” “Woe to you!” means “Your karma shall descend. Your karma be upon you!” But this is the hour of the holding back of karma by the power of the mighty tent of the LORD. Thus the spiritual tent of a people stands between the earth and that descending Dark Cycle.

So beloved, listen not to the calculators who calculate based upon the Dark Cycle, which they have read. But understand that causes set in motion must also be transmuted and consumed.¹⁸ And elemental life stand ready this day to answer any call made by any devotee at this altar.

Thus I call for the singing to the violet flame that elementals might gather and be liberated. I call for the decrees to the violet flame that you might now once again resume the saturation of your four lower bodies for an increase in balance and transmutation. For Lord Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst desire to speak to you this night, but now your auras are as a supersaturated solution of light and freedom and mercy.

Thus, beloved ones, let us take these hours for rest and re-creation and perpetual violet flame decrees and songs, for we desire to come again and seal the earth in the tremendous power of this dispensation by the Seventh Ray. It is essential, and I say it again, that this violet flame be directed into the specific ills of the economies of the nations and the mismanagement of the funds of the people by the bankers and those in control of their nation’s resources - resources as energy, resources as money.

As I maintain my forcefield and we anchor our Electronic Presence here, we desire the singing of the “Waltz of the Flame” to anchor in elemental life through you this tremendous victory with a guarded action of blue fire to control the elementals lest they become too capricious by a new freedom hard won.

With all of your heart’s love, therefore, open the petals of your chakras and let the violet flame of Seven Mighty Elohim flow through you to the planet as you sing in the three-quarter time of your threefold flame. [The “Waltz of the Flame,” number 814,¹⁹ is sung.]

Hierarchs of elemental life, we summon thee! Four Cosmic Forces, Oromasis and Diana, Aries and Thor, Neptune and Luara, Virgo and Pelleur, Mighty Surya and Cuzco, hold steady now the balance of forces in the earth by the blue-flame power of Hercules, by the yellow fire of Apollo, by the love of Heros, by the Mother purity of the Astrea and the First Ray, by the Mother purity of Purity, by the Light of Cosmos, by the secret rays of Helios, by the intensity of the very movement of Peace, by the Light of the All-Seeing Eye Cyclopea, by the Seventh Ray!

Thus let the first and the fourth and the sixth now, let the five of the secret rays, now let the action go forth! Let the power in the heart of the earth adjust to new planetary cycles and let there be the sealing against all disturbances and cataclysm.

Elohim of the fire of God, Elohim of the Sun, Elohim of the seven and the two and the five! Lo, I AM! Lo, I AM! Lo, I AM! And now it is sealed! And now your hearts of fire shall kindle a new age once again. As did happen in Lemuria, so it shall come to pass again.

¹⁸While it is important not to listen to the prognostications of those who read the Dark Cycle without the gift of the Holy Spirit, whose Divine Intercession and sacred-fire transmutation may mitigate the karmic reading, it is necessary to call forth the violet flame in abundant measure and with intense devotion to transmute the very returning karma which the prognosticators do read lest the thing feared most come upon the people.

¹⁹“Waltz of the Flame,” sung to the melody of “Tales from the Vienna Woods” by Johann Strauss, Jr.; no. 18 on audiocassette Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 1 released by Elizabeth Clare Prophet.

Four Cosmic Forces, now place the sign of the square. Now measure the base of the pyramid. Now establish the first step from the base, the seat-of-the-soul chakra. Now establish thou it!

And let the Mystery School of Maitreya teach the mastery of the seat-of-the-soul chakra. And let it become the career of every son and daughter of God to manifest this mastery and to teach it unto all others, mastering the four quadrants and the karma and the evolutionary cycles and the raising up of the Mother Light to give the flower of Arcturus to all nations. For the power of the constellation does release the power of the violet flame, and the adjustments in cosmos remain and shall continue throughout this day and cycle and conference.

Thus we shall accomplish that to which we have set ourselves, for the electrodes are in place, O God. And those who have responded are able and they are willing and they are merciful and they are loving and they shall so be and guard the flame of Love forever and forever and forever.

Lo, I AM. Lo, I AM. Lo, I AM Arcturus and Victoria, nevermore to be apart but ever closer to the atom of the heart and the heart of every atom.

In the name of the cosmic cross of white fire, be sealed unto the total Victory! Be therefore content with nothing less than the complete Victory. And be satisfied only when thou, O soul, shalt awaken in the likeness of thy own Christ Self.

This dictation by Arcturus and Victoria was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 1, 1984, 1:47-3:30 p.m. MDT, during the ten-day conference The Flame of Freedom Speaks held in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Prior to the dictation the Messenger read Isaiah 60. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Arcturus and Victoria's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 16

Beloved Pallas Athena - April 16, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 16 - Beloved Pallas Athena - April 16, 1989

An Easter Convocation for Cosmic Christ Illumination

I

Ever thereafter Truth does chime. And the soul provides the sounding board for the resonance of the chime of Truth to never end. Ever thereafter the encounter with the Holy Christ Self.

As I did begin The Sacred Fire in Winter spiral of dictations, so I begin in this hour. For you have called me and I am come to redouble my dispensations to the Lightbearers with special gratitude to those who have kept my flame in giving my decree thirty-three times daily for thirty-three days.¹

Blessed hearts, the roots of Truth intensify beneath the surface of the land, and the soil does feel that fire. Truth's blossoms come, then, in summer with buds in springtime. Thus, not altogether evident in the world just yet, the fire of Truth is a fire that can be heard, whose heat can be felt, for Truth is the flame of life.

What is life but Truth drawn to her fullest flower? Thus seeds of Truth blossom as full trees of life, and the Tree of Life is the tree of Truth.

I come with the emerald matrix that does contain in this hour the message, the victory, the divine pattern and plan for each one of you and your twin flame. Let it be, then, that there is a strengthening of the roots of oneness even though there may be apartness in manifestation. For when the roots of Truth are secure it is unailing that the plant will grow and the flowers will blossom.

May you visualize your twin flames now as twin purple irises expanding from the same bulb root. So let it be, beloved, for all life is cradled in the twin flames of the Holy Spirit that you are, come forth from the Great Central Sun.

I am therefore apparent in your midst, for with the Holy Spirit, the Maha Chohan, I lower into manifestation the flame of Truth of Helios and Vesta. And we serve with the God and Goddess Meru. Therefore we rejoice also for the dynamic decrees of illumination to pierce the densities of maya and illusion and self-ignorance and self-denial.

I come, beloved, representing the Karmic Board at this conference. By the action, by the fervor of your givingness so there does accrue in this springtime to the Lightbearers of the world new portions of dispensations of Truth. May you again be the multipliers of that Truth by the sacred fire of the heart, of a blazing Holy Christ Flame that you now balance.

¹“Living Truth,” decree 50.00, 1989 PoW, vol. 31 no. 1, pp. 9-10. This call for Christ Truth is so powerful, I suggest that chelas of the Two Witnesses continue this daily watch with Pallas Athena. But let it at least be given before the Jesus' Watch at each Wednesday's vigil.

Therefore, let the emerald green of Truth that I bear now become the Chinese green where the yellow does increase, denoting the new shoots that come in this season, denoting that greater portion of illumination that shall saturate, saturate, and saturate the mind.

I raise the matrix and the sword of Truth, even the emerald sword, and I am touching the head area and directing multi-light rays into the brain, into the mental body, into those focuses of density, into the covering over that has been placed upon the mind. Therefore I look to the blossoming of the crown chakra, that thousand-petaled lotus, out of the stalk of Truth, out of the green stalk. I look to that golden sunflower.

O Helios and Vesta, I stand in the earth, as thou dost know and direct, to place my Electronic Presence over all who love Truth, all who will not compromise it, over all who do compromise it who quickly correct the error of the spoken Word - the exaggeration, the compromise, even the prevarication of Truth. Thus, beloved, when Truth is more important to you than personality or reputation I can guarantee you that my legions of Truth will come to you and that great graces of the Holy Spirit may accrue thereby, inasmuch as I am the twin flame of the Maha Chohan.

Blessed ones of the Light, know the action of the sacred fire! Know the Light and be aware that this dispensation of Truth is only as good as it is applied.

Therefore if you will find room for me in the agenda of this conference in the giving of the calls to my name and flame, you will discover how legions of Truth will raise their swords with the legions of Jophiel and Christine to cut the Lightbearers of the earth free, to set free the children of the Light, and to so intensify Truth and Wisdom that even those who are not of the Light must bow to the majesty of her presence. I tell you, beloved, many problems in the earth today could be resolved if the voice of Truth were heard and the voice of Wisdom.

There is a momentum as never before since the days of Atlantis of a downward sliding of civilization into simplicity and dullness, absence of awareness, absence of knowledge, [absence of] the gift of knowledge or the gift of wisdom until individuals have very little awareness outside of their own sensations in the body and that which they must think about in order to preserve their physical existence. This does give to us great concern as we meet in Hilarion's retreat and in the retreat of the Maha Chohan, as we are a part of the Darjeeling Council [meetings] and as the Karmic Board is in session.

Blessed hearts, the absence of true illumination that comes from the Christ and the heart is so great in the earth that we find that a very high percentage of those who are in leadership in all fields operate solely on an intellectual awareness, a training of the mental body, and even a centering in carnal-mindedness.

When this does occur and the flame of the heart does not become the lever, the balance, the mediator, that which does indicate to the outer self and to the soul right and wrong, the real and the unreal - when this does take place, beloved, and these lifestreams [of heart-chakra development] are no longer in the leadership, we see how easily decay, decadence set in and the very falling apart of civilization beginning with the economy, the government, the educational systems, and moving through all of life.

The breakdown in society is seen. It is not merely amplified in the media as you see the evening news, but it is actually happening by the corruption and the corrosion of the mind through drugs, altering a true sense of existence and self-awareness that does proceed out of the living flame of Truth of the Christ Mind.

I tell you, beloved ones, the moving into the cities of this nation of the drug conspiracy is such a plague upon the youth and those of all levels, the underprivileged, that it is a cancer that if not stopped by the dynamic decrees of the Keepers of the Flame, will so continue as to be in itself a major cause of the weakening of the very fiber and fabric of society until a takeover of this country is accomplished almost without resistance.

The takeover by the false hierarchies of drugs is rising at such an alarming rate that we who contemplate how to assist the nations, how to assist the Lightbearers in their midst must determine whether we will place our efforts in the resolving of the problems of sickness (which is the office of the Fifth Ray servants of God), of plague, of drugs, of crime, of murder or of rock music or of abortion.

All of these things I have named are a violation of the Fifth Ray. They do impede the precipitation of the Christ Mind and they are a deadly pall upon civilization. They come with such subtlety by the sinister force and the false hierarchies, beloved, that indeed some are not even aware of it when it goes on under their own roofs, in their own homes, among their own family members; or they will not look or they will not admit it.

This denial syndrome, beloved ones, is the very vibration of the subtlety of the fallen angels. And those fallen angels in the Garden of Eden were indeed false hierarchy impostors of legions of Jophiel's bands. These serpents were the very misrepresentation of wisdom's flame. They came on all of the rays but they came principally on this flame of the Second Ray, beloved.

And therefore legions of the First Ray and legions of the Fifth Ray do assemble for the defense of the Lightbearers. For I tell you, beloved, when on the morrow you begin to challenge with great intensity by these yellow-flame decrees² the forces of Antichrist in the earth, you will see how the attack does come from those who are the archdeceivers, who are the Antichrist, who have perverted the Mind of God. And this is a type of battle [in which] you have not [heretofore been] fully engaged.

Let it be known that it is increasingly important for you to call for the reinforcement of the blue-lightning angels; and therefore the use of those blue-flame tapes is a necessary foundation. Fear not, then, to give these calls for blue lightning and blue-lightning angels and the blue-lightning mantra with great intensity as you sandwich them between the calls for illumination.

I tell you, the angels of God that serve on the Second Ray at the command of the Buddha and at the command of the Christ do go forth and they do provide a tremendous judgment, for they represent the Lord Christ even as do Archangel Uriel and the angels of Archangel Uriel.

Let it be known, beloved, that when you make a head-on and direct confrontation with these fallen ones it is required that you observe strictly the rules of alchemy of always calling forth the tube of light, calling to Archangel Michael and Mighty Astrea, and seeing to it that beyond the tube of light you do call forth the cylinder of blue flame.

The entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood is engaged, does move toward that moment of this challenge, beloved. For that which is conquered and defeated in this hour does not, then, come to assail you again in the hour of Armageddon. It is well, therefore, to pick the time and to choose the place for the defeat of the enemy rather than to allow the enemy to choose that time and that place of the confrontation.

Wise are they, therefore, who first build the momentum of fire within their chakras and then determine their preparedness and then do unite, as in this body worldwide of Keepers of the Flame, and determine to tackle these conditions.

Blessed hearts, these souls who are caught are souls of Light in each and every area I have named. And souls who are being aborted, they also are souls of Light. Therefore when you defeat the adversary of the Mind of God in his own, you are defeating the very force that does prevent the children and youth [from] coming to that full flowering and reaching that point where they can also contain the visualization of the twin purple irises of twin flames and feel the strength of the union at the very root and foundation of being when Truth is that Rock of Christ.

²Throughout the Easter class, conferees joined the Messenger in giving the newly released audiocassette Lanto, Lord of the Second Ray: Dynamic Decrees with Prayers and New Age Songs for Chelas of the Wisdom of God 1 with intense calls and invocations to the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood to bind the forces opposing Cosmic Christ illumination in earth's evolutions; 94-min. cassette, B89052.

Blessed ones, I do have a flaming sword and I wield it. And I am as determined as Astrea and Archangel Michael to bind those deadly entities of the lie; and you have heard of the concept of the “people of the lie” as it has been written about in your books of the time.³

Blessed ones, the lie in consciousness must be rooted out, for that lie is a significant⁴ of a force that has planted there the seed of Serpent. For the original fallen angels are the liars, and therefore “let God be true and every man a liar”⁵ was spoken.

Let it be understood that the lie of misrepresentation of self or of situation or of fact or of circumstance - this, beloved, is a violation of your own Christhood, your own dignity, and your own soul. He who cannot speak Truth before men therefore does prevent himself from speaking that Truth before God.

I adjure you, then, in this hour to see to it that only Truth does pass from your lips and the defense of Truth itself. Let it be, then, for the just cause and for life and for the defense of life that the Truth that is spoken is also the comfort flame and that that comfort flame of the Holy Spirit does speak that comfort in the hour when the dark ones and the fallen ones assail and the little ones require to be wrapped in the swaddling garment of Mother Mary.

I extend, therefore, my hands to direct healing currents for the healing now of the psyche that has been programmed and trained to deny what is true and what is actual [and to defend] that [which] is not of the Light within the psyche and within the psychology of oneself, of loved ones, of family members, and of nations. Let the denial, therefore, be cast down and all devils of the denial. I send forth healing rays for the healing of souls who have been so trained and so raised up as to be the mouthpiece of excuses and defenses for those individuals who have not been of the Light.

Let there be, then, the exposé of Truth within and without, and see how the tremendous power and strength of Truth within this movement will be as the Rock of Gibraltar, will be as the Pillars of Hercules, will be as the mighty pinions of all angels of the Second Ray, and will be of the emerald matrix of all of us who serve the Fifth Ray for the crystallization of the God Flame where you are. Let there be, then, that great joy that does understand that it is the Truth that sets all free!

I come to you in the victory of the God Flame. I come to you in the understanding of holy Truth. I come to you in the wisdom of healing. Let healing be understood as wholeness and let wholeness come forth from the purity of the heart.

There is concern this night in the Darjeeling Council and that concern, expressed by beloved El Morya, is for the Lightbearers of the world and specifically for the Keepers of the Flame of this movement. May you hear our call and may you accelerate in all things, putting first things first and being obedient to our precepts.

The concern, beloved, does involve all Lightbearers and their position in the earth. Our concern, therefore, does also involve those who have an unrealistic concept of life, those who have not called for the prophecy to be spoken in their own hearts, those who may fear and have doubt instead of entering into the place of Truth where they can take action that is based on the foundation of the inner voice of their own Holy Christ Self.

Where there is too much optimism or too much pessimism you can see that there is not a centering in the holy place of balance that is Truth, that is the scales of justice of beloved Portia, that is the flame of the mercy seat that does mete out the law of God. The centeredness, therefore - neither extreme, neither to the right nor to the left but in the center - this, beloved, must be thy portion.

Then in a sense of Reality, in a sense of the actualities at hand you can move forward and you can enter into a spiral that does reflect the spirals of returning karma on the planetary body that

³See M. Scott Peck, *People of the Lie: The Hope for Healing Human Evil* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1983).

⁴significant: noun, something that has or conveys significance or meaning; a sign, symbol, token, indication.

⁵Let God be true. Rom. 3:4.

cannot be altered, for these spirals are dictated from ancient times and millennia ago. They are not alterable. What they contain and what they deliver may be mitigated, may be transmuted. But, beloved, the spirals of returning karma are oncoming. The precision is precise. The timetables are just. And these very events make way for the New Age and the purging of the earth and the Light itself.

Thus cherish the moment and endow it with your momentum for infinity. Be prepared as Saint Germain has told you. And if you have any doubts about your own future, then let your novena be to the Lords of Karma with the 7.29 decree,⁶ [and] to myself for living Truth.

I, therefore, Pallas Athena, raise my sword in this hour and I say, let the banner of Truth that you wield this night be the banner of Reality. And may your desiring be to withdraw all energy which you have invested in unreality of any kind - in sympathetic dreams of yesteryear, in unreal choices, unreal goals, unrealistic activities - because it does not coincide with the dire need of the hour for the soul to enter the heart of the Christ flame of living Truth.

Let all energies be withdrawn from distractions. Let there be a one-pointedness to the goal of union with Christ, the ascension, and preparedness to stand in the earth and still stand, as all of these things that must shortly come to pass so pass by and into the flame and you remain standing, for you have seen the vision and have not recoiled from it and have not refused to see it.

Let those who count themselves chelas of the Maha Chohan therefore be realists in the flame of the Holy Spirit, for the flame of the Holy Spirit does divest man of all that is not like God. The flame of the Holy Spirit quickly takes from you that which is not. But, beloved, the comfort is that that flame does restore to you that which is. And while you entertain that which is not you do not have the blessing, the joy, the seraphic awareness of these seraphim of God of what is real.

When you know what is real and that I AM real and that the I AM THAT I AM is real where you are, you are content to fulfill God's plan and you do so with joy and without self-pity, without grumbling but with profound love. For he who is real in you is God.

May I find you as I return, as I am directed by God and the Lords of Karma, always more real - more than God.

I AM Pallas Athena, champion of the cause of Truth. My sword will always take from you all error, the lie, and unreality. Speak my name and I AM there - Pallas Athena, Goddess of Truth, servant of the Most High God in Helios and Vesta and my Beloved.

This dictation by Pallas Athena was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, March 23, 1989, 12:20-12:46 a.m. MST, during the five-day conference An Easter Convocation for Cosmic Christ Illumination held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Pallas Athena's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

⁶“Great Karmic Board,” decree 7.29, in Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section II; no. 15 on audiocassette Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 3.

Chapter 17

Beloved Archangel Zadkiel and Melchizedek - April 23, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 17 - Beloved Archangel Zadkiel and Melchizedek - April 23, 1989
An Easter Convocation for Cosmic Christ Illumination

II

Hail, legions of the Great Central Sun! I AM Zadkiel in the earth and in the heaven in the Matter and Spirit Cosmos.

I AM in the very center of the heart of the amethyst crystal. I AM that center in the heart of the Messengers ascended and unascended. And I touch now every blazing heart of every Keeper of the Flame who has kept my flame of the Seventh Ray, lo, these fourteen thousand years and more!

I AM Zadkiel, Amethyst above me. And here at this altar this night, beloved, there does stand before you the beloved, the most revered Ascended Master Melchizedek, king of Salem and priest of the Most High God.¹ Will you not welcome him to your midst?

[25-second standing ovation]

Blessed ones, I assure you that it is a most holy occasion that the one who did visit Abraham, [a past life of] your own beloved El Morya, has chosen to come and [has] received from the heart of Alpha and Omega that divine approbation and that consent. O beloved, in this hour prepare thyself for the divine anointing.

I come, beloved, that you might know and understand that the LORD God, the Almighty One of Israel, the Holy One of God, has therefore decreed, Thus far and no farther! The fiat of the LORD does go forth, and out of the mouth of God there does pour forth liquid sacred fire to swallow up even the flood that is cast after the Woman and her seed.²

And therefore, beloved, there is in this night and in this hour a turning back and a turning around of Darkness as the infamy that has been plotted again and again for centuries against the Messengers of God, the holy prophets, the Christed ones and their disciples. So, beloved, [inasmuch] as this has been, the LORD God has declared, "Thus far and no farther!"

Blessed ones, it is by the very gravity itself: those who are at the lowest level now must receive back upon themselves by the inexorable law of karma that which they have sought to do and that means whereby they have sought to prevail against the Lightbearers, whether by murder, whether by deceit, whether by deception.

¹Melchizedek. Gen. 14:18-20; Heb. 7:1-4.

²Flood cast out after the Woman. Rev. 12:15, 16.

Come forth, O Christ! Come forth to descend into these temples!

Let there be the understanding that we anoint for the finishing of an age, for the conclusion, and for new beginnings. We anoint those who have prepared themselves and who have earnestly prayed at inner levels since it has been told to them that they might apply to become a part of this priesthood [of the Order of Melchizedek].³

Beloved ones, your calls have reached the altars of heaven. And there is truly a Light in the earth and it is a Light that does touch those who are highest on the Path in attainment of love, of wisdom, and [a] profound devotion to the will of God. Therefore, beloved, unto those who have is more added this night; and unto those who have not is taken away even that which they have.⁴

The LORD, [the beloved Mighty I AM Presence,] does smile upon you, blessed ones. Therefore know that the violet flame legions of Light are warriors of the Spirit who can meet any condition of planet earth. We are reinforcements, as you recall, nearest the physical octave because the violet flame is the most physical flame.

Therefore we serve with Hercules, who has the dispensation to be close as the most physical Elohim, and with the contingents of Archangel Michael, those of the God Star, with the very Presence of Surya, with Omri-Tas, with 144,000 priests of the sacred fire, with the priesthood of Melchizedek. And we serve, beloved, with all of the mighty Ruby Ray angels and the legions of Shiva and the great panoply of the LORD's hosts out of the East.

Blessed ones, we therefore are capable of sending missiles of violet flame. And these are as spiritual rockets of compressed violet fire - compressed to such an intensity, beloved, as [is] perhaps beyond your understanding. And the compression of this fire, beloved, within these rockets is able to dissolve the very cause and core of that which is hurled against the Lightbearers, whether it be hate and hate creation, malevolence, witchcraft, the infamy of darkness, the projections against the mind, the turning over of an entire civilization into the worship and the cult of the fallen ones and the seed of Satan, or nuclear weapons themselves.

Beloved ones, it does take a very serious commitment and a discipline whereby in the hour of need a people, such as ye, may invoke these missiles of violet fire, concentrate and compressed, and have that violet flame literally enter the physical octave to "dissolve those bombs, their cause and core," as you have decreed this night.⁵ Yet I tell you, with God all things are possible!

Wherefore we have come. For it is Melchizedek who has applied to me in the name of Saint Germain to train Keepers of the Flame who desire more and more each day to keep that Flame, knowing there is neither salvation nor protection nor defense to a planet and a people without there be⁶ the passing through from the etheric octave through the mental belt, through the astral plane into the physical, beloved, of that violet flame.

I tell you, to make the difference in world prophecy the violet flame must pass through from our octaves into the physical through you and through your auras and chakras! And it is in this training in my retreat under Melchizedek, under myself and Holy Amethyst and the Lord Saint Germain that you may come to understand this.

I tell you simply, you must bear an equivalency within yourself also of compressed violet fire,

³Priesthood of the Order of Melchizedek. Ps. 110:4; Heb. 5:5-10; 6:20; 7. On January 12, 1986, in a dictation delivered at Deer Park Chapel at the Royal Teton Ranch, Zarathustra gave chelas of the Ascended Masters the opportunity of becoming members of the Order of Melchizedek. For a bibliography of Ascended Master teachings on this order, see 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 26, p. 216.

⁴Whosoever hath, to him shall be given. Matt. 13:12; 25:29; Mark 4:25; Luke 8:18; 19:26.

⁵See "Prevent Nuclear War," decree 8.04; no. 14 on audiocassette Lanto, Lord of the Second Ray: Dynamic Decrees with Prayers and New Age Songs for Chelas of the Wisdom of God 1.

⁶without: used in some dialects to mean except, unless; formerly common in literary use, later considered colloquial or archaic, now chiefly illiterate. Present usage would be "without there being" or "unless there be."

intensifying in all of your beings and therefore accelerating these bodies as you are already pursuing the balance of the cosmic forces of Alpha and Omega to that end.

Blessed hearts, this is our hope. It is a mighty hope indeed! It is not the impossible dream, for those who have gone before you in prior ages at the predawn hours of golden ages have been able to achieve this. Therefore look up to the hills! Look up to the mountains of God whence cometh your help!⁷ For from the heart of the I AM Presence indeed these things are possible.

Thus I say to you, beloved, let it be known and understood that this preparation can come to you as you continue to keep that momentum of violet flame and as you demand [in the name of the Mighty I AM Presence] the violet flame go specifically into the cause and core of those conditions which have been projected.

Blessed hearts, a truth has never been more true - that Divine Intercession must become physical through the saints in embodiment, else, beloved, if there be not those in physical embodiment [to invoke it], the Divine Intercession may come in the form of [the angelic hosts] merely escorting souls who have taken their leave of their physical bodies for higher octaves. For they could not contain nor withstand the conditions in those forms [caused by] the challenges of their time.

And even in this hour, beloved, there is such a momentum of hatred against the Light, of pollution, of disease, and of a breaking down of the physical bodies of mankind that you yourselves have already come apart [from the world] and raised your vibrations to withstand much that is directed against you.

Beloved ones, you have sustained a Light within your temples to resist, for instance, the inroads of those aliens who come in spacecraft and who project their rays and also their attempts to compromise the path of the Lightbearers. Thus in your keeping of the Flame, thus in your intensifying and compressing the violet flame within your cells, you cannot know what you have averted, mitigated, entirely turned back, or transmuted.

I can tell you, therefore, beloved, [that] for your victories the forces of Darkness who yet are in their day and in their power have determined to launch even greater momentums of Darkness [against you], even as Mara and the legions of hell did move against the Lord Gautama. You as a Community are receiving the initiations that were sent against the Lord of the World when he did ascend into the levels of samadhi and into the higher octaves of the causal body of Light to receive the teachings for an age. Thus, as this fire and temptation was hurled against him, so he had to rise again higher and higher in vibration.

Thus I say to you, beloved, do not think that it is out of the ordinary that I should announce to you that a greater and mounting momentum of the violet flame is needed. And yet this you must be able to carry on as you move and as you serve and as you are able in your heart and mind and chakras to visualize it, to repeat the mantras, and to let your sayings be "yea, yea," and 'nay, nay'; for whatsoever else cometh of evil."⁸ It is the energy veil. Cease the chattering, for by it and too much talking, beloved, the entities once again gain access to your physical temples.

Thus, let those of you who understand the meaning of the sacredness of the sacred food and the sacred bread of Life also realize it is time to consider the healing power of the diet that is in your hands and to recognize that this, too, will give you the physical strength, even as the Afghans and other warriors have had physical strength from grains and from the understanding of the oneness of those grains with the Alpha-Omega sphere of Light.

Blessed hearts, thus understand that you have passed initiations and you therefore are given by the LORD God through my voice that which is due you, which is the announcement that new initiations and greater are upon you and that for your victories you shall be able to pass the next [initiations],

⁷ "I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills." Ps. 121:1.

⁸ Let your communication be Yea, yea; Nay, nay. Matt. 5:37.

but only if you are aware that they are coming and only if you understand what is the equation.

The equation is not Victory [and thereby] the elimination of opposition, but [the reward for Victory is] another opportunity for another round of Victory against greater opposition. And this you should relish, beloved; for when you are in the Divine Whole you are zealous to move forward to bind all that moves against that Whole. But when you are not in that Whole, beloved, and when you are only partly in [the] manifestation of Alpha and Omega here below, you tend to draw your garments around you to protect yourself from the next oncoming challenges of the fallen ones.

Let not the winds, therefore, of Death and Hell in any way dismay you. For they go and pass directly into the flame, especially when that flame now becomes the concentrate and the compressed [Seventh Ray] force that has been from the beginning the means whereby the LORD God has enabled all of his angels to transcend all octaves. It is also the means, beloved ones, to raise you out of the lower vibrations of the physical plane.

Know you not that in this very court and in the very Chapel of Kuan Yin you are already raised to a higher physical vibration than you were when you arrived here one or two days ago? Sometimes you do not realize it and you let go of those delicate, spiritual, filigree patterns of light that come around you as angels assist you to weave that Deathless Solar Body, reinforcing your weavings while you are here. And therefore, because the angels are sent by us and are concerned that that body, that garment of light, be strengthened, so whenever you are in this forcefield for an extended period they are busily working with you.

Please understand the distractions of the mind, the distractions of the attention, the distraction of the glance and the eyes. Please understand the concentration in the chakras. Please understand that there is a reason to go within to the spiritual being, and it is to attain to that fiery-core center of the Spirit even while in your devotions to the Divine Mother you may maintain the balance of the Omega forces.

Blessed ones, there is a spiritual understanding to be gained by yourselves concerning the yin and yang of the spiritual fires themselves and of the Path. Therefore know that the soul is more the feminine nature, but the fiery spirit here below does contain the essence and the fire that you have drawn forth of the I AM Presence.

Thus the soul in the state of becoming is always the feminine becoming the bride of Christ, and yet the fiery spirit is that which goes out from the I AM Presence. Thus we speak of the soul and thus we speak of the spirit, and we know and understand that of which we speak.

Beloved hearts, it is the great honor of Melchizedek, this high priest of God, therefore to bestow upon your Messenger a certain mantle of that priesthood of that order. Beloved ones, it does come, for it must come for the protection of Community and for the physical anchoring in the earth. Therefore, let the scepter be raised.

17.1 Beloved Melchizedek

Vol. 32 No. 17 - Beloved Melchizedek

I, Melchizedek, do stand between heaven and earth at this altar, at the altar of Zadkiel's retreat, at the altar of the Central Sun. And I am pleased, beloved, that by this anointing of your Messenger there might be a surcease of those burdens that have pressed in upon her in recent weeks and months as the intensity of the fallen ones did mount, testing and testing again to determine whether they could cause this one to in some way fail those tests leading to this blessing and mantle.

And I can assure you, the pressures and the stress that they have placed upon this lifestream have been exceeding and yet required. For the mantle now upon her is a mantle that therefore is able to

turn back, to withstand, and to focus in the physical octave those momentums of Light equal to and greater than those forces that shall be arrayed against the members of this body worldwide who are moving up the spiral of being.

Therefore it is an acknowledgment of your own pyramid and your own spiral, beloved. For in order for you to continue the upward spiraling of your beings, you must have one in embodiment who could so wear and bear for you that mantle of Light whereby your ascent could continue.

Do you see, beloved? Unless the one who is before you go up the mountain, you yourselves could not advance. The responsibility, then, upon that one is great. But in a sense it is no greater than the responsibility that is upon you. For you form the foundation whereby one may climb, and you are those who go before others who shall follow. It is indeed a pyramid of lives.

Be comforted, then, beloved, that we come to the place where once again there may be peace in this house - so long [as those] who are in and of this house may espouse the peace of the living Christ. This peace we give and leave with you as the peace of the Lord Jesus, as the peace of resurrection's flame, as the peace of the flame of living Truth and violet fire that is our signet. This peace, beloved, is a power that is within. It is an understanding. It is oneness with all hosts of the LORD - nearer, my God, to thee.

Therefore, the saints, O how the saints in the etheric octaves all robed in white have hovered near as this Community has indeed risen to the occasion of standing tall for El Morya and for his mission! May the level to which you have reached this day be another springboard to that level that is required for the Master you love to be unbenched.

May all, then, receive through this heart and fount - as I, Melchizedek, place my Presence over her - violet flame forgiveness. For you see, beloved, it is an hour and a day of celebration.

And thus, through all seven chakras I pour the holy oil of violet fire, of forgiveness. And I say to you and all members of this Community worldwide, all who desire to move forward now, all who truly will serve the Light and bend the knee to the living Christ and the Word of God, all who seek that forgiveness that is the forsaking of sin and are willing to be instructed of our Messenger or her representatives - to you forgiveness is poured.

This forgiveness, beloved, understand in terms of cosmic law. It is a transmutation afforded you by labors given. And where the labors have not been given, it is the setting aside of karma that you might gauge the measure of your attainment truly by your brothers and sisters and measure up and earn the full transmutation of that karma.

Blessed ones, by this and this Presence know that you may accept this night forgiveness, forgiveness, forgiveness and seven-times-seventy forgiveness.⁹ The violet flame, beloved, is poured out to you; for though there be Darkness in some worlds upon this planet, in the worlds of our Messenger and our chelas there is Light.

Thus there is cause for celebration. There is cause for singing unto the Victory of God. For the claiming of that Victory, beloved, is surely the means to the next.

Praise God that your hearts are an open door of Love! Praise God that the Messenger's heart is an open door to God above!

May the love of this Community, my beloved, be so pure and so great, be of the Immensity, that no foul thing or unclean spirit may enter. For I, Melchizedek, place my Electronic Presence at this altar and I will tend it. Let the fallen ones who dare enter or attack it deal with my flame and the One whom I serve.

I AM forever and forever Melchizedek! I AM king of Jerusalem, the Holy City of God! I AM priest of the Most High. Without father, without mother, or beginning or ending of days I AM THAT I

⁹Forgive seventy times seven. Matt. 18:21, 22.

AM. For I have descended from the LORD God and I am not ready to return to the Central Sun whence I came until this work be finished.

In the name of Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst, in the name Saint Germain and the Lady Portia by which all of the Seventh Ray bow before the living God, in the name of Elohim Arcturus and Victoria and Omri-Tas and numberless numbers whose names I recite before this throne and altar, I say to you:

The hour is at hand for the Victory of the Light. Be vigilant. Keep the watch. Follow all instructions from the heart of El Morya, the Ascended Master Lanello, and Saint Germain. Make your preparations secure. Love one another.

Be vigilant! Be vigilant! Be vigilant!

In the Light of God there is no failure. Enter the Light and be victorious!

In the flame of the Seventh Ray let us now procession one and all, as we take our leave of this octave in sleep, to Zadkiel's retreat where you shall know what is the true majesty and flavor of the celebration of all beings and servants of the Seventh Ray of God's holy freedom, God's holy ritual, God's holy transmutation, God's holy forgiveness and mercy.

Now angels attend you, and you may leap and shout into mercy's flame of forgiveness upon you. [Congregation shouts praises and makes a joyful noise unto the LORD.]

These dictations by Archangel Zadkiel and Melchizedek were delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Good Friday, March 24, 1989, 12:49-1:19 a.m. MST, during the five-day conference An Easter Convocation for Cosmic Christ Illumination held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Zadkiel and Melchizedek's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 18

Beloved Astrea and Purity - April 30, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 18 - Beloved Astrea and Purity - April 30, 1989

An Easter Convocation for Cosmic Christ Illumination

III

The mountain of the LORD awaits the feet of the pilgrim becoming the chela, becoming the arhat. The mountain of the LORD beckons.

Ye who have heard the Call, ye who have seen from afar the fire on the mountain know truly the dimensions of the mystery of the Christos. Therefore ye have come out from among your members, separated yourselves from the valleys of delusions, the grasslands of karmic rumination. You have entered a path of initiation.

This gathering in the Northern Rockies is by far the key event of the hour, of the day, and of many cycles for planet earth. Thus, beloved, you have created a chalice that does become the correspondent of our Elohim Chalice in the Heart of the Inner Retreat.¹ And in the center of the Light you have called forth you may visualize over this court, seated in meditation before you in adoration of the Divine Mother of each one, the Lord Gautama Buddha.

The Lord of the World does intercede, beloved, in answer to your calls. For many are the wise ones who have been diligent and who have accomplished much to provide that chalice of a Grail vessel for Morya El.

Therefore we are Elohim of the Fourth Ray. And the Fourth Ray is the very fulcrum of life, you see. Purity must ever be the keystone in the arch of being; and in the presence of purity there is no self-deception or deceit toward another in the hiding of that dweller-on-the-threshold² in the folds of the garment, even though the garment be white.

Therefore, beloved, this [chalice] that you have builded by the sacred Word³ does become the point of the arcing of the devotions of neophytes and adepts alike of the East. For out of the Himalayas in the steps and stages of those who embody God, whether in the physical or etheric octaves, there is the sign of the mantra, the sound of the mantra, and the action of the circle and sword of blue flame of the Great Kali that I AM THAT I AM Astrea.

Blessed hearts, as you gather we should so desire to see these gatherings week upon week upon

¹Chalice of Elohim. 1989 PoW, vol. 31 no. 8, p. 104 n. 18.

²The dweller-on-the-threshold is a term used to designate the anti-self, the not-self, the synthetic self, the antithesis of the Real Self, the conglomerate of the self-created ego. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 21, p. 170 n. 6; no. 52, p. 422.

³A dynamic decree session was held prior to the dictation.

week, for you have thrust into the earth a wedge of Cosmic-Christ-fire purity. And thus, beloved, you have sent many a demon howling this night who could not stand to be in this place [or] in you any longer, now bound by our legions and removed.

Thus each one is a thread of contact to those who remain in the morass of their own fears, their own anxieties and self-delusions. Those who mount the spiral and move toward the mountain of the LORD bear with them a portion of the civilization they represent and [they] become even the bread and the wine [unto those whose Christhood is yet to be].

Now, ye who assimilate the Body of God of the Fourth Ray, know, then, that our angels come, each with that circle and sword of blue flame and the influx of purity. Thus you may continue in this wise till the conclusion of this conference and know that we, representing all of Elohim, desire to accomplish certain measures of grace for all who are here. For we, too, take advantage of the dispensation of Melchizedek, Zadkiel, and Holy Amethyst.

Thus, beloved, we desire and we shall place before you, as you attend the Royal Teton Retreat this night (apart from the body while in sleep) the history of yourself and your twin flame upon this earth and other planetary bodies. You have seen it before, beloved, but you must see it in this hour that you might understand the divine plan for you of Solar Logoi as each half of the Divine Whole does pursue a calling whereby there is assured the balancing of that one's karma as well as a portion of the other's.

Thus the marriage made in heaven does allow one or the other to bear that karma for the other, thereby facilitating the balancing of the whole, the restoration to purity's white fire core, the enhancing of the mission and, above all, that [circumstance whereby] through the embodied twin flame there might be a service rendered that can accrue to the victory of both. It is most essential to your own evolution and the planetary evolution therefore, as you have been told, that you always consider that the twin flame may be at various levels and octaves of the physical, mental, or astral planes, in the etheric retreats or as the Ascended Master.

Blessed hearts, understand that the Divine Whole is the T'ai Chi, and in the Alpha and Omega of Being you are one. You are one another and there is only this divine unity - not an opposition but a divine unity - of cosmic forces.

Call, I say, upon our twin flames in this moment for that Light to descend out of your causal bodies! Shake the Tree of Life, beloved, and receive talents and attainments, for earth has never needed you more! And I tell you, you have never needed more the path of initiation and of discipleship, neglecting not the first steps and moving toward that purification of all chakras by the mantra of sacred fire.


Thus, beloved, we give to you this moment to offer aloud your prayers in this wise that we might already respond. For our angels stand ready to deliver you, as midwives, to your I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, to place in your hearts, in your hands, in your souls, and in your minds those qualities needed to be on with⁴ this goal of the Path. [personal prayers offered]

It is desirable to raise up the Mother Light within the temple as the sacred fire of the Goddess Kundalini. You have so set and so established this forcefield this night that it is a moment when not a few among you may experience a great quickening. And thus, in order to continue this dictation we ask you to take the series of mantras for the purification of the chakras unto the Divine Mother for the intensification, the protection, and the expansion of the Light therein.⁵

Thus the sacred fire raised up within you is the sword of Kali that you wield, is my own sword, is the fire that does dispel all unlike itself, is the fire that does impel the oneness of the Mother within you [to be one] with the Buddha who is Lord of the World, with the inner Buddha of the heart. The

⁴to get on with.

⁵Send for your copy of "Bija Mantras for Chakra Meditation," including other Eastern and Western mantras and decrees to the Buddha and the Divine Mother, in Mantras of the Ascended Masters for the Initiation of the Chakras; 90-min. audiocassette B85137. 36-page booklet included with tape.

BIJA MANTRAS FOR CHAKRA MEDITATION For Purification, Protection, and Light of the Divine Mother*			
Purification Balance	Protection Perfection	Light Expansion	
<u>Crown/Sahasrara</u> Soundless Sound AUM	OM AIM HRIM SHRIM KLIM SOU HU OM	AUM	
<u>Third Eye/Ajna</u> OM NAMAHA	OM KRIM NAMAHA	SHRIM	
<u>Throat/Vishuddha</u> OM HAM NAMAHA	OM SOU HU NAMAHA	SOU HU	
<u>Heart/Anahata</u> OM YAM NAMAHA	OM AIM HRIM KLIM CHAMUNDAYE VICHE	KLIM	
<u>Solar Plexus/Manipura</u> OM RAM NAMAHA	OM SHRIM NAMAHA	HRIM	
<u>Seat-of-the-Soul/Svadhishthana</u> OM VAM NAMAHA	OM HRIM NAMAHA	GLOUM	
<u>Base-of-the-Spine/Muladhara</u> OM AIM NAMAHA	OM AIM NAMAHA	AIM	

*From left to right, give each column of mantras from bottom (the Base-of-the-Spine) to top (the Crown).

demons cannot linger when this pure fire is raised up. And when it is raised - and raised it must be - there begins to vibrate, in polarity with that fire, ascension's flame at Luxor.

Then I also come with my sword, holding that blue-flame sword three inches from the spine or at a greater distance, depending on the attainment and purity and cleansing of the chakras of the lifestream and the four lower bodies. And I am able to wield a momentum of Light that may cross time and space for you, beloved, to clear the records and the residue of past preoccupations in lower astral vibrations whereby you have acquired a buildup of astral substance and entities.

How wonderful it is, then, when in true prayer and fasting you may find dislodged even from the physical body those substances that begin to burden the brain, the cells, and to cause premature aging, graying, loss of memory, and the failing agility of both the mental body and the physical. With this there does also come indulgence in self-concerns and self-pity and even the timidity whereby you know that the yinness of self is not merely what one eats but what one hasn't disgorged oneself of - those accumulations of toxins that prevent the flowering of the Eternal Youth and the presence of Sanat Kumara within the body temple.

Many of you are veterans at fasting. Therefore I, Astrea, say to you that to pursue the fast in the heart of Alpha and Omega by partaking of the holy, holy food - which is the brown rice, [which is in] itself in [the] polarity [and harmony of the yin and yang] - this, then, you may do. You may fast on this rice for a day, eating as you will, chewing well. We like the number 108,⁶ for it is the completion of the mantra; we like the mantra "I AM Alpha and Omega in the white fire core of Being,"⁷ therefore [by prayer and fasting] each and every cell receiving the spring-cleaning that is due.

One day, two days, three days, four or five, six or seven, eight or nine or ten - ten days, beloved, with only a small amount of bancha tea and meditation upon God and breathing profoundly the fresh air and the sacred fire breath with [yogic or other exercise]. This indeed is a fasting and a self-emptying that has a spiritual/physical purpose. It is for the victory of the soul, the sharpening of the mind and the intensity, intensifying, of the fire of the Spirit. See, then, what incurable condition of psyche or mind or body you may heal by such a participation.⁸

Understand, beloved, that this fasting is not complete without profound prayer. But you have the science of mantra.

⁶for the number of chews per mouthful. Since rice is more acidic, the chewing balances and predigests it with the yin saliva.

⁷for healing in the mind and heart while chewing the rice, as an affirmation of healing and Divine Wholeness in the four lower bodies.

⁸The Yellow Emperor's Classic of Internal Medicine, the oldest-known book of Chinese medicine and the foundation of the macrobiotic diet based on the yin-yang principle, describes a ten-day rice gruel fast as the first remedy for disease. [3]

Let it be understood, then, that to self-empty does prepare oneself for the descent of the Holy Spirit on Pentecost.⁹ We, Elohim of the Fourth Ray, shall return and we hope to find some of you who have been able to pursue some measure of this prayer and fasting that we might endow the physical temple, atoms thereof, with the extraordinary Light, portion by portion, of Purity's ray.

We are profoundly satisfied by the devotions of our chelas of the Fourth Ray in the giving of the call to Astrea, to Purity daily for many, many years. We are satisfied with the momentum and the cleansing. We come to show you, then, how so great a momentum in the spiritual octave is due to become physical.

Why not try it, beloved? As they have said, nothing ventured, nothing gained. Let it be well done, for I say to you, there is a moment when the wellspring of life is available. So as there does come forth in springtime new life and energy, we say to you, the life of the sacred fire of the Divine Mother is available to you.

May you know the meaning of walking the fourteen stations of the cross with the Divine Woman and her seed. May you understand the Alpha and the Omega of the seven chakras. And may you know that it is as Light spiritual becomes physical and mental that you pass through the Second Ray, through the Five Dhyani Buddhas into the secret-ray initiations.

Hail, legions of Justinius! Hail, seraphim of God! We so consecrate these chelas of the will of God to the rites of spring, the vernal equinox, and to their Victory. Let it be that chalices of resurrection's flame be re-created, for as Elohim have said, "We have created! Can we not re-create?"¹⁰

We have created! We shall create again! And this is the re-creation of the entire being out of the Divine Image. Thus enhancing the path of twin flames, we come.

To begin this Monday next with this spiritual path may be the option and the choice of some and not of others. For whatever we bring to you, beloved, you may not set aside the goal-fitting and the goal-setting of Morya El or Saint Germain; for day upon day upon day is the chalice of the Word and Work of the LORD. Thus, may you prosper in righteousness, right action, and you will find yourself at the right hour and moment for this opportunity.

Beloved, I AM the Eternal Mother Astrea, not merely a name on a page that you recite as a mantra. I AM a very living Presence in your midst. I move among you to take from you burdens you know not of, for you have allowed me.

When you think of it, beloved, you spend almost more time with my call¹¹ than you would concentrate in any other single decree on an ongoing basis. Thus purity is the sign of these overcomers in these Northern Rockies and that Light of purity has shone beyond the worlds even as the stars of the heavens are shining in the earth this night.

We take you, then, as I have said, to the Royal Teton Retreat, for we desire that you should desire to be very specific in the pursuit of the divine plan. We desire, above all, that those things in which you excel, the merit you have earned, the grace you have won by service and dynamic decree should accrue to your lifestream, as your Messenger has taught you, as the flame of God-Mastery.

Shall it not be once again the celebration of the hour of the Messenger's birth in Aries in this year to enter the initiations in the heart of the hierarchy of Pisces? Thus this is the sign of the Cosmic

⁹Rice fast in preparation for Pentecost and other holy days. It is suggested that students of the Ascended Masters fast one day on brown rice, taking bancha tea as necessary, before Pentecost (celebrated this year on May 14). Several days before the sun-sign change and the new moon each month are auspicious times for prayer and fasting. The 10 days before the solstices and equinoxes are the high marks for self-emptying in preparation for the infilling, invigorating Light released from the Great Central Sun on these four occasions. Also from six to two weeks prior to your birthday and the week before the menstrual cycle are good opportunities for spiritual and physical cleansing and rebuilding for new beginnings. And may all of our prayer and fasting be dedicated to the Victory of our dear El Morya.

¹⁰Elohim create and re-create. 1989 PoW, vol. 31 no. 11, p. 98.

¹¹"Decree to Beloved Mighty Astrea," decree 10.14, 1989 PoW, vol. 31 no. 12, p.117 n. 3.

Clock for this year for her, and all her chelas will pass through that second line of the Clock.¹² Thus the mastery of water is paramount and this mastery of the water sign is in the etheric quadrant; and Lanello has called for the purification of the etheric bodies of all of the chelas as a priority, something that should be engaged in.¹³ Let it be your concentration for the next two days.

Blessed ones, this flame of God-Mastery in this year, then, specifically in the water element, does relate to your own physical body. For is it not mostly water? Therefore the mastery of the body is the mastery of water, which is the mastery of energy-in-motion, or the emotions.

These, then, can be mastered only by the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold who has perverted the fire element. Thus out from the subconscious and out from the dweller do proceed mouthings of anger, anxiety, arrogance, et cetera, et cetera. All of this, then, will come to trouble the waters of the physical body as the body elemental herself or himself does take upon that life even the agitation wherever it is found.

Beloved hearts, you who would enter this path of God/Christ Self-mastery in this year, know, then, that all the momentums of the absence of that mastery will come upon you from your own lifestream. But this is the year of the opening by Serapis Bey, by the Goddess of Light, the Queen of Light, and the Goddess of Purity of portals of purity! Assisted by Gabriel and Hope and Serapis Bey and Elohim and many legions of seraphim who are also of the Fourth Ray, you can make great progress; for in the white Light of the Divine Mother is victory. Let white be a color that is your selection as all of the rays become one.

Blessed hearts, if you are not dealing with old momentums of the absence of self-discipline in this year, you may easily deal with the widespread momentums of the planet where youth and age alike have indulged themselves, have gone after other gods who have made their temples vile, to be occupied by foul and unclean spirits which you have banished from your temples and from this court. Thus you see, beloved, these who are of the night and of the astral plane, these disembodied spirits, are enraged when they cannot conquer an entire evolution.

The pillar of fire you have raised up in this night is itself an intense Power, Wisdom, and Love. Know how great is your oneness and the spirit of the Sangha of the Buddha that is here. Know, then, that you are indeed ready to take the blue-lightning mantra, to make the sign of the cross, and to send forth the Light for the consuming of all that is unreal that would deprive all people of this blessed earth from dedicating their temples to be the temple of the living God.

God is One. One in manifestation is the All. Let the All become One and let the mighty fortress who is our God be the fortress of Community.

My Beloved Elohim Purity does speak to you now as I AM forever your Starry Mother. And my star in this moment does shoot to the star Sirius as Purity shall remain and we shall establish this arcing of Sirius to earth. For God Surya has taken note of the effort of a band of chelas of the will of God in the twentieth century, as time is counted in the space of planet earth.

18.1 Beloved Purity

Vol. 32 No. 18 - Beloved Purity

Purity's ray, descend! Purity's flame, descend!

Now my legions descend into the depths of earth and the astral plane and all over the physical planet. And there is a binding and a dissolving of Darkness around the Lightbearers of the earth

¹²Cosmic Clock. 1989 PoW, vol. 31 no. 8, p. 67 n. 5.

¹³Purification of etheric body. Lanello, 1989 PoW, vol. 31 no. 8, pp. 54-56, 57-59, 60-61, 63-64, 67.

that they might emerge, as it were, from cocoons of self-imposed ignorance and that which has been imposed upon them by the fallen angels.

Legions of Purity, I command you in the name of the LORD God I AM THAT I AM Elohim!

There is, then, a clearing of certain levels of the astral plane as earth is compelled to give up the dead,¹⁴ who have never lived, who have weighted the planet that the living may not breathe the air of eternal Life. There is planetary clearance, beloved.

You have made gains. Be it known, I have said - and I AM Purity Elohim - you have made gains! Keep on keeping on and do not become disheartened! You are making gains. You must simply keep on, one step after the other, until the portion assigned to you of your personal and planetary karma is complete [i.e., is balanced]!

You are here, beloved. You have the Path and the Teaching. You have the One. You have the way. Know, then, that many steps and many miles must be trod, but you have made gains. Blessed hearts, this is the sign of victory for the turning around of worlds - and those worlds are your own!

Thus, do not waste the hours given to you, for one day you will count this sojourn on planet earth as the most precious portion of time and space ever allotted to you at this hour. For, beloved, this is the hour when the ascension is possible, when you are willing to dig in and to clean up that karma and all that goes with it.

I say to some of you who have rebelled against your own God Presence and the inner voice: What folly. What folly! Do it not. I, Purity, stand before you. I hold the cosmic mirror, for I AM Elohim, and I allow you to see on the inner how you have denied your Presence and still favored that dweller.

I say to you: Turn and face the Light. Change your posture! Change the way you think and do things! Change your diet, change your attitude, change your stance and say yes to the living God all the way Home!

And I say, you who judge, then, this Messenger, judge not lest ye be judged.¹⁵ But if you have a concern, so state it.

Blessed hearts, it is not good to bite the hand that feeds you. Thus know that the one who must wrestle with those conditions of consciousness that have taken you far afield from this center [i.e., this center of activity, this Inner Retreat, and this God-centeredness], the Messenger, does defend your soul and your very life, and the life of your soul, against your own rebellion and your own disassociation from your God Presence, [and your] favoring, then, [of] your dweller.

You, then, who have gathered from far¹⁶ yet have not always so respected your own God Flame, ask yourselves why you have come. Is it not because you know on the inner that where the Body of Christ is, there you must be?¹⁷

Thus the Body of Christ is, and it is sealed in the heart of the mountain of God. It is sealed in the heart of your own Holy Christ Self. And it cannot be unsealed until the heat and the fire and the fervor of your devotion does so burn in your chest that there may be given unto you that portion of the Body of Christ you have gathered - because your souls know at inner levels that the hour is short and that you must be in the holy mountain of the LORD where there is the redemption of Israel and Judah and all of the incarnations of your soul.

Therefore, if you have come and if you have made the trek of a thousand miles, will you not also understand that there is an inner pilgrimage in the labyrinth of the electronic belt; and it cannot be ignored, it cannot be sealed as a manhole, it cannot be allowed to stew. This, therefore, must be

¹⁴The sea gave up the dead. Rev. 20:13.

¹⁵Judge not, that ye be not judged. Matt. 7:1-5; Luke 6:37, 38.

¹⁶to attend this convocation

¹⁷Wheresoever the body is . . . Matt. 24:28; Luke 17:37.

opened and be uncoiled.

Happy are ye who delight in this task and in this law. Happy are ye who are kind to your children. Happy are ye who deny them not and are gentle in your care of them. For these little ones have angels who tend them, who stand in the Presence of God,¹⁸ who stand in their defense. Happy are ye who care for Christ in these little ones.

Let not our children in the earth be crucified by those who know a teaching and yet do not wrestle with the beast that would condemn or deny one of these little ones.¹⁹ Be wise and loving parents, firm in the Law.

We are Elohim of the Fourth Ray. Out of our cosmic conception of Christ-purity we have conceived and brought you forth with the Lords of Mind, the Lords of Form, the Lords of Individuality. Thus, beloved, we are one with the Lords of Creation.

Know, then, that every single lifestream in cosmos is our concern. Where we give so great a Light [in answer to your calls], where the Divine Mother is so called forth [as in the Astrea decree 10.14 and the bija mantras to the Feminine Deities] we must demand an equivalency of self-discipline, a mutuality of oneness and service.

Do you see, beloved, [that] the congruency of the triangle below and above must be? [Do you not see] that commensurate with the Light of Elohim of Astrea and Purity which you receive there must be a corresponding self-discipline, a tenderness, and a determination that you will keep that flame of purity and not allow any force whatsoever to deceive you into parting with it by any kind of inharmony?

Care for the children, beloved. Remember your own childhood if you can, how the scars run deep when you have not been treated with kindness. So it is true of childhood, which passes quickly. Let them know this springtime of joy with elemental life. Let them have their victory and guard them well from the hellish fiends that move about in the earth.

We together this evening have given to you an understanding of our Presence as the love-fire of purity. When you comprehend purity as Love and Love as purity, you will not find it difficult to divest yourself of those things which render the heart or mind or soul impure.

Our love as God Parents, then, is upon you. And as we speak, once again there does return to this altar the Goddess of Light, the Queen of Light, and the Goddess of Purity. Truly the Divine Mother's Presence is upon you. As she does hold every Christed one upon earth and other systems of worlds in her arms, many angels of the Divine Mother in this hour and [in] this weekend take down from the cross the Lightbearers crucified afresh and anew.

Circle and sword of Astrea from the God Star Sirius, arc the Light! I AM THAT I AM Elohim, WE ARE - One!

Now the oscillation of the Light of the God Star Sirius to this point of contact does begin. And by these blue-flame tapes so used, beloved, you have enabled this to be established. May the momentum continue as the final two tapes are released and you are able to give your calls to Hercules, Amazonia, Surya, Cyclopea.²⁰

Thus, in Morya's name and for his victory we minister to the chelas of the will of God. Without the will of God there is no purity. And the Divine Mother is cloaked in a star-fire blue of sapphire hue.

To the Light of Elohim above and below we bow. May resurrection's flame crystal²¹ in you the

¹⁸Their angels do always behold the face of my Father. Matt. 18:10.

¹⁹Whoso shall offend one of these little ones. Matt. 18:1-6; Mark 9:42; Luke 17:1, 2.

²⁰El Morya, Lord of the First Ray: Dynamic Decrees with Prayers and Ballads for Chelas of the Will of God 1-4 audiocassettes.

²¹crystal, verb: to make into crystal, crystallize

design of the Chalice of Elohim that you might become the living replica thereof.

Let us now unveil by scrolls for each set of twin flames your divine plan in these twelve years and more, and in the age of Aquarius.

I seal you with angels [in order] that you may retire. To the heart of the Royal Teton we go.

I release rays to chakras, to secret-ray points.

This dictation by Astrea and Purity was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the Friday night vigil on Saturday, March 25, 1989, 12:16-1:17 a.m. MST, during the five-day conference An Easter Convocation for Cosmic Christ Illumination held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available on 71-min. audiocassette K89018. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Astrea and Purity's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 19

Beloved Surya - May 7, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 19 - Beloved Surya - May 7, 1989

An Easter Convocation for Cosmic Christ Illumination

IV

Unto the legions of the Great Central Sun I, Surya, declare: Hail to thee, O Lightbearers who have not left your first estate! Hail to thee, legions of the First Ray and of the purity of the Divine Mother!

For I AM Surya (and Cuzco [is] with me) [and I] affirm the origin of the sons and daughters of God at the point of the God Star, Sirius. I affirm this focus of the Great Central Sun as a point of origin for many who pass through earth's schoolroom at this hour. Thus I come to reinforce the Order of the Blue Rose of Sirius and I come to remind all of your fealty to the Order of the First Ray.

And thus, I desire to enable you to understand how the beloved El Morya, Son of Sirius, devotee of the will of God, is the Lord of the First Ray for a reason - that reason being, beloved, that he does tarry in the earth for the training in the path of chelaship of those who are descended from that God Star and need the sharpening of the mind, the soul, the heart, and the desire body according to a path of devotion and service, according to a true activity of the Gemini Mind of God that is truly founded in that will, that holy will, which is the grid of Light of the divine plan.

If you can visualize the complex geometric form of earth itself, of a sphere, then understand that it is [your] congruency with that [spherical] pattern that does raise you to the vibration of Sirius, that does become the open door to the purity of Sirius and the open door to the return to that Home of Light.

This is our call to [you] then, who are beginning to remember that you are pilgrims passing through [earth's schoolroom] and that you have upon our star of Light homes of truly great magnificence. You have left there and you have left great palaces and the golden age that is perpetual and the evolution with lifewaves who are in constant contact with their Teachers.

Thus, there is not [upon Sirius] the oppression and the state of mind of searching and looking, as it is upon earth, and not knowing the way or being God-taught in all of the various fields of human knowledge. These fields, beloved, are developed to their fullest extent on the God Star.

And we desire to welcome you Home¹ once you have paid your respects and spent your sojourn on the planet Venus herself. And some of you, beloved, have your ties to Helios and Vesta in the

¹when you shall have completed your mission on earth, balanced your karma, and taken the initiation of the ascension into the Light of the I AM THAT I AM

center of this sun. And many who are the supporting arm of the Two Witnesses, these Messengers,² must [assist them in] fulfilling the offices of the God and Goddess Meru as the Manus of the sixth root race, to which offices these Messengers are called as the God and Goddess Meru one day move on in the Hierarchy to take the office of Helios and Vesta.³

Thus [understand the purpose for] the laying of the foundation of the Christian mysteries, which has been the work of these two for two thousand years. And now it has become your offering, your delight, and your desire, as you also have such intense love for the Lord Christ, to see to it, then, that there is left in print, in recording everywhere upon earth the true path [in order] that when souls [of the sixth root race who are under the sixth dispensation through Jesus Christ] come into their own, come into the mastery of their minds and bodies and spirits by your example, beloved, as the Messenger has told you this afternoon, they will have the teaching and they will have that [self-knowledge of the Inner Christ] whereby they can overturn those who have led them in the false path for so many centuries.

It is their own God-mastery that will enable them to do this. It is the polarity of the God Star, as Surya with Cuzco do manifest the God consciousness of the Guru-Chela relationship and so the Alpha-to-Omega spiral.

Beloved ones, when individuals do not have strength of mind and spirit and body, they are unable to see through, much less to overturn, their overlords. Thus those who may attempt to do so may lose their lives unnecessarily, as you have seen of one soul.⁴ And are there not tens of thousands upon earth in this very hour who are standing for the cause of Freedom and of Truth and who are losing their lives, beloved ones?

This laying aside of the physical body is not necessary in so many cases. But the out-of-alignment state does in fact attract individuals to their own tragedy and to their own demise and does cause their negative karma to become a magnet within the temple, drawing to them the negative karma of the planet.

Thus the positive reinforcement, where there is a true balance of Alpha and Omega in the temple, does allow the pulsation of that perfect balance to go forth, creating physically a magnet, even as the magnet of the God Star; and that magnet pulsating positive energy, beloved, can only draw unto itself more that is positive.

And therefore you see, and learn this well, when you focus here below the balance in your physical atoms of that Alpha-Omega polarity, which is indeed scientific - and those of you who may not think it is scientific, beloved, remember that there is a science beyond this world - [you are protected from both personal and planetary returning karma because you are in a state of wholeness]. And therefore

²The Messengers Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet received the anointing by Saint Germain to occupy the offices of the Two Witnesses foretold in Dan. 12:5; Rev. 11:3-12. See brochure *Keepers of the Flame: A Fraternity of Sons and Daughters of God Dedicated to the Freedom and Enlightenment of Humanity*.

³In a dictation given by Casimir Poseidon through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet on September 12, 1965, at Beacon's Head, Virginia, the Master announced that the Messengers were being prepared to assume the offices of the God and Goddess Meru. He said, "It has been proposed by certain members of the Darjeeling Council to offer for service in the coming time your own beloved Messenger and his consort, Elizabeth, to be the guardians of our retreat at Lake Titicaca when the God and Goddess Meru shall have ascended into higher dimensions of service and activity. And therefore, the God and Goddess Meru have offered, if your beloved Messenger and his consort will accept, to overshadow them both throughout the entire balance of their embodiment and according to their destiny so that they may absorb illumination's ray and may be able to have a greater power than you even dream of in your philosophy of comprehension of the divine Christed illumination ray."

⁴Prior to Surya's dictation, the Messenger replayed a TV news report on a Florida resident who courageously gave his life for Truth. Lee Arthur Lawrence, a store owner in West Perrine, near Miami, led a fight against local drug dealers by turning them into the police and trying to convince other residents to help keep them out of the neighborhood. There had been three unsuccessful attempts on his life before he was killed in March by machine gun outside his store. Lawrence's father said of his son: "I'm proud of what he did. I'm really proud of him because . . . he stood for the Truth."

those who take inspiration from the Ascended Masters to bring forth their theories do not always have the scientific support. But then, beloved, you are Ascended Master chelas and you may go forth to establish the science that is the very root and foundation of all religion which we preach.

Therefore, beloved, understand that when you have this balance in your lower self you are able to attract your causal body, you are able to attract your Holy Christ Self, you are able to attract the fullness of the God Star, you are able to attract the Ascended Masters [to yourself]. Understand, then, how dangerous is the out-of-alignment state, how dangerous is this state when it becomes a national and an international condition of consciousness and a disease of the mind and of the psyche.

Thus, beloved ones, in the seven bodies of man realize just how powerful is the intensification of the spirit when here below you determine to establish that focus of balance in all that you do, all that you are, all that passes through your feelings and mind. And all of this does begin with what you eat and what you do not eat; [therefore you must] see to it that you do not take in the poisons of this world, see to it that you bless your food and call for the Alpha-Omega polarity within it even when it may not be the best that you would desire to have at the moment, especially when traveling.

How great was the understanding, then, of those souls who did not have the knowledge of this path and diet, whose spirits were so balanced, were so holy, were so powerful that they did draw down their I AM Presence and the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood even while their body temples were sick or while that sickness was their willingness to bear the negative karma of the planet, knowing that in bearing that karma they perhaps would come to the place of the loss of their [physical] lives.

These are the saints in the earth whose fiery spirits were so intense that they could call down the Great Causal Body of themselves and their I AM Presence, hold the balance for the Church and for the world itself on this planet and yet, by willingly taking on the negative karma of earth, [they did] not necessarily maintain that perfect balance that you have been directed to follow in your own physical diets and regimen.

Thus it is well not to judge, for some of the greatest saints have had maladies. And if one would analyze these maladies solely from the standpoint of whether or not that individual was enlightened or had God-mastery, one would miss the entire point and meaning of the true path of sainthood[- which is the bearing of one another's karmic burden].

But I tell you, beloved, wise ones who come together to camp in the mountain of the LORD will say, "Let us each bear another crumb of world karma from the Master's table. Let us each bear what we can already bear, [and then some,] and let us so pursue the spiritual and the physical and the mental balance that even the bearing of this [extra] karma will not take us out of alignment."

Thus, between the violet flame for transmutation and the perfect life-style, beloved, you can see that you can bear greater [karmic] burdens for the LORD. And that is precisely what the saints did by their own holiness.

Come ye, then, into alignment with the God Star. For this reason beloved Astrea and Purity have established this arc between the God Star and the earth.⁵ I suggest that you take a moment when our star is visible to you to face that Central Sun and to give the mantra "I AM Alpha and Omega ... I AM Alpha and Omega in the white fire core of Being."

Blessed ones, the mantra of the affirmation of ourselves where you are as "I AM THAT I AM God Surya and Cuzco in my heart and soul and mind!" will enable us to anchor within you these currents. And believe me, beloved ones, there are currents from the stars! There are rays that do descend and those rays are vital in the development of the spirituality of souls and of their chakras.

Thus know, as you do and as some are aware, that this is a binary star. And thus you see in the revolving of the lesser sun around the greater what is the devotion of Chela, the Chela Cuzco, to the

⁵Arc between Sirius and the earth. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 18, pp. 197, 200.

Guru Surya. May it also be with yourselves, for we desire to see the replica and the duplicate of this Guru-Chela relationship manifest upon earth.

El Morya, then, is the key and the focus and the fulcrum, the very springboard to your reattainment of the God-mastery of the blue rose and the God-mastery that enables you to become one with the God Star. Begin, then, [your course of chelaship] with [a review of] all of his writings and dictations. Begin, then, with the teachings as well as the lectures and sermons of the Messenger Mark, who was his mouthpiece. Understand that Morya and his blue rose and his vibration of the God Star, Sirius, does absolutely permeate this activity.

Anyone who should pass through these halls for any number of years and not reach the fullness of becoming a candidate for the ascension at Luxor and attaining that which is necessary to return to the God Star, I tell you, beloved, it is his own fault. For everything is here to reach and achieve that goal, and the final missing link to the entire path is the correct diet for each and every one of you.

I assure you, then, beloved hearts, that all that the Messenger has told you is correct. And when you hear the word that does come from other octaves and is spoken, you become accountable therefor. And if there be any risk in placing oneself in the audience before the Messenger it is this - that when you have heard the word and you have heard the key and been given the direction and you do not follow it, you do make karma. So it was that Astrea and Purity have warned you of that very karma, whether of the criticism of the Messenger or of the biting of the hand that feeds you.⁶

Now then, beloved, we desire to see this arcing increase; and it shall increase as you give your decrees on the First and the Fourth Rays and as you open up your chakras by Purity's ray, by self-purification at every level of being.

We come because the hour is physical. We come because, beloved, the Dark Cycle is approaching once again on April 23. And as these Dark Cycles turn, beloved, and as they turn in the years ahead you will find that the descent of karma becomes more intense.

And because you have invoked so much Light this day, you are given to understand that the Dark Cycles that are appearing are a conclusion of ages of the return of karma; and this karma is becoming physical. And therefore as you go from the Dark Cycle of April 23, 1989, to April 23, 1990 and 1991, you will be seeing a greater physical manifestation of that which is now predominantly in the astral plane,⁷ although there be much in the physical octave that is the returning karma of thousands of years.

These centuries' delay, therefore, of the return of karma to mankind, as you know, has been in order that mankind could follow their shepherds, could follow the Sons of God, could have that threefold flame reignited [in order] to sit, each and every one, under his own I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self. It is a pity, beloved, that they have not heeded.

You must know, therefore, even as I witness to you in behalf of the Four and Twenty Elders, that there does come a time when there is no turning back of karma. It is not well, therefore, that you bank on the turning back of this karma but rather that you bank on your own preparedness, your own individual self-mastery, your own individual certitude that you yourself will manifest the God Flame and thus turn your own karma by transmutation into Light and be ready to be the instrument

⁶1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 18, p. 198.

⁷Karma of Dark Cycles becoming more physical. On April 23, 1989, the Dark Cycle moved to the eight o'clock line of the Cosmic Clock under the hierarchy of Virgo (an earth sign that is in the astral quadrant, which represents the emotional, or desire, body and which also corresponds to the subconscious as well as the collective unconscious of the planet and its evolutions). On April 23, 1990, the Dark Cycle will move to the nine o'clock line (under the hierarchy of Libra) into the physical quadrant where it will remain for the next three years, whereupon it will enter the earth (physical) sign of Capricorn. However, this teaching does not fully reveal why the coils of the Dark Cycle of returning karma will continue to tighten in the physical plane. This will be explained in future lectures and writings. (For an explanation of the Dark Cycle and how it is charted on the Cosmic Clock, see 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 72, p. 561 n. 3.)

of the LORD God wherever you are needed in time of crisis where others do not have the ability to deal with it.

This is truly the wisdom of the hour. And therefore I caution you against being overly optimistic or overly pessimistic but, being centered in God-Reality, to have the awareness that the bell does toll for you individually and that first and foremost it is the responsibility of the Lightbearers to deal with their own karma. And without dealing with that karma, [which some refuse to do, demanding that another bear it in their stead,] you have a weight upon you whereby we cannot increase illumination, we cannot increase God-mastery even if you become the most perfect and adept student on the macrobiotic diet.

For there are evil individuals, beloved, who have perfected their bodies on that diet and they are by no means our instruments. There are black magicians who follow such diets. Thus [the instrument] is only as good as the vessel and the vessel is only as good as the soul and the soul is only as good as the spirit, the heart, and the mind.

Recognize, then, that that preparedness will provide us the means for your own saving grace. And once you understand that you cannot save another until you save yourself, you will make it your business to save yourself in every level of being, to attain wholeness at every level of being, to attain balance in all of your chakras, to get rid of, I say - as quickly as the call can be answered according to the will of God - the last vestiges of the dweller-on-the-threshold, and also to see your karma pass into the flame.

Let us have students who are alive, alert, and awake - alive, alert, and awake in the consciousness of Gautama Buddha - and who do extend such a strong cord of love to his heart that over that cord, beloved, you feel the impulsations of his mind and you receive that which is recorded there, that which is his very thought process, that which is his oneness with the Mind of God. And thus you are realists in all that is happening around you.

I say, beloved, we look to the goal of preparedness in this Community and when that preparedness is full you may return again to a life-style that is more moderate. And thus, having so established your bastion of Light, you will be able to go on with the process of union with God on the path of discipleship.

I speak to you in this hour and I speak in an accelerated pace, for I am here anchoring the Light of this arc. And at this moment the Elohim of the Fourth Ray are in the God Star. Understand that we are not limited and we can be at both places at once quite easily, for our God consciousness and our aura does actually extend that distance and greater distances.

Beloved ones, nevertheless I am focusing an intensity of myself here as there is the intensity of Purity and Astrea in the God Star. And this arcing, I assure you, beloved, comes because of effort, comes because you have been willing to use the blue-flame cassettes, because of your adoration and concern for El Morya, because you have raised up a certain physical strength, because you have turned around - many of you 180 degrees in the past year - to stand and face your God and your Mighty I AM Presence.

I tell you, beloved, all over this earth there are people who are aware of the oncoming Darkness and yet they have not become acquainted with nor tied to this activity of Light. I say, pray for them! Let our entire vigil this evening be dedicated to those hearts of Light that they might make that contact, that they might step into the Light, that they might prepare for oneness with their I AM Presence.

The reinforcement of the Body of God upon earth has never, I tell you, never been more important than [it is] in this moment; and therefore we are greatly heartened to see your attendance here, which does manifest truly the greatest convocation of Eastertide that has been held in this activity.

Blessed hearts, it is the fire on the mountain and it is a blue-white fire. And we are here to see to it

that that blue-white fire is sustained and does remain! And we are here to combine our energies with Elohim in the Heart of the Inner Retreat and with the twin causal bodies of the God and Goddess Meru.⁸

May you know and understand, therefore, that this is a permanent focus. And you can do the following: You can reinforce it, you can intensify it, you can magnify it, you can cause this umbilical cord of Light to become a giant funnel - a tunnel through which many souls may rise and ascend. Know, then, beloved, that all [that] you contribute to these First and Fourth Rays [through your masterful exercise of the science of the spoken Word] does make this possible.

Blessed ones, I can tell you that it was not known, with the coming of Alpha,⁹ whether there could be new dispensations that would descend to the Lightbearers of the planet in these past several years. But I tell you, beloved, it is by the faithfulness of our chelas and the [closing] of the ranks of those chelas and [our] awareness of other souls who are coming closer to the Light that this could take place. This is no ordinary manifestation; it is an extraordinary manifestation, beloved.

And thus you will know that if you desire to increase these dispensations, you simply must continue to place the priorities of Alpha and Omega before you. I am certainly realistic though somewhat saddened that those priorities will require you to be engaged principally in the Work of the LORD. And that Work of the LORD must come first and you should not chide yourselves for that fact nor should you waste moments and periods of time when you could be decreeing, [when] you could be giving your devotions.

Thus, be extremely disciplined, beloved ones. For when you engage in the Work of the LORD you are engaged in the Omega cycle, and the God-mastery of the Omega cycle is more difficult than the Alpha. In this earth and in this world it is the balancing of the forces of the Yin [that is the challenge of every chela]; and there is an Alpha and [an] Omega, a positive and [a] negative polarity within the Yin as there is a positive and negative polarity within the Yang. But being that the Yin has been perverted in karma and [in the] negative karma in the earth planes and the astral planes, there is not a perfect polarity [within the Yin here below] as [there] was originally in Spirit in the Great Central Sun before the descent of the sacred fire of the Kundalini. [And though it be unbalanced in the planes of karmic man (i.e., man-ifestation), this perfect polarity within the plus and minus spheres of cosmic forces is still the order of the universes and the absolute God-Reality of Alpha and Omega in the Great Central Sun.]

And so, beloved, the Work of the LORD being the Work of the Divine Mother and her hands through you, you must take care - take care in all things and beware. Beware, I say! Beware, I say! Beware, I say! of those who come in your midst who may be jealous of your Light. Beware of those who may come as plants to spy out your liberty!¹⁰ Beware, I say, in the name of the Goddess of Liberty and the Lords of Karma that you might preserve this dispensation and Teaching for all lifestreams to come in the next two thousand years! And if [you do succeed in preserving it,] beloved ones, you will see that foundation of the great religion of Almighty God become the foundation of the following cycle beyond that [of the new age of Capricorn and the Great Divine Director's sponsorship thereof].

We must, beloved, once and for all establish in the minds [and] hearts of all those people [of all residual root races and points of origin] upon this planet that there is a Threefold Flame, an interior Light, a Holy Christ Self and an I AM Presence, [and] that this is not blasphemy and that this does not disagree with any of the World Teachers we have sent forth from the heart of the God Star! [This teaching] is neither a denial of Jesus' mission nor [is it a denial] of his Christhood or his Sonship.

⁸Causal bodies of the God and Goddess Meru over the Royal Teton Ranch. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 8, p. 104 n. 18.

⁹The coming of Alpha. See "A Proclamation" by Alpha, delivered during Gautama Buddha's May 13, 1987 Wesak address; dictations by Alpha, July 5, 1987, and July 3, 1988 (1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 24, pp. 242-46; no. 38, pp. 379-94; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 68, pp. 521-34).

¹⁰False brethren who spy out our liberty. Gal. 2:4; Jude 12.

And yet they have taken from the people this profound truth that the inner Light is indeed within [them] and that that Light is a leaven [that] can leaven the whole man.

That foundation must be set. And let all of you see to it that this message of the Stump, that this prophecy of the 1990s does go forth and reach the many. Understand, beloved, that that seed must be planted. And when it is planted and when it is received [by souls], even if [those] souls must pass on, for their time is come, they are able to go into higher octaves [because they know the Truth]. They are able to study [in the etheric retreats of the Ascended Masters]. They are able to see the wrongs of world religion. And every orthodox religion today has this limitation because it is focused upon the worship outwardly of some historical or present figure rather than inwardly - and in the true sense of the word inwardly - upon the Inner Buddha, the Inner Christ, the Inner Lord Krishna.

Know, then, that the Divine Mother does attend all. Know, then, beloved ones, that this Rock of Christ Truth must be had by all and held by all, that all may know the LORD, [that] all may know the name I AM THAT I AM Elohim, [that] all may know the full power of the Godhead to perform that perfect work.

Understand, beloved, that I am weaving spirals around you now as my angels weave those spirals around you. And it is the white fire and [as they weave] it is like a thread and that thread is forming a coil - many, many, many layers of that coil around you - and it is establishing a forcefield; and by that forcefield you may one day draw down the cycles of your causal body.

It is by prayer and meditation, by attunement, by keeping your mind on the one God and being willing to simply shut off that attention that goes hither and yon, that ceaseless chatter, that engagement of lower energies as you do not take the momentum and the opportunity to be one [with the Christ of one] another [and] to exalt God, but rather to indulge in the lesser manifestations of life.

Blessed ones, it is a long road until one comes to the [full] realization of this [inner] God Flame. If the people know it and believe it, no longer will anyone upon earth, any of the fallen angels [or aliens] be able to convince them that they must worship a flesh-and-blood god outside of themselves.

Thus, beloved, the people were too smart to worship the fallen angels. [Therefore the fallen angels] raised up Jesus Christ as a flesh-and-blood god¹¹ and the people forgot the greatest message that he brought. And therefore the Lord Jesus did cry out! For the people did not understand that the worship of the living Christ and the worship of him and the seeing of the Christ within him was the seeing of the Father that sent him, the seeing of the Guru who sent him, the seeing of the Light unto the ultimate source[- as well as the Light within themselves].¹²

The people began to worship [Jesus] the human being even while he was yet [among them], and thus he did rebuke and rebuke and rebuke again [their idolatry]. And this [worship of the human Jesus to the exclusion of the worship of the Light of the Inner Christ within themselves as well as in Jesus] is the lie that has taken every one of you out of the path of your Victory for many, many centuries.

Thus we are determined, as you are determined, that the message shall not be lost and that many shall come unto the understanding of the interior Self, the interior Christ! They are not hollowed-out ones; they are not godless, flameless ones. They are the children of the Light and they must walk in the Light¹³ - as the Light, of the Light, bearing the Light! And the interior Light is the nucleus whereby this spiral [of white fire] that is being woven around you [by angels of Surya] is

¹¹Jesus worshiped as flesh-and-blood god. See "The Romanization of Christ and Christianity," in Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 57-65; and "The Making of a Cult Leader," a December 11, 1988 sermon by Elizabeth Clare Prophet available on two 90-min. audiocassettes, K88045-46.

¹²"Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me." John 12:44, 45.

¹³Children of the Light must walk in the Light. Eph. 5:8; I Thess. 5:5; I John 1:7.

being magnetized to your aura.

Let the full power, then, of Surya and Cuzco be made known unto you this day! For we hold the balance in the heart of the will of God of the true Guru-Chela relationship, which you may entertain with beloved El Morya and which you may intensify if you desire to do so through the heart of the embodied and ascended Messengers.

Blessed ones, there is a path and it can be fully realized and attained to here. You need not be concerned, beloved ones, for the tests you receive are directly [by] the wavelength of the God Star. We must have full warriors of the Spirit! We must have adepts out of this experiment on planet earth!

You volunteered, beloved hearts, and therefore we hold you to your promise and your vow. You came to demonstrate this path. Now we demand that you outdo every other path, every other chela, every other form of worship or discipleship, not because you are competitive but because you have the highest Truth, because you know you have a Mighty I AM Presence, and because your lives must be a testimony that this path does work and not a testimony of those who will tolerate entities of gluttony, sugar, anger, condemnation, resentment, and all the rest within their forcefields.

These [entities] cling to that rotting food within the body, that rotting substance and all of the drugs and chemicals that they have pumped into this generation. It is an outrage, beloved! And you are our beloved and we desire to see you emptied that we might fill you with Light! Therefore do your part and you will see that far beyond those who give mere physical testimony of health improvements, you will give the testimony of the victory of the Light and the victory of the ascension!

How was it, then, that Jesus could receive these things[- these attainments, these powers]? Did he not fast forty days and nights in the wilderness to have the power and the strength and the intensity of the fire of the Spirit of God within him to face the temptations of Satan? And yet he was the Lord Christ.

Did he fear Satan? Nay, but he had a realism about him. Neither overly optimistic, neither overly pessimistic, he did face that Darkness and knew that behind Satan is the entire false hierarchy of Antichrist and Death and Hell, and that by subtlety and wiles and the misuse of the Logos, of divine reason, this fallen one will come in in the night [or] at any time and convince you to engage in activities not of the Light, to believe the lie, to believe the condemnation, to believe that a dear and sweet brother has somehow now turned into a vampire!

Beloved ones, they will try everything to divide and saw you asunder. And therefore know that that fiery centeredness is necessary to face the foe, to earn your stripes, and to receive initiations.

Expect to be initiated! In some cases, beloved, we have not initiated any further because it becomes a serious karma-making situation for you as you receive these initiations not with preparedness, not with expectancy, not with the welcome to Maitreya, not with saying each day, "Welcome, Maitreya, into my life! Welcome, and let me receive this day's initiation, whatever it may be!" - and then to remember you have said this for the next twelve or fifteen hours.

Beloved ones, it is so easy to forget that one has asked to be tested, and yet that is the very essential of the test. Thus understand that we have ceased to test for the failures of the previous tests. And therefore there comes a certain stalemate, a certain stultification. Just as the physical body can become not vigorous, not functioning properly, can become stopped up, so can the astral body, the mental body, the etheric body. And thus the soul does not move on.

And yet by your devotions and your decrees you do bring forth Light. But how much more Light you could bring forth I am here to tell you! And this is one of the most important messages that we who speak to you at this conference bring from the Four and Twenty Elders - just how much more Light and God-mastery you could be manifesting for your great and noble efforts [already demonstrated].

Beloved ones, there are hardly any groups of monks or religious upon this earth who put in the hours of prayer that you put in. Do you realize this, beloved? [“Yes.”] Therefore, you see, the holy ones of God are known in the mountain of God. It is you, beloved; and upon you many around the world [do] lean who are bearing persecutions untold.

Whether they have made vows in monasteries and holy orders or whether they are simply Light-bearers bringing forth children, maintaining their homes and families, they know at inner levels - these souls that are a part of the heart of God - that in the holy mountain of God there are holy ones who send forth the fiat and the call. And [the Lightbearers know that] by their strength and somehow by their oneness with the Great White Brotherhood [they] are sustained and assisted. They know this, beloved. They know it well.

It is to thee that I speak. I AM Alpha and Omega in the white fire core of Being. This spiral woven is anchored in the etheric body, in the Holy Christ Self at the solar-plexus chakra. We dare not anchor it in the physical, beloved, for the electronic belt still present, the dweller not entirely broken and bound, the desires not wholly purified.

You have this [spiral], nevertheless, at the level of the Holy Christ Self. And you may know that the goal is to fasten this to the solar-plexus chakra¹⁴ whereby and wherefore all of your desiring, all of the momentum of your devotion to the will of God through Morya, Michael, Hercules, Amazonia back to the God Star might be released to become, by and by, the focus of the Central Sun Magnet of your own I AM Presence and causal body that you might draw all men and women and children to the very Heart, to the very Mind of God.

This is a goal-setting and a goal-fitting. I can tell you, beloved, that when all of your desiring is to that will, this will take place. It is not impossible and you must not discount it for yourself and say, “I will never come to the place where I am in control of my emotional body or my desires or the entities that play upon my desires or my electronic belt or my dweller.”

But I wish to assure you that the Four and Twenty Elders have examined your lifestreams and they have seen how in the space of twenty-four months you have made progress. And in many of you, by the inner balancing that is taking place, there is a new peace, a new inner peace, an ability to resist anger, to resist the devil, to resist irritation.

And thus, where there is a path that is being won and souls in the process we must set up the means whereby when the one becomes victorious the one may so manifest [the Victory] and the one may assist in magnetizing others. For there are scientific principles about this coil and how one coil interacts with another until the whole Mystical Body of God may radiate Christ-Peace through planet earth, through every lifestream, throughout the solar system and beyond simply because this portion of the self is under God-Control.

Thus Jesus prophesied that those who would believe in him and in the universal Christ-Peace, out of their bellies [i.e., the solar-plexus chakra] would flow rivers of living water.¹⁵ Value, then, the power of peace. Value the power of the solar plexus, which is the polarity in the Omega of the Alpha of the throat chakra.

Your desires as well as your frustrations as well as your angers are expressed through the throat chakra, and they come from that place, [that same solar-plexus chakra misused and misqualified,] where through imbalance in the body and mind there is the upsetting of the energies of the electronic belt and the astral body; and thus you find yourself out of control, not pleased with your performance.

This is changing. This is changing! Accept forgiveness flowing. Move on. You are gaining your God-mastery. Count the times you have won and let the failures be bound, let them be consumed by the violet flame. Do not let failure deter you, but see to it that failure is a goad to the next

¹⁴literally “the place of the sun,” the center of the Prince of Peace, the center of pure God desire

¹⁵“He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.” John 7:38.

victory and the next. Blessed ones, this God-Control and Victory, this power of peace can come to you before your ascension; and a certain level of this God-mastery is the requirement.

Therefore take the call of the Messenger and the Ascended Masters that the year coming be a year of [your] full God-mastery in the age of Pisces. Let all of your victories of these two thousand years come to bear upon your attainment of God-mastery [here and now] in these [physical] forms. And let all of the absence of that attainment be transmuted by the violet flame tapes - your use of them, beloved, your devoted use, which does unite the entire body of this movement worldwide.

Now then, beloved, when Jesus received "the all-power of heaven and earth,"¹⁶ he did receive that power as attainment of a very high degree of universal Christhood in all of the seven chakras. This teaching regarding the [soul-testing on the Sixth Ray of the Piscean dispensation under Jesus Christ - which involves the 2/8 axis on the Cosmic Clock, the line of the] solar plexus, [as well as that of its counterpart on the 5/11 axis, the line of the throat chakra] - is the example of [the initiations of] one [chakra] whereby you can understand what would be the testing of the others. [And it is] this one [challenge of the God-mastery and the Christ-Peace] of [the soul through] the solar plexus [that] is necessary to [your] receiving "the all-power in heaven and earth" [which Jesus did].

The heaven and earth of your being are your chakras above and below the heart. The only time you have the all-power of these levels is when all of your chakras are free and sealed, entity free, free of inordinate desire, free of leaks, tears,¹⁷ [and all] compromises [of God-Harmony]. The Light of the chakras must flow to the physical form. Let the physical form be ready. The Elohim Peace and Aloha, Uriel and Aurora, the Lord Christ, the Seven Chohans attend you for this victory.

I seal you, then, in this moment of the cosmic interchange as now I ascend to the sun of the God Star, Sirius, and Elohim of the Fourth Ray descend to this place!

In the time it has taken to speak these words I AM, beloved, in the God Star, Sirius, and I remain. And Elohim Purity and Astrea reestablish the polarity, the negative polarity, here on earth at this place in the mountain, the holy mountain of the LORD.

This dictation by Surya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Holy Saturday, March 25, 1989, 6:41-7:23 p.m. MST, during the five-day conference An Easter Convocation for Cosmic Christ Illumination held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available with dictation of Heros and Amora on 90-min. audiocassette K89020. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Surya's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

¹⁶All power in heaven and in earth. Matt. 28:18.

¹⁷rents, openings, rips

Chapter 20

Beloved Heros and Amora - May 14, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 20 - Beloved Heros and Amora - May 14, 1989

An Easter Convocation for Cosmic Christ Illumination

V

In the heart of the Ruby Ray may you abide forever. In the center of the crystal of the Ruby Ray may you realize who is the Inner Buddha, who is the Inner Christ, and who are you, O my soul.

We the Elohim of the Third Ray come, for you have called. You have come in time. You have come also in space. Best of all, beloved, you have come in the true spirit of Divine Love and Love's Holy Spirit.

Thus do you know that the Maha Chohan and his many angels tend you more, for that Gentle Presence may draw nigh to you because you have drawn nigh to that Holy Spirit and because you have shunned other lesser spirits that have assayed to take over the mind or the soul, the psyche.

Blessed hearts, happy are ye when ye are victorious by the sword of the Ruby Ray. When you wield it in giving this [judgment] call I promise you that the devils tremble¹ and that there is always a net gain on the planet. And inasmuch as there is a rising tide of the astral plane on the entire planetary sphere,² beloved, your effort to keep the flame of this judgment call (number 33.00)³ does have the reverse effect, causing that tide to be lowered somewhat and to be consumed.

Thus there is the gaining of opportunity through Divine Love and Love's intensity of the Ruby Ray for souls who otherwise would not arrive at the gate of their own individual Christ consciousness in this hour. Keep on keeping on, beloved ones.

We rejoice that the invocations to Cosmic Christ illumination have gone forth, for we understand that true Love is a divine understanding. True Love is illumined action. True Love, of course, is founded upon the righteousness of the will of God. Therefore you clear the way, as Jophiel and Christine do clear the way, for the legions of Light to come forth.

Now, then, as we have set our desire to be with you in the quadrants of the year, we are able to arc the ray from the autumn to the spring equinox.⁴ We are able to come, beloved, and the more for the call and the steadfastness of your hearts, to bring to the planet a certain sealing action.

¹Devils tremble. James 2:19.

²On October 10, 1988, Hercules announced that the bottomless pit had been opened and as a result there was a rising tide of the astral plane on the planet. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, pp. 622-24, 625-26.

³Decree 33.00, "The LORD's Judgment by the Ruby Ray through Archangel Chamuel and Charity," from a dictation delivered July 7, 1985 (see 1985 PoW, 39, pp. 475-86).

⁴Desire of Heros and Amora to return each quadrant of the year. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 60, p. 470. Heros and Amora last dictated on October 11, 1988, during the Harvest class (1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 81, pp. 635-42).

You may visualize a sphere of ruby color the thickness of eggshell surrounding the entire planet now. Its effect is in fact a chilling effect against the astral plane sweeping so suddenly into the physical.

The astral consciousness is attempting to pour through the worst programming in series television since television has become the popular mode of communication in this country, ever more witchcraft and black magic through rock music. And we see how there has been a challenge by some to remove from television that which ought not to be before the children of America, those scenes which should not be a part of their training. Therefore let the misuses of the body in man and woman and the misuse of dress not be modeled on television in these shows, beloved. Let there be the judgment, for they also abort the purity of heart of these little ones.

We come, then, in this hour when in some areas of the earth the dawn does re-create anew the stepping forth from the tomb of the Lord Christ Jesus and the meeting there of beloved Magda, the twin flame. You can understand the profound rejoicing and the profound relief of these twin flames [in] the victory of resurrection's flame over Death and Hell. But instead of a mission ending, beloved, it was a mission beginning.

So it will be in the hour of your own resurrection. There are many beginnings and endings in life, but the resurrection itself does loose you and set you free to be that Christ to many, many souls.

Blessed hearts, the initiation whereby you receive the attainment of resurrection's flame is the descent into hell.⁵ You have been told by the Messenger that there are thirty-three levels, descending in vibration, of hell,⁶ just as there are thirty-three levels of initiation moving into the higher etheric octaves unto the ascension.

I unveil for you, then, a labyrinth of the layers of hell upon this earth, and as they proceed downward it is almost as though you would travel through the catacombs. Those of you who have traveled through the catacombs in Rome and have had to understand how the Christians could survive there must also know that these faithful ones (many of whom have been waiting in the etheric octave in the resurrected state until you should also come to that place [on the path of your soul's initiation in the resurrection flame])⁷ were [simultaneously] undergoing this initiation of the descent into hell; yet some of them spent the remainder of their lifetimes [in the catacombs] in those conditions of darkness and cold.

Know, then, that this descent into hell by the Lord Jesus Christ was [a descent] into every one of the thirty-three levels; and he did preach the rebuke of the living flame of Truth unto all [who dwelt in] them. Whatever the station or state of consciousness [he found them in], the Lord did preach his message into the very teeth of their viciousness, into the very darkness and depths thereof.

Blessed ones, one must go forth to counter the lie of the Liar, to counter the murder of the Murderer and all infamy that issues from these cardinal sins against the LORD God. In order to descend into these places, beloved, you must have ample experience in life. But, you see, much of the areas of the world, in fact a very high percentage, are congruent in the physical octave with [various levels of] the astral plane.

Thus you have experienced "hell on earth" in many situations and conditions of your life in this embodiment and [in] previous incarnations. Some of you have experienced various levels of the astral plane (which is a better word for these thirty-three levels) between embodiments, as you have been told, not having gathered enough momentum to ascend on the upward spiral of the path of initiation [to enter even the lowest levels of the etheric octaves]. Some, therefore, who have arrived at the first level in the downward descent of the astral plane have missed very narrowly the first level ascending upward to etheric octaves of Light.

⁵The initiation of the descent into hell. [4]

⁶Thirty-three levels of the astral plane. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 88, p. 700 n. 15.

⁷Souls slain for the word of God. Rev. 6:9-11.

The line is drawn, beloved, it is drawn by the Lords of Karma and by the Holy Christ Self of each one. For we would not have you [descend too low or ascend too high in consciousness either during or between embodiments] without the full cup of experience, the full cup of overcoming, and the full cup of the Victory.

Thus, beloved, [in] your encounters with astral experiences - as you have been taken there whether through drugs of many kinds, whether through rock music, whether through individuals who were of the Darkness, whether through all types of violation of the laws of God and density itself, whether through facing your own astral karma - you have [in most cases] been strengthened and that is the intent of these experiences.

Thus once again I come, when you have the opportunity to accept that portion of the resurrection [flame] that you are able to receive, to remind you that you must not sense guilt or sorrow or a sense of lost opportunity or a sense of failure [through] episodes of this lifetime or the past that seem to be revolving through the mind or the memory. Remember, each and every one of these was for the lesson to be learned.

The lesson to be gained, beloved, is to make the absolute and final God-determination to withdraw from the astral plane and all its allure - even those temptations that may provide pleasure, that may provide amusement, that might provide glory for the human ego or success or wealth or riches. All of these things did Satan offer to the Lord Christ and all of these things he rejected, for he understood that to accept any of them was to get hooked in the downward spiral that leads in "the ways of death."⁸ And when the scripture and the teachings speak of the ways of death, beloved, it is the downward spiraling staircase of the astral plane where many are entombed.

But alas, beloved, there are some Lightbearers, and not a few, who are also caught in these levels between embodiments and they are no longer able to extricate themselves even though they desire to be set free. It is much more difficult to experience this [out of the body], beloved, than it is to experience it in the physical octave. The concreteness, the physicality of the body itself, the availability of places in the earth where great light is released, such as this one, the opportunity to move about, to balance karma, to decide at any moment to walk away from that Darkness is here when you are in embodiment. It is not there when you are in the astral plane [after the change called death].

For one thing, beloved, at the conclusion of a lifetime you are assigned by the Lords of Karma to the level of your achievement, the level of your vibration, the [karmic] level that is deserving of your action or inaction [in that lifetime and even previous lifetimes]. Thus, once assigned to that level, if it is the astral plane, you must [on your own] augment, intensify, and build [up] the Light within your heart. [For] there in these [lowest] levels [of the astral plane] there are not gurus, there are not guides, there are not Lightbearers; and the angels come [there] only in answer to the call of those in embodiment to rescue [souls caught in the grips of the momentums of Death and Hell].

Thus we observe [that] there are Lightbearers in these lower octaves [of the astral plane], even [those who are] tied as twin flames to those in this movement, and they are not able to get to the octaves of Light and will not be able to do so until the call is made for them.

Thus, beloved ones, when you consider the [initiation of the] descent into hell to preach the word of the Everlasting Gospel, you may also see it as the activity of the Messenger, who has gone forth to the major cities of this country and the world to deliver that message, oftentimes into the very teeth of those who would physically attack and shout and hurl invective and even have the intent to kill and destroy.

This, then, is an example, and that example you must see as something that is an initiation that you, too, will fulfill sometime and somewhere. If you are not able to preach the Word in an organized fashion to the comfort of life, you surely may do so [in an unorganized fashion]. And you surely may

⁸The ways of death. Prov. 14:12; 16:25; Rom. 6:21-23.

take the books that have been written and see that they are not only given to others but that as you give them you [also] impart the Holy Spirit and the desire for others to imbibe that teaching.

We come, therefore, with the understanding that there must be a sealing and a sealing off of the astral plane from the earth if some souls yet in embodiment are to clean escape⁹ that descent [into hell (unprepared to face it, whether as the judgment or as the initiation)] when and if they should pass from the screen of life in an untimely manner.

We come to you, beloved, so that you may practice, as practice makes perfect, speaking the Truth into the lie and not being silent. You will meet many upon the road of life who are convinced, either by false teachers or their own egotism, of systems and doctrines that are simply not correct and not of the Light. It is not just that you should remain silent, for did not the Lord say on Palm Sunday, "If these should hold their peace, the very stones should cry out"?¹⁰

And therefore there is a time to witness to the Truth and there is a time to rebuke the lie and to know that the Holy Spirit, of which we are a part, is able to descend to deliver that one of the error! But because that one is locked in an error that does not allow the Logos or the living Word to deliver reason, to deliver illumination, to deliver the action of the sacred fire, then, beloved, you must understand that [in order] to free [that] one from his ignorance or his error that one must [be given to] understand the step-by-step process of the very logic of the Word and of the Teaching itself.

It is the proverbial situation where the individual cannot find his way out of a paper bag. And many people are beset by great burdens of error and absence of enlightenment which to yourselves might appear to be simplistic [in logic and foundation] and you may not be able to understand how someone could believe something that is so un[founded in the Great Law]. But as long as they believe it they are the prisoner of it. And any form of error becomes the lie; and the lie, then, becomes within them the force of Antichrist that does move against their individual Christhood.

Thus you see, when the explanation is given - and the full explanation as it comes from the Messenger so often - an individual is liberated in all of the chakras and in all of the seven levels of being. He is liberated to know the Truth; and that Truth does set him free from someone else's concept, whether of religion, whether of politics, whether of defense, whether of what is coming upon the earth, whether [of] why it is not good to have rock music, [or] what is the [correct or incorrect] use of the sacred fire - all of these many, many questions.

I daresay, beloved, we would recommend a book that consists of the questions that have been asked the Messenger and the answers that have been given, put together topically. And I enlist anyone here who has the editorial skills and the typing skills to so do it. For, beloved, the world is hungry for answers and they have not the answers and the answers have gone forth.

And I tell you, it is a wondrous achievement - that teaching which has gone forth from this altar to be published abroad in the world. But then again, there is a certain karmic accountability, a karmic responsibility not only on the part of the Messengers but [on the part of] the entire Community to see [to it] that more of the teaching that has gone forth [from the altar] is given to the world and that that teaching which seems advanced is stepped down to those who must receive it at the earliest steps, [even] as [infants] and toddlers come into our nursery and begin to understand the alphabet.

And that alphabet becomes a spiritual alphabet until [by and by] they have a spiritual understanding; and by the time they are in the sixth grade they can truly commune with the adepts, with the angels and with the Ascended Masters, for they know the Law, beloved. And it is the very purpose of our teaching and the very purpose of our lessons in reading that they should not only know the alphabet of language but that they should know the alphabet of the language of the heart, which is the language of the Ruby Ray.

⁹Clean escaped from them who live in error. II Pet. 2:18.

¹⁰If these should hold their peace. Luke 19:40.

Most blessed and beloved ones, let not your hearts be troubled, yet keep the vigil. It is the two-edged sword - to know in peace that divine justice will be done and yet to exert yourselves and to awaken yourselves and to sacrifice yourselves that the call may be given [by you] in the hour that it is needed by one who is beset by fallen ones and devils [who would] tear that soul from the Light!

Blessed hearts, I commend you for your Community spirit, for it is the spirit of Divine Love! I commend you for your concern! I commend you for your understanding that thousands upon thousands of souls upon this planet if they knew of this activity would be here!

And therefore I come with a mighty sword of the Ruby Ray to dispel the lie, beloved, to absolutely dispel the lie that there are not [very] many Lightbearers and [that] there are not very many who will take this teaching, and therefore we have done all that we can! There are tens upon tens of thousands! And some of these, beloved, have not come because they have heard the lie before they have heard the Truth and they have no one there to counter that lie.

And yet we have our angels; and the fierceness of these angels of the Ruby Ray, the fierceness of the angels of white fire as they represent the Body and Blood of Christ is unmatched in cosmos. And they go after those fallen ones and they bind them all and they remove them from the planet entirely. And the devils themselves, they are cast into the lake of sacred fire,¹¹ beloved. And those who once had the threefold flame, they must stand trial before the Court of the Sacred Fire.¹²

Blessed ones, it is the time of spring. It is the time when the blood must be purified. And thus we come with the Ruby Ray to offer you our support in that attempt by yourselves [that you shall make] at purification of the temple [through prayer and fastings preparing thereby to] receive the Lord Christ and the Divine Mother. We come, beloved, for the Ruby Ray must be anchored. We come, beloved, for the Light of Chamuel and Charity must shine forth, for Chamuel and Charity do bring forth the Light of the Judgment.

We come in the time when The Summit Lighthouse itself in this year and at the end of this decade must live to fulfill its fiery destiny. Thus, founded upon the rock of Divine Love with charity as its signet, this activity is intended to be that Divine Love in action and in manifestation that shall draw every Lightbearer in the world to his own Mighty I AM Presence, that tower of power upon the Rock.

So this is our goal, beloved. And it has never, never been the goal of any Ascended Master or of our Messengers to seek to attach the followers of this magnificent teaching to our person but only to extend our mantle of attainment and that descent of Hierarchy given and those dispensations to hold up those who have such a burden of karma, such a disease in the psyche, such a momentum [in the astral plane] that they cannot overcome that we [therefore] extend our hand in Love, in Forgiveness, in Support - the hand of the Holy Ghost that does transfer that sacred fire of the Holy Spirit. So it has ever been that the higher does assist the lower, and the lesser, then, does take and receive [from the greater] the gift that is extended.

O beloved hearts, may all the world know the intercession of angels! And may you go forth as angels, may you be comforted, may you be accelerated! This is my deliverance of the Ruby Ray.

Elohim, beloved, are God in manifestation. Elohim itself is the plural noun of God.¹³ Thus we are fully God in manifestation in the Alpha, in the Omega. Wherever you stand in the Presence of Elohim who are one - as Heros and Amora, as those of the seven rays whose names you have understood [and been given] - know, then, that you are fully enveloped in the Presence of God. So it is true of the Archangels and so it is true to a lesser extent, beloved, of the Ascended Masters [and of their] capacity to hold the [fullness of the] Great God Consciousness.

¹¹Lake of fire. Rev. 19:20; 20:10-15; 21:8.

¹²Court of the Sacred Fire. Rev. 4.

¹³Elohim. See glossary in Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 398-400.

Elohim are the Seven Spirits of God who did create all physical universes in the beginning by the Mind of God within us. Thus understand the dimensions of our being and consciousness and understand that as you give the calls to us we are able to do much for the holding back of the spilling out in the earth of that [astral sewer of] Darkness. May much of it be transmuted and bound.

But I tell you, beloved, those who live in the astral plane who are in physical embodiment, those who have chosen the astral way and the downward path and the self-destruction path, they, beloved, will have to experience the fruits of their choices. And when the Fourth Horseman of the Apocalypse does fully ride in his time, that pale horse, they will know the meaning of the astral plane, they will know the meaning of Death and Hell. And this law cannot be turned back!

I pray you, come apart from among them. Come apart from all taint of their vibration and energy. And use this time while you have it to be in the etheric octave while you are in physical embodiment.

You may understand, therefore, why the Lord Christ did choose this place, [the Inner Retreat and the entire Royal Teton Ranch]. Do you not know and do you not think, as he spent those hours upon the cross, that he did look to the future, to the mission, to his sacrifice and Victory - that his eyes did scan the future to two thousand years and know that you would come to this mountain of the LORD, set aside in the great West, where the twelve tribes and the souls reincarnated would make their pilgrimage? All of this has come to pass and all of this he did foreknow.

Don't you understand, beloved ones, that this great gathering,¹⁴ then, is that you might while in physical embodiment be in the etheric octave? Do you not notice and see that that etheric octave and [that] etheric present is most evident around your Messenger?

It is around yourselves when you are in your decrees, when you are exalted in the LORD in the very songs that you sing, when you are in the presence of the dictations - which is why, by your leave, I remain and tarry with you to speak to you, to sustain this vibration that you might feel it in an unending manner and know that it is in this temple of God, truly the temple of Elohim, that you shall abide forevermore when you fulfill all requirements to realize the victory of the Light in your ascension to the I AM THAT I AM.

Beloved one of the living Flame, fear not, for perfect Love does cast out fear. And in this year we desire to see the grand teachings of the decades that have come forth through the Two Witnesses to be published in a more accelerated manner and to this task we have set our Messenger. We ask for helpers to apply to be a part of this staff that these books and teachings might go forth and be recorded.

Beloved ones, it is such a key to the age! It is a key to Aquarius: Aquarius, the age of Divine Love as Divine Love becomes the tributaries of [the] violet flame of freedom in both science and religion. It is the age of the wedding of science and religion, and by science and religion shall all who are of the Light take dominion over the four lower bodies, the four elements, and the fifth.

Understand the meaning, then, of the Victory. Understanding [who and] what God is in your heart, you can see what you can accomplish by the Ruby Ray.

Thus this Ruby Ray focus is held before you. Personally I, Heros, with Amora stand before each one for the sealing of the third eye. I ask you to focus your attention at the point of the brow at that third eye, visualizing the opening of that orifice and the receiving of a ray of ruby light. It shall be given to you according as you are able to receive it. Allow nothing to move you, to disorient you, or to disturb you, beloved ones, for you know that the forces of hell would desire to unhinge the mind to bring you to the point of insanity. They have no power!

I, Heros, seal you. Watch and pray. [40-second pause]

It is done, beloved. You may know that you have drunk of the Blood of Christ, that it is infused

¹⁴The gathering together of his elect. Matt. 24:31; Mark 13:27.

into your bloodstream, sealed in your heart. May you follow a disciplined path in the physical octave and thereby know the greatest reward and the greatest blessing.

And now, beloved, the fullness of the Judgment of Chamuel and Charity delivered from the Most High God does descend upon those among the seed of the Wicked One upon earth whose time is finished. With the tolling of the bell of this Eastertide, after hundreds of thousands and millions of years of moving against the Light, they have no longer opportunity, for they have turned all Light God gave [them] to Darkness.

Thus mighty legions of angels of the Ruby Ray, fierce legions of the Lord Shiva and all his hosts go forth in the earth now, binding these individuals who surely do resist, who gnash their teeth¹⁵ in anger. They and their demons and those who have supported them as astral hordes are taken. The harvest is great. We say, let the vacuum be filled by seraphim, angelic hosts and Christed ones and Keepers of the Flame who know that they must rise to the point of Christhood to displace the former activities of these black magicians.

Thus it is, as it were, a group trial of many, beloved. May you know that they have left their seeds and their tools in the systems they have set up, the systems of the Cain civilization. These must be undone by the defenders of Truth in every area.

May you appeal to God Surya to receive the understanding of God-government in the earth and the perfect way in all branches of human knowledge and endeavor. May you leave this earth far better than you found it and leave just stewards in your place to take over the Lord's work in the Lord's vineyard.

Thus, once again you have come to know Elohim in the gentleness of the Presence and in the still small voice. Know, then, that we shall depart to deliver the lightning and the thunder, and by that release this planetary body shall know the alchemy of change this night. We count on you, beloved, to hold the balance for that change.

With a mighty sign of the ruby cross be sealed. You are the beloved of Christ as his bride, even his waiting bride, beloved, even as his Church. So know that thou art worthy to be loved of all of heaven.

Enter into the worthiness of Love. Enter into the worthiness of Love's keeper.

This dictation by Heros and Amora was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the Saturday night vigil on Sunday, March 26, 1989, 12:53-1:27 a.m. MST, during the five-day conference An Easter Convocation for Cosmic Christ Illumination held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available with dictation of Surya on 90-min. audiocassette K89020. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Heros and Amora's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

¹⁵Gnashing of teeth. Ps. 112:9, 10; Matt. 8:10-12; 13:41, 42, 49, 50; 22:11-14; 24:48-51; 25:30; Luke 13:23-28.

Chapter 21

Beloved Jesus Christ - May 21, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 21 - Beloved Jesus Christ - May 21, 1989

An Easter Convocation for Cosmic Christ Illumination

VI

Peace be unto you, my beloved. For my heart is with you this day, and my Spirit and my Presence.

I AM Jesus the Christ. I come in the fullness of resurrection's flame that I might transfer to the aura of each one, so carefully prepared [by yourselves] in these days, that momentum of the resurrection that can give all the atoms a spin, the cosmic atoms a [cosmic] spin so that you may win and win your Victory in this life. May that spinning and that throwing off [of humanly misqualified substance of karma], beloved, create evermore the concentration of the sacred fire in each sun center that does comprise the vast Body of God which you are.

May you bask in this flame for the duration of my message and be seated in the joy not only of my resurrection but of your own, beloved. For you are also resurrected this day and this is my Easter message! For the resurrection of your Real Self, of who you really are, can be the most transforming experience of your life.

You have lived so long with the adoptive self, the adaptive self, the accommodating self, the not-self, and the dweller-on-the-threshold, that sometimes what you think is your very best self is but a conglomerate of all of these and a habit.¹ But when the habit is consumed by the living fires of God and you step forth from that tomb and see who you are, blessed ones, you will never again argue in defense of that old posture, that old reason, that old ego.

Now then, it is springtime. Step forth into newness of life! I have counseled many of my disciples in this Community to become your Real Self and so I do it again. For it is a step-by-step, a day-by-day process and sometimes it is necessary to take out the old photograph album and to see just how far you have removed yourself from those other years and lesser spheres of manifestation.

I impart to you, then, the love of our Oneness. For, beloved, I tell you, whether you have identified with me or not in this life you have gravitated toward this activity of service to set the record straight, to resolve to enter fully and finally into the heart-to-heart relationship [with myself], precisely the one that I shared with John.

Beloved hearts, know, then, that this Christ that I AM and that I declare - for I AM the Son of God - is your Christ, is your Sonship. [And] though [this Sonship] may be at times more evident where I AM, whether when I was upon earth [two thousand years ago] or in the ascended octaves [as

¹For Jesus and Kuthumi's discourses on Habit, see Corona Class Lessons, pp. 257-303; see also Elizabeth Clare Prophet's lectures on this series of lessons on 8-audiocassette album On the Mother 1: Habit by Jesus and Kuthumi, A8260.

I AM] today, yet, beloved, this [Christ of my and your Sonship] is the Rock of your Divine Reality. Cling to it as though all the waves of the roaring seas of hell should beat against it and you should hold on to that rock for life! [Seeking and finding the] true Reality of oneself is like mining the gold of the Divine Image until one comes to the golden image of the golden-age man and woman.

I come for restoration! I come for re-storation, beloved! Let there be a new story! Let the sacred fire consume the old coil! Be done with it! Have done with it!

Blessed heart, there is a new spiral and a new man and a new woman and it is the glory of the living Christ within you. This joy I bring you, this understanding I tell you. For newness of life and resurrection is the only way to survive in a dead and dying world, is the only way to come apart to infuse new life into those who are the sick - the maimed, the halt, the blind. By the resurrection flame and through prayer and fasting know that that Divine Reality can come forth.

The image divine of your Holy Christ Self is impressed upon every cell of your being. In some lifetimes and also for some in this one, one would scarcely be able to compare the outer self with that inner image. The body elemental works hardest of all to outpicture that image against all odds. Have you thought that the body elemental works to outpicture a genetic code? I tell you it is not so. The body elemental does behold this Divine Image and does seek to bring it forth into manifestation.

Thus, may I have your cooperation, beloved? ["Yes!"] For I have work for you to do and it does begin with the feeding of my sheep.² Thus [John's] last recorded encounter [of myself with my disciples] illustrates the message: that [the] One has come [and the fact] that [the] One has delivered [the Path and the Teaching] is not at all the victory but that [the] some and then the many do retrace it carefully, almost as divine artists and artisans [would], to be certain that the Path and the Teaching and the profile of [a personal discipleship unto] Christhood be not lost.

"Feed my sheep." Was I not concerned with food? Indeed, the perfect balance of food. Was I not concerned with the nourishment of souls? Indeed. The false pastors [of] this day have neglected both - the spiritual meat as well as the physical. Thus they are heady and as though drunk and have not an attunement by bodies held up as chalices, by minds held up, by the soul raised up unto the living Word to deliver that unto others.

Thus a false pastor may only be false by the failure to bow to the Divine Will, to the Divine Principle, to the Father-Mother God, to the oneness of Life. Thus those who meditate upon the law of God must come to the internalization of that law, but only if in [their] desiring the desiring be so great that all of [their] desiring is sent forth unto a cosmos and the cosmos must return the fulfillment of that desiring to be God in manifestation!

Will you not say it, beloved? I will be God in manifestation!

[Congregation affirms with Jesus:]

I will be God in manifestation! I will be God in manifestation!

So help me, God!

[Congregation affirms with Jesus:]

So help me, God!

Fear not, then, to cry out unto your God, to plead your own case and cause and to say, "I am thus and such and I am ashamed, O my Lord, that this is the meager offering I may bring to you when you have endowed me with all of thy glory and opportunity and causal body, and my Holy Christ Self is so near! Therefore, O God, I desire no longer to continue in a path that does shame you before men and before heaven. I will to be thyself in manifestation, O my Father-Mother God!"

Blessed hearts, when you desire this as nothing else and set about [doing] it as the true work of

²Feed my sheep. John 21:15-17.

the Lord, the building of the temple - the building of the temple in three days,³ blessed hearts! - it is the [realization of the] sacred mystery [of being God's Self in manifestation]. They cannot tear down the temple of the living God or the living Christ.

But [these are] three days in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, three days by the Power, [Wisdom, and Love] of the Trinity and the threefold flame, three days as cycles of healing, resurrection, restoration - even the restoration of the Light in the sacred centers [and] the restoration of the soul to the body. Blessed ones, this temple is the temple of the living God⁴ and you can in three days [as three cycles in the Lord's Body] so transform it by the observance of the laws which have been made known to you.

May you be self-emptied that you might be filled. Let all error of all orthodoxy, let all error of all planetary systems ever foisted upon you be taken from you in this hour by the Great Central Sun Magnet focused within my Sacred Heart! May you be emptied that Light! Light! Light! Light! may fill all of thy members, all of thy house. May it be so, for we would see the transformation of your individual worlds.

And as the dispensations are to the Lightbearers and as it has been said throughout this conference, let us see the example of the Lightbearer that another Lightbearer upon earth might recognize in you, "That is what I must be. That is what I will to be! That is what I must be."

Blessed ones, see, then, and remember when you have recognized a friend, or the Teacher or the Master you may almost see dictating through the Messenger, remember how you knew in a moment, when you saw, that this was the Path for you. Some physical sign was there, some expression of love, some fire of the eye, someone who also could perceive your need.

As never before men are surfeited in their karma. Their eyes are covered with scales. They cannot recognize a Lightbearer from a member of a cult, glassy-eyed and hypnotized by autohypnosis and self-indulgence. They cannot see the difference between [those infired with] the Holy Spirit and the nonentity and the godless. This is the decay of mankind.

But all who have the Spirit of the LORD upon this earth know that Spirit in each and every one who does have it. And it is true, beloved, there are no lines of separation. Across the board on the planetary home in every religion there are those who have the Holy Spirit and there are those who do not. And those who do not have it have not been willing to sacrifice to receive it, for it does require surrender unto the Spirit, service unto the Spirit, selflessness unto the Spirit, sacrifice. The Ruby Ray cross is the key to enter in.

Thus you will understand that true pastors of Christian churches have wondered as they remarked and saw that your Messenger is filled with the Holy Spirit; yet they could not understand the teaching. And some convinced themselves against the evidence and did follow the way of accusing this Church to be of Satan. But those who truly have the Holy Spirit, beloved, do not cry out and rail against her.

Precious hearts, my Body is One universally and the seed of Satan is also scattered in their midst. May you call for their binding, for these are always the ones who perpetuate the flesh-and-blood doctrine that does not lead to everlasting Life but to the astral plane.

May you know that progress is made, whether here or in etheric octaves, and that the souls of Light who understand my person as their Lord and Master and Saviour are progressing in footsteps of discipleship. Many have come to the place, beloved, where they must have the teaching [that is] set forth in the books of the Messengers whereby they [may learn] the [Christian] mysteries. Many of them have been held back in centuries past for want of this [self-knowledge in Christ. And] their karma did not allow it to be given to them except through the dispensation [of the Two Witnesses].

³ "Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up." Matt. 26:61; 27:40; Mark 14:58; 15:29; John 2:19-22.

⁴ "Ye are the temple of the living God." I Cor. 3:16, 17; 6:19, 20; II Cor. 6:16.

Others whose karma was lighter did receive the mysteries, became the saints, were ostracized in their time, such as Saint John of the Cross, Teresa of Avila, and many others. They were too holy for the other brothers and sisters. Thus they suffered at the hand of the members of their own orders, beloved, for their Light was too great. Yet their Light was the Light of the whole blessed Church. May it be so of you that your Light does ignite the universal Body of God and quicken, quicken many hearts to a vigil with me in this hour.

For I come to announce to you, beloved, that from this moment of this Easter 1989 until the end of the age, according to a certain timetable I have given to this Messenger, I am keeping the watch with those of my own who are now in their turn in the Garden of Gethsemane and who must pray through the night of returning karma:

Father, if thou be willing, let this cup pass from me!

Nevertheless, not my will but thine be done!

I will keep the watch. I will not fall asleep.⁵ I will be there. And my Father has given to me this dispensation to be evermore close⁶ to each and every one of you.

My closeness this day to the physical octave has profoundly moved the Messenger almost to the point of not being able to deliver this dictation. But I have strengthened her, for it is as the meeting of heaven and earth where she stands. And so long have my own waited for this embrace, beloved, for the hour and the moment when there should be no veils between us!

Beloved hearts, the veils remain even when individuals pass on until they are able to accelerate the Light to some level. Thus those who move on according to their Christian teachings are taught by holy angels and must receive that training [in my teachings set forth by the Messengers] and learn to decree and to call forth the violet flame before they are able even to be in my presence. Understand, then, that being in or out of physical embodiment is not what is telling in whether or not you will meet the Masters. What is telling, beloved, is the preparation.

Thus, in my profound love for my own and [for] all who are my own and know it not (for there are many of these who have been turned off by the present forms of Christianity), out of concern for all of every religion and every race and every nation who must emerge into their Christhood if they would survive the judgments, the chastisements coming upon the earth and the returning karma - I, Jesus, have sought and been given this dispensation [to be closer to my disciples and closer to the physical octave until the end of the age of Pisces], beloved, because I AM the heart and the life and the heartbeat of the age of Pisces. As I began in the physical octave, so I finish as close as the Great Law does allow.

But I tell you something, beloved, as you give your "Watch With Me"⁷ and the new recording thereof infused with a greater power of sound and mantra and heart investment, you will enable me to come closer and closer in a vibratory action to the physical where some who are devoted to me may be more aware of me than they ever have been. Thus never has there been a time when the Watch has been more important.

Beloved ones, I seek the healing, the healing of their minds and souls and hearts from the deep grooves and the dyed fabric of consciousness where orthodoxy has been almost as the recitation of fairy tales time and again and over again until for sentimentality's sake alone and not for salvation's sake they are unable to surrender those things that they have been given since childhood when seated upon their father's knee. Therefore, beloved, understand that the surrendering of a lifetime of belief in a teaching that is incomplete in some cases and erroneous in others is not easy.

⁵The watch in the garden. Matt. 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42; Luke 22:39-46.

⁶closer than ever before; forever closer

⁷"Watch With Me" Jesus' Vigil of the Hours is a worldwide service of prayers, affirmations, and hymns which in 1964 Jesus called upon Keepers of the Flame to give individually or in groups. The Watch is part of the healing service given by Keepers of the Flame each Wednesday evening. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 83, p. 656 n. 20.

Thus remember that the Wednesday evening service is a healing service. And I am accorded, therefore, the deference of Lord Lanto and the Chohans that there might now be given the rerecording of the Jesus' Watch and a ninety-minute tape on the Fifth Ray of healing and science and in the All-Seeing Eye of God that those of you who desire to do so may complete your service of this Watch with the calls for healing - the healing of the entire Body of God upon earth, all seed of Light, especially the healing of [their minds and hearts of] false doctrine, the healing of their bodies from all manner of impure substances whereby they are truly, desperately, physically ill and succumb to the maladies of the times and do pass on not having fulfilled even the best portion of their life's mission.

This, then, will be our Wednesday agenda any time [you can observe it] in the twenty-four hours. And if you have a heart and a desire to see these souls who are our own once and for all after these two thousand years come into the fold of the Great Shepherd, so I say, may you delight in this ritual.

Blessed ones, your responsibilities are great. And therefore I would not so much compel you as [I would] infuse you with my love and my compassion and the very healing flame that I desire to see you record so that you may be healed, so that you may take up the calling to be the strong ones who stand for the weak until they are able. As the Lord Maha Chohan, the great and holy one of God, [who wears the mantle of] the Holy Spirit, has said, "I AM keeping the Flame for you until you are able." And so Gautama Buddha has also said, "I AM keeping the Flame for you until you are able."

Realize, then, beloved, that you are in that position this day. You can be Simon the Cyrenian. You can bear the cross of world karma with me and for me and for my own as you do each and every time you offer calls to the violet flame.

But, beloved, this is a wondrous bearing of the cross, for the cross you bear in that moment is transmuted and another is taken. It is as though you walk into the court⁸ with a great wooden cross on your back. It is dissolved [by the violet flame]. And as you go out another cross is placed upon [you] until you return again. Is this not the wondrous, joyous opportunity to balance our karma on the cross of the Ruby Ray in such Divine Love, knowing that we do hold back the cycles [of personal and planetary karma that mark the end of the age of Pisces and more] until all is in readiness?

Rejoice, then, beloved, for all that must come to pass is for the restoration of personal and planetary balance. Therefore not to be resigned to it, not to resist it, not to become depressed, and not to become overjoyed but to go into the very center of the circle of white fire, into the very center of the T'ai Chi at the point of equilibrium and to know that life cannot progress until there is cosmic balance.

Let the balance of Alpha and Omega be within you that you might be in that eye and realize that this beautiful earth that God has made must be restored, fire, air, water and earth, in elemental life, in her evolutions. And all that has been placed upon her as burden, all violations of cosmic law, and the individuals who have not forsaken their Darkness or their Evil - all these things must be brought to adjudication.

By the Power, Wisdom, and Love of transmutation there is adjudication. That is why the violet flame is a flame of justice, for the violet flame brings balance even as it adjudicates that karma. So it is a flame of mercy unto all who espouse the service of their God, and forgiveness comes again through the wine of the Holy Spirit and the Blood of Christ that flows in you. For you are my disciples and as I did breathe upon [my disciples two thousand years ago] the breath of the Holy Spirit, so I [do breathe upon you and I] say to you, "Whosoever sins ye remit, they are remitted [unto them]; whosoever sins ye retain, they are retained."⁹

Understand this, beloved ones. This is the power to forgive sin that is vested in the office and

⁸chapel

⁹Whose soever sins ye remit. John 20:23. See Mysteries of the Holy Grail, pp. 235-40; Corona Class Lessons, p. 162; 1982 PoW, vol. 25 no. 13, p. 137; 1983 PoW, vol. 26 no. 35, pp. 344-45; no. 38, p. 446.

mantle of the Messenger. It is the Christ of the Messenger and it is my Christ with her.

Unto you and in the heart of your Holy Christ Self is given Communion. Thus when you choose to invoke the violet flame for the transmutation of personal and planetary karma, you are making a choice and sending forth the divine decree for resolution, for restoration, for resurrection. [This is the remitting of sin.] As you so send that flame, the LORD God shall respond and divine justice shall descend according to the will of God.¹⁰

And where you call forth, rather than mercy or transmutation, divine justice in the form of the judgment calls that I have given you,¹¹ you are making a Christed, intelligent, discriminating decision to call forth the judgment of a situation and of individuals who have been the open door for Darkness and the bringing of Darkness upon the planet. This, then, is the retaining of sin. And by cosmic law, by divine justice these individuals are required to stand and face and conquer [their karma] and call forth their own sacred fire and violet flame and bend the knee before the Holy One of God; [they are required] to confess the Christ, to be converted [of the Holy Spirit], and to walk the Path [of discipleship in order] to ultimately receive that forgiveness.

Thus, when you bring that statement calling for divine justice to the Lords of Karma and the Four and Twenty Elders, that request and that call is also considered and according to the will of God it is done.

Therefore in either case, I say, peace be unto you, beloved, and fear not! For when the call goes forth it is always and always answered and it is always answered by Divine Law. And the Divine Law of Alpha and Omega in the white fire core of Being is to bring absolute resolution to each individualization of the God Flame, each individual in all octaves of Light.

When, therefore, the Light that is in them is Darkness, how great is their Darkness!¹² It is measured, beloved, therefore it is known. "How great is the Darkness" is a certain karmic weight; and if they have taken 100 percent of the allotment of their lifestream and qualified it with the Darkness of Evil and of Absolute Evil, the only resolution is the utter passing through the sacred fire of that Darkness, including the consciousness that created it.

Blessed ones, this teaching on the second death¹³ you have been taught; but have you thought about the reality that some of the terrible diseases from which people pass from the screen of life on earth in this hour are a message to all people that the body may be consumed by a malignancy, by its out-of-alignment state through a virus? [Have you thought], beloved, that [perhaps] these conditions show how that which has been sown which is now being reaped can consume the body itself, thus preparing those who look on and preparing those who pass on for the realization that whether in or out of embodiment it is the salvation of the soul, the Divine Wholeness of the soul, the mirror reflection in the soul of the sun center of the I AM Presence that is all important?

To see divine resolution in your souls, beloved, is the reason I have journeyed to the Central Sun to request of the Father this dispensation [to be physically closer to my own]! For if there be not resolution with the Father-Mother God, if there be not the balance of the Father-Mother God and the sacred ritual of the sacred cosmic forces within and without, then that soul will disintegrate, will come apart, just as the atoms of the body come apart. So the lessons of life are taught for all to see who do not have the vision.

When I say I come for restoration, I do come for the restoration of souls. And I pray for them

¹⁰In this case the Great Law and the hierarchies of heaven will consider the chela's request for specific sin, or karma, to be remitted, or forgiven; in the following case they will likewise consider what level of judgment in the retaining of sin, or karma, is just according to the will of God. When the authority to remit or retain sin is given to the disciples, their adjudication is always subject to the will of God, even as it was in the case of Moses and the prophets who at times would intercede for the people in the face of the wrath of the LORD's judgment.

¹¹Judgment calls of Jesus, decrees 20.06, 20.07, and 20.09.

¹²How great is that Darkness. Matt. 6:23.

¹³Second death. Rev. 2:11; 20:6, 11-15; 21:8.

ferently, as you must pray, for some have aligned themselves with Evil, beloved, of such a horrendous nature. And there has been in a recent hour an appeal to the Messenger to make calls on behalf of such a soul.

Therefore the Messenger did make these calls on behalf of one who has espoused the negative path, the left-handed path for more than a thousand, two thousand years. And this one for whom she did pray was called by her to the Royal Teton Retreat; and this one was shown, in answer to the Messenger's call, on the cosmic mirror¹⁴ what would take place in her life in a decade, even the trial before the Court of the Sacred Fire and the dissolution of her lifestream.

And she did say that she would rather pass from the screen of life than go through all of the work it would take to balance the karma, to retrace the steps of thousands of years of serving the nefarious forces. And therefore the Messenger did experience what is truly upon many in this civilization - a sense of futility, hopelessness, and a desire to not be, even the all-engulfing suicide entity. And the Messenger did preach to that one as Jesus did preach to the spirits in the astral plane, in the levels of hell itself, and did speak and did move that one to determine, therefore, to turn around and embrace the Homeward path.

Beloved ones, this is a profound and moving record that we see, for this lifestream was not only desirous of death but was also arrogant and belligerent and blasphemous. And therefore by the Love, by the Holy Spirit, by the intensity [of the sacred fire of the Messenger's desire to help] this particular lifestream, [she] was assigned to the Messenger that the Messenger might have the initiation and also see for herself that it is yet possible to turn around such individuals who have served the dark powers for long and even who have earned their way up the echelons in the hierarchy of Darkness and therefore do enjoy the power of Darkness.

Thus, beloved, all of the love and the wisdom and the teaching of the Ascended Masters could be given to her in that moment. And [at] the conclusion of that particular session before the cosmic mirror, the Messenger did call for that one to view on the cosmic mirror the moment when that soul and her beloved twin flame did emerge from the heart of God and enter in to the golden age and the Garden of Eden, as paradise has been on so many planets. And in the moment of seeing that, beloved, all of her protestation and fear and anger did dissolve into tears.

Therefore know, beloved, that every hour of the day and night there is the opportunity for the saving of souls until there is the conclusion of the Piscean age and there must be the sealing of [the sentence of one's] karma become physical.

Time was running out for that lifestream. She knew it not. A decade left and yet she desired self-annihilation rather than to take up the Path. And how did the Messenger convince her to take up the Path?

[She] assured her that the Path is one of joy - [that] as long as it take the soul to pursue it, that Path is the fullness of joy. It is the fullness of Light. It is the fullness of oneness with the Guru and with one's twin flame. And therefore [she did] give testimony that through all the trials, through the crucifixion, through what I passed through, beloved, on my way to Golgotha, there is the inner joy of the fulfillment of [the soul's] restoration and the balancing of cycles!

Thus, by the Holy Spirit and the grace of God the Messenger was able to convince one that though it take a million miles or a million years, Life is worth it, Life is universal and triumphant, and you must not surrender the soul ever, ever to Death and Hell.

Precious hearts, I pray that none who have ever passed through our midst and received our teachings should ever take the left-handed path. But I tell you that some who have passed our way have already been of the left-handed path and instead of surrendering it when they, too, received such sermons and preaching from the Messenger, and through her from all of us, they have rejected

¹⁴Cosmic mirror. See *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 231-33; or *Lords of the Seven Rays*, Book Two, pp. 302-5.

the Path, they have not received the Word, but they attempted to use the Light of the altar for the reinforcement of their own left-handed ways. And so they had no alternative but to leave and to betray and to turn against the Light, the Messenger and the Church and the chelas of the will of God. For not to do so, beloved, would be to admit that they are wrong and [it] would also be to allow this movement to grow and prosper.

Thus they have had their power of Darkness.¹⁵ They have had their hour. They will come to naught, for their opportunity [to turn and serve the Light] has been [given to them] in the physical plane and they have rejected it; [and therefore the Law is satisfied that Divine Justice has been fully accorded them in Love's opportunity¹⁶].

Thus I speak to you out of the profound love of my being. I speak to you out of the cherishment of my heart. And I desire to continue this dissertation.

I have called you to be my disciples. I have called you to go before me to be shepherds. I have called you to be the Christ. I have called you to challenge the fallen ones who attack our youth. I am gratified that you have heard the Call. I have also called for ten thousand Keepers of the Flame.¹⁷

Blessed hearts, it has been rewarding to see how the extra decree and the extra mile, the use of our tape recordings to decree has had its benefit in your world and has enabled any number of souls to be cut free and to come apart. I applaud the release of these tapes, but I tell you, for all of the effort, as with my own mission, unless you use them and use them regularly with a fervent heart, making your fiats each and every day concerning the news, what you see in the media, what you see in the world - unless those calls be specifically directed as arrows into the situations blocking the illumination, the freedom, the action of the Lightbearers, then they, too, will be as a garment set aside.

I have called you to slay the dweller-on-the-threshold. You have rallied and newness of life has poured into you as all that the dweller would siphon from you is no longer allowed by your own free will. So I have seen in some progress with speed but in others a progress too slow for the timetable of the age.

Thus I tell you again, it was my disciples to whom I looked for the transfer of the mantle; but, as you know, to the end, to my disappearance in the cloud [that received me out of their sight] yet there was doubt.¹⁸ Let it be known, therefore, that doubt and fear is an enemy and it, too, must be brought to the altar fervently for a Friday night service. All doubt and fear is the doubt and fear of your own Christhood, its procrastination (which is a quality of doubt), an oversense of time and space, a failure to enter in to the now and to perform as needed.

I AM closer than ever before, beloved, and in my closeness to you I AM delivering to you more of myself, more of my mantle. But it can only be when you have the Omega forcefield to receive the Alpha of my Spirit.

Thus let the vibrations be raised. Let the fiery coil be set. Let those in the earth who know me and know my vibration become aware that it is not so often that I receive the dispensation to speak; for every dictation that I give must be answered by the response of the Lightbearers of the world, whether or not they hear it [physically], to embody that Light. This is true of all of the Ascended Masters. And so you see how the weight of world karma as it has been accelerating has meant that many people who formerly could contain some Light cannot contain it, and therefore you can understand why there have been fewer dictations.

We rejoice to see, then, those who understand this co-measurement that must be maintained in

¹⁵The power of darkness. Luke 22:53.

¹⁶Portia, Goddess of Justice, is also known as the Goddess of Opportunity. See "Love's Opportunity," song 240; no. 3 on audiocassette Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 2.

¹⁷Jesus' calls. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 83, pp. 656 n. 20; 647-56.

¹⁸The doubt of Jesus' disciples. Matt. 28:16, 17; Mark 16:9-14; Luke 24:36-48; John 20:24-29.

the Guru-chela relationship and we look to you to know in coming days that more Light and more Light will be needed as the Darkness does increase until the final hours.

Therefore, I, Jesus, raise my scepter. It is a scepter of judgment. According to your will and as you may ratify it using my judgment call, I will bind and remove from you this day any and all conditions that you desire to [have] cast into the living flame of the Ruby Ray.

Blessed ones, receive this and know that it is for your effort that I may do it and in so doing it secure your position in etheric octaves. For I, Jesus, desire to see you rid of what some call the "baggage." And when I say, "some," I speak of El Morya; for when El Morya has reviewed some of the applications of those who would come to serve at this retreat he has simply said, "No. Too much baggage." And what is the baggage? It is the electronic belt substance. It is the dweller-on-the-threshold. It is karma.

Is it because the Master does not love? I tell you nay. It is because having been benched he is not allowed to take on that much baggage as he would have been many years ago. Thus the standards are higher when the sponsoring Master loses a dispensation and those who are here must compensate for it. Therefore if the Master cannot bear the karma of those incoming, the Community must bear it; and the Master will not allow it, for their burden is already great with their physical work.

Thus, apropos this work, I tell you, beloved, it is time to understand that the building projects at this ranch are of ultimate importance to this Church and to this Teaching and to you. It is time to remember my call, "Leave your nets. Come. I will make you fishers of men."¹⁹

Beloved, all that you leave when you come to serve are the nets of human karma and human consciousness which entangle you. But when you come in that service with a pure heart, you are now a part of the legions of Light who use the great dragnet of the Lord to clear out the astral plane. And by embracing the Work [of the Lord] you do build the temple of God in three days.

"Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up." Does it not bespeak the cosmic interchange that the temple that is weary, that is no longer desiring to retain the Darkness and the human creation is therefore emptied, and the greater temple that is the city in heaven as the etheric blueprint does restore and reestablish by resurrection's flame the vessel here below?

I come, you might say, representing the Goddess Portia who bears the flame of opportunity. My flame of opportunity is at hand. May all of you who have lived through these two thousand years - and there is no exception to that category - understand that these twelve years²⁰ shall be, then, for the conclusion of all spirals of Pisces for your God-mastery and for the resolution of all else.

I pray that you understand that if perchance it is not your lifetime or hour for the ascension that you will reincarnate in a new age to bear the true flame of Saint Germain and of myself and to continue the work of spreading abroad the message of a path of individual Christhood unto the I AM Presence.

Now let my dictations of the past several years be studied. Let them be the very first topic of Summit University and of the Pearl of Wisdom studies. And may you also reread my Call [in the dictation] wherein a number of years ago I called you to be fishers of men.²¹ May you know that it is the hour at spring equinox, which is also the hour of my birth, to determine and to decide where is the place of your service, where is the place of your Christhood. They are one and the same. You must decide to be where you can realize that Christ and then serve with all your heart to attain it.

May you read the handwriting on the wall of your personal karma and of planetary karma. May you read the message and run with it, for I AM in the heart of the LORD thy God, the I AM Presence. I AM in the heart of your Holy Christ Self. I, Jesus, am in the heart of your threefold

¹⁹Fishers of men. Matt. 4:19; Mark 1:17; Luke 5:10.

²⁰till Easter 2001.

²¹Jesus' call to be fishers of men. 1984 PoW, vol. 27 no. 59, pp. 531-34.

flame.

Now in conclusion, let resurrection's flame spin the threefold flame of the heart, for the atoms have been saturated and the worlds are spinning! Now let my gift of the resurrection be received by my own! For I am indeed Jesus and my resurrection two thousand years ago was never intended to be left as a memorial or as a memorial service. For I AM in the heart of every son and daughter of God who does keep the flame of Life! And I therefore bequeath to you from my Body and my Blood this resurrection fire that you might hear my voice and know that this is the voice of the Son of God, that you might hear and live!²²

Now let the blessed of my heart receive Holy Communion.

[Congregation recites the "I AM Thankful" and the "Benediction" from the Sacred Ritual.]

In the name of the I AM THAT I AM, I, Jesus, call forth the Light of Alpha and Omega to charge in the name of the Father, to charge in the name of the Son, to charge in the name of the Holy Ghost this bread and this wine. Let each one receive his portion, O my Father, O my Mother! Let each one receive that which is necessary for the fulfillment of the transfiguration, the resurrection, and the ascension in the Light.

I, Jesus, have called it forth. Let thy Presence, O God, descend through the holy dove that all might know what is the Holy Spirit of the LORD come again. Amen. [Communion is served.]

This dictation was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Easter Sunday, March 26, 1989, 3:13-4:08 p.m. MST at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Prior to the dictation the Messenger read Gospel accounts of the events in Jesus' life from his interrogation before Caiaphas and the Sanhedrin and Pilate to his resurrection and commissioning of the disciples to go forth and teach all nations. Service and dictation available on two 90-min. audiocassettes, K89021-22. Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

²²They that hear the voice of the Son of God shall live. John 5:24, 25.

Chapter 22

Beloved Archangel Jophiel and Christine - May 28, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 22 - Beloved Archangel Jophiel and Christine - May 28, 1989

An Easter Convocation for Cosmic Christ Illumination

VII

Hail, O mighty ones from out the Great Central Sun! For we do stand, as Above, so below. And in this hour we so choose to anchor the flame of our great cathedral of the Second Ray of God's wisdom here upon the altar that is dedicated not alone to the Holy Grail but to the court of Arthur, which was in its time the Sangha of the Buddha, the Community of the Christ.

Blessed hearts, you have provided the vessel and well indeed. For we have called for it and we have desired from the hour it was called forth, even nine months ago, to bring this manifestation into form.¹ For, beloved, it was ordained by Alpha and Omega and that dispensation has been waiting in the wings.

And yet, beloved, we are gratified. For the vessels have become sturdy, they have become fortified by the will of God,² and the forces of the night have fled. And the Lord Christ has come to you and pled for the victory of the God Flame, and you are prepared as never before to answer the call of those who have dictated at this conference.

Therefore, O beloved, you may now be seated in your own golden flame of illumination which you have invoked at this conference! And I need not say be seated in my own. Is this not an accomplishment of delight, beloved? ["Yes!" 16-second applause]

O how we have rejoiced to see this hour and this cycle come, to see this illumination begin to crackle, as it does in this hour, as the yellow lightning crisscrossing the skies! I tell you, never has there been [the anticipation of] a descent of a Dark Cycle on an April 23 since its beginning that there has been such illumination pressing through. And wherever there is a weakness in the corridors of darkness and planetary returning karma you do find, beloved, these angels of Gautama, Maitreya, and the World Teachers using now this tape and your voices.

¹Requests for illumination tape. At FREEDOM 1988 Kuthumi and Saint Germain spoke of the need for decree and song tapes on the Second (yellow) Ray of illumination to follow the building momentum of violet flame released through the use of the violet flame cassettes. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 59, p. 458; no. 72, pp. 553-54; 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 16, p. 182 n. 2.

²Cassettes of decrees and songs on the First Ray dedicated to El Morya became the priority on August 8, 1988, following El Morya's dictation announcing no new dispensations for his chelas or for his world service from the Lords of Karma. In short, he was 'benched' until karma incurred by dispensations misappropriated or unappropriated by chelas and world servers might be balanced.

Blessed ones, let Wisdom prove the perfect work of illumination that can come forth and by illumination, beloved, bring many into the fold of their own Christ-Self awareness. O thou Christ, my Christ, the Christ of Jesus! How touching, how loving, how tender is the beloved of God who comes and comes to minister to his own. And how you have been touched this day.³

Well, beloved, our angels are not only touched but [they are also motivated, for] we do have a plan. And we have become fed up as you have become “fed up,” as they say, “to the gills” - and in our case “to the feathers”! [8-second applause] For some of you yet swim in the astral plane while we are aloft in the air element.

We, then, have become fed up with the trafficking in souls and in bodies and in minds. And we are determined, with your effort, to send forth such an exposé of this International Capitalist/Communist Drug Conspiracy that it shall crack open the entire prophecy of Saint Germain of the nuclear first strike! Blessed hearts, we are determined through your calls - that you can make daily - that there should be an exposure of those who have betrayed the youth of America, those in this very nation, those in the Soviet and Communist countries!

Blessed hearts, this travesty is against the Divine Mother and her seed.⁴ And therefore with you we shall go after every form of drug, and not the drugs alone but we shall go after the form of drug that is alcohol, that is nicotine, and that is sugar - that the youth might be restored to manifest the beauty of seraphim and of angels, the beauty of all of our bands; that they might walk in bodies of light with strength that is physical, that is mental; and that they can accomplish and transcend the cycles of Death and Hell.

Blessed ones, come what may upon this planetary body we the angels of Jophiel’s band, we [with the sons and daughters of Light] must move together. And we must determine that our course cannot be stopped in anticipation of tragedy, temptation, or any form of karma descending. But our work must be to keep on keeping on; for it is the hour, as Jesus has told you, for the salvation of souls at the end of the age of Pisces.⁵

Happy are ye who have answered the call to come to Summit University in this hour, even against all adversity. For you come to keep the flame of golden illumination, of Christhood for all upon a planet and firstly for the Lightbearers! Blessed hearts, it is surely the greatest of number of souls, of hearts who have attended Summit University in [a spring] quarter. Praise the Lord for the victory of this spring of 1989 and let it only multiply and continue and multiply again! [15-second applause]

O how the action of illumination’s flame does multiply the action of illumination’s flame! And thus this multiplication does become a simultaneous fusion and fission, if one can imagine it. And this does become a chain reaction, beloved. Wisdom’s fire is as none other and it can travel and spark the mind.

But, beloved ones, let there be the calls for the removal of that density and let them be relentless! I ask you to invoke Jophiel’s angels for their relentless quality of moving against the ignorance, the density, and the propensity toward mediocrity, slovenliness, and all that does detract from the crispness of the Christ qualities that belong and are the inheritance of the children of the Sun.

We have stood in the Sun this day. We have absorbed the Light of the twin flames of Helios and Vesta. We have come bearing that Light that is dripping from our garments, only to accord now opportunity to our angels to stand over you and in their Electronic Presence to drench you with the droplets that are as a holy oil of golden illumination.

³The congregation was touched by the flame and presence of Jesus in his Easter dictation and the baptism of 232 souls, who came to the altar following the Lord’s dictation, receiving his Light as they received from him through the Messenger the first of the seven sacraments of the Church.

⁴The Woman and her seed. Rev. 12:17.

⁵Opportunity for salvation of souls at the end of Piscean age. Jesus Christ, 1989 PoW, vol. 31 no. 21, pp. 231-33, 235-36, 239.

Let Wisdom have her perfect work and let the mind be opened! We decree that you shall now raise up your legs and feet to the next rung of the ladder, that you shall take a good step up, perhaps even skipping a step or two and coming into alignment with the path of the Buddha to give the mantras of the Buddha, the songs of the Buddha.

And let this be the next illumination tape, beloved. Let it be the one that does open the hearts of the people of the world to the Lord of the World and to Sanat Kumara, who has preceded him! Can you imagine that unless people are Buddhists upon this earth they do not understand or know the great blessings that flow daily from the mighty threefold flame of the heart of Lord Gautama Buddha?

Now, beloved, there shall be such an opening of the Heart of the Inner Retreat and such a protection thereto, blest by the Lord Gautama! And we trust, beloved, that the building of the Inner Retreat shall be the building of the Western Shamballa on the western front and in the Rockies.

Blessed hearts, this is a timeless, spaceless assignment. It shall come to pass! And this land is ordained by God, by Elohim, and by Archangels all the way from the Grand Teton to the point of Electric Peak.⁶ So is this land consecrated to golden, Christed illumination's flame from the heart of Lanto and Confucius and the God and Goddess Meru. This is the place where many shall gather to realize the Inner Light.

Let them hear me! Let them howl! Let them covet! This land is the land that is ours from the beginning unto the ending. This land is God's land for all of God's people.

And therefore I charge you, beloved, in the name of the Seven Archangels, let the morning decrees be restored to the fierceness, the fire, and the faith of the Archangel Michael Rosary. For we shall descend through it, we shall act through it, and we shall overturn all opposition to that victory of the Seven Archangels, who have been the great teachers of the root races from the beginning.

Thus, as they did ascend and did descend at the Royal Teton, let it come to pass that the Mystery School here does exist in perpetuity to train candidates for the ascension, for the Victory, for the reunion of twin flames through the golden flame of illumination, and that not all, but the flame of precipitation anchored at the Grand Teton.

Let it be, beloved, that this momentum begun here by the many conferences already held shall be a spiral, even the fire of the I AM THAT I AM infolding itself! And it shall begin to pull upon the whole world whereby the Lightbearers of the earth are magnetized because of the very lodestone in the earth, because of the very waters under the earth, because of the waters of the Yellowstone and the fire of the mountains.

Thus may people procession to the mountain of God, here to drink the cup of the golden liquid of the elixir of Cosmic Christ illumination. Let it be, beloved, for against all odds and all karmic projections and all dire forebodings upon the planet today, we the legions of the Second Ray do hold that vision of the Buddhist enlightenment and of the descent of the bodhisattvas and of the ascent of the disciples below, always meeting in the etheric octave.

We are determined, beloved! And if you have heard of the power and faith of the angels of the First Ray and of Archangel Michael, we say to you, now hear of Wisdom's power! Now hear of Wisdom's determination! Now hear of Wisdom's disciples' self-discipline!

Yes, self-discipline. Yes, self-discipline. Where is it? If you do not find it, I say, seek it! And if

⁶The Grand Teton is a 13,770-ft. peak in the Teton Range in Wyoming; it is eighty miles as the eagle flies from the Royal Teton Ranch. The physical/etheric Royal Teton Retreat, the principal retreat of the Great White Brotherhood on the North American continent, is congruent with the mountain. Saint Germain and Lord Lanto with the Ascended Master Confucius (hierarchy of the Royal Teton Retreat) are currently conducting their universities of the Spirit at this retreat (see 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 18, p. 154 n. 6; note 7 below). Electric Peak, located in Yellowstone National Park in Montana, is the highest mountain in the Gallatin Range (10,992 ft.). Its peak is 2.1 miles as the eagle flies from the southern border of the Royal Teton Ranch.

you do not seek it, I say, you will be of all [people] most miserable; for he who does not seek shall never find. But he who expects to be God-Victorious and whose expectancy registers in the Central Sun and the God Star, Sirius, that one will receive a flash of golden illumination as lightning, as filigree returning the current. Therefore know what is the will of those who serve for the universal enlightenment of all evolutions worlds without end.

You have heard, then, of those who desire this land; and their premises are false, hence their conclusions are false. They have not understood the principle of custodianship, of the LORD's caretakers in the earth. They have not read of Noah, who was sent to tend the vineyard.

Blessed ones, Keepers of the Flame are Keepers of the Flame of Life upon earth. And the human species is no mere species. But the earth is the LORD's and those who are assigned to oversee the LORD's vineyard are the sons and daughters of God. And these do give a path of discipleship unto his children and the children, therefore, must set an example for a humanity and a mankind evolving here.

And these children must not go after and play their games and play their music and play their pipes and smoke them, but rather resist and set the example of the joy and the ecstasy of the sacred fire and the unlimited possibilities of partaking consciously in the universities of the Spirit in the retreats of the Lords of the Seven Rays⁷ simultaneously as you attend this outer retreat and university of the Ascended Masters.

Beloved ones, now you "see through a glass darkly"⁸ and the glass is the mental body. You can purify it! And I place in the Messenger's body this night a strength you may call upon to pursue this rice fast that is recommended.⁹ May you celebrate the Word and Work of Alpha and Omega with each and every grain. May you know that the holiness of God returns to you and that it is a true and holy communion to partake in this ritual.

For the ritual of this fast, which you may begin at the hour of midnight now at hand, beloved, will separate you from the old self. It will create that line of margin, that interval where there is a space between the former self, the former things, and the former consciousness and that which you shall be. Thus you will not always "see through a glass darkly" but you shall one day see "face to face."

For the neglect of the yellow section of the decrees with a fervor and a zeal (which is somewhat but not entirely understandable to us of the Second Ray) there has accumulated this density [of the mental body] as you have not quite been able to transmute it with the violet flame and as the impure substances which you have willfully or ignorantly taken in have, as the years have passed by, accumulated in the brain through the central nervous system [and] through the bloodstream, lodging in all of the organs themselves.

I say, Be all Light! Be all Light, beloved! Be all Light!

Thus, if you need strength, call upon it. But I also urge you to consider that you deserve to have a reprieve, especially many who have served long and hard our cause, even from lifetime unto lifetime. You deserve an interval of rest, beloved. And this rest and self-re-creation is as no other vacation you shall ever have had or taken.

⁷On January 1, 1986, Gautama Buddha announced that he and the Lords of Karma had granted a petition of the Lords of the Seven Rays to open universities of the Spirit - courses of instruction being given by the Seven Chohans and the Maha Chohan at their etheric retreats for tens of thousands of students who are pursuing the path of self-mastery on the seven rays. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 37, p. 287 n. 5; no. 71, p. 544 n. 11, no. 55, chart, p. 438.

⁸"For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known." I Cor. 13:12. See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, 2d ed., p. 474; *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I*, pp. 308-10; *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, p. 182; Mark L. Prophet on "The Mystery of the Great Mediator," in *Mysteries of the Holy Grail*, pp. 311-12; Djwal Kul, *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, p. 29; *Mother Mary*, 1976 PoW, vol. 19 no. 31, pp. 153-54.

⁹Rice fast. *Astrea and Purity*, 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 18, pp. 194-95, 216 n. 6.

Let me explain, beloved, that the karma of incorrect diet is cumulative lifetime after lifetime; for the false appetites and bad eating habits accumulate in the desire body. The entities tag along and you reincarnate not only with the same bad habits and false appetites but with bodies that are patterned after those that you have left in the previous life. Be of good cheer, then, and know that it is not a small task at hand but that it is doable to attain that mastery in the flesh.

What a prime opportunity for Summit University students! How ye are among all, even between angels and chelas, most blest to have twelve weeks to pursue this course of self-mastery. I should expect to see you the most special and qualified and those of the attainment of excellence, by comparison greater than all others who have gone before simply for the accumulation of teaching given, simply because you have come to that point in the spiral when you can claim the victory of all others who have gone before you.

We long to see this university become on a greater scale one which branches out into all areas, that the Masters in their retreats might indeed bring forth the advances in all areas of knowledge. And where there are those accomplished in fields on earth who are educated and have become experts and who are also chelas, having the balanced threefold flame, the mind of the Buddha, in other words yogis and those of a new renaissance, then the Ascended Masters may impart to them true knowledge - true knowledge in science, in music, in technology, true knowledge in engineering and, where it is needed most, in the field of medicine itself.

Beloved hearts, it is almost impossible to have a breakthrough in some of these fields, so locked in are they, as many of you know. And therefore you have, so to speak, resigned from their midst and gone on the outside and formed the New Age groups in all of these areas of learning. You are considered on the fringe by many, and even on the lunatic fringe! But you are indeed carrying the seeds of Francis Bacon¹⁰ unto the New Age.

Blessed hearts, the full awareness of all of these things that we desire to impart must come to those who have established the inner balance, the inner spirituality, who live in harmony with Nature and a cosmos, who have as goal the golden-age civilization and the ascension.

That which Saint Germain received as dispensations of science which was given to the scientists of this nation and others who have migrated here, these have not been guarded. For the goal of life in America was lost. The vision was lost! Therefore, for money or for equalization, for the sheer insanity of many, the edge in science, in space technology, and in defense has been handed over to the enemy. And truly it is the enemy and the enemy East and West in this Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy. Thus, beloved, in many areas there is no longer even equality.

I cannot even tell you what a great price Saint Germain has had to pay for the loss of that which came through his causal body. For he did truly bear - as the Wonderman of Europe,¹¹ as Francis Bacon - to the hearts and minds of the people of America all that was necessary to defend freedom in every nation, to eliminate war and disease, and to bring in the golden age of Aquarius.

I make known to you that your beloved Saint Germain has been journeying to far-off worlds, trusting in his chelas to keep the violet flame. He could not do this without his Keepers of the Flame on this planet relentlessly giving those violet flame decrees, pulling down the great causal bodies of the beings of Light through singing those songs.

Blessed hearts, you are most beloved of the Master. Yet I tell you, this burden upon him is very great, as you can well imagine. It is often thought that man himself has invented, has discovered, has somehow pulled out of his own creativity all of the ideas that are at the foundation of what has

¹⁰Francis Bacon (1561-1626) was an embodiment of Saint Germain. See 1989 PoW, vol. 31 no. 3, p. 26 n. 4; Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book One, pp. 20-27; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Golden Age Prince: A Lecture on Francis Bacon, 2-audiocassette album, 2 hr. 48 min., A83176.

¹¹Wonderman of Europe. See Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. vii-xxiv; Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book One, pp. 29-38.

happened in the twentieth century. If this were so, beloved, why were not these discoveries made earlier? How is it that they all came about at once? It is taken for granted but, beloved, it is the sponsorship of Saint Germain and Portia.

Thus I can assure you that these dispensations will not continue until the Lightbearers have gained the mastery of their own lifestreams and their own worlds, until they understand how important it is to take command and not allow the power mongers and power brokers to take over society and to ruin the best-laid plans of the Gods and the Archangels and the sons of Light in the earth.

It is not enough to be a spiritual person, to meditate, to come apart from the world and enter a monastery. One must take the sword of the Spirit as the Sacred Word to cleave asunder the real from the unreal at every hand and everywhere! Let it be done, beloved, for only thus will a golden age of Aquarius come about.

Teach your children. Cherish them. For they will bear the flame that I deliver this day. Let them move forward and carry your visions and your dreams. And be certain that it is of these that you speak in their presence instead of arguing or descending into pettiness that is only instigated by dumb demons when you are so much smarter.

Blessed hearts, we expect to see an alchemy on this planet. And this is our desire, that the good people shall wake up - wake up in the mind and heart of the Buddha and the Christ - and see their responsibilities to overturn all these things that are upon the planet!

We desire this awakening principally to draw them to a path of individual Christhood, as it has been said. We desire them to become aware that they are also victims and that those things [which] are wrong in the earth are no accident and that they do come about by conspiracies that are based on the fundamental necessity of those have-nots - yes, the sophisticated ones, the wealthy, the godless, the have-nots who have all the money and the power but have no Light, no Presence, no threefold flame. These have-nots desire to have the Light of the haves; and the haves are the common people, the poor who must be cared for, the homeless, the children, the middle class - all those who are a part of the Body of God.

Let it be known, beloved, that what you have they cannot live without. Your lifestream and life-force is a daily transfusion that they must have. Know this, beloved, and recognize that to this awakening, this divine awareness we would bring the people of earth once and for all, that they will no longer hand over their money nor be enslaved by the fallen angels who have embodied in their midst, but they will adopt Alpha's Agenda and see that the planet must be cleaned up, the bodies that have been sown with impure substances must be cleaned up, the minds must be cleaned up, souls must be cleaned up.

We who come with illumination's golden flame, therefore, are glad and humble to carry our begging bowls. Our bowls are empty, beloved. You may place in them any burdens and momentums that are the misuse of the Mind of God and the mental body and the Second Ray in you. We only desire in return that you shall spread the good news of this Everlasting Gospel that Christ in you is the victor over Death and Hell.

May you live to see your joy, your work, and your word fulfill the mandate of God that the earth is become that golden sphere of Light held in the hands of Helios and Vesta, and her evolutions of the Light are ascended and now move on to greater and greater levels of divine illumination.

May you see face to face very soon. And may you have the gentle, comforting Presence of the Maha Chohan to assist you to transmute by the Holy Ghost that Darkness that up to the present has not allowed you to see.

O angels of Light, form now your great formations over the entire planetary body, for we do begin this night our rescue mission unto the children of the Light! And every single soul in the earth who has turned his heart to God shall receive an increment, a support, a flame of candle of illumination.

We begin. We march. Remember wherever you are, we are marching each time you make the fiat:
Jophiel and Christine, enter the fray!

Bind and cast out those drug conspiracies, false hierarchies, and demons!

Bind them now in the name of the Divine Mother!

Cut free our children and youth and our people worldwide!

Expose the Liar and the lie, the Murderer [and his murderous intent]!

Expose them all and bind them now and let them be brought to justice!

Make the fiat, beloved, and let it be intense. For never has there been such an invasion of society out of the bowels of hell as there is this day of these vicious entities of the drug conspiracy.

The angels of Jophiel and Christine are on their way! Can those of Lanto, Apollo and Lumina be far behind or those of Mighty Victory? I tell you nay! For all of heaven is aflame and alight this night with golden illumination's legions of Light marching!

Blessed hearts, we shall not stop until you stop giving the decree and the command. And I pray you know that we will succeed; for we are success oriented, we are victory oriented! We have set our mark and we will not stop until it is accomplished.

Now, beloved, let us see this golden flame of illumination upon the crown and the brow. And let us see in you that same intensity that makes you instantaneous comrades with Victory and all hosts of the LORD.

In the name of Gautama Buddha and all Buddhas of all worlds, we, Jophiel and Christine, bow before this altar and we leave here special angels who are known as tenders of the Flame. They remain with those others who also tend the Flame of the ark of the covenant.

Peace, beloved, for peace is the highest wisdom.

This dictation by Archangel Jophiel and Christine was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Easter Sunday, March 26, 1989, 11:50 p.m.-March 27, 1989, 12:25 a.m. MST, during the five-day conference An Easter Convocation for Cosmic Christ Illumination held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available with dictation by Mighty Victory on 90-min. audiocassette K89024. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Jophiel and Christine's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 23

Beloved Mighty Victory - June 4, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 23 - Beloved Mighty Victory - June 4, 1989

An Easter Convocation for Cosmic Christ Illumination

VIII

Victory is my name! And so I shall be wherever the son, the daughter of God does raise up the flame of Victory in the triumph over all that is the nonvictory spiral in the earth! [23-second applause]

Your God-victory does impel my Presence and magnetize it, beloved, and so I rejoice. For this is a God-victorious conference! It is [a] God-victorious manifestation of wisdom's flame. And you are the God-victorious ones! You are the shining sons bearing mirrors reflecting light back to Alpha and Omega and saying, "In the darkness of this dark star, here are flashes of those [who are] illumined and loving and in the logic of the Buddha!"

I AM Victory. You call me Mighty Victory. And I AM with my legions and my twin flame, and we are determined to put in the heart of each and every one of you that Victory flame multiplying the threefold flame each time you give that call to balance the threefold flame, to blaze that threefold flame.¹

Come forth, beloved ones, for I would show you the mystery of passing through the eye of the needle. For when you understand the mystery then you shall truly pass through it. (Won't you be seated, beloved.)

I desire you to know that this is an unscheduled appearance on my part which could only be approved after the fact. [1-minute 39-second standing ovation; congregation gives the fiat Always Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory! ...]

So great a tumult does reach the ear of Helios and Vesta. And you do carve out a tunnel of light whereby the ascending and descending angels may be in your midst, beloved. This is a great grace that you have offered unto heaven throughout this conference and many weeks of devotion. Blessed hearts, the opening [from the etheric] to the physical octave has been made secure by you by this effort; and I trust you will know that as it is secured it must be protected, defended, and re-created day upon day.

Blessed hearts, do you remember how difficult it was [as recently as] at the autumn conference to even receive the dictations of Elohim? How an entire day's work had to be done only to hear from those who spoke?

¹"Balance the Threefold Flame in Me!" decree 20.03; no. 6 on audiocassette Lanto, Lord of the Second Ray: Dynamic Decrees with Prayers and New Age Songs for Chelas of the Wisdom of God 1.

Blessed hearts, so you have gained this carving through the astral plane; and where the entire planet experiences that rising of the astral plane² the walls of the Inner Retreat do keep it out [from this consecrated place]. And in the center, therefore, there is reestablished a greater momentum - a momentum greater than ever before for this contact. And thus, beloved, you give an entrance whereby the angels can descend.

For you see, at that time, at that fall class, it was difficult for the legions of Light to penetrate through such intensity of the astral plane to reach you and to reach the Messenger. And so a very great burden did come upon her and upon yourselves and this burden you will not understand until many years hence. Therefore see what a difference a momentum does make, and may God bless you that you know the meaning of the words "Always Victory." Therefore, be seated, sweet hearts.

The rolling momentum of the victorious ones on the planet does evoke the rumbling of the unvictorious ones, and some can erupt in violence over the victory of the saints. It has ever been thus, beloved, but in this hour it is more serious than ever as decisions made on all sides are final ones for lifestreams.

For this is the meaning of the conclusion of many thousands of years of your incarnations upon earth, and we shall be releasing this teaching through forthcoming publications by the Messenger. So you will come to understand, then, that the cyclic nature of events and the cosmic cycles are what make this year, these months and days, this coming decade so key in the life of every member of the planetary evolution.

Our Presence is to magnetize a sphere of Victory - spheres of our twin flames. It is to place that momentum, that momentum of buoyancy, of joy and determination that is all a part of this golden ray that we serve. In the spheres of Victory are the spheres of the Mind of God. In the spheres of the Mind of God are the Buddhas and the Divine Mother.

Angels of Alpha and Omega bear greetings and a proclamation. It is a message to the faithful and the true who serve with the one who is the Word of God:³

To you who have been faithful, to you who have been true, we, your Father-Mother, extend a right hand of strength and a left hand to hold you, even in the hour of your God-victorious overcoming. We send new contingencies of angels from the Central Sun to minister with and to those in the service of the God and Goddess Meru who do carry our flame upon earth.

These angels come with a mission. It is to fully awaken your soul to the need for salvation, to the need to withdraw from all worldliness and materialistic consciousness, to master the elements and not to be enslaved by them, to manifest abundance and yet to be nonattached to the things of this world, to be just stewards of the kingdom of God upon earth and of all that is the inheritance of the saints, to be tender and loving and yet to know the fierceness of the flame of the Ruby Ray and to know how and when to wield it, to apply it.

We send forth this proclamation as a statement of our aid to all who call upon us that for your faithfulness and the flame of Truth you bear we shall send to you covering cherubim, principally anchored in this Community. And the legions who are under these great beings may also serve you where you have erected your individual altars. But the call must be made in answer to the call we send, for there is a wide gulf across the face of the earth betwixt our realm and that of our children.

Thus, we remind that we have established this place as a place apart for mutual reinforcement and love and action. Know it as the haven of Light. Guard and protect it. Resolve all differences as they arise. Do not allow any subtle discord between one another to linger. The price is too heavy to pay for you or for us.

We therefore expect preparedness and diligence to that end. We expect a greater awareness of

²Rising tide of the astral plane. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 20, p. 226 n. 2.

³The chosen and faithful. Rev. 17:14. The Word of God. Rev. 19:11-16.

spiritual preparedness and spiritual self-discipline. And we do expect, above all, the setting aside of lesser activities which are yet amongst some of you too strong in their momentum. Observing the gain for your stick-to-itiveness in these five days, you may surely comprehend how greater gain can be won by a similitude of devotion.

We, your God Parents, bless you through the Spirit of Mighty Victory. Our Archangels of the crown chakra who are ready to crown you shall indeed crown you when you shall have endured to the end⁴ of your human creation and karma and the very end of the dweller-on-the-threshold.

We say, endure! With fire we send the word endure! Never give up but endure. Do not indulge! Do not indulge! Do not indulge the base elements of the human nature else you shall forfeit the prize and be in a karma-making status. And some of you have allowed yourselves to slip into it.

Be not proud in your station but humble before your God and you will not be blinded by pride or stubbornness or even the wiles of the attempted self-perpetuation of the carnal mind. The [Christ mind and the carnal mind] cannot coexist. [Therefore,] cast out [the carnal mind] with fire and you shall see how suddenly the Lord shall come into your temple⁵ and how the flame shall ignite and the Holy Spirit shall become your life, your joy, your love, your health.

I draw the line, we draw the line round each one and this place. It is a place you have provided, for the Law has declared that chelas of the will of God in the earth must do this. You have done it in 1981. You have increased your holdings according to our direction.

Keep the Flame. All is for a purpose. But ere that purpose is fulfilled you must pass through the eye of the needle.

How is it done? Blessed ones, we shorten the distance between question and answer by saying, one passes through the eye of the needle by riding the thread. Thus, beloved, one must conform to the thread. One must place oneself as the thread.

Apply to Confucius, Lord Lanto. Apply to the Buddha. For it is time and we, your God Parents, tell you [that] you may begin to learn the rearrangement of atoms, cells, and electrons for the purpose of the God-mastery in Matter. Thread the needle with strong thread, with all preparations. Make it long enough and taut enough. Pass through one by one and emerge. It shall be as though you have gone between two worlds, and it is so.

Approach the difficult with ease. Approach that which is easy with caution and concentration. Approach the impossible with the miraculous sense and the call and with the mind one with the Mind of God, for only with God is the impossible possible.⁶

As we have remarked on a number of occasions, remember that you are not sponsors of the Great White Brotherhood but that you are sponsored by the Great White Brotherhood. A place on earth in the land of Saint Germain and Jesus Christ, a place of holiness and even some vastness in itself has been set aside for the Great White Brotherhood. This act by awakened Keepers of the Flame who were awakened by Lanello has secured the dispensation of Divine Intercession as it could not have been given without such sacrifice or such vision.

Know this, beloved. For in the hour of great need America and the Lightbearers of the world will need that Divine Intercession as no other people have needed it. And you will know in that hour that because you have laid this foundation we by the Great Law may act.

⁴“Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.” James 1:12. See Rev. 2:10; 3:11; Mark L. Prophet, *Understanding Yourself*, pp. 81-82 (pocketbook ed.); Gautama Buddha, *Quietly Comes the Buddha*, pp. 85-86; Archangel Michael, 1985 PoW, vol. 28 no. 10, pp. 110-11; Serapis Bey and Saint Germain, 1982 PoW, vol. 25 no. 36, pp. 343-44; no. 38, pp. 373-74; Mother Mary, 1973 PoW, vol. 16 no. 30, pp. 128-29.

⁵The Lord shall suddenly come to his temple. Mal. 3:1.

⁶“With God all things are possible.” Matt. 19:26; Mark 10:27; Luke 18:27.

Therefore it is our divine decree that this land shall be further purified and solidified in the Light, further accelerated in the etheric octave, even in Nature's atomic structure. Thus [being] so dedicated, [may] you who have seen fit to found and establish it, defend it. And defend your right of freedom of religion, freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom to assemble, freedom to own and maintain private property. Thus the rights of all future generations shall depend upon your determination to defend here these [inalienable rights].

This night every square foot of ground that is under this ownership shall be occupied by legions from all bands and all octaves - disciples, angels, bodhisattvas. And they shall sit in meditation in commemoration of the Lord Gautama Buddha, who determined to sit under the Bo tree until he should discover the cause of human suffering.

Thus came forth the Four Noble Truths. Human suffering, then, is caused by inordinate desire. The cure is the Eightfold Path. May you recognize this Eightfold Path through the seven chakras and the secret chamber of the heart.⁷

May you know that where each one shall sit there shall be the consecration as holy ground and the erasing of past records of past eras, making this land even a greater magnet for those who must study here. These who have assembled for this purpose of this ritual shall also remain until they have ascended into the causal body of Gautama to reach that enlightenment that he did also reach in his second period of meditation.

These are your brothers and sisters, angelic comrades. These are your friends. These are the saints who comprise the Great White Brotherhood. We, your God Parents, tell you that you are closer to them than ever before.

Press on, then, to reach the mark of this high calling in the heart of Christ Jesus our Son,⁸ in the heart of Gautama our Son, in the heart of the Seven Holy Kumaras, in the heart of the beloved Melchizedek, who does keep the flame of Alpha and Omega in the retreat of Lord Zadkiel.

This document is signed and sealed on this date earth time and at this hour⁹ that you might record it and know when this parchment was transferred to you.

Our love is with you. Remember that you have raised yourselves to an extraordinary level of an exalted state in the etheric octave. The test will be to retain it both within this place and wherever you shall journey.

Strive to do this, beloved. Strive to do this. And when you feel yourselves slipping, return to the dictations of Only Mark.¹⁰ Return to the recent dictations and the decree tapes and call for this very same forcefield that is here in this moment to be duplicated.

Beloved, this is the ending of the reading of the parchment, truly a letter of love from the Father-Mother God.

Thus I, Mighty Victory, with my twin flame and legions of Light do pledge to you to assist you to keep the flame of Victory! to keep the flame of Alpha and Omega! to keep open this stairway to the stars, [for] the ascending and the descending angels that will prepare you for your Victory and [for] the arc from Sirius to earth and the return!

This is the great gain of the Easter conference 1989! May you by your own devoutness earn the opportunity to have such another conference. It is up to you, beloved, for this planetary body in this

⁷Four Noble Truths and Eightfold Path. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, May 26, 1975, "The Eightfold Path and the Middle Way of Enlightenment," audiocassette B7537, on The Buddha and the Mother, 6-cassette album A7532; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 63, p. 491; no. 64, pp. 494, 496 n. 3; 1983 PoW, vol. 26 no. 21, pp. 166-67.

⁸Press toward the mark for the high calling of God. Phil. 3:14.

⁹1 a.m. MST

¹⁰The Only Mark audiocassette series contains the dictations of the Ascended Masters delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet, beginning with the final dictation given through him on February 18, 1973, and continuing back to 1958. Twenty-two albums have been published to date, each containing four 90-min. cassettes.

hour is placed on the same notice, which notification Lord Morya gave: Pay as you go.¹¹

You have abundantly placed before yourselves “money in the bank.” Thus, may God bless you and multiply this Light forever and forever and especially on the morrow and the morrow. We shall see, then, what your next step and choice shall be, what your decision shall be, what new levels of commitment you shall unfold.

Heaven will always answer; Saint Germain does tenfold.

Let the flame of Victory blazing here tell the tale of Victory, past, present, and future, projected of your lifestream. As we recede into the Flame (and you yourselves also recede into it to regather and to continue) we are here at the Royal Teton Retreat. Come to our Great Hall that your decrees might go forth and the Second Ray intensify.

We seal this conference in a golden shaft of Victory protected by all the Archangels and legions of Light.

The Divine Mother cometh, the Mother of the World cometh, and Divine Love shall be the magnet to draw her own Home.

This dictation by Mighty Victory was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet following the dictation of Archangel Jophiel and Christine at the conclusion of the Easter Sunday evening vigil on Monday, March 27, 1989, 12:35-1:05 a.m. MST, during the five-day conference An Easter Convocation for Cosmic Christ Illumination held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available with dictation by Archangel Jophiel and Christine on 90-min. audiocassette K89024. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Mighty Victory’s direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

¹¹Pay as you go. 1988 PoW, vol 31 no. 77, p. 584; no. 78, p. 608; no. 80, p. 623.

Chapter 24

Beloved Archangel Raphael - June 11, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 24 - Beloved Archangel Raphael - June 11, 1989

A Walk with Raphael

The Sword Excalibur in the Hand of the World Mother

I will walk with you as I walked with Tobias and the father of Tobias.¹ I will walk with you as you are the friend of God and I am the friend of God. For I AM Raphael and I come in the name of the beloved Mary, the Mother of the God Flame within you.

I come in this new day of the ninth of April. I come, beloved, for on this day your Messenger did receive even the flame and the signet as ring of the Mother of the Flame for all Keepers of the Flame,² truly the mantle of the Mother of the World. Thus it is significant that in the quadrant of the spring equinox the Light did descend for the incarnation of Christ the Lord, and so it comes forth for the conception of the Divine Manchild within you.

I come, then, with the command of El Morya: "Become who thou art! Become what thou art." Just beyond this veil, just beyond this place of limitation, karmic limitation, is the reality of the son, the daughter of God.

O emerald matrix, O legions of Raphael and Mother Mary, come forth now by the sword of Truth and by the jade matrix! Come forth! Clear the way. Clear the way by the Fifth Ray of the science of truth and healing for the descent of Christ in these temples!

The hour in which I come, beloved, does signify also [the] turning of cycles. Though we have spoken and Masters have spoken and the Light has gone forth to achieve this end in the past, you must understand that light-years come between one dictation and the next as calculated by cosmic time and space. And thus, what is possible today was not possible yesterday; what was possible yesterday is no longer possible today. Thus those in embodiment must learn to live with the time belt, the belt of time, and the cubes of space.

¹The Book of Tobit or Tobias (part of the Old Testament in Catholic scripture, Apocrypha in Protestant scripture) relates the story of Tobit, a pious Jew in exile who is stricken with blindness and healed with Archangel Raphael's aid. When Tobit sends his son Tobias on business to a distant city, Archangel Raphael, who appears as a young man, accompanies Tobias. Through the intercession of the Archangel, Tobias delivers his bride, Sarah, of a demon and heals his father's blindness (see Tob. 5; 6; 8:1-19; 11:1-15).

²The mantle of the office of the Mother of the Flame was transferred to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on April 9, 1966. The Messenger received the scepter and ring of the office from Clara Louise Kieninger, who had been anointed by Saint Germain as the first Mother of the Flame in 1961 when the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity was founded (see 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 15, p. 173 n. 9). Clara Louise Kieninger became Regent Mother of the Flame, an office which she still holds as the Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise.

Understand the mysteries of the Christos. Understand the mysteries of precipitation. Behold, now is the accepted time for the incarnation of the Christ with you - not yesterday or tomorrow or even the limited sense of today but the consecrated moment! And when you lose the moment you have lost the Eternal Now. Learn, then, of me and of the mathematics and science of healing itself and internalize the God Flame.

We would see outpictured, then, the holiness of Truth. I said, the holiness of Truth! Wake up! We must see the outpicturing of the holiness of Truth.

Truth's legions are marching. The legions of the Holy Spirit are marching. And you have noticed how the equilibrium of a Community may in fact flounder, teeter-totter when there does descend the opposition to the comfort flame that is the divine polarity of Truth.

Beloved hearts, Truth in itself is a cutting crystal; it is the sharper-than-the-two-edged sword.³ It is unbearable unless it is in the sheath of comfort's flame!

Can you, beloved, receive the sword Excalibur to your heart? I tell you nay. But you can receive it when it is surrounded by the aura of comfort's flame. Have you not seen how the Messenger of Truth has delivered to you a message of Truth that might be devastating to the soul and mind and heart but for the compassion, but for the comfort, but for the hope and the faith and the charity that does accompany the message?

Hence we sponsor and continue to sponsor the office of our Messenger wearing the mantle of the World Mother.⁴ May it be so, beloved, for I tell you, it is this mantle that has been mocked. And though Jesus the Christ, the embodiment of all Truth, did preach East and West on the principle of woman as "the mother of the universe,"⁵ this very term has been applied to this Messenger so mockingly that she herself has no longer proclaimed openly that mantle.

And therefore some who have come of late to this activity have not even been aware of that date in 1966 when that office was transferred through the Messenger Mark Prophet from Clara Louise Kieninger, the first Mother of the Flame. This office must be held upon earth for the restoration of the Feminine Ray in connection with the retreat of the God and Goddess Meru at Lake Titicaca, in connection with the raising of the temples of Lemuria (as you will find in prior dictations⁶), and for

³The word of God is sharper than any two-edged sword. Heb. 4:12; Rev. 1:16; 2:12.

⁴The crown of the World Mother was placed upon the Messenger by the Goddess of Liberty in the closing address of the New Year's conclave in Mexico City, Mexico, on January 1, 1974. The office of World Mother had traditionally been filled by a different Ascended Lady Master each year, but the Goddess of Liberty said, "It has been considered by the Karmic Board and by the Hierarchy that to have one unascended lifestream wear the crown of the Divine Mother for the year would be a great boon and a great dispensation to the planet earth. . . . And so, you see, by the action of her heart and Christ consciousness, by the action of the great causal body of her own I AM Presence, heaven is pressing nearer the sons and daughters of earth. And in the action of her ascended consciousness and the ascended consciousness of her twin flame, you can make appeals to the World Mother, to her Christ Self, and to her I AM Presence and feel the flow of that consciousness of the one that has been called the Beautiful Dreamer - dreaming the dreams of God for mankind and for ages to come, for civilizations to be born." In a dictation given July 5, 1987, Omega said, "Know something of myself through your Messenger to whom we have given some time ago the mantle and office of World Mother. I shall not tell you when, beloved, because it is beyond this measuring" (1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 38, p. 389).

⁵Jesus on the principle of woman as "the mother of the universe." A Buddhist scripture that documents events in the life of Jesus (known as "Issa") during his sojourn in the East between the ages of 13 and 29 and his return to Palestine records a sermon preached by Jesus in which he exhorted the Israelites to "respect woman, for she is the mother of the universe, and all the truth of divine creation lies in her. She is the basis of all that is good and beautiful, as she is also the germ of life and death. On her depends the whole existence of man, for she is his natural and moral support. . . ." Three variant translations of this text, two of which contain Jesus' teaching on woman, are published in Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Years of Jesus*, pp. 215-16, 274-75.

⁶Restoration of the Feminine Ray. Surya and Cuzco, July 5, 1975, on the raising of the flame of Mu and the culture of the Motherland, in *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America*, pp. 167-68, 170; the Seven Holy Kumaras, June 12, 1976, on the resurrection of the seven rays of the Mother on Mu, audiocassette B7658; Lady Master Venus, July 1, 1976, on the rise of the Feminine Ray in America, audiocassette B7651; Serapis Bey, December 29, 1978, on the opening of the temple doors of Mu, audiocassette B7909; Archangel Gabriel, April

the restoration of womankind to a role of dignity, leadership, intuition, and spiritual attunement for the mothering of the children upon earth.

Therefore, beloved, I AM Raphael and I shall be the first Archangel to seize also this sword.

Blessed hearts, know, then, that I, Raphael, cut you free from the burden of the false mother and the false hierarchy that is the antithesis of the Feminine Ray. I wield this sword, beloved, for the sword in the hand of King Arthur as El Morya is truly the sword of the Divine Mother! It is the sword of the Mother of the World who does place this in the hand of the one who must hold the key to the incarnation of God, and that key within you is your I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self. And thus El Morya does rule within this Community and may you know it.

Therefore I, Raphael, charge this sword with a living flame of Truth that Truth might be God-victorious over error and [over] the mocking of the office of one, therefore [that Truth might be] the defense [against] the mockery leveled against the office of your own Holy Christ Self. Blessed ones, if there is the denial of the mantle of the Mother upon one, that mantle shall be denied upon yourselves, your mothers, your wives, your daughters, your sisters.

Who, then, shall defend the heart, even the Immaculate Heart of Mary? Who shall defend it if not those who seize as knight champions the very sword of their Holy Christ Selves? Who shall champion my beloved if I do not? This say unto yourself: "Who shall champion my Holy Christ Self if I do not? Who shall be the champion of my soul's wedding to my own Christhood if I am not? Who shall put down the mockers of this initiation for all time to come and those who follow after me - if I do not?"

Thus, beloved, I, Raphael, come. And I may stand, therefore, my Electronic Presence now over this Messenger, and I may seize the sword which you have placed in her hand as all may use it as a physical focus. So, beloved, to give such an instrument is good, and then to give oneself as the sword - is it not the cross of white fire? Does it not flash back to you the gleam of the Diamond Heart of Mary and of Morya?

Thus, beloved, defend this Mother of the Flame. Defend the rising sacred fire within you. And let this Community become one of adepts and of exemplars to the nations. Let your names, faces, your example, and your discipleship be heard of the world around that all may come to see and to know and to understand what is the reason for being, the reason for devotion, the reason for the love of the will of God that is a part of that energy of fire that keeps you enduring until you fulfill those things that are given unto you.

Legions of Truth, come forth! I command you in the name of the Divine Mother Mary. Go forth now, as never before, in this moment of the open door of opportunity to cut free the Lightbearers of the planet by Cosmic Christ Truth that does come through the mind, that does come through the intuition of the heart, that does come through the soul, through the memory, and through the saturation of this earth body with the golden flame of illumination twining and intertwining the blue ray itself!

Legions of Truth, seize your swords and teach these who would learn of you the wielding of the sword of Truth, how to defeat all enemies of Truth, how to divide the way between the Real and the Unreal, how to divide error from that which is the correct way and action of righteousness itself. Thus does the Divine Mother wield the sword. Thus does Mother Mary wield the sword as she does go forth with me.

Blessed ones, the so-called Catholic view of Mother Mary is not the Ascended Master reality and you must come to understand this. As beautiful and divine as the Blessed Mother is in this tradition, you can see in her a more universal and cosmic manifestation that does represent so many facets of

20, 1984, on the restoration of the priestesses of Lemuria, 1984 PoW, vol. 27 no. 30, pp. 235-36; Lady Master Venus, April 5, 1985, on the profile of the woman initiate, 1985 PoW, vol. 28 no. 21, pp. 271-74.

the Universal Woman, even the Woman clothed with the Sun,⁷ even my Mary.

Blessed hearts, therefore Mary does descend with me and with our legions even into the astral plane. And she does speak as a very stern mother, even as Kali herself, to rebuke those who are there who have not listened to their teachers and who are the rebellious ones. Do you think they treat her any better than she is treated in this world by those outside of the circle of Catholicism? In some cases, I tell you nay. But for the sake of the souls who are entrapped by the fallen ones she does preach, I do preach, and so do our legions.

Do you understand, beloved? You preach the Truth when you see, or perhaps do not see, that a soul of Light is trapped by the sophists, by the fallen ones in their faulty reasoning and their misuse of the divine Logos in logic and debate. Thus, beloved, you preach to them, but it is the soul that is in awe of their mechanized brilliance that you have come to deliver. Thus it is well to know how to defeat these fallen ones by the sword of Truth.

Therefore, let that sword proceed out of the mouth of the Two Witnesses⁸ and out of the mouths of all who follow them witnessing unto the eternal Truth. For the divine office of the Two Witnesses must one day be passed to their chelas and disciples, each one wearing that mantle. And the mantle is worn by twin flames, beloved, witnessing unto Alpha and Omega and all of the teaching, for it is the Law and the order of Hierarchy that all must move on in that course and dispensation.

Therefore see well that the initiations of those Two Witnesses must be taken upon yourselves. And it is well to do so small increment by small increment daily as you call to be taken to our retreat, in addition to the retreats of the Chohans, [to] that retreat over Fátima, to understand what is the calling of the Two Witnesses.

There are always two, beloved, and it does begin with you and your twin flame. But you may find yourselves as two disciples (whether [both] male or [both] female) together, whether as teams of husband and wife, brother and sister, and so forth. For the Alpha, the Omega polarity must be kept.

We come, then, to witness. And we come to [bear] witness [to] the manifestation of the divine protection of the witnesses of Truth, the Messengers of Truth, and all of those who have followed the sword and the shield of Pallas Athena. And I say of this sword, beloved, in the hand of Pallas Athena it shall be the sword of Pallas Athena and in the hand of El Morya it shall be Excalibur and in the hand of Mother Mary it shall be that sword of Kali. Thus know that we may wield the sharper-than-the-two-edged sword and that you yourselves may be that sword in manifestation.

Let the protection descend, ordained by Almighty God, upon this Community and all who retain that inner alignment with the will of God. Remember, beloved, to center in the heart of Christ daily, for in that centering do you receive this protection.

The beloved Mother Mary does come to give to you, then, the report of our recent excursion into the planes of the astral. You must understand that this excursion does include the descent into levels of the physical earth where you live, for the astral plane is a state of consciousness and not merely a place you go out of the body.

Many people upon this planet, a far greater percentage than you realize, are in the astral plane and in embodiment. Far more than you realize are the undead, the living dead. Far more than you realize, beloved, are in a state of peril and imperil - imperil being defined as the violent misqualification of the light of the chakras which does place their souls in peril.

There are souls being lost daily who are caught in the astral consciousness, fixed, "hosed" to the television set, which does feed into them astral effluvia and does take from them light. It is a two-way hose, beloved; they receive the astral plane and their attention does give and sustain the media by

⁷Woman clothed with the Sun. Rev. 12:1.

⁸Two Witnesses. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 19, p. 215 n. 1.

what light or energy they have within their beings.

The matter is so serious, beloved, that we have come in this hour. For it does fall upon the mantle and office of Mother of the Flame and Mother of the World and all who serve under that Divine Mother, such as ye, to make those intercessory calls both on Friday night and on Wednesday. For the Wednesday night service is also a very intense action of the Divine Mother. And you would do well to pick up and accelerate your calls, for the emerald ray of Truth does indeed penetrate the astral plane and there is an excellency in our troops and legions working with the blue-ray, the violet, and the purple legions of Light.

Understand, therefore, that our message and our report is this: that souls who began with a threefold flame are losing their threefold flames. They are reaching the point of [the] squandering of [the] light where that divine spark is either about to go out or has gone out already. Thus, beloved, your calls for intercession must be for the saving of the souls who once walked toward the Light and toward the Central Sun who have been beguiled.

And, blessed hearts, if you can see the reality of your leadership, the best minds, the best educated being beguiled by the serpents that come out of the East, out of the darkness of the misuse of the mental body - these serpents, beloved, using on them all manner of psychopolitics, psychotronics, manipulation of brain waves - if you can see how the best of society have lost all allegiance and tethering to Truth, can you not understand also how those not educated at all as to the deeper mysteries or the realities of Life should also be lost? And these are lost in other ways.

For there is a way to be lost for every lifestream, ["a way that seemeth right,"⁹ according to their own spiritual blindness,] for everyone who does exist in embodiment upon earth. And that way, beloved, is suited to that person's inclination, that point of pride, that sense "I know what I'm doing, I know who I am, and I have the intelligence to evaluate the facts and to make up my own mind and to be my own person." All the while this turning around to Darkness is taking place.

And so, beloved, there can be prior to even physical calamities such as those prophesied a far greater holocaust than many could even be aware of upon this planet. And that is the loss of tens of thousands, hundreds of thousands, and even millions of souls by this process where they lose the light, they lose the threefold flame, they lose the spirit and the energy of God within them, they become vegetablelike; and they then, beloved, are simply plugged in daily to the mass machine of the mass consciousness and the beasts of the astral plane of the false hierarchies of the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy.

Therefore we ask as intercessory prayer, which will also assist El Morya in being unbenched, for the cutting free of those souls who did once serve the Light, for the cutting free of those who are in grave jeopardy who can be saved, who are well-meaning lifestreams but have never admitted the reality of Good and Evil nor desired to tether themselves to Absolute God-Good.

This, then, is the dilemma of the age, beloved, for we desire to see a certain harvest. And when you speak of sponsoring Masters, speak also of sponsoring angels and Archangels! For we tell you, beloved, that if so many be lost, where are we who have sent forth our energy and our Light and our dispensations from the Central Sun on their behalf? The more souls who are lost, the more, then, we must pay and the less we can then offer future generations.

Thus it puts in jeopardy the entire path of initiation. And that path of initiation, beloved, is through the heart of the Guru who is Mother. For it is the Divine Mother through whose heart you come; for it is the Divine Mother and her Light that has been violated by all in past ages. The restoration to the Trinity is through that heart of the Universal Mother and that heart of the Mother is indeed blossoming in all of you.

Our report, then, of our journey to the astral plane in the physical and the nonphysical world is

⁹A way that seemeth right. Prov. 14:12; 16:25.

that conditions have gone far beyond what can be imagined and that something must be done and must be done quickly. It will be easy, then, for you to insert a very simple phrase [in your calls and decrees] that the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood go after those Lightbearers who must not be lost, those who once had a threefold flame, those souls who can be remagnetized by the Great Central Sun Magnet to the divine polarity of Alpha and Omega, those souls who can be reached through some form of Truth, beloved ones, whatever that might be - even the arm of diet itself that can begin to correct [their out-of-alignment state] and bring them into balance whereby their minds are emptied of these drugs and [harmful chemical] substances and can be filled again with Light and the knowledge of Truth.

Thus it is the challenge of the year for the Messenger, for the Community, and for all Lightbearers of the world. I know, beloved, that all of the decrees that you are giving when directed to this end can be for the fulfillment of that purpose of the cutting free of souls of Light by the legions of Truth. This, then, is the reason for our coming.

And now you will see that our angels who come to you are each bearing an emerald stone. You will see the emerald stone in the right hand and the jade in the left. (And thus I have also recharged the Messenger's jade for that purpose.) You will understand, beloved, that this is the Alpha and the Omega, this is the Light that focuses healing as well as piercing initiation.

These angels come to touch you on this occasion of our celebration of the victory of these decades in the lives of both Messengers. They come to touch you, to raise you up, and to show you that the challenges to Love in this Community must be mastered by the living flame of Truth [and] that Truth must be in defense of Divine Love even as Comfort does come in defense of Truth.

And if you would carry a greater Light of the Brotherhood, you must be ready to bear it on each and all of the rays, and you must recognize that initiations come on a daily basis and they must be met. For this Community must be tried by fire¹⁰ if it is to survive in the physical octave, and that trial by fire must come upon you. Let it be first and foremost the emerald fires that you might be realigned with Truth so that when the initiation does come, beloved, you have already been purged of those substances [of misqualified energy] which would cause you pain if you did enter the fire [while still] retaining them.

Let the living flame of Truth prevail, for I, Raphael, have spoken! And once these angels have touched you - and for some the sensation will be as hot coals where there is transmutation needed and for some it will be as the coolness of the cool stone itself, for you have prepared the way - then let those angels go forth to those souls who can be saved, who can be received.

Blessed hearts, they are not ready to be touched but they may receive comfort, comfort from the Holy Spirit, from Pallas Athena, from all of our bands and those of the Third Ray. Blessed ones, you are the cushion for them between that which they need, that which they cannot receive for they have lost the Light, that which they must receive.

Understand, beloved, such a dilemma - that our Light is too great for them to have. For if they were to have it directly from us, it should consume them. Even if you were at this moment to stand in the Great Central Sun, you also would have considerable difficulty. Thus, you see, there must be a bridging of that gap; and your aura is that bridging, the aura of Divine Love.

The aura of Divine Love is the signal of The Summit Lighthouse that does go forth and is a beacon of hope to these souls. It is a ray, it is an energy, it is a reality! And when they feel the reality of living Love, then and only then can they recognize the false loves of all these other things to which they have been addicted and tied.

Let your love so shine that they may see that love and know that we, the legions of Truth, have come and are coming to the rescue. And [let] those who have cursed the Divine Mother Mary, let

¹⁰Trial by fire. I Cor. 3:13-15; I Pet. 1:6, 7; 4:12.

those who have cursed even this Mother of the Flame, let those who have cursed the office of my beloved Mary also have [i.e., experience] the consuming action of the Ruby Ray and then be converted back to the inner polarity with the Divine Mother which they did violate long ago. And thus their hatred is very great for that manifestation of the Mother wherever it is found.

Blessed ones, you have been drawn to this activity and to this Community here for the Retreat of the Divine Mother that is over this place that does complement the shrine of Shamballa of the Buddha.¹¹ Know, then, how so great a love is upon you. Know, then, how so great a love is upon the Messengers and all Lightbearers who will come.

Therefore, from the legions of Light, from the angelic hosts from [whose bands] your own Messengers once descended in service we say, one and all across the heavens: A happy birthday to the Mother on earth and a happy God-victory to the Messenger in heaven! May you be swept up this night in their mantle of living Truth and know truly who does walk among you; for, beloved, you have never been told.

Thus, by the cosmic cross of white fire and through the perception gained by your devotion, you are blest in the light of clear seeing in this hour. May you retain it and remember that in the keynote “Whispering Hope”¹² you may bring us to your side instantly. May children and adults alike cherish both the hymn and the orchestration of it and know that the power and the Presence of Raphael is instantaneously in that manifestation, even as Mother Mary does come in the “Ave Maria.”¹³

In the service of the Light of your heart we are obediently the witnesses of Truth. [intonations, 21 seconds]

So it is done, and the Light does now pass through the sword into the ground and the earth receives the charge of Truth for realignment. And Elohim and Archangels and hierarchs of the elements do stand guard; for, beloved, this increment must not at this time cause cataclysm or disturbances in the Nature kingdom, who have all to do to keep the balance for you in this hour. Pray for them and love them, for they love you much.

Though we take our leave, from this hour forward we do not leave your side in this Community. For you have greater need of us, beloved, than you can realize in this hour. Play our songs. We shall be there. Our love for you is infinite, unspeakable cherishment.

This dictation was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the Saturday evening service on Sunday, April 9, 1989, 12:27-1:05 a.m. MST, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Dictation available on 90-min. audiocassette K89029. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Raphael’s direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

¹¹On December 15, 1985, Sanat Kumara announced “the opening of the door of the temple of the Divine Mother and her Inner Retreat” positioned above the entire Royal Teton Ranch (see 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 10, pp. 70-72). The Western Shamballa is Gautama Buddha’s etheric/physical retreat in the West centered over the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch. It is an extension of Shamballa, his retreat over the Gobi Desert (see 1981 PoW, vol. 24 no. 20, pp. 226, 227; 1983 PoW, vol. 26 no. 14, pp. 110; no. 53, p. 639).

¹²See “Beloved Raphael,” song 292 in The Summit Lighthouse Book of Songs, sung to the melody of “Whispering Hope” by Alice Hawthorne.

¹³See “Ave Maria,” song 94, sung to the melody of “Ave Maria” by Franz Schubert.

Chapter 25

Elizabeth Clare Prophet - June 18, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 25 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - June 18, 1989

FREEDOM 1988

Fourth of July Address

Part 1

The Signing of the Declaration of Independence and

George Washington's Vision

In the name of Saint Germain, in the name of our heavenly Father and the Divine Mother, the living Christ and the Holy Spirit, Amen.

I begin by reading to you from Saint Germain's dictation given at Thanksgiving in Washington, D.C.

Ho! It is the last time that I shall appear in this nation's capital unless and until those who know better do better - until those who have seen my calling and heard my word respond to it and postpone not the day of our God's appearing.

Lo, my Presence has counted for ye all for millions of years in this earth and in higher octaves. In joy and love and with what fond purpose I have sponsored this nation and this opportunity!

Keepers of the Flame, by your leave I AM sent from the Great Central Sun to stand in the midst of this city as a pillar of violet flame, my aura, then, sealing a destiny - a destiny far spent.

For America has abdicated her role as the nation of Christhood, the eternal Law of God, as the nation wherein The LORD Our Righteousness should raise up a standard, an ensign of the people and a two-edged sword.

Thus, beloved, through your hearts and yours alone, the Lightbearers in all the earth - those who know me and may not know my name but have espoused the Cause of Freedom and of Peace - through them I shall continue to work.

But I shall not be here, beloved, to deliver to you another statement of my word or my call unless the representatives of the people, from the highest office in the land to the least, shall take their stand for the defense of Freedom. . . .

I tell you this, I AM a living pillar of violet flame!

Wheresoever you shall raise up that violet flame by a concerted action of a decree momentum, there I shall be, as it were, the genie of the lamp, the lamp of knowledge and transmutation, the lamp of transfiguration and the transubstantiation of the body and the blood of thyself, that the Lord Christ might truly enter therein. Wheresoever a pillar of violet flame is raised up, because it is

the equivalency of my Presence I shall be there. . . .

Know then, O beloved, that footprint for footprint if America and the earth shall long desire the Presence of Saint Germain with them, they must forge a fire, truly a violet flame fire where I may place my feet. It is indeed the last time, the last Opportunity, the last Freedom and Justice. Either these flames be raised up by the Lightbearers of the world or you shall see the Darkness prophesied by young and old alike, those who have seen, those who have known, and those who have read the report of that which the enemy does propose against this nation and against all people of freedom worldwide.¹

Following this dictation Saint Germain was seen leaving the city, his hooded purple cape pulled closely about him, striding toward the Rocky Mountains. It is time, then, to ponder Saint Germain's exit from our capital, what it means for us, for America and for the world.

It was a grand experiment which he began in Independence Hall in 1776. We don't often think about the courage it took to sign the Declaration of Independence. Today it is a matter of fact that fifty-six delegates from the thirteen colonies put their pens to parchment and signed that document. In retrospect it seems like the obvious thing for them to have done. But they were putting their lives on the line and they didn't know what the next day would bring.

By signing the Declaration, all were guilty of high treason under British law. The penalty for high treason was to be hanged by the neck until unconscious, then cut down and revived, then disemboweled and cut into quarters.² The head and quarters were at the disposal of the crown.

No wonder they wavered! No wonder they discussed back and forth for days on end before signing the document that carried so grave a penalty. An old legend dramatizes the story of the one who galvanized the delegates and gave them the courage to sign that document.

But still there is doubt - and that pale-faced man, shrinking in one corner, squeaks out something about axes, scaffolds, and a - gibbet!

"Gibbet!" echoes a fierce, bold voice, that startles men from their seats - and look yonder! A tall slender man rises, dressed - although it is summer time - in a dark robe. Look how his white hand undulates as it is stretched slowly out, how that dark eye burns, while his words ring through the hall. (We do not know his name, let us therefore call his appeal)

THE SPEECH OF THE UNKNOWN.

"Gibbet? They may stretch our necks on all the gibbets in the land - they may turn every rock into a scaffold - every tree into a gallows, every home into a grave, and yet the words on that Parchment can never die!

"They may pour our blood on a thousand scaffolds, and yet from every drop that dyes the axe, or drips on the sawdust of the block, a new martyr to Freedom will spring into birth!

"The British King may blot out the Stars of God from His sky, but he cannot blot out His words written on the Parchment there! The works of God may perish - His Word, never!

"These words will go forth to the world when our bones are dust. To the slave in the mines they will speak - hope - to the mechanic in his workshop - freedom - to the coward-kings these words will speak, but not in tones of flattery. No, no! They will speak like the flaming syllables on Belshazzar's wall -

THE DAYS OF YOUR PRIDE AND GLORY ARE NUMBERED!

THE DAYS OF JUDGMENT AND REVOLUTION DRAW NEAR!

"Yes, that Parchment will speak to the Kings in a language sad and terrible as the trump of the

¹Saint Germain, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 81, pp. 611-12.

²Encyclopaedia Britannica, 11th ed., s.v. "treason."

Archangel. You have trampled on mankind long enough. At last the voice of human woe has pierced the ear of God, and called His Judgment down! You have waded on to thrones over seas of blood - you have trampled on to power over the necks of millions - you have turned the poor man's sweat and blood into robes for your delicate forms, into crowns for your anointed brows. Now Kings - now purpled Hangmen of the world - for you come the days of axes and gibbets and scaffolds - for you the wrath of man - for you the lightnings of God! -

"Look! How the light of your palaces on fire flashes up into the midnight sky!

"Now Purpled Hangmen of the world - turn and beg for mercy!

"Where will you find it?

"Not from God, for you have blasphemed His laws!

"Not from the People, for you stand baptized in their blood!

"Here you turn, and lo! a gibbet!

"There - and a scaffold looks you in the face.

"All around you - death - and nowhere pity!

"Now executioners of the human race, kneel down, yes, kneel down upon the sawdust of the scaffold - lay your perfumed heads upon the block - bless the axe as it falls - the axe that you sharpened for the poor man's neck!

"Such is the message of that Declaration to Man, to the Kings of the world! And shall we falter now? And shall we start back appalled when our feet press the very threshold of Freedom? Do I see quailing faces around me, when our wives have been butchered - when the hearthstones of our land are red with the blood of little children?

"What are these shrinking hearts and faltering voices here, when the very Dead of our battlefields arise, and call upon us to sign that Parchment, or be accursed forever?

"Sign! if the next moment the gibbet's rope is round your neck! Sign! if the next moment this hall rings with the echo of the falling axe! Sign! By all your hopes in life or death, as husbands - as fathers - as men - sign your names to the Parchment or be accursed forever!

"Sign - and not only for yourselves, but for all ages. For that Parchment will be the Text-book of Freedom - the Bible of the Rights of Man forever!

"Sign - for that declaration will go forth to American hearts forever, and speak to those hearts like the voice of God! And its work will not be done, until throughout this wide Continent not a single inch of ground owns the sway of a British King!

"Nay, do not start and whisper with surprise! It is a truth, your own hearts witness it, God proclaims it. - This Continent is the property of a free people, and their property alone. [17-second applause] God, I say, proclaims it!

"Look at this strange history of a band of exiles and outcasts, suddenly transformed into a people - look at this wonderful Exodus of the oppressed of the Old World into the New, where they came, weak in arms but mighty in Godlike faith - nay, look at this history of your Bunker Hill - your Lexington - where a band of plain farmers mocked and trampled down the panoply of British arms, and then tell me, if you can, that God has not given America to the free?

[12-second applause]

"It is not given to our poor human intellect to climb the skies, to pierce the councils of the Almighty One. But methinks I stand among the awful clouds which veil the brightness of Jehovah's throne. Methinks I see the Recording Angel - pale as an angel is pale, weeping as an angel can weep - come trembling up to that Throne, and speak his dread message -

“Father! the old world is baptized in blood! Father, it is drenched with the blood of millions, butchered in war, in persecution, in slow and grinding oppression! Father - look, with one glance of Thine Eternal eye, look over Europe, Asia, Africa, and behold evermore, that terrible sight, man trodden down beneath the oppressor’s feet - nations lost in blood - Murder and Superstition walking hand in hand over the graves of their victims, and not a single voice to whisper, “Hope to Man!”’

“He stands there, the Angel, his hands trembling with the black record of human guilt. But hark! The voice of Jehovah speaks out from the awful cloud - ‘Let there be light again. Let there be a New World. Tell my people - the poor - the trodden down millions, to go out from the Old World. Tell them to go out from wrong, oppression and blood - tell them to go out from this Old World - to build my altar in the New!’

[11-second applause]

“As God lives, my friends, I believe that to be his voice! Yes, were my soul trembling on the wing for Eternity, were this hand freezing in death, were this voice choking with the last struggle, I would still, with the last impulse of that soul, with the last wave of that hand, with the last gasp of that voice, implore you to remember this truth - God has given America to the free!

[13-second applause]

“Yes, as I sank down into the gloomy shadows of the grave, with my last gasp, I would beg you to sign that Parchment, in the name of the God, who made the Saviour who redeemed you - in the name of the millions whose very breath is now hushed in intense expectation, as they look up to you for the awful words - ‘You are free!’” [9-second applause]

O many years have gone since that hour - the Speaker, his brethren, all, have crumbled into dust, but it would require an angel’s pen to picture the magic of that Speaker’s look, the deep, terrible emphasis of his voice, the prophet-like beckoning of his hand, the magnetic flame which shooting from his eyes, soon fired every heart throughout the hall!

The work was done. A wild murmur thrills through the hall. - Sign? Hah? There is no doubt now. Look! How they rush forward - stout-hearted John Hancock has scarcely time to sign his bold name, before the pen is grasped by another - another and another! Look how the names blaze on the Parchment - Adams and Lee and Jefferson and Carroll, and now, Roger Sherman the Shoemaker.

And here comes good old Stephen Hopkins - yes, trembling with palsy, he totters forward - quivering from head to foot, with his shaking hands he seizes the pen, he scratches his patriot-name.

Then comes Benjamin Franklin the Printer. . . .

And now the Parchment is signed; and now let word go forth to the People in the streets - to the homes of America - to the camp of Mister Washington, and the Palace of George the Idiot-King - let word go out to all the earth -

And, old man in the steeple, now bare your arm, and grasp the Iron Tongue, and let the bell speak out the great truth:

FIFTY-SIX TRADERS, LAWYERS, FARMERS AND MECHANICS HAVE THIS DAY SHOOK THE SCHACKLES OF THE WORLD!

[13-second applause]

Hark! Hark to the toll of that Bell!

Is there not a deep poetry in that sound, a poetry more sublime than Shakespeare or Milton?

Is there not a music in the sound, that reminds you of those awful tones which broke from angel-lips, when news of the child Jesus burst on the shepherds of Bethlehem?

For that Bell now speaks out to the world, that -

GOD HAS GIVEN THE AMERICAN CONTINENT TO THE FREE - THE TOILING MILLIONS OF THE HUMAN RACE - AS THE LAST ALTAR OF THE RIGHTS OF MAN ON THE GLOBE - THE HOME OF THE OPPRESSED, FOREVERMORE!³

[10-second applause]

Are we not bought with a price?

This reading is taken from the book *Washington and His Generals: or, Legends of the Revolution* by George Lippard, published in 1847.

In pledging their lives, fortunes and sacred honors, the 56 signers of the Declaration risked much. Twenty-two of them experienced one or all of the following: early death through wounds or hardships sustained during the war, the loss of their families, their personal fortunes or destruction of their homes and livestock.

Among the seven who died of hardships during the War was “Honest John” Hart, a farmer turned legislator. In the winter of 1776, he fled Princeton, New Jersey, before the British invaders. “For weeks at a time he slept in a different bed each night, sometimes sleeping in caves,” David C. Whitney writes. “Hessian mercenaries pillaged his farm and killed his livestock.”⁴ When he returned home, he found that his wife had died and his thirteen children had taken refuge with neighbors. Hart died in 1779.

Others suffered persecution for their beliefs. Persecution is believed to have contributed to John Morton’s early death. Morton was a Quaker and his friends turned against him for supporting armed struggle. While Morton lay dying, he is said to have cried out, “Tell them that they will live to see the hour when they shall acknowledge it to have been the most glorious service that I ever rendered to my country.”⁵ After his death in 1777, his wife and family were forced to flee the oncoming British.

Thomas Nelson, governor of Virginia, lost his home and fortune. Writes Whitney, “The story is told that, during the siege of Yorktown, Nelson observed that his own mansion in the town was the only one that had not been struck by the American artillery. Upon inquiring why, he was told that the cannons had been asked to respect the governor’s property, even though it was being used as Cornwallis’ headquarters. Nelson urged that it be fired upon at once, and had the pleasure of seeing British officers flee from his house as it was struck by cannonballs.”⁶ Nelson gave substantial amounts of money to support the war effort and went deeply into debt by guaranteeing loans to secure supplies for the army. He died in poverty after paying off his wartime debts.

These men did not take lightly the document that they signed.

I’d like to give to you a quote from our beloved El Morya. He said last October in New York:

Let all you who hear me speak for the first time remember to keep the flame and to sign that document to be a Keeper of the Flame, even as the early American patriots signed that document in Independence Hall. There comes a time when life and destiny necessitates the signing of one’s name to a cause. O people of America, will you sign your name next to the signing of Saint Germain’s name by himself, our noble Knight Commander?

[Audience replies: “Yes!” 7-second applause]

I tell you, beloved, this hour in the Darjeeling Council chambers Saint Germain has stood and signed his name once again to a document that is for the saving of this nation under God, that this nation might be the open door to that salvation of Mother Liberty to all nations. He has stood

³George Lippard, *Washington and His Generals: or, Legends of the Revolution* (Philadelphia: G. B. Zieber and Co., 1847), pp. 394-97.

⁴David C. Whitney, *Founders of Freedom in America* (Chicago: J. G. Ferguson Publishing Company, 1964), p. 109.

⁵*Ibid.*, p. 173.

⁶*Ibid.*, p. 175.

before us to give an impassioned speech concerning the giving of his life once again if our Father will accept his offering. Saint Germain desires only to save this nation and this people as a bulwark of defense to all and enlightenment to all.

Blessed hearts, I tell you, it is not the taking of a vow nor the mere signing of the name, but it is the activation of the resources of one's causal body in a marathon that must continue until safety is won. Those hearts who would participate in this cause may go to Darjeeling this night. Our doors are opened to any and all patriots of the world who will defend freedom and sign this document with Saint Germain. Do not take the opportunity lightly, beloved, for this signing is the signing of one's life, as he has signed for his life.⁷

Saint Germain has given to us a vision of America and so has the Archangel Zadkiel. But two centuries ago the Goddess of Liberty gave a vision to George Washington. We are all familiar with it but it is well to allow the cadences of the mind to move across these words, once again to remember that the testings of those who would become bodhisattvas and Buddhas is of the Three Jewels.⁸ And we see the three episodes in America's history foretold in George Washington's vision as the opportunity to balance the karma of the misuse of the threefold flame and to restore the destiny and path of our personal Christhood and America's Christhood.

This is the accounting, then, of George Washington's vision by Anthony Sherman as told to Wesley Bradshaw as it was reprinted in the National Tribune.

The last time I ever saw Anthony Sherman was on the fourth of July, 1859, in Independence Square. He was then ninety-nine years old, and becoming very feeble. But though so old, his dimming eyes rekindled as he gazed upon Independence Hall, which he came to visit once more.

"Let us go into the hall," he said. "I want to tell you of an incident of Washington's life - one which no one alive knows of except myself; and, if you live you will before long, see it verified.

"From the opening of the Revolution we experienced all phases of fortune, now good and now ill, one time victorious and another conquered. The darkest period we had, I think, was when Washington after several reverses, retreated to Valley Forge, where he resolved to pass the winter of 1777.

"Ah! I have often seen the tears coursing down our dear commander's care-worn cheeks, as he would be conversing with a confidential officer about the condition of his poor soldiers. You have doubtless heard the story of Washington's going into the thicket to pray. Well, it was not only true, but he used often to pray in secret for aid and comfort from God, the interposition of whose Divine Providence brought us safely through the darkest days of tribulation.

"One day, I remember it well, the chilly winds whistled through the leafless trees, though the sky was cloudless and the sun shone brightly, he remained in his quarters nearly all the afternoon alone. When he came out I noticed that his face was a shade paler than usual, and there seemed to be something on his mind of more than ordinary importance.

"Returning just after dusk, he dispatched an orderly to the quarters of the officer I mention who was presently in attendance. After a preliminary conversation of about half an hour, Washington, gazing upon his companion with that strange look of dignity which he alone could command, said to the latter:

"I do not know whether it is owing to the anxiety of my mind, or what, but this afternoon as I was sitting at this table engaged in preparing a dispatch, something seemed to disturb me. Looking up, I beheld standing opposite me a singularly beautiful female. So astonished was I, for I had given strict orders not to be disturbed that it was some moments before I found language to inquire into the cause of her presence.

⁷El Morya, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 54, pp. 479-80.

⁸See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 57, p. 447 n. 9.

“A second, a third, and even a fourth time did I repeat my question, but received no answer from my mysterious visitor except a slight raising of her eyes. By this time I felt strange sensations spreading through me. I would have risen but the riveted gaze of the being before me rendered volition impossible. I assayed once more to address her, but my tongue had become useless. Even thought itself had become paralyzed. A new influence, mysterious, potent, irresistible, took possession of me. All I could do was to gaze steadily, vacantly at my unknown visitant.

“Gradually the surrounding atmosphere seemed as though becoming filled with sensations, and luminous. Everything about me seemed to rarify - the mysterious visitor herself becoming more airy and yet more distinct to my sight than before. I now began to feel as one dying, or rather to experience the sensations which I have sometimes imagined accompany dissolution. I did not think, I did not reason, I did not move; all were alike impossible. I was only conscious of gazing fixedly, vacantly at my companion.

“Presently I heard a voice saying, “Son of the Republic, look and learn,” while at the same time my visitor extended her arm eastwardly. I now beheld a heavy white vapor at some distance rising fold upon fold. This gradually dissipated, and I looked upon a strange scene. Before me lay spread out in one vast plain all the countries of the world - Europe, Asia, Africa, America. I saw rolling and tossing between Europe and America the billows of the Atlantic, and between Asia and America lay the Pacific.

““Son of the Republic,” said the same mysterious voice as before, “look and learn.” At that moment I beheld a dark, shadowy being, like an angel, standing, or rather floating in mid-air, between Europe and America. Dipping water out of the ocean in the hollow of each hand, he sprinkled some upon America with his right hand, while with his left hand he cast some on Europe.

“Immediately a cloud raised from these countries, and joined in mid-ocean. For a while it remained stationary, and then moved slowly westward, until it enveloped America in its murky folds. Sharp flashes of lightning gleamed through it at intervals, and I heard the smothered groans and cries of the American people. A second time the angel dipped water from the ocean, and sprinkled it out as before. The dark cloud was then drawn back to the ocean, in whose heaving billows it sank from view.

“A third time I heard the mysterious voice saying, “Son of the Republic, look and learn,” I cast my eyes upon America and beheld villages and towns and cities springing up one after another until the whole land from the Atlantic to the Pacific was dotted with them. Again, I heard the mysterious voice say, “Son of the Republic, the end of the century cometh, look and learn.”

“At this the dark shadowy angel turned his face southward, and from Africa I saw an ill-omened spectre approach our land. It flitted slowly over every town and city of the latter. The inhabitants presently set themselves in battle array against each other.

“As I continued looking I saw a bright angel, on whose brow rested a crown of light, on which was traced the word “Union,” bearing the American flag which he placed between the divided nation, and said, “Remember ye are brethren.”

“Instantly, the inhabitants, casting from them their weapons became friends once more, and united around the National Standard.

“And again I heard the mysterious voice saying, “Son of the Republic, look and learn.” At this the dark, shadowy angel placed a trumpet to his mouth, and blew three distinct blasts; and taking water from the ocean, he sprinkled it upon Europe, Asia and Africa.

“Then my eyes beheld a fearful scene: from each of these countries arose thick, black clouds that were soon joined into one. And throughout this mass there gleamed a dark red light by which I saw hordes of armed men, who, moving with the cloud, marched by land and sailed by sea to America, which country was enveloped in the volume of cloud.

“And I dimly saw these vast armies devastate the whole country and burn the villages, towns and cities that I beheld springing up. As my ears listened to the thundering of the cannon, clashing of swords, and the shouts and cries of millions in mortal combat, I heard again the mysterious voice saying, “Son of the Republic, look and learn.” When the voice had ceased, the dark shadowy angel placed his trumpet once more to his mouth, and blew a long and fearful blast.

“Instantly a light as of a thousand suns shone down from above me, and pierced and broke into fragments the dark cloud which enveloped America. At the same moment the angel upon whose head still shone the word Union, and who bore our national flag in one hand and a sword in the other, descended from the heavens attended by legions of white spirits. These joined the inhabitants of America, who I perceived were well-nigh overcome, but who immediately taking courage again, closed up their broken ranks and renewed the battle.

“Again, amid the fearful noise of the conflict, I heard the mysterious voice saying, “Son of the Republic, look and learn.” As the voice ceased, the shadowy angel for the last time dipped water from the ocean and sprinkled it upon America. Instantly the dark cloud rolled back, together with the armies it had brought, leaving the inhabitants of the land victorious.

“Then once more I beheld the villages, towns and cities springing up where I had seen them before, while the bright angel, planting the azure standard he had brought in the midst of them, cried with a loud voice: “While the stars remain, and the heavens send down dew upon the earth, so long shall the Union last.” And taking from his brow the crown on which blazoned the word “Union,” he placed it upon the Standard while the people, kneeling down, said, “Amen.”

“The scene instantly began to fade and dissolve, and I at last saw nothing but the rising, curling vapor I at first beheld. This also disappearing, I found myself once more gazing upon the mysterious visitor, who, in the same voice I had heard before, said, “Son of the Republic, what you have seen is thus interpreted:

“”Three great perils will come upon the Republic. The most fearful is the third (The comment upon his word ‘third’ is: “The help against the THIRD peril comes in the shape of Divine Assistance. Apparently the Second Advent) [that is the writer’s interpretation who is telling this story] . . . passing which the whole world united shall not prevail against her. Let every child of the Republic learn to live for his God, his land and Union.”

“With these words the vision vanished, and I started from my seat and felt that I had seen a vision wherein had been shown to me the birth, progress, and destiny of the United States.’

“Such, my friends,” concluded the venerable narrator, “were the words I heard from Washington’s own lips, and America will do well to profit by them.”⁹

The interpretation of those three wars has always been the Revolution, the Civil War and a war that could be fought upon our soil in this century.

Last Thanksgiving Archangel Zadkiel prophesied in Washington:

Archangel Zadkiel’s Vision of America

Children of the Light, sons of Light in your midst, hear me! For I cast before you now a vision of violet flame, as over the land a sacred fire does burn: all of America covered by violet flame. This is the vision whereby you see what destiny America can deliver unto the nations. It is a future of hope, prosperity and light and an inner walk with God. This is the vision of Saint Germain. I am able to show it to you because you have invoked a violet flame that does appear this night as though covering the map of fifty states and more.

Beloved, this is a future that could be. I pray it will not be a future that might have been. This is Option the First whereby you the Lightbearers, by Holy Amethyst’ ray, determine that the all-

⁹Published by Wesley Bradshaw, reprinted in the National Tribune, December 1880.

consuming fire of God shall be for transmutation and transformation in the earth body and element, in the sea and the waters, and in the air.

Therefore, by violet flame transmute the seven vials of the seven last plagues that we have already poured out in the earth! This is the sign of the coming of the new age, the age of Aquarius and of Saint Germain. It is the sign of Keepers of the Flame who know that in this hour the essential light must come forth through the Seventh Ray and the violet flame of that ray.

Know, then, beloved, that to cease the agitation, to cease the nonconcentration of the mind, to draw back to self the scattered energies of a scattered attention - this is the requirement.

Lo, I AM Alpha and Omega in the white fire core of Being! - thy being and the being of God which thou art in higher dimensions.

Know, then, beloved, that all who call themselves futurists, all who would be the avant-garde of a new dispensation of eternal Light, these are counted [as such] by us only when they are devotees of the living flame of cosmic freedom, the violet fire.

Noble ones of joy and courage, noble ones of heart, of science and of God, ye are called to an hour. The choosing of yourselves is not an exclusive choosing, for each evolution and race and wave in its time is called to raise up the ensign of Light.

Therefore a people of Light worldwide is called to bring in the great golden age of Aquarius. This, beloved, can be accomplished in this hour only if millions rally to that living flame, to the pillar of fire in the midst of Israel, to the Holy City Foursquare established upon this continent.

Know, then, that the choice is yet in the realm of the possible for Lightbearers of all nations to raise up the call to Light, to summon Archangel Michael, to enjoin and to be enjoined by hosts of Light that come from cosmic spheres for the delivery of a planet.

Blessed hearts, this vision must be fulfilled by those in embodiment, you who have heard and seen and felt the Light and the ministration of angels in your midst. Know, then, beloved, that your capacity to contain Light is infinite, even as you are the issue of the infinite God! ...

I remind you of your ancient calling to deliver souls and to deliver them unto the LORD God with their God Flame blazing upon their hearts' altars. I remind you, then, of the necessity for the rescue of souls in this hour in the name of the Divine Mother, Mary, who does come to nourish the Christ flame in ye all.

I remind you that the scene of violet flame covering the land is one that can be accomplished by you. And if it is not, beloved, then you will see Option the Second.

You will see coming to pass the third vision of George Washington: You will see a cloud coming forth out of the East and out of the West and over the seas. You will see warfare and bloodshed upon this very continent and soil. You will see, beloved, cities of the nation overcome and burdened, a people rising up by the call of Micah, the Angel of Unity, to be one and to turn back the Adversary. And you will see as hope against hope the failing of those of America to turn back that nightmare of the Great War.

You will see, then, that the only deliverance that can come to a people so unprepared as this to face a world war is Divine Intervention. And yet, beloved, though the angelic hosts descend, some among you must be pillars of fire whereby to anchor that Divine Intercession.

Therefore, see and know, beloved, that what kind of victory shall be your own is truly your choice and choosing in this hour. ...

May you find Union in the Light, determination and strength in the Vision. For surely it shall come to pass that one or the other shall be the history of this land according to your choosing.¹⁰

¹⁰Archangel Zadkiel, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 77, pp. 591-95.

An address by Elizabeth Clare Prophet delivered on Monday, July 4, 1988, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana, updated for print as this week's Pearl.

Chapter 26

Elizabeth Clare Prophet - June 25, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 26 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - June 25, 1989

FREEDOM 1988

Fourth of July Address

Part 2

The Cause of Religious Liberty and Defending Our First Amendment Rights

The signers of the Declaration of Independence knew they were fighting for a principle far more important than their lives and property. They were fighting for a cause, and the supreme cause of humanity. The cause was liberty. And to them liberty was a flame as it is to us, a threefold flame that burns in our hearts whose call we cannot ignore. Religious liberty was one of the key reasons they had come to America. Their break with Europe was a break with hundreds of years of religious persecution.

On October 5, 1573, in Antwerp, Belgium, a woman named Maeyken Wens was arrested and tortured. As Paul D. Simmons wrote in an article for Church and State, "Her tongue was then screwed to her upper palate so she could not witness to her faith while she was hauled in a cart to the place where the sentence was carried out - death by fire. Her crime? . . . She proclaimed the Gospel as she understood it from her personal reading of the New Testament. She was a victim of the Inquisition. She was found guilty of heresy, impiety and disobedience to Mother Church."¹

Has not Archbishop Marcel Lefebvre suffered the same fate today, though not so physical?² Does not Rome yet stand intolerant of the human spirit and the right to find out God and to worship him as one does so choose? And have we not all given our lives at one time or another to keep the flame of religious liberty burning in Europe in these dark ages?

The Pilgrims who landed at Plymouth in November 1620 had found it necessary to leave England in order to insure their survival as a church, as a community, as one spirit. They had tried Holland, which was said to be tolerant. But because of problems associated with the education of their children as well as economic factors, they set out for the New World.

¹Paul D. Simmons, "Religious Liberty: A Heritage At Stake," Church & State, May 1986, p. 18.

²Archbishop Marcel Lefebvre created the first schism in the Roman Catholic Church since 1870 when he consecrated four bishops on June 30, 1988, without papal authority. Pope John Paul II immediately excommunicated Lefebvre and the four new bishops. Lefebvre, an ultra-traditionalist, began breaking with the Roman Catholic Church over modernized church policies of the Second Vatican Council (1962-65). His followers still practice the Latin Tridentine Mass and have established traditional seminaries in Switzerland, France, West Germany, Argentina, Australia and the United States. Lefebvre, aged 82, consecrated his four disciples to "ensure continuity of the church" after months of reconciliation sponsored by Pope John Paul II seemed to break down. This story, broadcast on NBC Nightly News, July 3, was shown to those attending FREEDOM 1988 on July 4.

In the next centuries they were followed by Quakers, Huguenots and Waldenses, Schwenckfelders, Roman Catholics, and Anabaptists. They were leaving behind a long tradition of religious persecution.

In 1545 the French king Francis I had ordered that all Waldenses (followers of the twelfth-century Protestant Peter Waldo) who were found guilty of heresy should be put to death. Waldo had advocated a simple life. He came to the conclusion that the laws of Christ were not being strictly followed. He sold his property, gave away the proceeds, and preached among the poor. Waldenses believed that laymen and women should be allowed to preach. They held that the Bible should be the rule of faith and that God was to be obeyed rather than man; hence they refused to obey the clergy.

French soldiers interpreted the king's order to mean mass extermination. They killed 3,000 Waldenses, burned 22 villages and sent 700 men to the galleys,³ all to maintain control over the minds and souls of the people.

Similar persecutions were conducted throughout Europe during the Reformation. By the next century such massacres were a thing of the past but persecution of minority religious groups was commonplace. Their members were jailed, thrown in stocks, and forbidden to educate their children.

The Swiss government formed a secret police force to hunt Anabaptists (whose modern descendants include the Mennonites). As John A. Hostetler describes it, their mission was "to spy, locate, and arrest Anabaptists for their nonconformist beliefs." They confiscated the Anabaptists' property. "Some were imprisoned, others were sent to Italy as galley slaves. . . . Children of Anabaptist parents were declared illegitimate because their parents had not been married by a Reformed minister."⁴

The Founding Fathers had good reason to make sure that when they secured our political liberties they secured religious liberty as well. The First Amendment to the Constitution of the United States reads: "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances."

The purpose of the guarantee of freedom of religion was twofold: first to prevent the establishment of a tax-supported, and therefore state-controlled, religion and second to allow everyone to worship as they chose. It was based on the Virginia "Act for Establishing Religious Freedom," adopted January 16, 1786, and the Virginia "Declaration of Rights," adopted June 12, 1776.

As summarized by Winfred E. Garrison, the "Act for Establishing Religious Freedom" declared that "the state has no right to compel the citizen to support with money the propagation even of those religious opinions which he believes, much less those which he disbelieves." This was a revolutionary idea. Not since the Roman emperor Constantine co-opted Christianity in the fourth century had the nations of Europe been free of taxation to support a state religion. And that's the way it should be!

The freedom of religion portion of the Virginia "Declaration of Rights" states:

XVI. That Religion, or the Duty which we owe to our Creator, and the Manner of discharging it, can be directed only by Reason and Conviction, not by Force or Violence; and therefore, all Men are equally entitled to the free Exercise of Religion, according to the Dictates of Conscience; and that it is the mutual Duty of all to practice Christian Forbearance, Love and Charity, towards each other.⁵

This was the spirit behind the First Amendment. But today the intent of the Founding Fathers is

³Will Durant, *The Reformation: A History of European Civilization from Wyclif to Calvin: 1300-1564* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1957), pp. 505-6.

⁴John A. Hostetler, *Amish Society*, 3d ed. (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1963), p. 51.

⁵Winfred E. Garrison in J. Milton Yinger, *Religion, Society and the Individual: an Introduction to the Sociology of Religion* (Toronto, Ontario, Canada: The Macmillan Company, 1957), p. 434.

being circumvented. Today there is a war on churches and there is a war on religion. And it's being waged by private groups, federal, state and local governments, and by the courts. This war affects you and me and our Church and our right to practice our religion on our private property here at the Royal Teton Ranch.

A report by the Coalition for Religious Freedom found that "the last 15 years have seen more religious freedom cases than any time since the American Revolution." It observed that "two hundred years ago, the primary threat to religious liberty was the intolerance of other religions. . . . Today, however, the primary threats to religious liberty come not from churches, but from the bureaucratic secular state."⁶ They found that key areas in which the attacks take place are in tort liability⁷ and zoning.

Today over 50,000 ministers and rabbis across the country carry clergy malpractice insurance. More and more pastors are being held liable for spiritual counsel they give. The Coalition for Religious Freedom reports that "there are now nearly 2,000 suits pending in state courts against religious leaders of a variety of faiths."⁸ In 1986 and 1987 over \$100 million was awarded by courts to plaintiffs who sued for clerical malpractice.

Zoning and land use planning are being used to control religious practice around the country. The Coalition cites the example of the Faith Bible Fellowship of Colorado Springs, Colorado. The members "held services in their pastor's home while saving money to purchase a church building. Consequently, the pastor, Rev. Richard Blanche, was cited seven times, fined \$32,000 and ordered to perform eighty hours of community service by the city for alleged zoning violations."⁹ He would have gotten off easier had he been a drug dealer.

The courts are increasingly becoming a battlefield where religious freedom is slaughtered. Virginia Postrel recently documented a few of the cases against religion in an editorial in the Wall Street Journal:

Religion is in trouble in America - for reasons that have nothing to do with Jimmy Swaggart or Jim and Tammy Bakker.

While civil libertarians vigilantly guarded the Maginot line separating church and state, the courts have swept across the undefended territory of the free-exercise clause. The Supreme Court's decision last month to let the government build roads through national forest sacred to two Indian tribes is but the latest example of this disturbing trend. Over the past several years, the courts have steadily eroded religious freedom by repeatedly granting government officials control over property central to religious life.

Building a church is a time-honored expression of religious faith, a quintessential example of the free exercise of religion. But it is not a constitutionally protected activity, according to a 1983 decision by the Sixth Circuit Court of Appeals. A congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses had repeatedly - and unsuccessfully - petitioned the Lakewood, Ohio, zoning board for permission to build a new church, or Kingdom Hall, on a lot it owned in a residential neighborhood. The court held that Lakewood could legally zone religious buildings out of virtually all residential neighborhoods, leaving a mere 10% of the city open to new churches.

The desire for a suitable building, the court said, was merely a matter of finances and aesthetics, not the congregation's religious liberty: "There is no evidence that the construction of a Kingdom Hall is a ritual, a 'fundamental tenet,' or a 'cardinal principle' of its faith. At most the Congregation can claim that its freedom to worship is tangentially related to worshiping in its own building."

⁶Coalition for Religious Freedom, "The Crisis in Religious Freedom" (Washington, D.C., 1987), p. 1.

⁷tort liability: being held liable in a civil suit (other than breach of contract) for breach of a legal duty or right directly causing damage.

⁸Ibid.

⁹Ibid.

That same year, the Eleventh Circuit Court of Appeals ruled that the city of Miami Beach could bar Naftali Grosz, an elderly Hassidic rabbi, from conducting daily worship services in his own garage. At issue was a city zoning law that prohibits religious buildings, such as churches and synagogues, in single-family residential areas. Rabbi Grosz's garage services generally attracted 10 to 20 people.

As unsettling as the Lakewood decision was, it at least involved a full-fledged church, parking lot and all. But, thanks to the Grosz ruling, homeowners can now find their living-room gatherings lumped in the same illegal category. By stretching the zoning law to encompass services for as few as 10 people, the court made worship illegal where bridge clubs are not. It also gave zoning boards great power to harass and intimidate minority religions - especially since a single disgruntled neighbor can launch a zoning investigation. . . .

In the wake of the Lakewood and Grosz decisions, Scott David Godshall noted in a 1984 Columbia Law Review article: "Absent a religion whose beliefs center on the land itself, religious use of land may, under this analysis, be defined as secular and denied protection. The result, in other words, is a per se rule against application of free exercise analysis to church land use controversies."

And now the Supreme Court has ruled that the First Amendment does not even protect Indian religions whose beliefs do center on the land itself. The court could have ruled on narrower grounds - for example, the need to weigh competing uses for the same publicly owned property. Instead, Justice Sandra Day O'Connor issued broad statements about the meaning of the First Amendment's free-exercise clause, statements that dangerously extend the erosion of religious freedom. Free exercise has become, in the eyes of the courts, a mere matter of doctrine and belief - not of true exercise, of practice.

In her ruling, Justice O'Connor writes that the government may instigate logging and road-building projects that "could have devastating effects on traditional Indian religious practices." But, she argues, "the affected individuals [would not] be coerced by the Government's actions into violating their religious beliefs; nor would the governmental action penalize the exercise of religious rights by denying religious adherents an equal share of the rights, benefits, and privileges enjoyed by other citizens."

To rule that wiping out religious practices - and the sacred space that makes them possible - does not coerce people to violate their religious beliefs is perverse. It also betrays a watered-down Christian bias. For many of the world's religions, practice is belief, or very nearly so. As Justice William Brennan notes in his dissent, "For Native Americans religion is not a discrete sphere of activity separate from all others." Nor is it for observant Jews or Moslems or even many Christians.

The Supreme Court's recent ruling shocked many civil libertarians. It shouldn't have, for lower courts had already made the drift clear.

Those of us who care about civil liberties, about the First Amendment's guarantees, must now turn our attention to defending the free-exercise clause - before the only place individuals can exercise freedom of religion is within their own skulls.¹⁰

Over the last 10 years various groups and government agencies have tried to exploit federal and local laws and the courts to curtail our religious freedom. Anti-cult groups, fundamentalist Christians, and some who just don't want to have us as neighbors have used every environmental issue as a tool to try to destroy us as a religion. These are people who generally don't really believe in environmentalism. Conversely, environmentalists have tried to use our unorthodox religious beliefs as an emotional appeal or fear tactic to bolster their arguments that we should be restricted from using our land.

It all started in California at our prior headquarters. We were located on a beautiful property in the Santa Monica Mountains, a 250-acre campus that had formerly been a Catholic seminary. Local

¹⁰Virginia I. Postrel, "Religious Rights: A Matter of Property," Wall Street Journal, 20 May 1988, p. 18.

environmental groups, a few neighbors and an anti-cult group wanted to curtail our use of the land and buildings and prevent us from expanding our headquarters.

Based on testimony from several environmentalists and one crusader against our Church, the Los Angeles County Planning Commission gave us a bureaucratic runaround on our application to build a small addition to our cafeteria and turned it down. We might have been able to get approval if we had put a lot of time and money into appealing it. But their stall tactics effectively prevented us from expanding the use of our land for the entire eight years we were there.

Here we were with 250 acres, over 200 of it completely vacant. We were zoned as a college campus and they wouldn't even let us build an addition to our cafeteria! As a result, we were forced to eat in a temporary tent-cafeteria open to the weather in winter and summer, year after year.

The goal of the environmentalists was to enlist the aid of the state or federal government to buy up all the remaining land in the area. But the state refused to act. Then one day in 1979 we found ourselves in the middle of a new national park, the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area, a pork-barrel creation of Congress.

About a year later we learned that federal officials had determined that our property should be the new park headquarters, all without any prior notice to us. Our main chapel, the Chapel of the Holy Grail, was slated to become a museum and the smaller Chapel of the Holy Family perhaps a curio shop.

What followed was a protracted battle typical of the federal land-grabbing process. First came the sky-is-falling rhetoric from activist environmental groups, then threats of condemnation, numerous appraisals, ridiculously low offers from the government, repeated efforts to get the local government to down-zone our property, and finally totally false and slanderous statements about us, which on several occasions expressed religious bigotry. These were offered gratuitously by National Park Service officials, all in an effort to get us to leave our property and to sell out cheap. (For example, they repeated the lie that has circulated for years that we had armed guards at our Camelot gate; in reality the gate was manned by an unarmed person in an information booth, often a woman, who would direct people to where they should go for appointments or to make deliveries on the sprawling campus.)

In the end the Park Service did not and could not make good on its threats because no money was available under the Reagan administration. [5-second applause]

Since we moved to Montana in 1981 and particularly since the sale and transfer of our California headquarters to Montana in 1986, we have been harassed and threatened by a loose coalition including the National Park Service, a few neighbors, and local and national environmentalists. They have used scare tactics, lies, and gross exaggerations to try to convince the state and federal governments as well as wealthy national environmentalist supporters that we are a serious threat to the ecology of Yellowstone National Park.

They are short on facts intentionally and their intent is clear: they want to prevent us from using our land or convince the federal government to buy us out and force us to move. In the meantime, they are trying to stall us.

Since November 1986, controversy has centered around the Church's proposed new headquarters site at Spring Creek where we want to build a chapel and school with housing, offices, and cafeteria for staff and students. We have already purchased most of the buildings and some of them are on the 50-acre site.

Construction was begun and then halted in the fall of 1986 when environmental groups convinced the State Water Quality Bureau to prepare an Environmental Impact Statement, an EIS, before making a final decision on our permit applications for the water and sewer systems. While it meant a delay in starting construction on our new headquarters, we agreed to cooperate fully and to work

to mitigate any possible impacts to the environment.

In this we are absolutely sincere - because we are surely environmentalists ourselves. [10-second applause] Not only do we respect nature and the balance of nature and elemental life and the natural habitats that are found here, but to us our land is sacred ground. And as such we treat it as a holy place. It doesn't take too much sensitivity to notice just how beautifully this property is maintained. [10-second applause]

In the meantime, our departments have been functioning out of temporary quarters. The buildings we have purchased have gone unused and the EIS has cost us tens of thousands of dollars in expert consultant fees.

Even before the EIS came out, a group of local activists and environmentalists laid plans to challenge it. Clearly, their concern is not with specific threats to the environment but with the fact that we are here at all. For them there's only one solution: We have to move.

In a newsletter requesting donations for legal assistance, they claimed that we planned to put up housing for 600 staff plus several thousand university students, a total fabrication.¹¹ This is contrary to the plans, which are a matter of public record. All the developments on the ranch will actually house 596 people, including students.¹²

These local environmentalists have worked hard to plant stories in the national media about our supposed threat to the environment, also before the EIS came out. An article in Flyfishing magazine charged that we "imperil the fishery" on the Upper Yellowstone, and that "a major development - probably illegal - plus plans for a poultry processing plant threaten to pollute the river. Side streams have been ruthlessly channeled, damaging spawning access. . . . Join the fight. Send your check to Upper Yellowstone Defense Fund. Lawyers cost money."¹³ All of these are out-and-out lies.

When the draft EIS did come out in February of 1988 it was a comprehensive 152-page document that studied every aspect of our possible impact, including water quality, air quality, wildlife, fisheries, historical and archaeological sites, geology, soils, vegetation, roads, utilities, county services, local tax base, schools, social values, aesthetics, and Yellowstone geothermal resources.

The EIS found that the effect of our community would be minor and that these could be dealt with and the environment protected through several mitigation measures, most of which were already incorporated into our plans. [9-second applause]

As documented by the EIS, the fact is that we haven't damaged the environment in the seven years we've been here. The study found that our activities had not and would not disturb wildlife migration patterns, the water quality of the Yellowstone, or the quantity or quality of fish in Mol Heron Creek and other streams. In fact, one of the only effects we may have is to displace small nonmobile wildlife, that is, animals like field mice and gophers. In short, the EIS found that the sky is not falling. [8-second applause]

You would have expected that those engaged in fair play and the American tradition would have said, "The decision has been made. The facts have been researched. That's it." But that's not it. It's only the beginning. They have sounded their battle cry.

And when about a month after the release of the EIS in draft form a public hearing was held in the nearby town of Gardiner to gather comments from interested people, I decided to go to that meeting and place myself in the front row. So whatever those people had to say to me or about me or against me, they could say it to my face. [35-second applause]

What unfolded that night was a well-coordinated but factually vague assault on both the Church

¹¹ Julia Page, Upper Yellowstone Defense Fund letter, p. 1.

¹² Montana Department of Health and Environmental Sciences, Draft Environmental Impact Statement: Church Universal and Triumphant (February 1988), p. 117.

¹³ "Threat to the Yellowstone," Flyfishing, January-February 1988, p. 29.

and the EIS by environmentalists and those who oppose the establishment of our religious community. Comments emanated from an extreme environmentalist perspective and were liberally laced with religious slurs and even personal accusations.

For example, one local environmental group made the following statement through its spokeswoman: “The numbers of people being located on church property are the staff of a business that has been successful enough over the years to buy 33,000 acres in Park County. . . . The moneymaker is Elizabeth Clare Prophet and the selling of her words, and this is managed by that large staff whose presence is bringing the problems of urbanization to this fragile and ecologically important land. . . . CUT is a business. It should be evaluated as a business and held responsible for the impacts it will cause.”¹⁴

The sheer hatred with which this statement was directed at me, unbelievable as it was, was only to be exceeded by the next speaker. Referring to the section in the EIS that explained the background of the Church’s move to Montana, she stated for the record: “I also object to the fact of the explanations of CUT’s theology being included in an EIS. This is nothing more than propaganda and I don’t care what they believe or who they worship. It is inappropriate and, in my opinion, serves as a diversionary tactic to take interest away from what does matter. . . .

“It is a total waste of the State’s time to type in such poignant scenes as Elizabeth Clare Prophet’s late husband Mark telling her from his deathbed to take the Church to Montana because of the grassroots-of-America kind of people. . . . The intelligence of the residents of Park County has been insulted by the inclusion of such soap opera scenes in print.”¹⁵

This woman carried on about her absolute distaste for hearing anything about the Church’s background, which was included as a part of our history and how we happened to come to Montana. She went on to claim that there are strong parallels between Rajneeshpuram and our Church.

This is an absurdity. If the speaker had cared to go into detail on Rajneesh, she would have been hard-pressed to find a comparison. Rajneesh was charged with 35 felony counts and received a 10-year suspended sentence after plea bargaining; neither Mark nor I nor any member of the Board of Directors of Church Universal and Triumphant has ever been charged with or convicted of a criminal offense. Rajneesh amassed a 93-car fleet of Rolls-Royces and called himself “the rich man’s guru”; I drive a 1987 Chevy Suburban. He called God “the greatest lie invented by man”; we have a profound devotion to God. He said, “I do not teach any belief”; we have a well-codified belief system solidly based on the Judeo-Christian tradition and we teach the mystical truths which undergird the world’s major religions.

The Bhagwan advocated free sex; we do not. At Rajneeshpuram he purportedly condoned violence and drug usage; these are antithetical to our beliefs. Since the late sixties Mark and I have been helping young people get off drugs, alcohol and tobacco through a good diet, scientific prayer and fasting, saunas, yoga, outdoor work with Mother Nature and a spiritual path - including expanding conscious awareness of God and communion with the heavenly host without the use of drugs.

The Rajneeshees ran a disco nightclub; our church members don’t drink, don’t frequent discos and they don’t listen to rock music. Rajneesh’s cronies took over the city council of Antelope, Oregon, by getting their own members elected and voting out the town residents; we have been here almost seven years and have never had a member run for or be elected to a seat in the local government. And finally, Bhagwan (it means “Lord” or exalted one”) allowed his followers to worship him in the tradition of the false gurus of India. I teach my students to worship and practice the Presence of God and I shun all attempts to elevate my person. Clearly, there is no comparison to be made.

¹⁴ “Transcript of Hearing Before the Department of Health and Environmental Sciences of the State of Montana in the Matter of the Draft Environmental Impact Statement - Church Universal and Triumphant,” Meeting at Gardiner, Montana, 21 March 1988 (Helena, Montana: State of Montana, 1988), pp. 103-4.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 97-98.

The only possible connection between our communities is that we purchased buildings from them when they went belly-up and Rajneesh fled the state and was subsequently deported. We were just trying to make the best use of our members' money by taking advantage of a good deal. That no more makes us Rajneeshees than our buying buildings from a mining company makes us miners.

Referring to our summer conferences in the Heart of the Inner Retreat, one environmentalist claimed, "The impacts of 2,500 people place a great deal of stress on the animals which can only increase the odds against their survival."¹⁶

We've lived happily with the wildlife that freely roam our ranch to the delight of our community and members. I can tell you, they're not fenced out and they're not fenced in! [9-second applause]

Another person who testified used this emotional appeal: "With their yearly massive communal gathering each Fourth of July, we have a lot of influx of different people coming in that can bring in different diseases from across the whole United States. This is one of my great concerns is that we are leaving a lot of children here in the Gardiner area unprotected."¹⁷

How about the millions of tourists that come to Yellowstone Park and all traipse through Gardiner with their diseases? [7-second applause]

And now we hear from Bob Barbee, Superintendent of Yellowstone National Park - whose payroll is paid for by your and my taxes and everybody else's - who, in representing the government and the people, ought to be impartial. (What kind of a boss is he when his employees tell us they can't eat at our restaurant, the Ranch Kitchen, for fear of being fired? One park employee who was a regular customer said regretfully on her last visit, "You probably won't see me in here anymore. If they knew that I was eating here, I'd probably lose my job.")

Make no mistake about it, Bob Barbee has used his public office and high-profile position to jump on the bandwagon and try to force us out of the area. He released an official statement which read in part:

"We do not want massive development threats on Yellowstone's border, and the people of the United States will not stand for it! ... We strongly urge the Royal Teton Ranch to select another portion of its extensive holdings for these subdivision activities and then submit new plans to the state of Montana for approval."¹⁸

Of course, there are no such "subdivisions" included in any of our plans here at the Royal Teton Ranch South.

But the intent is clear. He believes Yellowstone National Park ought to be able to dictate what we can and can't do on our own private property. That's the bottom line of it all. Whether it's the park people, the environmentalists, or the neighbors, they think they have a right to tell us what to do with our property simply because it happens to be next door to the park.

In a later statement Barbee said he feels that moving our headquarters "is a reasonable and practical solution at this time, before further development takes place."¹⁹

¹⁶Ibid., p. 60.

¹⁷Ibid., p. 140.

¹⁸Mike Males, "State Can't Force CUT to Move Developments Away," Bozeman Daily Chronicle, 23 March 1988, p. 1. Church Universal and Triumphant owns a number of properties in Park County: the 12,000-acre Royal Teton Ranch South on the west side of the Yellowstone River (formerly the Forbes Ranch) where Church headquarters is located (it shares five miles of border with Yellowstone National Park and is four miles north of Gardiner, the tourist town at the north gate of the park); the Ranch Kitchen restaurant at Corwin Springs, across the river from the South Ranch; the 3,300-acre OTO Ranch on the east side of the Yellowstone River just north of Corwin Springs; the Community of Glastonbury, about 20 miles north of Corwin Springs, which is subdivided into 20-acre lots for purchase by Church members; the 15,000-acre Royal Teton Ranch North located about 38 miles north of Corwin Springs and used primarily for agriculture; and the Livingston Railroad Yard, 50 miles from Corwin Springs in the town of Livingston where the Church's publishing facilities are located.

¹⁹Al Knauber, "Park Service Blasts Study of CUT Developments," Livingston Enterprise, 9 May 1988, p. 1.

It's taken us all these years since 1981 to make this South Ranch a viable place to serve and worship together. We have put in what is expedient and necessary for the daily functions of life. Our staff have become experts at putting in septic systems and drainage fields - and everything you'd take for granted anywhere else. It may not look like there's too much development here, which, of course, there isn't in that sense of the word. But there is a tremendous amount of work that has gone into this South Ranch - not to mention that we believe it's the "Place Prepared of God."²⁰

A lot of work has been done right here in the Heart just so we could put up a tent each year to worship our God as did Moses and the children of Israel in their wilderness wanderings. Here we invoke the Flame of the Ark of the Covenant and the covering cherubim. Here we commune with the LORD. Here we gather midst the cloud of his Presence and hear the words he speaks to our hearts.

We reclaimed the land. We have organic farming. It's been a heroic effort by those serving here and by those of you in the field who have supported us in doing it. And now we should just pack up our tents and quietly disappear to the North Ranch. This is amazing on the face of it, that someone can think that he has the right to tell us what to do with our Church.

Bob Barbee has failed to come up with one substantive example of how we have hurt the environment. His litany of concerns is pure conjecture about the possibility of what we may do in the future and what could happen. Clearly he has a fixation on our Church and is obsessed with the idea of getting us out of here one way or the other.

In May he decided to directly attack our religion. In his written comment on the draft EIS he began questioning whether our Church "is actually a religion or an income-producing business." He cited as examples the Ranch Kitchen, Cinnabar General Store, the sale of land and homes at Glastonbury, publishing, annual conferences and our truck farm. Therefore, he said, "it is abundantly clear that the Royal Teton Ranch is a large corporate conglomerate of money-making activities."²¹

That's absolutely ridiculous!

A careful analysis of our activities would reveal that the alleged business operations are either functions of the Church's religious purposes, are incidental to the establishment of a religious community, or are simply insignificant. Publishing and holding religious conferences are time-honored functions of churches. Produce from the truck farm is largely for the sustenance of our community. We sell land and homes at the Community of Glastonbury as part of our goal of establishing a religious community for Church members who share a common life-style, beliefs, and practices.

The Ranch Kitchen and Cinnabar General Store could be classified as businesses. However, they are primarily for the convenience of Church members and the staff. They sell natural foods and products which Church members prefer and which are not available in the area. And in addition to serving our members, they provide an important and needed window into our community for the general public.

Church Universal and Triumphant is recognized as a nonprofit corporation in the State of Montana and Bob Barbee is showing his ignorance and prejudice when he makes such outlandish claims about us. To call an agriculturally based community a "large corporate conglomerate" in the image of IBM and Exxon is ludicrous. The truth is there are no real issues to object to so those folks who simply don't like us or our religion have to make them up.

By questioning the motives of our religious community, Barbee is threatening our freedom of religion. The very idea that he thinks he can tell us to move smacks of federal tyranny, the same kind of tyranny which gave those delegates to the Continental Congress no other choice but to sign that document. [10-second applause]

We own 15,300 acres in the Corwin Springs area. Our total planned and existing developments

²⁰Rev. 12:6, 14.

²¹Knauber, "Park Service Blasts Study," p. 1.

are 120 acres, less than 1 percent of our land. On the other hand, government statistics show that over 2.6 million people and 892,000 vehicles visit the 2.2-million-acre Yellowstone National Park annually.²² There are facilities, housing, campgrounds and RV parks for up to 17,000 people at any one time right in the park plus restaurants, gas stations, and stores.²³ There are at least six “towns” inside the park. And now they are even planning several large additions, including 488 new lodging units at Canyon Village.²⁴

In the town of Gardiner, which is on the park border just four miles from our ranch, three large motels totaling over 100 units and a new mobile-home park have gone up in the last three years alone!²⁵ Has anyone demanded an environmental impact study? Is anyone concerned about environmental damage? Of course not! Clearly there is a double standard - one for the park and Gardiner and the rest of the Paradise Valley and another for Church Universal and Triumphant.

By contrast, in our community we’re talking about 600 permanent residents plus perhaps five to six thousand visitors annually on a total of 15,000 acres on the Royal Teton Ranch South, less than half the visitor-density of Yellowstone Park.²⁶

The hypocrisy of our critics should be obvious because it’s clear that if Yellowstone Park can successfully handle this kind of activity and new development and still remain pristine and unspoiled, then so can we! [15-second applause]

And here’s further evidence of the park’s hypocrisy: It is documented that the Gardiner community sewage system next to the Yellowstone River is leaking and doesn’t operate properly. Yet the park’s new laundry built just two years ago is dumping 40,000 gallons of sewage per day into the town’s system. The park hasn’t stopped this operation to protect the environment.²⁷ This isn’t to mention incidents that have regularly occurred inside the park. Just last month, for example, over 100,000 gallons of raw sewage was spilled into the Yellowstone River.²⁸

Do you hear any outcry? Meanwhile, our water and sewage systems are state of the art!

The way Barbee and the environmentalists are talking we might as well be living in a Communist country. Did you really think that you still lived in the land of the free? The tactics being used against us are the same tactics used by the KGB - lies, distortions, and rumors. In other words, disinformation!

These federal bureaucrats act like they own our land and like they’re above the laws of God and man.

And if you want to know what Edward Francis has been doing a large percentage of the time since we’ve moved here, he’s been defending us against all of these lies - having to write meticulously detailed articles, letters, statements, press releases, and he’s constantly being interviewed to correct those lies. And when they are corrected and the corrections are printed, the same people come back and tell the same lies all over again! And what’s more, they told their bag of lies at that Gardiner meeting, knowing full well what our responses had been and what the true facts were and that they were easily verifiable.

So you see, they not only persecute you and your religion, but they tie up your time and energy, your money and your private property to prevent you from fulfilling your mission. And it’s absolutely

²²Travel Table, Yellowstone National Park; Cumulative Visitors by Entrance Station, January 1 -December 31, 1987.

²³Yellowstone Fact Sheet [Yellowstone National Park, YELL 176a, rev. 3/87].

²⁴Robert Ekey, “Park Officials Plan to Replace Canyon Buildings,” Billings Gazette, 16 March 1988, p. 10-C; Elizabeth Laden, “Park Wants \$1.6 Million for Winter,” Bozeman Daily Chronicle, 11 February 1988.

²⁵Al Knauber, “Super 8 Motel Under Construction in Gardiner,” Livingston Enterprise, 3 April 1987, p. 1; Al Knauber, “New Motel Going Up in Gardiner,” Livingston Enterprise, 9 December 1987.

²⁶Yellowstone National Park has about 1.2 visitors per acre per year; we are proposing .4 visitors per acre per year.

²⁷Al Knauber, “Gardiner Sewer Plant Repairs May Keep Waste Out of River,” Livingston Enterprise, 31 August 1987, p. 2; Tom Shands, “Park Laundry Construction Begins in Gardiner,” Livingston Enterprise, 2 May 1985, p. 1.

²⁸Terry Sacks, “Sewage Leaked into Park River,” Bozeman Daily Chronicle, 28 June 1988, p. 1.

criminal the way this orchestrated attack on our Community of the Holy Spirit is consuming the energy of our staff and Keepers of the Flame throughout the field, not to mention the funds we have had to raise to defend ourselves from these broadside attacks against our free exercise of our First Amendment rights as well as our private property rights.

One local activist, talking about us on TV, said, “They feel that they have an absolute right to do anything they want to with their private land.”²⁹ That’s absolutely not true! Nobody has the “absolute right to do anything they want to with their private land.” Whatever we have done or intend to do we do out of concern for the environment, and the EIS has borne out that our activities have not significantly impacted the land, the wildlife or the natural resources.

As I told the first reporters that came along at the end of and into 1987, “To us this land is hallowed ground. ... There is no other place like it in the whole nation. We are extremely careful with this land. You will not find a cigarette butt on 30,000 acres, a beer can, or a scrap of paper.”³⁰ [9-second applause] I personally have never found any litter on this property.

We have definitely managed this land with more responsibility and more diligence than any federal agency would or could have. [5-second applause] (For instance, we have sprayed our forests with organic biological compounds rather than toxic pesticides to protect the trees from pine beetle and spruce budworm infestations, while Yellowstone National Park allows thousands of acres of trees to die and then burn, on the theory that nature should be left alone and this is all part of the functioning of the ecosystem.)

In referring to our private property, one government employee said, “Why should any special interest group be given preference to degrade a unique natural area which should be able to be enjoyed by all members of the American public?”³¹

He’s talking about your land and my land! And he’s accusing us of degrading it, or being given the preference to degrade it, by virtue of our private property rights. Why, we would never think of degrading this cathedral of nature, much less consider it our preference to do so!

We secured this property as an international shrine of religious freedom. And we are pledged as its stewards to keep it beautiful and in balance as Mother Nature intended it to be - a haven for humans and wildlife, sons and daughters of God and all of the elemental kingdom!

It is a religious shrine and all people who would come here for religious purposes are welcome to enjoy it. All others are already free to enjoy Yellowstone National Park, which, with its 2,221,766 acres has never proven inadequate to meet the needs of American and international visitors and to serve as a well-managed wildlife preserve. It is only the expansionist motives of the advocates of a new superpark that has resulted in the coveting of our land and the claims that it is needed by the animals.

One environmentalist suggested that restrictions should be imposed on our summer conferences. She asked why the EIS didn’t stress “human management” more by moving our conference site, by making us hold it at a different time of year or by “confining the activities of the conferees.”³²

Can you believe that there are people in this country who actually think they should be able to tell us how, when, and where to hold our religious conference!

The annual summer conference in the Heart of the Inner Retreat was chosen as a particular bone of contention by those commenting on the EIS. While the use of the conference site is not even the subject of any pending applications for permits or licenses from the state, it was included in the EIS

²⁹KULR Evening News, 7 June 1988.

³⁰Peter H. King, “Guru Ma’ Moves to Montana: Plans for Promised Land Worry Neighbors, Yellowstone Officials,” Los Angeles Times, 25 January 1987, Valley edition, p. 23, col. 1.

³¹“Transcript of Hearing,” p. 134.

³²Ibid., pp. 60-61.

as a collateral issue. Although the Draft EIS found no significant impact, individuals at the public hearing spoke of alleged impacts to wildlife, vegetation, and even public health.

When Elohim created the earth in seven cycles of creation and placed upon it God's sons and daughters, they blessed them and gave the command: "Be fruitful, and multiply and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth."³³ And when "there was not a man to till the ground," the LORD God took Adam "and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it."³⁴ And after the flood God gave the same blessing and commission to Noah and his sons, saying:

Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things. . . .

Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.³⁵

It's an ancient tradition to tend the land for God as God's caretakers. It all started way back with Noah after the Flood. And he was God's caretaker. He was a husbandman. He planted a vineyard and dressed it. The Noachic Covenant brought the dispensation of human government. It was to be a government of man over man and Noah was God's first "overman." Hereafter man was responsible to govern the world for God.

After the Flood that responsibility rested upon the Lightbearers (the I AM Race) but when they disobeyed the laws of God and disregarded the warnings of his prophets and the dispensations of his covenants, they were taken into Assyrian and Babylonian captivity under the rulership of the "Gentiles." And to this day the children of the Light have been subject to the rulers of this world.

Yet by the Lord's intercession through the grace of Jesus Christ and the freedom flame of Saint Germain, once again the Lightbearers have emerged from their long karma of the dark ages to know a republican, representative form of government, a democracy "of the people, by the people, for the people; whose just powers are derived from the consent of the governed."³⁶

The Constitution of the United States is a covenant of the people with their Creator and with their representatives. It defines the limits of government and the rights of the governed. It is based on the self-evident truths that all men are created with equal opportunity and with the right to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. It guarantees the four sacred freedoms of religion, speech, the press and assembly as well as the right to private property, so that even prior to God's final judgment of the Gentile powers of this world, sons and daughters of God can once again serve as God's overmen and as his just stewards of the land, the resources, and the law.

I therefore believe that it is beneficial for private individuals, groups, societies, foundations and nonprofit organizations to own land and use it for public and private purposes, mindful that they are caretakers of God's natural resources. I believe we have a divine duty as well as the divine right to be just stewards of the land and the people's right to enjoy that land. Therefore we must preserve it as much as possible in nature's purity for posterity. The only reason I can see to ever have federal or

³³Gen. 1:28.

³⁴Gen. 2:5, 15.

³⁵Gen. 9:1-3, 6, 7.

³⁶William Tyler Page, "The American's Creed," quoted from the Gettysburg Address by Abraham Lincoln and the Declaration of Independence.

state ownership of land is to preserve it for the people where the people cannot or will not effectively do so themselves. [7-second applause]

We are here to affirm our right to religious freedom, our right to worship our God in this wilderness land, under this tent of the Lord so reminiscent of the earliest stirrings for freedom in the hearts of our ancient forebears. For they kept the same flame of liberty and knew the same Divine Presence that sparked and guided those signers of the Declaration of Independence. And it is that divine document that we must keep alive by signing it again today with our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor. With our fiery spirits, our voices raised, and our bodies strong we shall defend in the name of our Saviour Jesus Christ our right to be doing what we are doing! [23-second applause]

Keepers of the Flame, you paid for this land. You own this Royal Teton Ranch free and clear, every inch of it. [10-second applause] And that money was hard earned and you made sacrificial gifts.

You have a right to worship on this land wherever and whenever you please! [8-second applause]

You have a right to assemble on this land wherever and whenever you please! [7-second applause]

You have a right to speak freely what you think and what you believe on this land wherever and whenever you please! And together we have a right to exercise our freedom of the press on this land wherever and whenever we please - and we do! [10-second applause]

Mark and I learned a long time ago that freedom of the press doesn't mean that you are free to publish in somebody else's newspaper. No, freedom of the press is the freedom to start your own press, [6-second applause] where you have editorial control and can publish abroad in the land whatsoever you wish. [5-second applause]

Saint Germain came to us and told us that in order to found and sustain this organization we had to be able to publish our teachings ourselves, and it was he who urged us to purchase our first printing press. Not only was it necessary in order to retain our freedom of religion, he told us, but it was expedient because it was far too expensive to have our work printed out.

And so, I was the one who learned firsthand what it meant to exercise my freedom of the press - because there were only two of us and I knew it wasn't going to be Mark Prophet who was going to run that press. So I guess you all know the story that I did run that first printing press that I had set up in the living room of my apartment on the 10th floor of Arlington Towers in Virginia.

And I learned to run that press and I ran it for a year or so until someone came along and learned to run it too. It was a great thrill for me to find out that I could actually run a printing press. And it was an even greater thrill to see how in running that press, a single page that I would type on a plate (which in those days were made of paper) could suddenly become a thousand pages and how you could multiply the word of the Lord and publish those Pearls of Wisdom and Keepers of the Flame lessons. There was something very precious and profoundly meaningful in working by the hour at that Davidson offset press and feeling the tremendous freedom, and power, of the press to deliver the teachings of the Ascended Masters to the world.

What we are here to determine this Fourth of July 1988, then, is whether we are ready, as our Founding Fathers were ready, to do whatever it takes to defend our First Amendment rights and our right to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness on our private property. Keepers of the Flame, are you ready? [31-second applause]

I consider the powers that be who are moving against us to be the greatest threat we will ever face in the challenge of our right to religious freedom and to own this private property and to do with it what God intends us to do.

Environmentalists have recently taken the press, one or more members of Congress, and ecology activists on airplane flights that buzzed our ranch. Despite the transparency of their tactics, the

park-environmentalist alliance appears to be making headway at the national level.

The National Parks and Conservation Association (NPCA) is a private lobbying organization which is the chief advocacy group for the National Park Service. It recently published a nine-volume National Park System Plan: A Blueprint for Tomorrow, which says that our national park heritage is being threatened and calls for legislation to expand the existing boundaries of the parks. All of our Church property in Corwin Springs is targeted by them for acquisition in their proposed park boundary line changes. In fact, we are the only property adjacent to Yellowstone Park that is targeted.

The park's assistant superintendent, Ben Clary, said recently that "federal officials are considering suing the ranch, if necessary, to protect the park."³⁷

A bill called the American Heritage Trust Act introduced into Congress by Arizona Representative Morris K. Udall would set up a secure, untouchable interest-earning trust fund of about \$15 billion which would provide a guaranteed \$1 billion of funding each year for federal and state land acquisitions. This money would be available perpetually and Congress would have little oversight as to its use.

Hence a private, independent dictatorship would be set up and given this funding to spend as they see fit. And they could buy any property they want to buy that they believe is necessary to the integrity of the National Park Service and federal public lands.

If the government can delay or prevent a group of people from building a church, that is religious persecution. If our land can be bought out from under us against our will, that is religious persecution. Make no mistake, that is exactly what they have in mind.

Whether or not those fighting against us are doing it on religious or environmental grounds, the effect is to deny freedom of religion. This is religious persecution. This is religious hatred and hatred of those who embody the Light. I've seen it. I've experienced it.

And just because they're not screwing our tongues to our palates or burning us at the stake doesn't mean it's not. We're in a different century. The tactics are different. But the intent and the results are the same, to "muzzle the mouth of the ox,"³⁸ as the Bible says. And we're not doing anything to this land but caring for it and tending it as custodians for God and for anybody, and I say anybody, who wants to come and worship here. [11-second applause] The EIS, prepared by an unbiased state agency, has demonstrated that very fact.

As far as I'm concerned the government of the United States of America, my beloved country, is threatening to interfere with my right to religious freedom, my right to assemble, my right of free speech, my freedom of the press and my private property rights.

What is going on in Park County, Montana, today is a part of the history of persecutions that brought our Fathers to the cosmic necessity of making their Declaration of Independence. When one is pushed to the wall and life itself has no meaning without the spiritual flame of liberty, one must make a declaration of independence and say, "I shall not be moved!" [26-second applause]

Persecutions are not over and the battle that must be fought is for the ultimate liberty to expand and fully realize one's inner God-potential.

There are a great many people on this planet who long ago determined that they had no desire to realize that God-potential. So much enmity did they have with our Father-Mother God that they denied their very own birthright and they allowed the flame that burned upon the altar of their hearts to go out. They would rather be the self-extinguished ones than to bend the knee and confess the Universal Christ - and themselves a part of the very issue of God.

³⁷Casey Bukro, "Environmentalists, Sect Wage Battle," Chicago Tribune, June 10, 1988, section 1, p. 19.

³⁸Deut. 25:4; I Cor. 9:9; I Tim. 5:18.

Now these individuals roam the earth, “wandering stars,” as Jude called them quoting our Lord, “to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.”³⁹ And they wander about the earth seeking to devour those who yet keep the flame God gave them, who are winning the crown of eternal life.

These keepers of the flame are working the works of the Lord and the mighty work of the ages: they accept the sacred labor of their karma and they don’t ask anyone else to earn their daily bread for them. Work is their ethic and they embody the Word of God. They are the spiritual overcomers and overseers. They are the true founders of civilizations, religions, and even empires. On their backs the world is built. These hearts of flame, when reaching toward their Christhood, become the ultimate threat to these hollowed-out ones, these empty whited sepulchres.

So what we see today is that the fire that burns in our breasts must be a united fire. It must be and become a conflagration that Saint Germain has called “the fire on the mountain.”⁴⁰ [12-second applause] And there is a fire on Maitreya’s mountain. It’s the flame of freedom that we must keep alive and burning bright for all who come after us who will also defend the cause of religious liberty on earth.

We begin to understand that for more than any other reason we plant our feet on this land in this Inner Retreat and in this Community of Glastonbury to guard the last bastion of religious liberty that there is and will be in the United States of America. [13-second applause] Because if we don’t win in this cause, who coming after us meeting the same threat can or shall overcome?

We are a New Age religion. We are not orthodox in the Jewish sense of the word, the Islamic, the Protestant, the Catholic. But we draw from the eternal truths and mystical experiences of all the world’s religions, saints, and sages. We are a people who because of our sponsorship by the Ascended Masters and our self-knowledge in God have forged this Community of the Holy Spirit.

But what are we?

We represent the peoples of all nations, the mechanics, the farmers, the teachers, those of the professions, the builders, the shopkeepers, the homemakers, all who share the American dream. We have the dedication and the foresight to set aside some of our private interests for the greater good of Community that we might hold dear a land such as this that we can call “Home.”

“This land is my land” personally and collectively!

We have done this and we know that because we have done it people all over the world who are rising with the rising star of Aquarius, beloved Saint Germain, can also do it. They can come together on their own properties to worship in their own way as they follow the Inner Voice and discover, as we have discovered, what is important to them in their religious worship.

The Royal Teton Ranch includes our working farm and ranch community combined with our international Church headquarters, Summit University and Montessori International with our extensive publishing department where we produce all our own books, magazines, and weekly Pearls of Wisdom. It is our experiment in community living, not as communalism or Communism but as the mystery school of the Lord Jesus Christ and the sangha of the Lord Buddha.

Here we understand that by mutual creativity and reinforcement we can have the best benefits for ourselves and our families educationally, spiritually, and in the pursuit of what is most important to us - a way of life in the service of our Lord, the performance of his Work and the publishing of his Word as we daily endeavor to put it into practice together.

If an off-beat religion that has cherished values, whose members are intelligent, responsible, not cult members, not brainwashed but just plain everyday, ordinary American people - just common folk who share a common light - if we can do this, any other group of like-minded souls anywhere in the world any time in the next two thousand years can do the same.

³⁹Jude 13.

⁴⁰See Saint Germain, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 10, pp. 117-22.

If we do not do it, if we do not take our ultimate stand for freedom today, I can assure you that none others coming after us will have the spiritual fire nor the example to achieve it. That is the mark we make in this day. And we must make it. [40-second applause] Thank you.

Since this American Heritage Trust Act has come to the fore and I have realized just how much power is about to be placed in the hands of a private group with a hidden agenda - religious persecution in the name of environmentalism - I have felt as never before the fire of liberty burning within me.

Being a part of this great nation, our heritage and the spirit of our Founding Fathers, I have come to the place where I realize that unless I can take my stand to preserve a free land for this religion and this people that God has given to me, nothing else will have meaning to me in this life.

It becomes my all-consuming cause, my reason for being. And to consider that this that we have built could be lost to my children or grandchildren or to yours or to all the Lightbearers who will come after us is the absolute unthinkable.

We must make this land secure today. We must do this. [21-second applause]

An address by Elizabeth Clare Prophet delivered on Monday, July 4, 1988, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana, updated for print as this week's Pearl.

Chapter 27

Elizabeth Clare Prophet - July 2, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 27 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - July 2, 1989

FREEDOM 1988

Fourth of July Address

Part 3

“Sign That Document!”

... for the Spiritual and Physical Defense of America

Will America fulfill Option the First or Option the Second?

In order for a civilization to sustain itself - yea, to transcend itself - it must be able to transmit its ideals and principles to the next generation.

We have seen how far America has strayed from our Founding Fathers' blueprint for religious freedom. A primary reason her freedoms are being eroded one by one is that her people have lost their spine, their backbone, and their fervor for the spirit of Liberty. Why?

A Five-Pronged Attack on Our Youth

In this century we have seen a five-pronged attack on our youth which has blunted the ability of generations to defend freedom. This attack, supported by the media and the educational system, comes through drugs, alcohol, nicotine, sugar, and rock music.

If current trends continue, the next generation may not even be capable of bearing the flame of freedom in America. God forbid!

In 1962 less than 1 percent of our 12-to 17-year-olds smoked pot; by 1982 nearly 30 percent did.¹ A 1987 study found that one in 25 high-school seniors uses marijuana daily and half of them have tried it.² Cocaine use has doubled among high-school seniors over the past 10 years.³ Today 15.2 percent have tried the drug.⁴

Drug abuse by pregnant mothers is a growing problem. A study of 36 U.S. hospitals found that “at least 11% of 155,000 pregnant women surveyed had exposed their unborn babies to illegal drugs, with cocaine by far the most common.” In 1988 20 percent of all babies born at Oakland's (inner

¹Robert L. DuPont, Jr., *Getting Tough on Gateway Drugs* (Washington, D.C.: American Psychiatric Press, Inc., 1984), p. 64.

²The American Council for Drug Education, “Some Facts About Drug Use Among School Children,” Washington, D.C., April 1988.

³Victor C. Strasburger, “Sex, Drugs, Rock 'n Roll: An Introduction,” *Pediatrics*, October 1985, p. 660.

⁴American Council for Drug Education, “Facts About Drug Use.”

city) Highland General Hospital were contaminated with crack cocaine.⁵

Tobacco is the largest single cause of premature death in the United States.⁶ Three hundred and fifty thousand Americans a year die from tobacco-related illnesses.⁷ Seventy percent of all teenagers try cigarettes and 20 percent end up as daily smokers.⁸

Today nearly five million adolescents have drinking problems.⁹ One hundred thousand elementary school children get drunk at least once a week. One out of 10 12-to 13-year-olds currently drinks alcoholic beverages. And seven out of 10 high-school seniors drink. As early as the fourth grade, one out of three children reports pressure from classmates to try "wine coolers."¹⁰ Alcohol is the second largest cause after tobacco of premature death in the United States. There are 100,000 alcohol-related deaths each year, 25 times more than from cocaine, heroin, and other illegal drugs combined.¹¹

Sugar is the largest single element in the American diet - 20 percent. The average five-year-old will consume 43 pounds in one year. The average yearly adult intake of sugar and other sweeteners is about 130 pounds.¹²

And the average teenager spends from four to six hours a day being surfeited in rock music.¹³

Drugs, alcohol, nicotine, sugar, and rock music - the five villains - are all self-destructive in that they impede the development of the five spiritual senses of the soul; more-over, they have led the way to a vast increase in the final act of self-destructivity, suicide. In 1962, about 650 teenagers killed themselves in the United States.¹⁴ Last year 10 times that number - five to seven thousand teenagers - killed themselves. A teenager attempts suicide every nine minutes. Every 90 minutes one succeeds.¹⁵

The five-pronged attack on our youth has had a devastating impact on the moral and intellectual development of our children. By our failure to challenge the five villains, we have also failed to meet the twentieth-century demands to educate this generation to maintain a continuity of the American way of life and to assume their future role in world leadership. American public schools have shown themselves incapable of passing on our heritage to the next generation. Despite the fact that per capita federal spending for elementary and secondary education grew by 43 percent between 1982 and 1988,¹⁶ pupils' performance has not improved.

How can we expect to raise up leaders with the courage to "sign that document" when one-third of 17-year-old history students tested did not even know what that document was? That's right. A nationwide 1986 survey of 17-year-olds, 80 percent of whom were enrolled in history classes, found that 30 percent of them didn't know that the Declaration of Independence signaled the American

⁵John Langone, *Time*, "Crack Comes to the Nursery," 19 September 1988, p. 85.

⁶"Tobacco's Toll," *Newsweek*, 9 November 1987, p. 62.

⁷Geoffrey Cowley, "Science and the Cigarette," *Newsweek*, 11 April 1988, p. 66.

⁸Strasburger, "Sex, Drugs, Rock 'n Roll," p. 660.

⁹Edward W. Desmond, "Out in the Open," *Time*, 30 November 1987, p. 81.

¹⁰American Council for Drug Education, "Facts About Drug Use."

¹¹Lewis J. Lord, "Coming to Grips with Alcoholism," *U.S. News & World Report*, 30 November 1987, p. 57.

¹²Joseph Carey, "A Study of Sugar Stirs Up a Sweet-and-Sour Reaction," *U.S. News & World Report*, 19 January 1987, p. 66.

¹³Mary Finch Hoyt, "How Parents Can Stop Obscene Rock Songs," *Good Housekeeping*, November 1985, p. 122; see Sean C. Prophet, "Rock and Roll in America, Part I: Heavy Metal: Abuse of God-Power," 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 36, pp. 327-68. The three-part exposé on "Rock and Roll in America," delivered by Sean C. Prophet July 2, 1987, is available on audiocassette. Part I, "Heavy Metal: Abuse of God-Power," on 2 audiocassettes, A87069, 2 hrs. 24 mins. Part II, "Political Rock: Abuse of God-Wisdom," on 60-min. audiocassette B87071. Part III, "Techno-Rock: Abuse of God-Love," on 90-min. audiocassette B87072.

¹⁴National Center for Health Statistics, *Mortality, 1962*, vol. 2 of *Vital Statistics of the United States* (U.S. Bureau of the Census, 1964), p. I-144.

¹⁵Loren Coleman, *Suicide Clusters* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1987), p. 1.

¹⁶William J. Bennett, *American Education: Making It Work* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1988), p. 45.

colonists' break from England. Nearly half of them didn't know who said, "Give me liberty, or give me death."¹⁷

Do you want to know one of our biggest problems in education? It's that our schools don't require children to master a basic body of knowledge in order to graduate. And it shows.

American 18-to 24-year-olds ranked last among the industrialized nations in geography awareness. Barbara Walters reported that "American kids are at or near the bottom in an international survey measuring scientific achievement; ninth out of thirteen countries in physics; eleventh out of thirteen countries in chemistry; and thirteenth, dead last, in biology."¹⁸ American 13-year-olds also came out last among foreign students in mathematics.

Poor training in elementary schools and high schools has a major impact on colleges where, says Chester Finn of Vanderbilt University, "all that most of [the students] are getting is the high-school education they missed."¹⁹ Tough college courses are reserved for the kids who managed to get a high-school education and foreigners. Columnist Thomas Sowell reports that "most of the people who receive Ph.D.s in engineering in the United States are foreigners. More foreigners than Americans also receive Ph.D.s in mathematics." Why? Sowell says it's because "so many Americans don't want to study this hard stuff."²⁰

If we want to have a generation who is even remotely capable of carrying on the tradition of freedom, we've got to do something now! And what we've got to do is get the government out of education and let the schools and teachers that know how to teach children go for it! [13-second applause]

A Declaration of Independence for Our Schools

America, we are going to institute a voucher system in education. [7-second applause] We as parents have the right to send our children to the best school we can find whether it's public or not. Why should private education be reserved for the wealthy?

The government spends \$4,300 a year per pupil to educate our children.²¹ But is your child getting \$4,300 out of the system? What if you got a voucher from the government every year for that amount which you could then apply to the school of your choice? [11-second applause] That would be the fastest way not only to restore excellence but also to democratize education.

Whoever said that only the wealthy should be able to give their children a decent education?

You wouldn't think an idea like this would find much opposition, but the education establishment has dug in its heels and screamed bloody murder. They say it will hurt the inner city schools because most of the students will leave them. And the kids who are left will suffer because their parents aren't smart enough to take advantage of the new system.

Well, we'll inform them, won't we? [Audience response: "Yes!" 7-second applause] Are we going to let another generation be ruined by drug-infested schools because of arguments like these? Maybe the worst of the public schools should be closed down. Or be forced to compete with the best of public and private schools.

How about survival of the fittest? How about competition? How about excellence? [6-second applause]

They say a voucher system will hurt poor people because the money they would get from the voucher wouldn't be enough to pay private school tuition. That's sheer fabrication! Only the most

¹⁷Diane Ravitch and Chester E. Finn, Jr., *What Do Our 17-Year-Olds Know?* (New York, Harper & Row, 1987), pp. 3, 46, 54, 57.

¹⁸ABC News, "Burning Questions: America's Kids - Why They Flunk," 3 October 1988.

¹⁹Ben Wattenberg, "Is Education as Bad as Ever?" *U.S. News & World Report*, 20 March 1989, p. 52.

²⁰Thomas Sowell, "Educational Mush Trickling Up and Down," *The Washington Times*, 24 March 1989, p. F-4.

²¹Bennett, *American Education*, p. 45.

expensive private schools cost more than public schools cost the government. There are plenty of reasonably priced private schools.

The National Education Association (NEA) says that a voucher system will interfere with freedom of religion because some people will take their vouchers to church-sponsored schools.²² They are so concerned that private religious schools will be getting federal money that they would deny the voucher system to everybody.

How would it interfere with freedom of religion to allow parents to choose the kind of school and the kind of education they want for their children?

First of all, there seems to be an assumption (and one that I deem false) that federal monies going to a church school would be used to support the sponsoring church. Church schools must meet the same payroll and overhead as public and private schools, therefore we would expect them to use the vouchers to run their schools, not their churches.

But if the bellyachers want to be sure the churches don't rob Peter to pay Paul, they can have the church schools' books audited to satisfy themselves that voucher money doesn't find its way into the pastors' pockets. Church schools are among the best in the nation and always have been; they should have the same fair treatment that private as well as public schools would be getting under the voucher system.

The bottom line is parents should be free to choose what kind of an education their children are going to have - wherever and under whomever they decide. And their ability to pay or not for private schools must no longer be the basis of a class society that separates the rich kids from the poor kids for the rest of their lives. And this is precisely what the opponents of the voucher system make themselves a party to.

Secondly, the First Amendment was designed to prevent the establishment of a state-sponsored, tax-supported religion (i.e., preferential treatment of any one religion), not to bias federal aid to private or parochial schools. But the NEA and those who oppose the voucher system with their elitist attitude willfully misconstrue the First Amendment to mean that no federal money can go to any parochial school, even if the school is fulfilling a function the state desires (education) and even if the money isn't administered in a manner that would favor the schools of one church over those of any other. By their willful ignoring of the Founding Fathers' intent, the opponents of the voucher system would deprive millions of children of a better education.

And the name of the game of the power elite who have entered our schoolhouses is control. They can't stand the idea of losing control of our children, whom they have turned into guinea pigs for their deluded educational experiments and drugs like Ritalin and Cylert²³ that they foist upon them to keep them sedated.

Why should we trust the public schools with our children when they have turned out over 13.5 million illiterates in the last 50 years?²⁴ Why should we trust them? Why should we turn our children over to them? - Only to have them sent back to us labeled "educationally handicapped" or "learning disabled" or "dyslexic" or having an "attention deficit disorder," "perceptual handicaps," or "minimal brain dysfunction."

²²Telephone interview, Bob Hilleman, National Educational Association Midwestern Regional Office, Minneapolis, 26 May 1989.

²³Ritalin: the trademark for preparations of methylphenidate, a mild central nervous system stimulant and antidepressant. Ritalin is an amphetaminelike substance which is commonly prescribed for hyperactive children. Although amphetamines act as stimulants in adults, they calm children and increase their attention span. However, Ritalin has come under increasing fire for its side effects: nervousness, insomnia, skin rashes, drowsiness, pulse changes, and weight loss. Cylert is another drug commonly prescribed for hyperactive children.

²⁴In the United States an estimated 22 to 27 million adults are illiterate. A 1986 study by the U.S. Census Bureau found that over 13.5 million of the English-speaking illiterates had had at least 6 to 8 years of American schooling.

These labels are a crutch for schools and teachers alike who have lost the art of conveying knowledge and, more importantly, self-knowledge. Why, we can teach our children better ourselves. And that's exactly why I founded Montessori International in Colorado Springs in 1970.

A voucher system would force the public schools to raise their standards and to compete in the marketplace. But what the power elite do to stay in control once they take control is to eliminate the very competition that makes for excellence in all areas of life and prepares our children for the real world. They can't beat the competition of the common people so they use government money and regulation to protect themselves from it. That's what monopolies do! [9-second applause]

People of America, it's time to declare our independence from government control of our children's education. [5-second applause] It's time to take the future into our own hands and vest it in our own children. Our future is our children and it's time we were able to decide what they will learn and who will teach them. [6-second applause]

Today we have two choices. We can enter a golden age or we can go down into a dark age worse than any in recorded history. Doesn't what happens in these two alternative visions of America's future depend a lot on what our children learn about their heritage of freedom, not only in the United States but in the Judeo-Christian tradition and in all of the world movements for individual freedom and equal opportunity that have brought us to this unique point in history when we finally have in hand our hard-won freedoms?

Is not our children's education - how they're able to read and write and how they're able to organize and analyze information and how they're able to think and reason creatively, logically, and independently - going to determine whether they choose to bring in a golden age or move in the downward spiral of socialist, Communist state control of our lives?

It makes all the difference and it has everything to do with what America's future will be! Our children are becoming who they are from the moment they are born, from the moment they are conceived - from the earliest beginnings when we first speak to them in the womb and tell them what life is all about and the joy we will have together in working for the victory of God's light on earth. [8-second applause]

If we don't rescue our youth from the five-pronged attack of the fallen angels and if we don't stop aborting the Lightbearers who should be bringing in the New Age - 1.6 million souls a year in America, 22 million since Roe v. Wade - we're going to lose the greatest nation on earth and God's divine plan for us for a golden age of Aquarius.

In order to successfully challenge the forces opposing our youth, we have to have the same courage of the Founding Fathers who signed that document. Keepers of the Flame, will you sign that document? ["Yes!" 25-second applause]

The Spiritual Mandate for Self-Defense

But even if we solve all the problems afflicting our youth, we will not be fulfilling our or their reason for being if we don't solve the single greatest problem we face as a nation: our spiritual and physical defense. And though they may have the finest education in the world, the healthiest diets, the best of the world's culture, art and music, and the purest stream of consciousness, our children may not have a future to defend.

We can give our children all things, but if we do not begin at the beginning with a spiritual defense and a physical defense, then all of our efforts will have been in vain (at least in this round) and all else we have given them will count for naught - except that by experience the soul will have increased in wisdom and in the practicality of self-mastery and in stature before God. This learning the soul may take to other planes or planets in life's continuing journey, but the most important lesson of all - to put self-defense before all else - will have come too little, too late for this generation.

We have a dharma, a duty, to defend our platform of evolution and the integrity of our souls that

we might fulfill the calling of our nation to bear the torch of liberty on behalf of oppressed peoples at home and abroad.

The story of Krishna and Arjuna is well known to you as told in the Bhagavad-Gita, the 2,400-year-old Hindu text. As you know, Arjuna is of the warrior caste but he rejects his duty to go to war. It is the eve of the battle and his kinsmen are on both sides. He will have to kill his own relatives. He says, "Better I deem it, if my kinsmen strike, to face them weaponless, and bare my breast to shaft and spear."²⁵

Arjuna would rather die than fight.

Krishna, a Hindu deity who figures as Arjuna's teacher and charioteer, first teaches him about the continuity of life and the indestructibility of the soul. It is one of the greatest passages in all of the world's literature because unless we have life as a premise and the continuity of life as a premise, we will not make the correct moral decisions in our lifetime. Our decisions are always made because we know that we live forever and that we live forever in God. And we want that accountability from the beginning unto the ending of our lives because we are a continuity of consciousness.

And so, the great Cosmic Christ says to him:

Never the spirit was born;
The spirit shall cease to be never;
Never was time it was not;
End and Beginning are dreams!
Birthless and deathless and changeless
remaineth the spirit forever;
Death hath not touched it at all,
Dead though the house of it seems!"²⁶

Having so demonstrated the unreality of death and the all-inclusiveness of life, Krishna tells Arjuna that he must fulfill his dharma. "Arise, thou Son of Kunti! brace thine arm for conflict, . . . gird thee to the fight, for so thou shalt not sin!"²⁷

The point is well taken by Paul, "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places."²⁸

Dharma is our reason for being, the calling of the soul. The law of God says it is a sin to fail to defend one's dharma. Nations and individuals must fulfill their reason for being in God. America needs to heed the command of Krishna and fulfill her dharma. America must realize that she will end war only when she understands the mandate of God to defend the principle of freedom and all who embody it.

When Siddhartha Gautama sat in meditation beneath the Bo tree, Mara, the Evil One, confronted him with temptations and he had to defend his right to be, and to be doing what he was doing; for he had vowed to remain in his place until he should attain enlightenment.

First Mara said, "Why do you struggle? Hard is struggle, hard to struggle all the time."²⁹ He continued his attack by parading voluptuous goddesses and dancing girls before Gautama. Then he assailed him with hurricanes, torrential rains, flaming rocks, boiling mud, fierce soldiers, beasts, and finally darkness. As a last resort, Mara challenged his right to be doing what he was doing.

²⁵Sir Edwin Arnold, trans., *The Song Celestial or Bhagavad-Gita* (from the Mahabharata) (Los Angeles: Self-Realization Fellowship, 1977), p. 10.

²⁶*Ibid.*, pp. 14-15.

²⁷*Ibid.*, p. 18.

²⁸Eph. 6:12.

²⁹P. Lal, trans., *The Dhammapada* (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 1967), pp. 10-11.

Gautama tapped the earth with the bhumisparsa (earth-touching) mudra,³⁰ and the earth thundered her answer: "I bear you witness!" Whereupon Mara fled.

The American people must defend their right to fulfill their dharma. The only way they can attain enlightenment, the only way they can attain Christhood, is if they have a place prepared where there is a guaranteed opportunity to be free to walk the spiritual path. Therefore, America must defend her freedom. And to do that, she needs physical as well as spiritual defenses! [10-second applause] And let us not neglect the mental, emotional, and psychological defenses as well.

Meeting the Challenges of History

History has shown that passivity will never overcome evil. Pacifism has seldom, if ever, achieved peace. Often the opposite results. It is this history and the sense of their destiny in its moving stream that our children must be taught at elementary levels in the schools of our choice.

Rome's destruction of Carthage in 146 B.C. is an important lesson for our time. It shows the result of negotiating for peace without adequate military strength to back it up. Carthage attempted to meet the Roman threat with appeasement. Perhaps her leaders said, "We will secure a place for ourselves in history."

Carthage was a prosperous city in North Africa on the Mediterranean, between Libya and Algeria, near the site of modern Tunis. Carthage, once Rome's rival, had been defeated, disarmed, and forced to pay tribute to the empire. Despite this the city had become too prosperous for the tastes of the Romans.

Cato, presiding over the Roman Senate, advocated its total destruction. He ended every speech he gave in the Senate, on whatever subject, with the words: "Besides, I think that Carthage must be destroyed."³¹

The imperialists in the Senate agreed with him. They needed only a pretext to carry out their plan. It came as a result of an attempt by Carthage to defend herself against the repeated raids of Masinissa, king of Numidia, modern Algeria.

Carthage was bound by treaty to make no war without Rome's consent. She sent ambassadors to Rome to protest Masinissa's many invasions. The Romans told them that since the Carthaginians had come from Phoenicia (which corresponds to modern Lebanon) they were interlopers in Africa and well-armed nations were not required to respect their rights. This was a sentence to slow death by raids and invasion.

In 151 B.C., Carthage declared war on Numidia in an effort to protect herself. Rome declared war on Carthage. Carthage, though wealthy, was unprepared for war with Rome. She had a small army and navy and no mercenaries or allies.

Will Durant records how Carthage's attempts at negotiation led to her utter annihilation:

An embassy [from Carthage] hastened to Rome with authority to meet all demands. The Senate promised that if Carthage would turn over to the Roman consuls in Sicily 300 children of the noblest families as hostages, and would obey whatever orders the consuls would give, the freedom and territorial integrity of Carthage would be preserved. Secretly the Senate bade the consuls carry out the instructions that they had already received.

The Carthaginians gave up their children with forebodings and laments; the relatives crowded the shores in a despondent farewell; at the last moment the mothers tried by force to prevent the ships from sailing; and some swam out to sea to catch a last glimpse of their children.

The consuls sent the hostages to Rome, crossed to Utica [a neighbor of Carthage] with army

³⁰bhumisparsa (earth-touching) mudra: the left hand upturned in the lap, right hand pointed downward touching the earth

³¹Will Durant, *Caesar and Christ* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1944), p. 105.

and fleet, summoned the Carthaginian ambassadors, and required of Carthage the surrender of her remaining ships, a great quantity of grain, and all her engines and weapons of war. When these conditions had been fulfilled, the consuls further demanded that the population of Carthage should retire to ten miles from the city, which was then to be burned to the ground.

The ambassadors argued in vain that the destruction of a city which had surrendered hostages and its arms without striking a blow was a treacherous atrocity unknown to history. They offered their own lives as a vicarious atonement; they flung themselves upon the ground and beat the earth with their heads. The consuls replied that the terms were those of the [Roman] Senate and could not be changed.

When the people of Carthage heard what was demanded of them they lost their sanity. Parents mad with grief tore limb from limb the leaders who had advised surrendering the child hostages; others killed those who had counseled the surrender of arms; some dragged the returning ambassadors through the streets and stoned them; some killed whatever Italians could be found in the city; some stood in the empty arsenals and wept.

The Carthaginian Senate declared war against Rome and called all adults - men and women, slave or free - to form a new army, and to forge anew the weapons of defense. Fury gave them resolution. Public buildings were demolished to provide metal and timber; the statues of cherished gods were melted down to make swords, and the hair of the women was shorn to make ropes. In two months the beleaguered city produced 8,000 shields, 18,000 swords, 30,000 spears, 60,000 catapult missiles, and built in its inner harbor a fleet of 120 ships.

Three years the city stood siege by land and sea. Again and again the consuls led their armies against the walls, but always they were repulsed; only Scipio Aemilianus, one of the military tribunes, proved resourceful and brave. Late in 147 [B.C.] the Roman Senate and Assembly made him consul and commander, and all men approved.

Soon afterward Laelius succeeded in scaling the walls. The Carthaginians, though weakened and decimated by starvation, fought for their city street by street, through six days of slaughter without quarter. Harassed by snipers, Scipio ordered all captured streets to be fired and leveled to the ground. Hundreds of concealed Carthaginians perished in the conflagration.

At last the population, reduced from 500,000 to 55,000, surrendered. Hasdrubal, their general, pleaded for his life, which Scipio granted, but his wife, denouncing his cowardice, plunged with her sons into the flames. The survivors were sold as slaves, and the city was turned over to the legions for pillage.

Reluctant to raze it, Scipio sent to Rome for final instructions; the Senate replied that not only Carthage, but all such of her dependencies as had stood by her were to be completely destroyed, that the soil should be plowed and sown with salt, and a formal curse laid upon any man who should attempt to build upon the site. For seventeen days the city burned.³²

Rome wanted to teach the world a lesson. And she did.

We need to study and understand the lessons of Carthage. Or else we shall come to know the truth of George Santayana's statement, "Those who cannot remember the past are condemned to repeat it."³³

Great civilizations come to an end when they cease to defend themselves against external challenges. Our bodies come to an end when we can no longer defend them against the external challenges of disease, the last plagues and death. If you are vulnerable to an invading virus against which you have no defense, you may cease to occupy your body temple and lose this physical platform of your

³²Ibid., pp. 106-7.

³³George Santayana, *Reason in Common Sense*, vol. 1 of *The Life of Reason*, quoted in John Bartlett, *Familiar Quotations*, 15th ed. (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1980), p. 703.

soul's evolution.

That's why you need to build a mind and a body that can withstand foreign invaders. That's why you need to call forth the light of your I AM Presence and raise up the sacred fire - so that the power of God in you will consume the karmic cause and core of your vulnerability to disease as well as its manifestation.

You need to put on the mind of God which was in Christ Jesus - "who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God. . . ." ³⁴ You need to put on "the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil": aggressive mental suggestion, sinister forces of suicide, pacifism, fear, self-doubt, depression, and death and the five assailants who would have you sell your soul and give up your spiritual birthright for the paltry pleasures of the senses. ³⁵

And in this our time we know that the Inner Light must be magnified by the LORD Our Righteousness to deflect and consume those invaders that seek to overtake our consciousness, cell by cell. This is the law of integrity (i.e., the soul's inner integration with the Spirit Most Holy) which is the foundation of existence. Each one of us must be able to defeat any and every type of invading force that seeks to cross the line - the circle - of our integral selfhood, as Above, so below, in heaven and on earth.

People establish communities and nation states because as individuals they cannot deal effectively with the challenges to their identity, and so they achieve integrity as a group and a group karmic pattern and mandala. And as the lesser units of our planetary evolution establish harmony with themselves, so we will one day see one world, free and at peace in the golden age of Aquarius.

But this will not come about because we close our senses to the warring elements within the individual and collective psyche. Until these are defeated within and without there is neither integrity nor integration of opposing factions crying, "Peace, peace!" when there is no inner peace and therefore can be no outer peace.

Failing to achieve that peace, the Romans also failed the tests of history. Their "eternal city" was destroyed by "barbarians," but not until the end would they believe that it could happen to them. Like Americans today, they thought their civilization was immortal.

When Baghdad fell to the Mongols in 1258 A.D., the subjects of the Arab Caliphate were shocked. The Ottoman Empire, the Assyrians, the Egyptians, the Hindus, the Chinese and others in their turn were destroyed by barbarian invaders when they least expected it. These peoples considered themselves to be above the barbarians who conquered them. They, too, failed the tests of history.

Historian Arnold Toynbee found that the ability of a nation to defend itself against external challenges depends on comparable spiritual development, or "etherialization" as he calls it.

"Real progress is found to consist in a process defined as 'etherialization', an overcoming of material obstacles which releases the energies of the society to make responses to challenges which henceforth are internal rather than external, spiritual rather than material," he writes. ³⁶ Furthermore, he says, growth is dependent upon "perpetual flexibility and spontaneity." ³⁷ In other words, as a civilization progresses it will not be able to deal with external challenges unless it also learns to deal with increasing internal challenges.

"One of the perennial infirmities of human beings is to ascribe their own failure to forces that are entirely beyond their control," says Toynbee. "The most that an alien enemy has achieved has been

³⁴Phil. 2:5, 6.

³⁵Eph. 6:11.

³⁶Arnold J. Toynbee, *A Study of History*, abr. of vols. 7-10 by D. C. Somervell (New York: Oxford University Press, 1957), p. 364.

³⁷Arnold J. Toynbee, *A Study of History*, abr. of vols. 1-6 by D. C. Somervell (New York: Oxford University Press, 1947), p. 278.

to give an expiring suicide his coup de grâce.”³⁸ When the spirit and the soul of a nation are in a state of malaise, that nation cannot defend its territorial or psychological integrity.

Toynbee found that the character of a nation’s leadership is crucial to the survival of the civilization. He says that if those who lead a civilization, the “creative minority,” lose their ability to creatively meet successive challenges and become a “dominant minority,” then the majority of that society will withdraw their allegiance from the leaders, and the civilization itself will stop growing and enter a “time of troubles” leading to its ultimate collapse.

This is because the spiritual fire is itself the great bonding of community. It is the love of God that bonds the cells of the body and the body politic, that engenders in them the properties of self-healing and enables them to replace themselves. This process is the prime example of the law of self-transcendence that operates in mankind and society if and when there is a conscious cooperation with this law.

Each and every day that we recite our prayers we should be transcending yesterday’s lesser state in the alchemy of the Holy Spirit that is engendered by religious ritual. We should become a renewed creature in Christ, old things passing away, all things becoming new.³⁹ We should be carrying more of his Light, day by day, by our exercise of the sacred science of the Word. We should be girding up the loins of our minds and in sobriety hoping to the end for grace through the revelation of Jesus Christ present with us in our members.⁴⁰

However, there are several conditions of consciousness which impede the transforming Power, Wisdom and Love of God from operating within self and society. These must be squarely dealt with if one is to inherit eternal life:

1) The lack of desire to serve and affinitize oneself with the Light and to become the Light, and in its place the desire for pleasure and the expending of the life-force in pleasure’s pursuits.

2) The absence of the merciful heart and forgiveness. Unless people pray “forgive us our debts, as [i.e., in the same manner as] we forgive our debtors,”⁴¹ they will never self-transcend their yesterdays or anyone else’s.

3) The spirit of vengeance that carries over from lifetime to lifetime - seething resentment for personal injury that will never forgive or forget nor place all matters in God’s hands for divine retribution, but rather craves revenge against neighbor and neighboring states and will take it in time or eternity. Those who are of this state of mind do not partake of the communion cup of the law of self-transcendence, and they are not of Christ’s universal Body and Blood.

4) The absence of compassion, tolerance and charity in the giving of oneself to any part of Life, which is God.

5) The failure to submit one’s life to the Holy Will of God and to “seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness”⁴² whereby all things necessary to the joyous fulfillment of one’s reason for being are added by the Spirit of the LORD.

The law of self-transcendence must be experienced by peoples and nations if they are to survive as a healthy, integrated unit of identity. When for the above reasons the integration spiral of their collective oneness no longer has the momentum to self-sustain, the nation loses its centripetal (or integrating) force, a disintegration spiral sets in, and its centrifugal force (without the balance of the centripetal) will ultimately cause dissolution.

Therefore, if the Light is not embraced by a people, and the Light that was once in them is turned

³⁸Ibid., pp. 247, 272.

³⁹II Cor. 5:17; Gal. 6:15.

⁴⁰I Pet. 1:13.

⁴¹Matt. 6:12.

⁴²Matt. 6:33.

to Darkness, then that Darkness, self-willed and self-created, becomes the irreversible cause and effect of disintegration and death. These ensue because only the Light at the nucleus of a body, cell or atom can hold together the components of life. And only those who love the Light and serve the Light can truly possess the Light.

Today America has arrived at that moment in history which Toynbee speaks of, the moment when, for her own survival, she must transcend herself. And her leaders must rise to the occasion. Throughout history, the creative minority who have had the extraordinary courage to “sign that document” have made all the difference.

We all know about Leonidas and the 300 Spartans who held the pass at Thermopylae against the great army of Persians in the most heroic resistance in history. It was 480 B.C. The Spartans lost 300 men, the Persians 20,000. Although Leonidas fell in the battle, he protected the Greek fleet from being outflanked by the Persians. And Greece lived to enter a brief but brilliant golden age. Remember the heroism at Thermopylae. Remember the integrity of 300 men. Golden ages come because peoples and societies are self-sustained by their inner sense of wholeness. And by their wholeness they are willing to stand against all odds for the principles of absolute Freedom, Peace, Truth and Universal Enlightenment.

In 1775 Patrick Henry uttered the words that are spelled out of freedom’s flame that yet burns in our hearts today. With a realism not now heard in the land, he said, “There is no longer any room for hope. If we wish to be free . . . we must fight! . . . Gentlemen may cry peace, peace - but there is no peace. The war has actually begun! The next gale that sweeps from the north will bring to our ears the clash of resounding arms! Our brethren are already in the field!”⁴³

Yes, our brethren, the Afghans. Yes, our brethren, the freedom fighters throughout the world. They are being oppressed by their governments, some are being massacred by the forces of Communism or right-wing dictatorship, others are condemned to death by disease, hunger, and starvation engineered by tyrants and the toilers Right and Left. Yes, it is our brethren who are already in the field.

Therefore, “Why stand we here idle? What is it the gentlemen wish? What would they have? Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains or slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God! I know not what course others may take; but as for me, give me liberty, or give me death!”⁴⁴ [33-second applause]

Upon those words and that stand the American Revolution was fought and won and upon that platform Americans today have the freedom they enjoy to agree and to disagree.

George Washington said, “We have, therefore, to resolve to conquer or die.”⁴⁵ Our choices are no different yesterday, today, or forever. If we do not resolve to conquer here and now where it is given to us by Providence to take our stand, life and death will not be choices - neither for ourselves nor for our posterity.

Why We Must Provide for the Common Defense

The Preamble to the Constitution declares that one of the principal reasons the people of the United States established their government was to “provide for the common defence.” Securing “the Blessings of Liberty to ourselves and our Posterity” came next on the list.

We cannot enjoy liberty and its blessings without establishing defense. And today, my fellow Americans, we do not enjoy a common defense. We don’t have a common civil defense. We don’t

⁴³Patrick Henry, speech before the Virginia Convention of Delegates, 28 March 1775, quoted in Lewis Copeland and Lawrence Lamm, eds., *The World’s Great Speeches*, 3rd ed. (New York: Dover Publications, 1942), pp. 233-34.

⁴⁴*Ibid.*, p. 234.

⁴⁵George Washington, “Address to the Continental Army before the battle of Long Island,” 27 August 1776, quoted in Bartlett, *Familiar Quotations*, p. 379.

have a common anti-ballistic missile system. We don't have a common defense of our military bases here or abroad. We don't even have a common surface-to-air missile defense to stop a single enemy bomber from flying across our borders and bombing our cities!

What will you tell your child or your children's children? What will you say when the Soviet Union launches its surprise first-strike attack on the United States?

What will we say in the last half hour that we might spend with our children? Will we say, "There is nothing we can do"? And when they ask, "Why?" will we tell them, "We didn't think it was necessary to be prepared for war. We didn't demand that our leaders spend our tax dollars on the defense of America because our leaders told us it would never happen. We didn't want to spend the money to defend our nation, our souls, our liberty, and our birthright to fulfill our reason for being on earth in the twentieth century. It simply wasn't our priority."

How do you make a child understand such logic?

Americans have been told by experts that a Soviet first strike against our nation is impossible because the Soviets would risk annihilation if they attacked us. But that is not the case. The Soviets are prepared to wage nuclear war and to survive!

Saint Germain warned us of this almost two years ago. On Thanksgiving 1986 he said, "You have every reason to believe, to be concerned, and to be prepared for a first strike by the Soviet Union upon these United States." He said, "Even as I speak meetings unending take place. The enemy is prepared to survive a nuclear war - the United States is not."⁴⁶

"But how did it happen, Daddy, Mommy?" our children will ask us in those thirty minutes. "Why can't we stop the missiles?" Indeed, why can't we? And since Thanksgiving 1986 our leaders have made it their business to reassure the Soviets that they can indeed survive a nuclear war - not our children, not America, but the Soviets.

If things continue as they have in the past year, we will have no answers for our children. The fact is, America, we are failing to meet the Soviet threat. Like all great civilizations we have come to the point at which we must either transcend ourselves or be destroyed.

Somerset Maugham wrote, "If a nation values anything more than freedom, it will lose its freedom; and the irony of it is, that if it is comfort or money that it values more, it will lose that, too."⁴⁷

The nations of the West have not learned the lessons of history. They have chosen cowardice and appeasement. And the prophecy of the handwriting on the wall has come to pass.

Today the United States of America is vulnerable to destruction. We have seen this prophesied by the Ascended Masters, by Nostradamus, by beloved Mother Mary at Fátima and at Medjugorje, by our reading of the signs of karma written in our astrology and by George Washington's third vision.

How could that third vision come to pass? What could bring about war and devastation on our own soil? What could prevent us from exercising our first option of bringing in a golden age of Aquarius?

As we examine world conditions today, we see that our nation is indeed vulnerable to a Soviet first strike and to foreign invasion. The Soviets don't think like us. They believe it's possible to fight a nuclear war using relatively small weapons that destroy the enemy's weapons, and to win. They believe they can surgically remove most of our weapons in a surprise first strike, leaving our cities largely intact.⁴⁸

⁴⁶Saint Germain On Prophecy (Livingston, Mont.: Summit University Press, 1986), Book 4, p. 209; also published in 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 75, p. 648.

⁴⁷William Somerset Maugham, *Strictly Personal*, ch. 31, quoted in Bartlett, *Familiar Quotations*, p. 751.

⁴⁸Richard Pipes, "Why the Soviet Union Thinks It Could Fight and Win a Nuclear War," *Commentary*, July 1977, pp. 30, 32-33.

You might not think that's sane. You might think no one would ever do anything like that. Well, what you think doesn't make any difference. It's what the Soviets think that makes all the difference. If we want to keep a nuclear war from ever happening, we must keep the Soviets from ever pushing the button. [11-second applause]

America spends \$300 billion a year on defense. So how did we get into a position of zero defense against nuclear weapons? Well, I'll tell you, it wasn't easy. It's not for a lack of money or technology. We have no defense against nuclear weapons today because of the logic of Mutual Assured Destruction (MAD) that prevails in our defense community.

The nuclear strategy of the United States is deterrence - "Let's avoid nuclear war by making the consequences of an attack by either nation too great." We live under MAD which says that neither side will start a nuclear war because after a first strike both sides would retain the capacity to destroy large segments of the other's population.⁴⁹

According to MAD, weapons that kill people are good, weapons that kill weapons are bad and defenses which stop nuclear warheads are "destabilizing." That is, they are likely to cause war since the side that has them can attack without fear of being annihilated in retaliation. So defenses are not inherently threatening but they have become so in the context of our nuclear strategy.

For MAD to work, both sides must abide by it. But they haven't. The Soviets are building a defense for their country and people and the United States is not. Furthermore, based on MAD, in the mid-sixties we unilaterally froze our force of intercontinental ballistic missiles (ICBMs) at 1,054, virtually dismantled our extensive and formidable air defense against enemy bombers, and pretty much gave up on civil defense.

This giving up, this surrender to the enemy without a shot being fired, this national suicide has everything to do with the five villains that have invaded the temple of the mind and the spirit of a once great nation. It has everything to do with drugs, alcohol, nicotine, sugar, and rock music, all of which drive the life-force down the spine.

These abuses of our bodies and our souls we passively suffer do not allow the sacred fire of the Divine Mother to rise naturally from the base-of-the-spine chakra to meet the light of the Universal Christ in the thousand-petaled lotus of the crown chakra. And so the spinelessness, the absence of will to be and to live and therefore to defend one's integral reason for being - one's integrity, or integration in God - is at the root of the malaise of our time.

Rock music is the greatest single factor that brought about the changing of the national consciousness toward the psychology of the nondefense of self and society. But it alone would have had no power over the minds and souls of our people. Flanked by the demons of drugs - marijuana, hashish, cocaine, crack, heroin, PCP - escorted by the multibillion dollar sugar, alcohol and cigarette industries, and guaranteed safe passage by the pharmaceuticals drugging the nation to death, the false hierarchy of rock music and its hellions has in three decades made America the pushover and the patsy for this conspiracy of the Dark Forces against the Lightbearers of the world!

Yes, rock music was the pulling of the rip cord. It signaled the loss of national conscience and national virginity. Rock music is the gateway to Death and Hell through which the pied pipers, reincarnated fallen Atlanteans, have led our youth, our babies, the old and the middle-aged alike. Even the pastors in their pulpits have sanctioned Christian rock in the name of Jesus Christ. Shame on them!

⁴⁹During the Ford and Carter years, U.S. nuclear strategy changed so that we had the option of attacking hard targets (military installations). But it was only a theoretical change. In strategy, you must adjust your ends to your means. Our forces, built according to MAD, are structured so that we can attack primarily soft targets (cities). So as it now stands, we can attack Soviet cities but they can destroy our military targets. For the time being, whatever our declared strategy, we are stuck with what is essentially a retaliatory or second-strike force. MAD is still our operational strategy.

Before this attack on youth by the five poisons (the five oppositions to the five Dhyani Buddhas who direct the inner development of the soul within us) we saw that America defended herself “against all enemies,” never lost a war, sustained her leadership role among the nations and felt good about herself.

But not any more. While we and our allies have surfeited in our indulgences and preoccupations with self and psyche, the Soviet Union has built an ICBM force which is powerful and accurate enough to destroy our military targets; and, as I said, they also began covertly building themselves a defense system and talking us out of building our own.

Not only have the Soviets been moving ever toward the goal of a nuclear first strike against Uncle Sam, but they have also been quietly saturating the brains and bodies of our youth with drugs in order to increase their cash supply and weaken our national resolve.

Enter Jan Sejna, former general major in the Czechoslovakian army and the highest-ranking member of the Communist military apparatus ever to defect. He had a working relationship with Nikita Khrushchev and was privy to the Soviets’ strategy for global conquest. He was present at a meeting in 1962 when Khrushchev told key Eastern European leaders that the Soviet Union was going to wage drug warfare against the United States. Khrushchev saw drug warfare as a form of chemical warfare.⁵⁰

Khrushchev was impressed by the Chinese Communist techniques. Starting in 1928, Mao had used drugs against the Chinese and later against United States forces in Korea. Khrushchev told the Eastern European leaders that with drugs they could destroy the United States from within while bringing in cash for Soviet espionage activities.⁵¹ It is our weakness for drugs that is destroying us. And there is persuasive evidence that not only the Soviets but also the United States government has been involved in drug trafficking.⁵² If we had the spine and the inner strength to resist these drugs, we would not be in the danger we are in today. But, America, we have lost our equilibrium - the internal balance of the yin and yang forces of life.

Our destruction by the enemy within was predicted by Abraham Lincoln 150 years ago:

At what point shall we expect the approach of danger? By what means shall we fortify against it? Shall we expect some transatlantic military giant to step the ocean and crush us at a blow? Never! All the armies of Europe, Asia and Africa combined with all the treasure of the earth (our own excepted) in their military chest, with a Bonaparte for a commander, could not by force take a drink from the Ohio, or make a track on the Blue Ridge, in a trial of a thousand years.

At what point then is the approach of danger to be expected? I answer, if it ever reach us, it must spring up among us. It cannot come from abroad. If destruction be our lot, we must ourselves be its author and finisher. As a nation of freemen, we must live through all time or die by suicide.⁵³

Following the Khrushchev meeting, the Soviets organized the East-bloc intelligence services into a vast network which smuggled drugs into the United States.⁵⁴ General Sejna was present in Prague when the Czechs, acting on behalf of the Soviets, made a deal with Raul Castro to integrate Cuba

⁵⁰Joseph D. Douglass, Jr. and Jan Sejna, “Drugs, Narcotics, and National Security,” *Global Affairs*, Fall 1987, p. 67; Joseph D. Douglass, Jr. and Neil C. Livingstone, *America the Vulnerable* (Lexington, Mass.: Lexington Books, 1987), pp. 120-22.

⁵¹Douglass and Livingstone, *America the Vulnerable*, pp. 116, 117, 120-21; see also Joseph D. Douglass, Jr., “Red Cocaine: A Chronicle of Communist Drug Trafficking,” review draft, 1988.

⁵²Alfred W. McCoy, *The Politics of Heroin in Southeast Asia* (New York: Harper and Row, 1973); Wayne Greenhaw, *Flying High: Inside Big-Time Drug Smuggling* (New York: Dodd, Mead and Company, 1984).

⁵³Abraham Lincoln, “The Perpetuation of Our Political Institutions,” address at the Young Men’s Lyceum, Springfield, Illinois, 27 January 1838, in 1833-1840: *The Challenge of a Continent*, vol. 6 of *The Annals of America* (Chicago: Encyclopaedia Britannica, 1976), p. 424.

⁵⁴Douglass and Livingstone, *America the Vulnerable*, pp. 121-22.

into the Soviet Union's drug-smuggling network.⁵⁵ In 1968 the Soviets were selling drugs to U.S. servicemen in Europe through KINTEX, a Bulgarian corporation. Since then, the Cuban and East European intelligence services have smuggled huge quantities of heroin, cocaine, marijuana, hashish and other drugs into the United States.⁵⁶

The United States government refuses to acknowledge that the Soviet Union has an official policy of drug smuggling to undermine and destroy the United States. Perhaps that's because if they admitted the realpolitik of Soviet strategy and the drug war the Soviets are winning against the U.S. hands down, they would have to take a stand and engage in a spiritual and physical warfare to save the soul of a nation - something the U.S. has never had the nerve to do since the Bolshevik revolution, always crying "Peace, peace ..." when there was and is and can be no peace with the Soviet system or leadership.

This is the psychology of nihilism that I call SAD - Self-Assured Destruction - that saturates the non-souls and the non-strategy of our representatives in Congress.

A new law passed by Congress on May 15, 1988, gets the U.S. military involved in stopping drugs.⁵⁷ But it's only a token effort which will never be successful until we challenge the Soviet government directly and use enough military force to stop them. No treaty should be signed with the Soviet Union until this International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy drug network is disbanded. [11-second applause]

There is no way the Soviet Union could have carried on this war against our youth since the days of Khrushchev without full cooperation of agents in the West. There is no way they could have been carrying out this operation without our intelligence community and our military establishment being fully aware of it as a strategy. Therefore, I say it is an International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy of the power elite in every nation on earth moving against the Lightbearers of the world who are our sons and daughters.

General Sejna also says the Soviets plan a first strike against the United States. And believe me, this man knows what he's talking about! I interviewed him on Summit University Forum and this is what he said:

Until 1963 everything was prepared for defense because they thought they were not strong enough for offense. They were behind in nuclear weapons and these things.

Marshal Malinovsky, who was at that time minister of defense, visited Czechoslovakia and other satellites. And he said, "Comrades, we have to change our preparation. We have to change our tactic from defense to offense. For the next war, we have three possibilities. First, the NATO missiles will be first in the air. Second, our missiles and NATO's will meet in the air. And third, our missiles will be first in the air. The first two possibilities are not acceptable for us."

Since then, ladies and gentlemen, everything was prepared for a surprise attack.⁵⁸

⁵⁵Douglass and Sejna, "Drugs, Narcotics, and National Security," p. 72.

⁵⁶Nathan M. Adams, "Drugs for Guns - The Bulgarian Connection," Reader's Digest, November 1983, pp. 87-88; Douglass and Livingstone, *America the Vulnerable*, pp. 121, 125-26; Douglass and Sejna, "Drugs, Narcotics, and National Security," pp. 75, 78-79, 82.

⁵⁷On May 15, 1988, in a provision attached to the defense budget bill, the Senate voted to assign drug interdiction as a duty for the nation's armed forces. The Pentagon is to work out plans for military drug enforcement duties and Congress must provide funds to finance the program. (Tim Carrington, "Senate Votes to Use the Military in War on Drugs but Tactics Remain Formidable," *Wall Street Journal*, 16 May 1988.) The 1989 defense authorization bill establishes the Defense Department as the "single lead agency of the federal government for the detection and monitoring of aerial and maritime transit of illegal drugs." Funding for 1989 is \$300 million, largely spent on military planes, ships and surveillance equipment to detect incoming smugglers and to fund National Guard troops working under individual state control. (Telephone interview with Jeff Bangston, Office of the Deputy Assistant of the Secretary of Defense for Drug Enforcement, 13 June 1989.)

⁵⁸Gen. Jan Sejna and Dr. Joseph D. Douglass, Jr., "Inside Soviet Military Strategy," Summit University Forum, November 28, 1987. Full-length interview, 4-3/4 hrs., available on three videocassettes, GP88001, or three audiocassettes.

General Sejna says that after a Soviet nuclear first strike on the United States, Western Europe would either surrender or be overrun by conventional, chemical, and biological forces.⁵⁹

It's not chic to talk about a surprise attack in the era of glasnost. Military officials assure us it's not possible. They say we would have adequate warning based on satellite detection of increased troop movements, mobile missile movements, and bombers being put on alert. Therefore they do not even consider the possibility.

The fact is, the United States and NATO assume they will receive adequate warning of a Soviet attack allowing them time to prepare. NATO is counting on at least several days of warning during which they would disperse their forces, man their defense positions, and receive reinforcements from the United States. The United States believes it will have at least several hours' warning during which bombers could be loaded and alerted and submarines in port could put to sea. This is folly for four reasons:

1) Surprise attack is an integral part of Soviet strategy.

History shows that Soviet military strategy is characterized by preemptive, surprise attacks, often in peacetime and often accompanied by deception (such as military exercises or ongoing negotiations) to disguise their activities. They achieved surprise in their invasions of Czechoslovakia, Hungary, and Afghanistan.

Military strategist William R. Van Cleave has researched surprise in Soviet strategy which he discusses in an article, "Surprise Nuclear Attack," published in an anthology entitled *Soviet Strategic Deception*. In it he notes that "Soviet military literature indicates that the Soviets believe that surprise attack could be the determinative event of a nuclear war; that a surprise attack could strategically disrupt and even forestall the enemy's use of nuclear weapons; and that surprise attack is feasible."⁶⁰

2) The United States has a history of being surprised because it is unwilling to believe the warning signals.

The Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor at dawn, December 7, 1941, is a prime example of America's unwillingness to accept and act on data that indicates a surprise attack. The Japanese achieved complete surprise, catching the bulk of the U.S. Pacific Fleet in harbor.

The story unfolds in *At Dawn We Slept*, a comprehensive study of Pearl Harbor by historian Gordon W. Prange. The first set of data indicating a Japanese surprise attack was received by U.S. Intelligence in Washington, D.C., which had broken the Japanese diplomatic codes. The messages they intercepted would have been of primary interest to Lt. Gen. Walter C. Short, the Army's commanding general in Hawaii, and Adm. Husband E. Kimmel, commander in chief of the U.S. Pacific Fleet. But they never received them. Explanations range from the Intelligence services' desire to limit access to the messages for fear the Japanese would discover they had cracked their codes to a belief by some officers that Short and Kimmel were already receiving the messages.

In any case, a September 24 message from Tokyo to its Honolulu consulate requesting precise locations of ships in Pearl Harbor was deciphered by Army Intelligence but never reached the Hawaiian command.

The Office of Naval Intelligence later received notice that the Japanese embassies and consulates were destroying their codes and ciphers and burning confidential documents. This was a sure sign of war. But when the information reached Kimmel, it had been so diluted that he failed to grasp its

ettes, A88016; also available on five 1-hr. cable TV shows, parts 1-5, HL89001-HL89005.

⁵⁹Douglass and Livingstone, *America the Vulnerable*, p. 44.

⁶⁰William R. Van Cleave, "Surprise Nuclear Attack," in Brian D. Dailey and Patrick J. Parker, eds., *Soviet Strategic Deception* (Lexington, Mass.: Lexington Books, 1987), p. 455.

significance and later claimed he did not consider it “of any vital importance.”⁶¹

Before 9 a.m. Washington time, December 7 (3:30 a.m. Hawaii time), U.S. Intelligence intercepted a message from Japanese Foreign Minister Shigenori Togo to his Ambassador in Washington, Kichisaburo Nomura. It read, “Will the Ambassador please submit to the United States Government (if possible to the Secretary of State) our reply to the United States at 1:00 p.m. on the 7th, your time.”⁶² That would be 7:30 a.m. Hawaii time. He was referring to a fourteen-part message replying to American diplomatic proposals.

The intercept convinced Brigadier General Sherman Miles, assistant chief of staff for Intelligence, “that war is very likely because of the language used by the Japanese, and . . . something is going to happen coincident with 1 o’clock Washington time.”⁶³ He and his staff attempted to relay a warning to the Pacific commanders but by the time he informed Gen. George C. Marshall (who had been out horseback riding) and Marshall wrote the warning message, it was 11:40 a.m. Washington time.

The message had to be sent by Western Union since atmospheric conditions interfered with radio transmissions. The RCA office in Honolulu received the message at 1:03 p.m. Washington time or 7:33 a.m. Hawaii time. Since it was not marked priority or urgent, a telegram boy on a motorcycle picked it up and began his normal deliveries. The message reached General Short at 2:58 p.m. Hawaii time, nearly seven hours after the attack began.

In spite of the messages they never received, the Hawaiian command was warned that some kind of Japanese attack on American assets somewhere was imminent. On November 27, 1941, General Marshall, chief of staff of the U.S. Army, sent a message to them. It read in part:

Negotiations with Japan appear to be terminated to all practical purposes. . . . Hostile action possible at any moment. If hostilities cannot, repeat cannot be avoided the United States desires that Japan commit the first overt act. . . . Prior to hostile Japanese action you are directed to undertake such reconnaissance and other measures as you deem necessary but these measures should be carried out so as not, repeat not, to alarm civil population or disclose intent.⁶⁴

Short later said that he received the impression “that the avoidance of war was paramount and the greatest fear of the War Department was that some international incident might occur in Hawaii and be regarded by Japan as an overt act.”⁶⁵

Consequently, when reports of Japanese fleet movements off of Indo-China came in, Kimmel did not order his ships to sea. Prange remarks, “the Army’s ‘war warning’ message had specifically directed Short not to alarm the civilian population. The sudden departure of the bulk of the Fleet at a weekend could scarcely fail to do so. The admiral therefore decided to keep his ships in harbor.”⁶⁶

During the hours and minutes leading up to the attack, vital evidence was ignored and misinterpreted. A U.S. mine sweeper saw a Japanese submarine periscope in the waters off Pearl Harbor at 3:57 a.m. on December 7. It reported the sighting to a nearby destroyer, the *Ward*, which searched for the sub on sonar. Since it failed to pick up a contact, the destroyer did not report the sighting and neither did the mine sweeper. “The evidence was slim enough,” Prange writes, “and mistaken sightings were far from rarities in Hawaiian waters.”⁶⁷ The mine sweeper, having finished its duties, returned to Pearl Harbor. The undetected submarine most likely followed the mine sweeper into the harbor after the protective underwater net across the harbor mouth was opened.

⁶¹Gordon W. Prange, *At Dawn We Slept: The Untold Story of Pearl Harbor* (New York: McGraw-Hill Book Company, 1981), p. 449.

⁶²*Ibid.*, p. 486.

⁶³*Ibid.*, p. 493.

⁶⁴*Ibid.*, p. 402.

⁶⁵*Ibid.*

⁶⁶*Ibid.*, p. 470.

⁶⁷*Ibid.*, p. 485.

At about 6:40 a.m., the Ward destroyed a Japanese sub near the entrance to Pearl Harbor. The Ward reported the action immediately but Kimmel was “not at all certain that this was a real attack.”⁶⁸ His officers decided to “wait further developments.”⁶⁹

At 7:02 a.m., Privates Joseph L. Lockard and George E. Elliott, manning the Opana Mobile Radar Station on Oahu, picked up an incredible message on their oscilloscope. “Lockard thought something must be wrong with the set, but a quick check proved otherwise,” Prange reports. It was a fleet of “probably more than 50” planes. Elliott reported the sighting but neglected to mention that it contained more than 50 planes. The officer receiving the report decided it was an expected flight of 12 B-17 bombers flying in from the mainland and told Elliott and Lockard, “Well, don’t worry about it.”⁷⁰ It was 7:20.

At 7:55 a.m., the first Japanese bombs fell on Pearl Harbor. The attack came in two waves. The first consisted of 185 planes; the second, which came at 8:50, consisted of 167 planes. By 10:00 a.m. it was over. The Japanese planes returned to their aircraft carriers which soon headed northwest. Three battleships had been sunk, 15 other ships damaged, 164 planes destroyed and 128 damaged. Worst of all, 2,403 Americans had been killed and 1,178 wounded.

The U.S. was also surprised in Korea, despite ample warning. Harvey DeWeerd’s study, quoted by Van Cleave in his article on surprise attack, concludes:

We were surprised twice in Korea in spite of multiple indications of coming events and an abundance of intelligence data. . . . It was not the absence of intelligence which led us into trouble, but our unwillingness to draw unpleasant conclusions from it. We refused to believe what our intelligence told us was in fact happening, because it was at variance with the prevailing climate of opinion in Washington and Tokyo. We also refused to believe our intelligence because it would have been very inconvenient if we had; we would have had to do something about it.⁷¹

A Soviet surprise attack would doubtless contain as many ambiguities as or more than the Japanese and Chinese attacks on Pearl Harbor and Korea. It doesn’t take much imagination to see American decision makers of the 1990s engaging in the same kind of wishful thinking as American officers did at Pearl Harbor.

In order for the United States to successfully launch its ICBMs and bombers on warning of a Soviet attack, the president would need to receive that warning, correctly interpret it, and act on it in less than 20 minutes.

In reality, Van Cleave argues,

the information available . . . would probably be partial and questionable. It could well be obscured in a fog of Soviet disinformation and deception; it could come after a period of Soviet conditioning and political deception, and during acts of Soviet operational and technical deception. . . .

Warning is apt to be inherently ambiguous until too late. Signals indicating the possibility (perhaps even the fact) of a surprise nuclear attack would be those most resisted by U.S. leadership. The realization that an attack is imminent, or underway, would come slowly and reluctantly. The strong disbelief in a surprise nuclear attack makes it likely that warning signals of such an attack would also be disbelieved as long as possible. For NATO, all of these encumbrances would be multiplied.⁷²

3) The Soviets have a big incentive to pull off a surprise attack.

U.S. nuclear forces are based in such a way that a surprise attack would be highly advantageous to

⁶⁸Ibid., p. 497.

⁶⁹Ibid.

⁷⁰Ibid., p. 501.

⁷¹H. A. DeWeerd, “Strategic Surprise in the Korean War,” *Orbis*, Fall 1962, pp. 451-52, cited in Van Cleave, “Surprise Nuclear Attack,” in *Soviet Strategic Deception*, p. 453.

⁷²Van Cleave, “Surprise Nuclear Attack,” in *Soviet Strategic Deception*, pp. 453-54.

the Soviets. In 1987 Van Cleave did a study which showed that in a surprise attack the Soviets could destroy 7,500 U.S. warheads and 3,140 equivalent megatons by catching U.S. ICBMs and bombers on the ground and our submarines in port. In an attack following a period of generated alert, they could only destroy 3,700 warheads and 1,250 equivalent megatons since more of our submarines would be at sea and decision makers would be ready to launch our ICBMs and bombers.⁷³ The incentive for surprise is 3,800 warheads and 1,890 equivalent megatons.

Concerning the argument that Soviet preparations would warn us of a surprise attack, Van Cleave says, "The Soviets probably would forego attack preparations that might improve their military strength if those preparations would also deny them the element of surprise. At the very least, the Soviets should be expected to conceal or obscure such preparations by a combination of political and military deception."⁷⁴

4) The United States is not prepared for a surprise attack.

Our military leaders think that a surprise attack would be too complicated for the Soviets. A report by the Scowcroft Commission, headed by Brent Scowcroft [today President Bush's national security adviser], argued that a coordinated Soviet surprise attack on U.S. bombers and ICBMs would be too difficult due to timing problems. Former Secretary of Defense Harold Brown, a member of the Scowcroft Commission, later said, "It is equally important to acknowledge, however, that the coordination of a successful attack is not impossible, and that the 'rubbish heap of history' is filled with authorities who said something reckless could not or would not be done."⁷⁵

Nevertheless, we do operate on the assumption that it cannot be done. As Van Cleave reported in an article in *Global Affairs*:

Throughout most of the strategic ballistic missile era, and certainly after the Soviet strategic nuclear forces had grown, the adequacy of U.S. strategic nuclear forces was judged on the basis of their ability to survive a "well-executed surprise attack" and still accomplish all of their missions. Yet, as Soviet capabilities have improved to the point that a well-executed, highly disarming surprise attack is feasible, the tendency to discount its possibility has grown. . . . The assumptions that we would receive, recognize, and react effectively to strategic warning [a warning that an attack was imminent], and be able to launch ICBMs as well as bombers on timely tactical warning [a warning that an attack has begun], now dominate most evaluations of U.S. strategic nuclear forces."⁷⁶

Since Reagan's two-trillion-dollar defense buildup, many Americans think we're in good shape. Unfortunately, nothing could be farther from the truth. We spent a lot of money but we didn't spend it on what we really needed to solve our defense problems: (1) making our ICBMs mobile so they could not be destroyed in their silos, (2) storing our bombers and submarines in hardened hangars and berths, (3) improving early warning radar and command, control, and communications, and (4) defending our weapons with anti-ballistic missiles.

John Collins, a noted defense expert with the Library of Congress who is quoted by liberals and conservatives, commented on our state of nuclear preparedness in a recent telephone interview: "In many respects we're no better off than we were when we started [in 1979] and in some additional respects we're worse off than we were when we started. And the reason is that the Soviets had had a modernization program going since 1962; we began to think about turning trends around in the last year of the Carter administration."

Collins pointed out that while we have begun cutting our defense budget, the Soviets haven't.

Now you've got Gorbachev who's running rings around us with his glasnost and his perestroika

⁷³Ibid., pp. 459-61.

⁷⁴Ibid., p. 455.

⁷⁵Harold Brown, U.S. Department of Defense, Annual Report to Congress, FY-1980 (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1979), p. 81; cited in Van Cleave, "Surprise Nuclear Attack," in *Soviet Strategic Deception*, p. 458.

⁷⁶William R. Van Cleave, "The U.S.-Soviet Military Balance and Arms Control," *Global Affairs*, Spring 1989, p. 8.

and a lot of people saying that the cold war is over and let's forget about it. But they haven't stopped as far as I can determine. I haven't got any evidence that they've slowed down significantly their production lines with regard to major equipment. Now, they may do that. They've got bureaucratic problems like we do. It takes time to shut faucets off. But it hasn't happened yet.

And so . . . we're not a hell of a lot better off [today] in a lot of regards than we were before.⁷⁷

While tanks and ships and aircraft carriers and troops are important, what will make the difference in the next war are nuclear forces. If the Soviets could get rid of our strategic forces or render them largely ineffective by a defense network, our conventional forces could not stop them from invading our country.

As I have demonstrated, a surprise attack is far more likely than an attack preceded by a period of escalation. Therefore, we have no right to gamble our lives and our children's lives on the slim chance that when the Soviets decide to attack, it will not be a surprise.

Let's take a closer look at what could happen in a first strike. I've updated it June 1989 to make sure you have the latest information.

The Soviets think they can win a nuclear war for three reasons. First: in a surprise first strike they can destroy almost two-thirds of our warheads. Second: they are rapidly completing a defense network to stop the rest of our missiles from hitting them.⁷⁸ Third: they already have civil defense for their leadership as well as for the majority of their urban population.⁷⁹

So how could they destroy two-thirds of our warheads? Our strategic (i.e., long-range) nuclear forces consist of intercontinental ballistic missiles (ICBMs), nuclear-powered ballistic missile submarines (SSBNs), and bombers. They carry a total of 12,390 warheads.

The situation is more complex than each of us having enough weapons to incinerate the other several times over - the overkill argument. Since most of our warheads are vulnerable to a surprise first strike because of the way they are deployed, they aren't really a deterrent. In short, a weapon that cannot survive cannot deter.

There are 1,000 missiles carrying 2,450 warheads in our ICBM force: 50 MX Peacekeepers carrying 10 warheads each, 450 Minuteman IIs carrying 1 warhead each and 500 Minuteman IIIs carrying 3 warheads each. The Soviets could destroy 90 percent of these missiles in a surprise first strike using roughly 50 percent of their warheads.⁸⁰ Assuming they were destroyed in equal proportions, about 245 ICBM warheads on 100 missiles would survive.

Our strategic bomber force contains 290 planes capable of carrying 4,436 warheads. There are 193 B-52s and 97 B-1s. At any given time, about 30 percent are "on alert," meaning they are loaded and their pilots are on the military base where the bombers are stationed. Soviet warheads launched from submarines off our coasts could reach most bomber bases in six to eight minutes. It is debatable whether these 30 percent could get off the ground before they were destroyed, especially if our command, control, and communications network were destroyed first. The other 70 percent certainly would be destroyed. Assuming that the bombers on alert did escape, after the first strike the United States would have the capability of delivering 1,331 warheads via 87 bombers.

Our 35 SSBNs carry 5,504 warheads. This includes 9 new Ohio-class submarines carrying Trident missiles and 26 Benjamin Franklin, James Madison, and Lafayette-class subs - 12 carrying Trident missiles and 14 carrying Poseidon missiles. About 40 percent (or 14) of our SSBNs are in port at any

⁷⁷Telephone interview, John Collins, 7 June 1989.

⁷⁸U.S. Department of Defense, *Soviet Military Power 1987* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1987), pp. 47-50; *Soviet Military Power 1988* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1988), p. 56; see 1988 PoW, pp. 248-49 n. 5.

⁷⁹Leon Gouré, *Shelters in Soviet War Survival Strategy* (Coral Gables, Fla.: University of Miami, Advanced International Studies Institute, 1978), p. vii; *Soviet Military Power 1988*, pp.59-62.

⁸⁰William C. Martel and Paul L. Savage, *Strategic Nuclear War* (New York: Greenwood Press, 1986), pp. 83-110.

given time. These could be destroyed by a surprise attack since it would take them several hours to put to sea. The Soviets, using attack subs and anti-submarine warfare techniques, could destroy at least 2 to 4 additional submarines at sea.⁸¹ Approximately 5 Ohio and 13 Franklin, Madison, and Lafayette SSBNs would be left. Assuming they were destroyed in equal proportions, 2,848 warheads would survive.

Therefore a total of 4,424 warheads would survive a first strike. That is a 64 percent reduction - about two-thirds. In addition, according to Van Cleave's study, a surprise attack would reduce our total equivalent megatonnage (EMT) from 3,600 EMT to 460 EMT - that's 87 percent.⁸² This is because most of the surviving warheads would be on Trident and Poseidon missiles based on submarines. These yield 100 kilotons and 40 kilotons respectively as opposed to 1 to 2 megatons on Minuteman II missiles.

After such an attack, what would our options be? The 87 surviving U.S. bombers would still have to outmaneuver the Soviet air defense. Defense experts William C. Martel and Paul L. Savage estimate that only 30 percent of the bombers that escape a Soviet first strike would be able to deliver their weapons to targets in the Soviet Union.⁸³ Therefore 26 bombers would survive with the capability of delivering about 413 warheads. The weapons on the 18 surviving submarines would not be useful to attack Soviet military targets such as hardened ICBM silos. This is because they are smaller and less accurate than land-based ICBMs. They could only be used against Soviet cities. Furthermore, an undetermined number of SLBM warheads could be stopped by Soviet SA-X-12 SAMs expected to be widely deployed around the Soviet Union in the next few years.⁸⁴

What do all these figures boil down to? Quite simply, following a first strike the president of the United States would have the choice either of surrendering or of retaliating by destroying innocent Soviet civilians and submitting to Soviet retaliation on U.S. cities. If he attacked Soviet cities, the Soviets would still have over 5,000 warheads in reserve with which to annihilate undefended U.S. cities. The country would be worse off if he retaliated than if he did nothing. If the president surrendered, the Soviets could invade and rule these United States. In addition, Soviet defenses may soon be able to shoot down our missiles and a second strike by the United States would be virtually worthless.

Soviet Defenses

Because of the twisted nature of MAD and the reality of Soviet nuclear strategy, the closer the Soviets get to completing their defenses, the closer they are to launching their first strike. And that may not be too far in the future. The Pentagon concluded in its publication *Soviet Military Power 1988* that the Soviets' strategic defense efforts "suggest that the USSR may be preparing an ABM defense of its national territory."⁸⁵ This would consist of anti-ballistic missiles, surface-to-air missiles (SAMs) which are capable of shooting down tactical ballistic and cruise missiles, and a vast radar system.

The Soviets already have the world's only ABM system; it consists of 100 nuclear-tipped missiles that can shoot down warheads before they reach Moscow. It is currently being modernized and will be fully operational by 1989.⁸⁶ As I mentioned, the Soviets also have a huge civil defense network which they could count on to defend their leadership against any missiles that leak through their defense.⁸⁷

(U.S. citizens have no civil defense. After a first strike such as that described above, between 10

⁸¹Martel and Savage, *Strategic Nuclear War*, pp. 30-32, 105.

⁸²Van Cleave, "Surprise Nuclear Attack," in *Soviet Strategic Deception*, pp. 459, 461.

⁸³Martel and Savage, *Strategic Nuclear War*, p. 35.

⁸⁴*Soviet Military Power 1988*, pp. 149-50.

⁸⁵*Ibid.*, p. 56.

⁸⁶*Soviet Military Power 1988*, pp. 55, 65.

⁸⁷*Ibid.*, pp. 59-62.

million and 40 million Americans would die.⁸⁸ But fallout shelters could reduce the death toll to 1 million.⁸⁹)

The Soviet Union is moving ahead with its strategic defense system. On November 25, 1987, Mikhail Gorbachev admitted for the first time that “practically, the Soviet Union is doing all that the United States is doing, and I guess we are engaged in research, basic research, which relates to these aspects which are covered by the SDI of the United States.”⁹⁰

But, as we know, they are doing far more than we are. The Soviets are spending \$20 billion a year on their strategic defense system⁹¹ while this year we are spending \$3.9 billion on ours.

Furthermore, it is now generally known that they are winning the race for space. But most people don't know that 90 percent of Soviet space operations are for military purposes and that a number of Soviet space achievements are necessary components to a space-based defense.⁹²

Thomas Krebs, who worked as the Pentagon's expert on Soviet space warfare capabilities, says that their immediate goal is to put up a space-based missile defense system. And they are rapidly developing the prerequisites. The new Soviet Energia rocket is capable of carrying large numbers of satellites, a key component of a Star Wars system.⁹³

Not only do the Soviets have the world's only operational space-based anti-satellite weapon, capable of destroying our early-warning and reconnaissance satellites in orbit, but they also have a ground-based laser at Sary Shagan in south central Russia that may be able to damage U.S. satellites.⁹⁴ The Soviets have another laser weapons site at a base on a mountaintop in the remote Nurek region of the Soviet Union near their border with Afghanistan.⁹⁵

The Soviet ground-based defense system is moving forward as well. On February 25, 1988, the Wall Street Journal said in an editorial, “We hear that Air Force Intelligence has officially concluded the Soviets have rolled production lines to break out of the ABM treaty and deploy a nationwide anti-missile system, which possibly could be in place by next year. That Maj. Gen. Schuyler Bissell, head of Air Force Intelligence, briefed the CIA on this conclusion late last week.”

The Journal said the Air Force based its finding on two new pieces of evidence:

First, the Soviets are “internetting” their early-warning radars. . . . They have conducted “hand-off exercises” in which the large phased-array radars, like the controversial one at Krasnoyarsk, pick up targets and alert the Flat Twin and Pawn Shop mobile radars that guide their [ABMs]. This is the key “battle management” function of an anti-missile system.

Second, the Soviets are mass producing the Flat Twin and Pawn Shop radars, though the ABM

⁸⁸Martel and Savage, *Strategic Nuclear War*, pp. 106-7.

⁸⁹“A counterforce attack [an attack on missile silos and bomber and submarine bases] would produce relatively little direct blast damage to civilians and to economic assets; the main damage would come from radioactive fallout. . . . If the attack involves surface bursts of many very large weapons, if weather conditions are unfavorable, and if no fallout shelters are created beyond those that presently exist, U.S. deaths could reach 20 million. . . . Effective fallout sheltering . . . could save many lives under favorable conditions, but even in the best imaginable case more than a million would die . . . from a counterforce attack.” Office of Technology Assessment, *The Effects of Nuclear War* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1979), pp. 7-8.

⁹⁰“Gorbachev Interview: The Arms Agreement, Nicaragua and Human Rights,” *New York Times*, 1 December 1987, p. 6.

⁹¹*Soviet Military Power 1987*, p. 45.

⁹²*Ibid.*, p. 53. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, “The Race for Space,” 1988 *PoW*, vol. 31 no. 7, pp. 63-87.

⁹³“Thomas H. Krebs on ‘Tsar Wars,’” Summit University Forum, June 30, 1987. Full-length interview, 2-1/2 hrs., available on 2 videocassettes, GP87005 and two audiocassettes, A87052. Also available in two 1-hr. cable-TV shows for home use: “A Special Briefing on Soviet Space Warfare Capabilities,” HL87009, and “The Race for Space,” HL87013.

⁹⁴*Soviet Military Power 1987*, p. 52; John D. Morrocco, “Soviet Ground Lasers Threaten U.S. Geosynchronous Satellites,” *Aviation Week & Space Technology*, 2 November 1987, p. 27.

⁹⁵Craig Covault, “Soviet Strategic Laser Sites Imaged by French-Spot Satellite,” *Aviation Week & Space Technology*, 26 October 1987, pp. 26-27.

treaty limits them to two locations. Similarly, they are mass producing the SH-08, a relatively new supersonic [anti-ballistic] missile that intercepts warheads within the atmosphere, with 500 such missiles already produced and 3,000 ultimately projected.⁹⁶

Government officials denied the Wall Street Journal story. Air Force Secretary Edward Aldridge said the reports were “just flat wrong,” although he acknowledged that the Soviets had been working on an ABM system for years. “They’ve got a massive program,” he said. “But there’s no evidence that would support the allegation that they’re prepared to break out of the ABM Treaty.”⁹⁷ Whether or not the government is prepared to admit that the Soviets are breaking out, mass production of ABMs is a breakout.

It is difficult to determine if the Soviets are mass producing ABMs. A well-placed source in the intelligence community says that if they were, the United States would know, but probably not immediately. One piece of evidence, which comes from another intelligence source, is that they have recently doubled the floor space at their plant at Gomel, which produces ABM components. Since they already have the 100 ABMs that the treaty allows in place around Moscow, the only reason they would need more floor space is if they were going to start mass production.⁹⁸

Commenting on Secretary Aldridge’s denial of a Soviet breakout, Frank J. Gaffney, Jr., former deputy assistant secretary of defense for international security policy, said that “it is certainly the party line here in Washington that at most there are some worrisome developments but it doesn’t amount to a breakout. But this is unfortunately a grey area and a lot of what we see and know is going on is entirely consistent with a breakout.”⁹⁹ In a later interview, Gaffney said, “I have concluded that they are actively breaking out based upon the evidence that’s available to me.”¹⁰⁰

On February 26 Archangel Gabriel, dictating through me in Lisbon, Portugal, said:

The movement is accelerated on the part of the Soviets to move against Europe and to take the United States as well by a first-strike attack. This is what is on the drawing board and this is the only reason negotiations are continuing. . . .

Blessed ones, the acceleration is at hand and El Morya has declared it and it has not changed: Unless the United States change her course and defend the peace of the world, you will see an encounter as early as twenty-four months from October last.¹⁰¹

“October last” was precisely October 2, 1987, and twenty-four months equals October 2, 1989! That’s the earliest you could see an encounter between the superpowers.

MAD depends upon both the U.S. and the U.S.S.R. being undefended. Since the Soviets are defending their country and people and we are not defending ours, we are the ones who are vulnerable.

So the question is, If they have a first-strike capability, do they have the intent?

We know that the Soviets do not value the lives of their citizens. They’ve killed no less than 39.5 million of them since 1917.¹⁰² This was in order to consolidate and maintain power. If the Soviets would kill untold millions of souls of their countrymen to get control of the heart and lifeblood of Mother Russia, how many would they sacrifice to get control of America and then the world?

For the Soviet leadership (not the Russian people), a first strike against the United States, while

⁹⁶ “Breakout,” Wall Street Journal, 25 February 1988, p. 20.

⁹⁷ Personal interview with Edward Aldridge, Colorado Springs, Colorado, 14 April 1988.

⁹⁸ Telephone interview with journalist Peter Samuel, 3 May 1988. Samuel says the information came from a well-placed source in the intelligence community.

⁹⁹ Telephone interview with Frank Gaffney, 2 May 1988.

¹⁰⁰ Telephone interview with Frank Gaffney, 3 May 1988.

¹⁰¹ Archangel Gabriel, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 32, pp. 241-42.

¹⁰² R. J. Rummel, “Deadlier than War,” IPA Review, August-October 1987, p. 25; The Sunday Times [London], 18 April 1988 reports that the Soviets now admit that “during the Stalin era as many as 50 million people were killed or condemned to labor camps from which they never emerged.”

highly dangerous, is undoubtedly preferable to watching their empire disintegrate when they are at the pinnacle of military power.

And their empire could very well disintegrate. Economic forces and internal unrest are driving the Soviets to war. Everybody agrees that the Soviet economy is a mess. Economic difficulties amplify internal tensions in the Soviet empire. We see riots and demonstrations in the Ukraine, the Moslem states, and Eastern Europe. Food shortages are worse than normal, even in Moscow.¹⁰³ Historically, the Soviets attack nations in order to divert attention from internal problems and to draw off wealth to bolster their economy.

Today Western loans are keeping the Soviet economy afloat. The U.S. and Western banks lend the U.S.S.R. and Eastern bloc \$1 billion dollars a month.¹⁰⁴ It's outrageous! And, as I've discussed in my prophecy and astrology lectures, if the Western economies collapse, the Soviets will have to either face disintegration or go to war.¹⁰⁵

The Real Gorbachev

And Mikhail Gorbachev, hailed as a reformer, hasn't changed things and won't be able to unless he and the ruling elite plan to give up their power. He is a creature of the system, the same system which murdered 10 to 15 million Russian peasants under Stalin's dekulakization programs alone¹⁰⁶ and under Brezhnev and Andropov murdered 1 to 2 million Afghans.¹⁰⁷

Gorbachev's power rests on the power of the Soviet state. If the state falls, he falls. And the state can survive only through economic and political central control, which has been achieved and maintained through 70 years of bloodshed and repression. Glasnost and perestroika are an illusion.

Let's have a look at the real Mikhail Gorbachev. It was he, the student at Moscow University, who eagerly took part in Stalin's anti-Semitic policies. According to Vladimir Solovyov and Elena Klepikova, Soviet journalists who defected to the West, "At Komsomol and later at Party meetings, [Gorbachev] 'exposed' professors and students of Jewish origin and demanded their expulsion from the university. . . . Gorbachev also looked into the personnel files of other students and professors of non-Jewish origin and exposed as 'enemies of the people' those who, from his point of view, were lacking in Stalinist orthodoxy."

One of his classmates recalls, "He was really the plague of the law school. We feared Misha like the devil himself. When he walked by, everybody stopped talking."¹⁰⁸ Gorbachev's classmates recall that at the funeral of Stalin he gave forth genuine sobs and was overcome with grief.¹⁰⁹

¹⁰³Russell Watson, "Cracks in the Bloc," *Newsweek*, 24 October 1988, pp. 30-32; "Keeping the Lid on Dissent," *Newsweek*, 29 February 1988, p. 39; Gordon Mott, "Facing an Old Feud," *Newsweek*, 3 October 1988, p. 36; "Gorbachev Listens to the People and Gets an Earful," *New York Times*, 13 September 1988; ABC Evening News, 25 May 1988.

¹⁰⁴Wisconsin's Congressman Toby Roth, quoted in Arthur Jones, "Russian Funding," *Financial World*, 6 October 1987, p. 8. Note that this billion dollars a month is "new loans." Roger W. Robinson, former senior director for International Economic Affairs at the National Security Council (1982-85), says that untied loans to the Soviet-bloc in 1986 totaled \$20 billion. The International Security Council says that \$100 billion in outstanding loans from the West have already accrued to the Soviet bloc as a whole. See Roger W. Robinson, Jr., "Economic And Financial Burden-Sharing," *Global Affairs*, Summer 1988, pp. 127-136; International Security Council, "An Affirmative Strategy for the Free World," *Global Affairs*, Summer 1988, pp. 40-48.

¹⁰⁵Elizabeth Clare Prophet, February 13, 1988, "Saint Germain On Prophecy from 1988 through the 1990s - the Astrology of World Karma," on 2 videocassettes, 3 hr. 50 min., GP88019, or 3 audiocassettes, 3 hr. 51 min., A88024; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, May 21, 1989, "Prophecy for the 1990s" on 3 videocassettes, 5 hr. 5 min., GP89029, or three 90-min. audiocassettes, A89079.

¹⁰⁶Robert Conquest, *The Great Terror: Stalin's Purge of the Thirties*, rev. ed. (New York: Collier Books, 1973), p. 713; see also Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 23, pp. 173-204.

¹⁰⁷Jan Goodwin, *Caught in the Crossfire* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1987), p. 21.

¹⁰⁸Vladimir Solovyov and Elena Klepikova, *Behind the High Kremlin Walls* (New York: Berkley Books, 1987; Dodd, Mead & Company, 1986), pp. 179-80.

¹⁰⁹*Ibid.*, p. 181.

We must see Gorbachev as the product of the Soviet system, not Gorbachev as he would like us to see him. Gorbachev has no human face.

On June 28, 1988, he announced a program for the redistribution of power in the Soviet Union. He proposed the creation of a new Congress of Deputies that would elect a president. The Associated Press reported that “he called for a country which would be ruled by law and guarantee individual rights. He said farmers should become the ‘true masters’ of their land.”¹¹⁰

Why shouldn't we believe him?

Remember, Stalin killed 10 to 15 million Russian peasants in the 1930s for the very purpose of getting control of the land. Given the nature of the Communist beast, he simply could not allow the peasants to control food since they would thereby control an important section of the economy and be able to challenge the power of the state.

The Soviet state exists because agriculture is collectivized. For Gorbachev to change that, Russia would no longer be Communist and the nomenklatura (the Soviet ruling class) could no longer enjoy power and privilege. For Russia to be ruled by law, the biggest criminals of all would have to be arrested, the members of the party. [9-second applause] Gorbachev cannot reform the Soviet economy. He cannot change Soviet military goals.

When the Soviet defense system is complete it will mean they are more likely to launch a nuclear attack against us since they will be able to stop most of our retaliatory missiles. In combination with their countrywide civil defense already in place, it will give them a decisive advantage. And when the Soviets invade America, Gorbachev will not be smiling and nostalgically singing “Moscow Nights” on American television.

How can we expect a fate different from that of the Afghans, who have been subjected to a policy of genocide? A fate different from the Hungarian teenagers who were crushed by Soviet tanks as they rolled through the streets of Budapest?

Atrocities have been continuing in Afghanistan throughout Gorbachev's rule. Italian journalist Fausto Biloslavo was imprisoned in Afghanistan from November 1987 to May 1988 after being captured by the Soviet-backed Afghan army and being turned over to the KGB for questioning. During the period from Gorbachev and Reagan's Washington summit to their Moscow summit he was in jail, and this is what he saw.

He found prisoners who had been subjected to electric shocks under their tongues, armpits or genitals. “I was surrounded by human wreckage,” he wrote, “people with their backs smashed to pieces, dislocated jaws, twisted nasal septa, their bodies covered with scars of every description and bearing the hallmarks of cigarettes stubbed out against their skin.”¹¹¹

November 1987 to May 1988! Stop and think of it. These atrocities have been going on during the entire period of the Reagan-Gorbachev negotiations. This is what the Soviets have been doing in Afghanistan, and so much much more that is heinous and hellish; and the nations have turned their heads and looked the other way.

Mark you well, their karma shall be upon them for their neglect to be their brothers' keepers!

This journalist met a 28-year-old Pakistani shepherd named Khudadad who had accidentally crossed the border into Afghanistan and been captured. Khudadad said, “I was taken to Kabul, where they started to beat me to a pulp to try and force me to say that I was a Pakistani spy. The Afghans showed me no mercy and beat me pitilessly. One particularly violent kick caused one of my testicles to explode, and I fainted.”¹¹² Khudadad eventually confessed to being a spy and was sentenced to 20 years in jail.

¹¹⁰ “Gorbachev's Vision,” *Billings Gazette*, 29 June 1988, p. 1.

¹¹¹ Fausto Biloslavo, “One Man's Sentence in an Afghan Hell,” *Insight*, 4 July 1988, pp. 8, 12.

¹¹² *Ibid.*, pp. 15-16.

“I’m no longer a man,” he said. “I can’t even take a wife. Dogs live in chains and food is the only thing on their minds . . . and now I’m just like them. . . . I just know that I’ll be punished after making these statements to you, but I’m not afraid because I’m not worth a damn thing anymore.”¹¹³

I’m sure you realize that this is the effect that the Communist system has upon all of its subjects, the sense of the worthlessness of the human soul. They are masterminds at breaking the will and the spirit of men and nations. I say it’s time for the United States to link arms control agreements to human rights reform in and out of the Soviet Union! [12-second applause]

If Gorbachev is a reformer let him prove it with actions, not words. In the meantime, America, let’s get on with defending ourselves against the Soviets and make sure that Afghanistan’s fate does not become our own.

Strategic Defense Now!

Americans don’t even know the threat of Soviet defenses or the sorry state of our defense. A 1982 poll showed that 65 percent of Americans were not “aware that the U.S. now has no means of defending itself from incoming ballistic missiles.” Eighty-six percent said “if the U.S. had the capability of changing this situation by deploying an anti-ballistic missile defense,” they would favor it.¹¹⁴

Many Americans think that Ronald Reagan’s SDI program is taking care of our defense problem. In fact, it hasn’t even put a dent in it. All Reagan did is to start a research program.

In his March 23, 1983 speech which launched the initiative, he said, “I am directing a comprehensive and intensive effort to define a long-term research and development program to begin to achieve our ultimate goal of eliminating the threat posed by strategic nuclear missiles.”¹¹⁵ Reagan is not planning on deploying anything in his term of office. And when the START treaty is made public we may find that any future president’s right to deploy anything has been bargained away.

Reagan’s program has focused on long-term, high-technology systems to the detriment of the systems that have already been invented and are ready to deploy. Work on strategic defense had been going on in the United States for a long time before Reagan gave his speech. Following are just a few of the systems we could deploy starting immediately if we had a president with the courage to sign the right document.

The most important thing to do right away is to defend our missile silos since those are what the Soviets target. If we defend them, it would most likely discourage a first strike since almost all of our ICBMs would remain intact, ready to retaliate.

The easiest to deploy is the GAU-8 Gatling-type 30-millimeter machine gun already developed by General Electric. According to Gen. Daniel Graham of High Frontier, an organization promoting near-term deployment of strategic defense, “the GAU-8 has been tested, with astonishing results, against a simulated Soviet reentry vehicle.” A reentry vehicle is the part of an ICBM which reenters the atmosphere carrying the warhead. Graham continues, “If one slug from this gun hits a reentry vehicle at any spot, it destroys it. A pair of these guns firing at a reentry vehicle provides an almost one-hundred percent assurance of destruction.”¹¹⁶ This system could defend our ICBM silos for a cost of \$10 billion.¹¹⁷

That’s a price tag of forty bucks a person to save America!

What’s your self-worth, America? Is there any price you’re willing to pay to save yourself?

¹¹³Ibid. p. 16.

¹¹⁴Keith B. Payne, *Strategic Defense: “Star Wars” In Perspective* (Layham, Md.: Hamilton Press, 1986), pp. 234-35.

¹¹⁵“Weekly Compilation of Presidential Documents,” 28 March 1983, vol. 19, no. 12, p. 448.

¹¹⁶Daniel O. Graham, “To Provide for the Common Defense”: *The Case for Space Defense* (Louisville, Ky.: Frank Simon Company, 1986), p. 55.

¹¹⁷Ibid.

By starting out right now with GAU-8 guns, we would lower the degree of confidence the Soviets have in pulling off a first strike. And that is significant because it would alter their perceptions. Any defense we put up could mean the difference between war and peace and between freedom and slavery.

After we quickly deployed the GAU-8 guns, we could deploy more sophisticated ground-based systems that could protect ICBM fields, military bases, and even cities. HEDI, the High Endoatmospheric Defense Interceptor, is a non-nuclear, heat-seeking missile which intercepts warheads after they reenter the atmosphere. It can be incorporated into a small, mobile defense for cities and military bases.¹¹⁸ ERIS, the Exoatmospheric Reentry Vehicle Interceptor Subsystem, could defend much of North America from a single site. The cost for ERIS is \$32 billion and the cost for HEDI is \$18 billion.¹¹⁹

At the same time, we could begin deploying a space-based defense. The most promising space-based system is called "Brilliant Pebbles." It would consist of thousands of small, non-nuclear missiles about three feet long and weighing about five pounds which would orbit the earth and spring into action upon detecting the launch of an ICBM. They would home in on the ICBM and knock a hole in it solely by kinetic energy. The missile would disintegrate.¹²⁰

Another space-based system that has been proposed is the Space-Based Interceptor (SBI). It would consist of a series of satellites ringing the globe which carry "smart rocks," rockets with a homing device and/or a gun which fires a cloud of pellets into the path of the ICBM.¹²¹ Brilliant Pebbles are superior to SBI in that they are cheaper and each "pebble" would be autonomous and not dependent on satellites for instructions.

The cost for Brilliant Pebbles? About \$100,000 per "pebble" - and that includes launch into orbit. A system of 100,000 pebbles in orbit would cost only about \$10 billion.¹²²

The total system of GAU-8 machine guns, ERIS, HEDI and Brilliant Pebbles would cost about \$85 billion - a pittance when you consider that Americans spend \$100 billion a year buying "recreational" drugs!

Going over the facts and figures of our defense and what needs to be done and the logic of our posture today, researching and studying what we have and what we don't have and what the Soviets have, what you are left with after you consider all the angles is that you honestly wonder in your heart how the Lord is going to divinely intervene to save us when we have nothing in hand through which the heavenly host can anchor their protection in a physical way.

It goes along with "the Lord helps those who help themselves." Short of the miraculous or apocalyptic event (which we shouldn't count on) in the face of an oncoming enemy as formidable as this, what real deterrence does America have today that could possibly be the instrument of the alchemy of Divine Intervention?

I find it a gloomy affair to try to answer that question, and because I cannot answer it, I can only cast myself upon the Rock of Christ and enter more deeply and profoundly into the spiritual path of the inner walk with God, into our dynamic decrees for the spiritual and physical defense of our nation which must be kept up by all of us and ask you to join me in delivering a mandate to our

¹¹⁸John Gardner et al., *Missile Defense in the 1990s* (Washington, D.C.: George C. Marshall Institute, 1987), pp. 38-39.

¹¹⁹*Ibid.*, pp. 9, 10.

¹²⁰Speech by Lowell L. Wood condensed in "Brilliant Pebbles' Missile Defense Concept Advocated by Livermore Scientist," *Aviation Week & Space Technology*, 13 June 1988, p. 151.

¹²¹Gardner, et al., *Missile Defense in the 1990s*, pp. 4, 18-19; personal interview with Allan Mense, 20 February, 1987; personal interview with Thomas Krebs, 26 February 1987; Robert Jastrow, *How To Make Nuclear War Obsolete* (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1983), pp. 34, 41, 102; Office of Technology Assessment, *Strategic Defense* (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1986), p. 269.

¹²²Wood, "Brilliant Pebbles," p. 155.

representatives in Congress to put America's defenses in place. [14-second applause]

Strategic Defense: The Current Picture

The answer we get from every inside source we know of is always that nobody has any intention of deploying any low-tech defenses anytime in the near future and certainly not before October 2, 1989. And few if any at all in Washington who are involved in defense sense any threat from the Soviet Union until well into the 1990s, almost to the end of the century.

Even those who are promoting such solutions as High Frontier don't have the sense of urgency that the Brotherhood has given to us. So what doors can you knock upon? Who can you mobilize? Who is left who will raise his voice and put his political reputation or his job on the line by coming out for a strategic defense now? What elected representative is going to risk his seat to stand for a comprehensive defense program and budget that the experts and the taxpayers don't think is necessary?

People I know and people who are trying their very best to turn things around have come up with the conclusion that there aren't any more doors to knock on. You can keep on lecturing and keep on giving this message but who of the leadership is responding?

All the more do we go to the altar of God to offer our invocations for Divine Intercession and to invoke the Light that will enlighten our people and our leadership. You have to realize that this is why there isn't anything better to say about the progress that has been made in the last two years than there was two years ago. In other words, the United States government hasn't moved forward to implement a single plan or program that Saint Germain or our Summit University Forum guests have put forward.¹²³ In fact, we may have even retrogressed, if what I hear is true, in promising the Soviets not to deploy SDI as a part of the INF or START agreements.

So it's very difficult to speak about gains. And the gains, if there are any to be spoken about, I trust will be spoken of by Saint Germain because since they are not apparent in a military sense, then they must be apparent at the level of the All-Seeing Eye of God to the Ascended Masters and hopefully they will tell us so. But this is the vantage I have from where I sit in my analysis of the current defense posture of this nation. Except for the vision of the hosts of the Lord, the outlook day by day is indeed discouraging.

In his July 5 address in the Heart of the Inner Retreat last year, Alpha made a proposal to the Cosmic Council to lend himself to us and, "upon seeing the victory of the deployment of the defense of Freedom, to press on for other dispensations. Whether or not this is accomplished, together with the turning back and diminishing day by day of the power of World Communism, will determine the future of planet earth. There is no question about it."¹²⁴

Well, freedom isn't any more defended today and it is certainly less defended than it was when Alpha made that statement one year ago. So where are we and what can we do?

This year, Keepers of the Flame have rallied around strategic defense, starting grass-roots groups around the country. But the fact is that we are still in the same position today that we were in a year ago, only it appears to have worsened.

Strategic defense is, my friends, to put it bluntly, dead in the water. If any systems are put up, they will most likely be too little too late. The string of failures in our space program from 1985 to 1987 as well as the lack of a heavy-duty booster has caused a 10-year delay in the putting up of a

¹²³See Summit University Forums: "Gen. Daniel O. Graham and Dr. Dmitry Mikheyev on Strategic Defense: To Deploy or Not to Deploy," Summit University Forum, July 4, 1987. Full-length interview, 3 hrs., available on 2 videocassettes GP87014, and 2 audiocassettes, A87056. Also available in three 1-hr. cable TV shows for home use: "A Three-Layered Defense - Will It Work?" HL87004; "America's Future in Space." HL87005: "A Scientific or a Political Question?" HL87006. Two 1/2-hr. cable TV shows: "A Three-Layered Defense - Will It Work?" parts I and II, HL87007, HL87008. See also Thomas H. Krebs on "Tsar Wars" (note 92 above).

¹²⁴Alpha, 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 38, p. 385.

space-based strategic defense. That's right. Ten years' delay.¹²⁵

And we strongly suspect that this string of failures was sabotage.¹²⁶ The Soviets are at war with the United States of America and sabotage is another aspect of their strategy that our government appears to be ignoring. At least, if they suspect it, they're not telling us!

We need to examine this situation in greater detail. We need to know the facts in order to give our daily decrees - even when we would rather not be decreeing but we know that we absolutely must. If we are going to say, "Give me liberty, or give me death!" then when all else fails - when our countrymen have failed to heed the Inner Voice and our call to arms year after year - know that the flame of liberty can be sustained only by our dynamic decrees. [13-second applause]

So what's happened to strategic defense since we gathered in the Heart a year ago on the Fourth of July to hear Gen. Danny Graham and Dr. Dmitry Mikheyev speak?

Well, the budget for SDI has been cut and testing for HEDI and other near-term systems has been scaled back.¹²⁷ The Pentagon's Defense Acquisition Board placed a restriction on the Strategic Defense Initiative Organization which said that they could develop low-tech systems such as ABMs only if they continued to develop high-tech systems such as particle beam weapons at the same rate.¹²⁸ This has had the effect of cutting in half the amount of money available for near-term systems.

There is one glimmer of hope in the strategic defense picture. Since last year, the media and defense experts have begun focusing on near-term deployment of systems like ERIS and HEDI which are based on existing technology.

On January 19, 1988, Senator Sam Nunn said that the United States should consider deployment of an Accidental Launch Protection System (ALPS) to counter accidental or unauthorized missile launches.¹²⁹ The system he proposed would probably defend Washington, D.C., with 100 ERIS missiles and necessary radar. It could be in place by 1992 or 1993. Nunn said that the system would be tailored to abide by the 1972 ABM Treaty with the Soviet Union.¹³⁰

Sam Nunn has been an outspoken opponent of strategic defense and his proposal is an about-face. But in reality, it may cause the deployment of a far smaller system than we need and cause other promising systems to be delayed far into the future. Even to defend against an accidental launch would require much more than the single 100-missile site Nunn supports.

A study by McDonnell Douglas found that "successfully defending against an unauthorized multimissile attack" by a renegade Soviet sub captain, for example, would require "the U.S. to construct five additional ABM sites."¹³¹ This would violate the treaty.

¹²⁵Personal interview with Maj. Gen. Tom Brandt, Colorado Springs, Colorado, 14 April 1988; see also John H. Cushman, Jr., "Shortage to Hurt SDI, Study Says," *New York Times*, 12 June 1988, p. 11: "The first deployment of 'Star Wars' antimissile defenses in space cannot occur before 1998 at the earliest because of a lack of heavy-duty rockets to put weapons into orbit, a Congressional staff study published today says."

¹²⁶See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 7, pp. 76-80; see also Summit University Forums: Graham and Mikheyev (note 122 above); "Professor Antony C. Sutton on the Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy," July 1, 1987. Full-length interview on two videocassettes, 2 hrs., V87009 and 2 audiocassettes, 2-1/2 hrs., A87054. Also available in one-hr. cable TV show for home use: "We Have Built Ourselves an Enemy," HL88004.

¹²⁷Theresa M. Foley, "Budget Jeopardizes SDI Timetable; Research Efforts Scaled Back," *Aviation Week & Space Technology*, 9 November 1987, pp. 25-26.

¹²⁸Gordon Smith, address at the Space Symposium, Colorado Springs, Colorado, 14 April 1988.

¹²⁹"Nunn Urges Sensible Defense Initiative," *Military Space*, 1 February 1988, p. 5; Michael R. Gordon, "Nunn Seeks Shield for Missiles Fired in Error," *New York Times*, 20 January 1988, p. 1.

¹³⁰Sam Nunn, "Arms Control in the Last Year of the Reagan Administration," *Congressional Record*, 100th Cong., 2d sess., 3 February 1988; Warren Strobel, "Limited SDI, Just for Area, Being Weighed by Pentagon," *Washington Times*, 10 June 1988, p. A-1; "Nunn Urges Sensible Defense Initiative," p. 5.

¹³¹Paul Mann, "Industry Studies Differ Over Coverage Provided by Accidental Launch Shield," *Aviation Week & Space Technology*, 4 April 1988, p. 41.

ALPS could defend our command, control, and communications headquarters in Washington, D.C., from Soviet submarine-launched ballistic missiles and cruise missiles and thus increase stability. But it would not be enough.

If someone wanted to channel the forward momentum for strategic defense into a permanent backwater, he might go about it in the same way as Sam Nunn did. He has created a strategic defense system that politicians can support which could insure that we never have the defense we really need.

Apart from Nunn's proposal, the prospects for early deployment of a defense are dim. President Reagan's START talks and cuts in the defense budget are two big reasons why. Although Reagan continues to give lip service to SDI, he has clearly bought the Soviet line.

He said on March 14, 1988, that the United States will "continue to research SDI, to develop and test it. And, as it becomes ready, we will deploy it."¹³² He knows very well that we have systems ready or nearly ready to deploy. General Graham met with him on April 12 and told him that "all we're waiting for is a decision to deploy."

Furthermore, both the United States and Soviet versions of the START agreement contain provisions for abiding by the ABM Treaty. The Soviets want both sides to commit not to withdraw from the ABM Treaty for 10 years; the U.S. proposal is for an unspecified period of time to be negotiated.¹³³ Agreeing to abide by the ABM Treaty when the Soviets have torn it to shreds is tantamount to treason! And that's just what our president is committing - treason - by his refusal to break that ABM Treaty with the Soviets who have broken that treaty again and again.¹³⁴ Thus President Reagan has bound the nation, hence the world, to a Soviet takeover.

And we can't look to either Michael Dukakis or George Bush to defend America either. "We don't want Star Wars, we don't need Star Wars. It's a fraud, a fantasy," said Michael Dukakis.¹³⁵ Vice president George Bush has so far endorsed only more research with possible deployment well into the future.¹³⁶

If the "radical anti-Communist" Ronald Reagan has done nothing for strategic defense in eight years, we can't expect much more from his establishment, big-business vice president.

If the politicians had more guts, they could galvanize the country to support defense. Seven out of 10 Americans favor continuing research and development on SDI and 58 percent think we should deploy it once it has been developed. This is not a Right and Left issue. Sixty-seven percent of Republicans, 53 percent of Democrats support deployment.¹³⁷ But none of the presidential candidates has the courage to sign the right document right now!

Lack of support by our leadership class has frozen strategic defense. There are plenty of politicians who support continuing research but almost none who want to even think about deploying anything before 1993. Nineteen ninety-three? It's too late! It's absolutely too late.

Last year I said that the United States could have a three-layer defense system, composed of ERIS, HEDI, and a space-based kinetic-kill vehicle that would be 93 percent effective against a full-scale ICBM attack in place by 1994 and that it would cost \$121 billion.¹³⁸ But this was only if Reagan gave the go-ahead to deploy last year. And we all know he didn't.

¹³²U.S. Arms Control and Disarmament Agency, "Strategic Defense Initiative: A Chronology: 1983-1988," Issues Brief, entry for 14 March 1987.

¹³³Ibid., entries for 15 April 1987 and 15 January 1987.

¹³⁴See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, May 31, 1987, "Saint Germain On the Defense of Freedom: 'The Rise and Fall of MAD,'" 77-minute videocassette HP87052 or 72-minute audiocassette B87039.

¹³⁵Michael Dukakis, speech before the Atlantic Council, Washington, D.C., 14 June 1988.

¹³⁶"Reagan's SDI Legacy," Wall Street Journal, 20 June 1988, p. 14.

¹³⁷"CPD: A Sample of Support for National Defense," Sea Power, February 1988, p. 31. The poll was sponsored by the Committee on the Present Danger.

¹³⁸Gardiner et al., Missile Defense in the 1990s, pp. 4-6, 8, 33.

Budget cuts mandated by Secretary of Defense Carlucci forced the cancellation of certain strategic defense tests and the scaling back of others.¹³⁹ On June 2 members of the Pentagon's Defense Acquisition Board "informed SDI Director Lt. Gen. James Abrahamson that a major retrenchment and downscoping of SDI programs was necessary in light of overall Defense budget problems."¹⁴⁰ In fact, the Strategic Defense Initiative Organization (SDIO) now says that they will not even be ready for a decision to begin deploying until 1993.¹⁴¹ And by that time, my friends, the Soviet ground-based defense system will most likely be fully operational.

At what position of full operation in defense, et cetera, et cetera, will it become advantageous for the Soviets to blackmail the West? They have just about everything they need right now. They just need to be sure. They just need to fasten it down. They just need to play their cards right.

The third layer of our strategic defense, consisting of either Brilliant Pebbles or the Space-Based Interceptor program has been pushed even farther into the future since our space program does not have enough lift capacity to put thousands of satellites in space. The Pentagon's current answer to the problem is the Advanced Launch System (ALS). ALS is a heavy-lift booster being discussed which will not be operational until 1998.¹⁴²

It's too late! America - you're too late!

We could build a heavy-lift booster now if we wanted to. The discontinued Saturn 5 would work just fine. But the Pentagon wants to create a whole new system.

If current trends continue, we can say good-bye to a space-based defense system. Last year Congress issued a directive to the SDIO which prohibited funds for either full-scale engineering development or deployment of kinetic kill vehicles.¹⁴³

While the Soviets build their ABM system, the START talks have probably killed SDI. As Aviation Week & Space Technology reported, "Future SDIO priorities are expected to focus on sensors and [an ABM] treaty-compliant ground-based interceptor system. . . . Changing priorities are driven in part by a desire to shape SDI into a program the Soviet Union will accept, thereby conceivably allowing a Strategic Arms Reduction Treaty to be completed in the near future."¹⁴⁴

Who's Afraid of INF?

What is this sacred cow, this START treaty for which President Reagan is sacrificing our only hope to defend our land and our liberty?

To understand the beast (the genetically engineered beast of the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy), we have to consider Reagan's other arms control achievement, the INF Treaty ratified by our Senate on May 27. Not only is the treaty conceptually and strategically flawed, but it has more holes in it than a fishnet. And it would be a bad idea even if it were leakproof.

The INF agreement is being presented as a step towards a safer world. But it gives the Soviets an unequal advantage and thus is likely to trigger a Soviet invasion of Europe and with it a global war. The Soviets are giving up 650 SS-20 missiles, as well as 1,121 other intermediate-range missiles, mostly old and obsolete. The United States is removing 380 brand-new Pershing IIs, 309 ground-

¹³⁹Foley, "Budget Jeopardizes SDI Timetable," p. 25.

¹⁴⁰Theresa M. Foley, "SDI Priority Shifts Threaten Space-Based Interceptor," Aviation Week & Space Technology, 13 June 1988, p. 16.

¹⁴¹Theresa M. Foley, "Slowdown in SDI Growth Delays Deployment Decision," Aviation Week & Space Technology, 22 February 1988, p. 16.

¹⁴²"Shortage to Hurt SDI, Study Says," New York Times, 12 June 1988, p. 11; Foley, "SDI Priority Shifts Threaten Space-Based Interceptor," p. 16.

¹⁴³Paul Mann, "Congress Resists Early SDI Deployment with Push for Long-term Technology," Aviation Week & Space Technology, 11 January 1988, p. 21.

¹⁴⁴Foley, "SDI Priority Shifts Threaten Space-Based Interceptor," p. 16.

launched cruise missiles (GLCMs) and 170 older Pershing IAs.¹⁴⁵

The Reagan administration claims that since an entire class of nuclear weapons has been eliminated, the chance of nuclear war has been reduced. That's just like saying that if we eliminate all the .22-caliber rifles in the world, less people will get shot.

The Soviets still have 553 bombers devoted to Europe. And they have 1,400 ICBMs and nearly 1,000 SLBMs which can hit Hamburg as easily as New York.¹⁴⁶

Furthermore, in giving up the SS-20 the Soviets were only giving up an outdated missile they couldn't use since its warheads were so large that fallout would drift back onto Soviet territory if they launched a strike on Europe.¹⁴⁷

But the missiles we are removing threaten military targets in the Soviet Union. They were the only weapons we possessed that could take out Soviet command centers in 10 to 12 minutes. They directly threatened Soviet territory. And that's why the Soviets were so anxious to get rid of them.¹⁴⁸ They were no threat to the Soviet population. It was their command centers, their military targets that could be knocked out. These missiles have deterred the Soviets from crossing Europe in a land war ever since they've been in place.

The Pershings IIs and IAs and the GLCMs were all that prevented the Soviet conventional forces from concentrating along the border to invade Europe. The Warsaw Pact outnumbered NATO three to one in tanks and artillery and they can take Europe in a matter of days or weeks. Rather than spend the money to match the Soviet armies, since 1945 NATO has chosen to rely on nuclear weapons. Therefore, once U.S. intermediate-range nuclear forces are removed, there will be nothing to deter a Soviet invasion of Europe. My conclusion is that the INF Treaty will make Europe safe for conventional war - and for the Soviets that war is also a chemical/biological war.

The Pershing IIs accomplished a mission that would take hundreds of billions of dollars to replace. And neither the United States nor our allies are willing to spend the money to match Soviet armies with conventional weapons, which are far more expensive than nuclear weapons.

The retired French general Pierre Gallois said that no amount of spending can match the 200 Soviet divisions facing Europe: "If we eliminate nuclear weapons [in Europe], as Reagan wants, we will be contributing to elevating the Soviet Union to the rank of the world's strongest military power."¹⁴⁹ Everyone admits that American troops in Europe are only a trip wire and that they could not hold the Soviets back. And so George Shultz and Ronald Reagan have decided that they are willing to have our 326,000 fighting men and women in Europe slaughtered by conventional weapons on the altar of arms control.

However distasteful the idea of nuclear war may be, there is nothing romantic about conventional war. World War II killed 41 to 49 million people.¹⁵⁰

The INF Treaty does nothing about the chemical and biological (C/B) weapons that the Soviets are prepared to use in Europe. Why didn't our negotiators demand that these be destroyed? By 1963 the Soviets had concluded that these weapons are the best means to seize Western Europe since nuclear weapons would destroy the prize. The Soviets have made extensive preparations for chemical warfare. There are 45,000 to 60,000 chemical troops in the Soviet ground forces. They have

¹⁴⁵James T. Hackett, "The INF Treaty," *Military Engineer*, March-April 1988, p. 95.

¹⁴⁶John M. Collins, *U.S.-Soviet Military Balance: 1980-1985* (Washington, D.C.: Pergamon-Brassey's International Defense Publishers, 1985), p. 268; *Soviet Military Power 1988*, pp. 66-67.

¹⁴⁷Interview with Gen. Pierre Gallois in John Train, "Purpose of the Pershings," *Wall Street Journal*, 13 April 1987, p. 26.

¹⁴⁸"General Gallois: Europe Has Reached a Perilous Crossroads," *Defense Electronics*, June 1988, pp. 19-20; Train, "Purpose of the Pershings"; Hackett, "The INF Treaty," p. 97.

¹⁴⁹"General Gallois," p. 20.

¹⁵⁰R. Ernest Dupuy and Trevor N. Dupuy, *The Encyclopedia of Military History* (New York: Harper & Row, 1986), p. 1198.

acknowledged that they have up to 50,000 tons of poisonous substances which the Pentagon calls “the world’s largest known chemical warfare agent stockpile.”¹⁵¹

The United States has practically no offensive C/B capability and little defensive capability. President Nixon nixed U.S. C/B warfare programs in the early 1970s in the interest of détente,¹⁵² and our recently begun modernization program doesn’t even begin to address the problem.

All in all, the INF Treaty will leave the Soviets with a decisive advantage in conventional, chemical, biological, and nuclear forces even if they don’t cheat on the agreement. There are any number of ways they could cheat but they don’t even have to since we left a number of questions unresolved.

First of all, no American has ever even seen a Soviet SS-20. We’ve only seen a Soviet-supplied photograph.¹⁵³ How can we really tell if they’re cheating? We can’t even trust their estimate of how many SS-20 missiles they have. They told us they had 650. This was higher than the lowest U.S. estimate but lower than the State Department’s May 1987 estimate of 840, the January 1988 Defense Intelligence Agency estimate of 1,200 and the 2,250 that intelligence experts have privately estimated.¹⁵⁴

There is virtually no way we can tell if they violate the treaty because the SS-25, supposedly a long-range missile, was not banned under the treaty and looks virtually identical to the SS-20.¹⁵⁵ Shultz and company did not force this issue with the Soviets. They let it slide by. But the Soviets made sure that we agreed to give up our conventionally armed ground-launched cruise missiles since they appear identical to nuclear cruise missiles.

Congress, the military, and the Reagan administration acknowledged that the Soviets were likely to cheat on the INF Treaty. Air Force chief of staff Gen. Larry Welch spoke for the majority when he said that even though the Soviets would cheat, he didn’t believe they could achieve a militarily significant advantage by cheating.¹⁵⁶

I mean, so now you know they cheat and you let them cheat! And Larry Welch has welched on his responsibility to the American people to stand guard for our common defense.

Our leaders seem to have an attitude that we are invulnerable and can afford a little Soviet cheating. Roberta Wohlstetter points out that in sociological terms

“I am in no danger whatsoever” is an example of a self-annihilating proposition. According to sociologist Robert Merton, “this mechanism, picturesquely termed the ‘suicidal prophecy’ by the nineteenth century logician John Venn, involves beliefs which prevent fulfillment of the very circumstance which would otherwise come to pass. Examples of this are plentiful and familiar. Confident that they will win a game or a war or a cherished prize, groups become complacent, their complacency leads to lethargy, and lethargy to eventual defeat.”¹⁵⁷

If America continues to believe she is invulnerable, she will go the way of the Romans, the Hindus, and the Chinese.

The INF Treaty’s on-site inspection provisions are supposed to prevent Soviet cheating. But, as defense expert Frank Gaffney points out, these involve the “right to visit only those places where Soviet cheating is unlikely.”¹⁵⁸ Gaffney notes that the Soviets could easily continue to deploy SS-20s

¹⁵¹Soviet Military Power 1988, p. 78.

¹⁵²Douglass and Livingstone, *America the Vulnerable*, pp. 52-53.

¹⁵³Telephone interview, Joseph D. Douglass, Jr., 8 June 1989.

¹⁵⁴The AEI Working Group on the INF, “A Further Review of the INF Treaty: Seven Critical Issues,” AEI Occasional Papers (Washington, D.C.: American Enterprise Institute for Public Policy Research, 1988), p. 39.

¹⁵⁵Hackett, “The INF Treaty,” p. 96.

¹⁵⁶“AF Chief Expects Soviets to Cheat on Treaty,” *Defense Daily*, 8 February 1988, p. 199.

¹⁵⁷Roberta Wohlstetter, “The Pleasures of Self-Deception,” *Washington Quarterly*, Autumn 1979, p. 61.

¹⁵⁸Frank J. Gaffney, Jr., “The INF Treaty and Its Shadows Over the START Negotiations,” *Strategic Review*, Spring 1988, p. 37.

in the same manner as they deployed the SS-16s which were outlawed under SALT II. They deployed them in garages or other hidden shelters. If these were out of the range of the areas in which U.S. inspection teams are permitted to go, the SS-20s could remain hidden indefinitely.¹⁵⁹ In fact, we did not discover the SS-16 until several years after it was deployed.

Another problem with the INF Treaty is that the provisions for inspection are skewed in favor of the Russians. The Soviet facility at Votkinsk where U.S. teams will be stationed does not even produce SS-20s. They are produced elsewhere and shipped to Votkinsk for final assembly. Nevertheless, the United States facility at Magna, Utah, where the Soviets can inspect, is currently used to actually produce ballistic missiles.

Since the Pershing IIs and SS-20s are assembled differently, different inspection procedures apply for the two missiles. The SS-20 is assembled in a plant while the Pershing exits the plant in stages and is assembled on site. Therefore, the U.S. can only inspect objects as large as a completed SS-20 missile, 63.4 feet, while the Soviets can inspect anything leaving the U.S. plant that is larger than 12.1 feet.¹⁶⁰ Thus the treaty gives the Soviets ample opportunity to inspect valuable U.S. technology.

A final, fatal flaw in this ridiculous treaty is that it allows continued production of the modern, mobile SS-25. National security expert James Hackett asks, "Why ban SS-20s when Moscow is building SS-25s that can strike the same targets? The small mobile missiles covered by this agreement can be hidden or camouflaged and not be seen by satellites."¹⁶¹

The entire United States Senate acted like the blind men and the elephant when they ratified the INF Treaty. Each saw in it exactly what they wanted to see and ignored everything else. And with their eyes wide open these blind leaders of the blind are leading us into an extremely vulnerable position.

The treaty provides that all of the INF weapons are to be destroyed within three years after the treaty enters into force,¹⁶² which happened on June 1. But I don't believe the United States will wait that long to remove them from operational capability. To show our good faith, we will most likely remove them from operational status immediately. As soon as they are gone it is only a matter of time before the Soviets invade Europe.

What makes Reagan and the Senate think that a piece of paper will solve our problems with the Soviets? Not only have the Soviets broken every arms control agreement that they have ever signed with us, but they have also had a peace agreement with nearly every country they have ever invaded.

They had peace treaties with the Georgian Republic, which they absorbed in 1921; the Ukraine, which they absorbed in 1922. They had peace treaties with Czechoslovakia. Then they forced them to cede territory and to set up a cabinet of men loyal to Moscow. Finally, in 1968, they invaded Czechoslovakia. They had nonaggression pacts with Lithuania, Estonia, and Latvia, which they invaded and absorbed in the 1940s; with Poland, which they reduced to a puppet state at the end of World War II; with Finland, which they overran in 1940 but which managed to remain independent. They had a nonaggression pact with Afghanistan which they invaded in 1979 and have brutally occupied ever since.

There's something psychologically wrong with the West. Watching this happen year in, year out, we see that every succeeding nation has fallen for it. And now the government of the United States of America has fallen for it.

The next agreement in line is START, the Strategic Arms Reduction Talks. A 50 percent across-the-board cut in nuclear weapons. Sounds like a good deal, doesn't it? But because of the way U.S. forces are structured, it is far more dangerous for the United States than it is for the U.S.S.R. Even

¹⁵⁹Ibid., p. 39.

¹⁶⁰AEI Working Group, "Review of the INF Treaty," pp. 49, 51-52.

¹⁶¹Hackett, "The INF Treaty," p. 97.

¹⁶²Ibid., p. 94.

if the treaty doesn't have loopholes and is properly negotiated, it will still be a bad deal.

The U.S. land-based missile force consists of 1,000 ICBMs. After START, the Soviets will have 3,210 warheads on 699 land-based ICBMs¹⁶³ with which to attack our much-reduced ICBM force of 500 missiles.

START will have an even worse effect on our submarine and bomber forces. It cuts them in half but does nothing about the Soviet defensive forces designed to defeat them. START will cut the American force of ballistic missile submarines (SSBNs) from 37 to about 18. Only 10 or 11 will be at sea at any one time. But the Soviets will still have 270 attack submarines with which to destroy the SSBN force.

START will cut the American bomber force of 290 planes in half but will do nothing about 2,000 dedicated strategic defense interceptor aircraft, 7,000 strategic air defense radars, and 9,000 Soviet SAMs deployed to stop them.¹⁶⁴ Furthermore, the Soviet civil defense system and ABM system will instantaneously become twice as effective because they will need to defend against only half as many U.S. weapons.

START is a bad idea from start to finish. It will make a Soviet first strike more likely. And if Reagan or a future president signs it, he will be signing the nation's death warrant.

I can only turn back to the heart of Saint Germain and invite you to ponder his words. These are from his February 27, 1988 dictation.

Therefore, beloved, know that that intent is on the drawing boards in Moscow and in the Kremlin and has ever been. It is not new. And therefore, I tell you, glasnost is a propaganda sham! I tell you, the prince out of the Soviet Union is a sham and a liar and a betrayer of the people!

And I say this directly to the heart of Mikhail Gorbachev:

"You may fool the people but you have not fooled the ascended hosts of Light and you have not fooled the hearts of the Lightbearers in the earth! And you, Ronald Reagan, are a sham and betrayer of my sponsorship and you also shall know your karma for this betrayal of Europe and the European states!

"And everyone who has gone after these liars, in the United States Senate and in the nation-states of Europe, know that I, Saint Germain, do stand and my angels with me and you shall not pass and you shall know the judgment of your karma and you shall know it all too late, too late therefore! And you shall have caused, therefore, the downfall of nations, and in so doing you shall have incurred a karma so vast as to be practically impossible to balance in aeons of the future.

"Therefore I sound the warning and I sound it with Archangel Gabriel! And I announce to you fallen ones, though you may think you are the instruments of the karma of the people, let it be known that if you so become those instruments, the sword of Damocles shall be upon your own heads and your victory shall be short-lived and your triumphs and your celebrations shall be exposed as the very conflagration of hell surrounds you!"¹⁶⁵

On February 13, 1988, Saint Germain said:

One does not rest one's case on a hope that enough souls of Light on a planet will deliver the mandate of the violet flame that can be received by the Karmic Board to turn the tide of world history. There is more than violet flame involved, beloved. There is free will.

And there are many in positions of power this day who have amassed power and wealth and armaments and technology whose free will is committed to world destruction. I should not trust my fate to their hands, nor should you. Therefore, the wise will remove themselves to that point in time

¹⁶³Collins, U.S.-Soviet Military Balance, p. 174.

¹⁶⁴Soviet Military Power 1988, pp. 102-3.

¹⁶⁵Saint Germain, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 37, p. 285.

and space which they discover by meditation and unerring guidance of my angels is the correct place for them to be.

Do not consider, then, that you who have not attained to the levels of an Ascended Master may turn the world around merely by the raising of the right hand. If it were so, beloved, we should long ago have done this through you. What you ultimately can do and must do, in all of the promises you have heard, is to invoke that violet flame and to continue to invoke it and use Archangel Michael's Rosary for Armageddon.

For much will change, much will be set aside. Entire kingdoms may come to their judgment. Yet you must be found out of the way. For this very process to occur, world chemicalization is in order!
...

Blessed hearts, I trust that I make myself clear. The preparedness at a personal and national level has never been more paramount. Your preparedness in your life can be complete in a matter of months. When you are fully prepared and determined to survive physically in the earth, come what may in all of these predictions and those you have heard elsewhere, you are then a free agent of Saint Germain and you may give your life and heart to this very cause of stopping those conditions in their tracks before they are outpictured, therefore rendering your preparations only a safety valve, a security net, a lifeboat, if you will.¹⁶⁶

On November 29, 1987, Saint Germain stood in Washington, D.C., and said,

When all the world has gone mad or asleep around you, beloved, you do not despair, you come into the awareness, truly the direct apprehension of your Godhood. You kindle a sun in a dying world! That is your mission! You kindle a sun and you adore Helios and Vesta, Alpha and Omega, the one true God manifest in all the beauty and glory of His Light emanations! You become a sun! You are the sun, and you will let no Darkness defeat it, put it out or cast a shadow.¹⁶⁷

Thank you. [1-minute 10-second applause]

It's always a privilege to address you. And it is profoundly comforting to me and I know it is to the Ascended Masters to have such a wonderful group of souls such as you who desire to hear and ponder in your hearts this message of Saint Germain as he has stumped America and the nations in the past year. But most comforting of all is the reality that you are not only hearers but doers of the Word and the Work of the LORD. Therefore I know you will heed the prophecy and the warning and act in time, in space to Be Prepared!

God bless you!

An address by Elizabeth Clare Prophet delivered on Monday, July 4, 1988, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana, updated for print as this week's Pearl. Note: Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

¹⁶⁶Saint Germain, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 20, pp. 162-64.

¹⁶⁷Saint Germain, 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no 81, p. 617.

Chapter 28

Elizabeth Clare Prophet - July 9, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 28 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - July 9, 1989

The Messenger Stumps New York

1

The Message of the Inner Buddha

On the Road to the Inner Buddha

Wesak Lecture May 20, 1989

Good afternoon, everyone! I am very happy to see you here in New York, the city of the Goddess of Liberty and the Temple of the Sun. While we're waiting for everyone to come in, let us meditate upon the Lord of the World, Gautama Buddha, who will quicken in us our soul's awareness of the Inner Buddha.

From this moment on throughout our lecture on the message of the Inner Buddha until the Wesak address of our brother and friend of light, Lord Gautama, we are in meditation to establish our blessed attunement (at-one-ment, hence atonement) with the Buddhist light. I recommend that you place your feet flat on the floor and hold your spines erect as the altar of God, your hands cupped resting on your knees, thumbs touching lightly the index finger.

Mantras for the Celebration of the Buddha and the Mother

In order to greet the Buddha who resides in the secret chamber of the heart, whose chakra is the thousand-petaled lotus of the crown, we desire to raise the sacred fire of the Divine Mother (the Kundalini) from the base chakra of the Mother to the crown chakra of the Buddha.

And so it is the Divine Mother within us, and our souls' oneness with the Divine Mother in adoration of the Buddha, that causes the light to rise from the base. The Mother is in love with Buddha. The Buddha is in love with Mother. And the Lord Buddha (Yang) draws our Mother to that crown. And our Mother (Yin) is rising to greet her Lord. This is the plus/minus polarity of Alpha and Omega that we would experience in our body temple.

This is the purpose of our giving these Buddhist mantras. It is an exercise in the science of the spoken Word - that Word who in the beginning was with Brahman: without whom "was not anything made that was made."¹

I would ask you to center your attention in your heart and to realize that it is the flame of your heart that allows you to participate in the ritual of the union of the Father-Mother God in your chakras. Once the Mother reaches the crown chakra she, escorted by her Lord, descends to the secret chamber of the heart where they give birth to the Inner Buddha.

¹John 1:1-3; for Hindu parallel, see 1988 PoW, Book II, vol. 31 no. 65, p. 501 n. 8.

And so let us begin with the sounding of the Om. Turn to page 14, numbers 52 and 53 in the booklet that has been passed out to you, Mantras of the Ascended Masters for the Initiation of the Chakras.²

Om

Om Mani Padme Hum

Om! The jewel in the lotus, Hum! or Hail to the jewel in the lotus!

Om Ah Hum Vajra Guru Padma Siddhi Hum

Om Ah Hum! Vajra Guru,³ who arose from a lotus

[Padma Sambhava], please grant me the ordinary and supreme accomplishments, Hum!

Om Amarani Jivantiye Svaha⁴

Om! May immortal life be vouchsafed! So be it!

Gate Gate Paragate Parasamgate Bodhi Svaha

Gone, gone, gone beyond, gone wholly beyond -

Enlightenment, hail! (or Awakening fulfilled!)

Om Wagi Shori Mum

Om! Lord of Speech, Mum! or Hail to the Lord of Speech! Mum!

Tatyata Om Muni⁵ Muni Maha Muni Shakyamuniye Svaha

Hail to the sage, the great sage, the sage of the Shakya clan [Gautama Buddha]! or Honor to him, the Enlightened One!

Om Mani Padme Hum Hri

Om! The jewel in the lotus, Hum! Hri! or Hail to the jewel in the lotus! Hri!

Om Ah Ra Pa Tsa Na Dhih

[Manjushri's mantra for developing wisdom]

Om Tare Tuttare Ture Svaha

Hail to Tara! or Hail to the liberator from samsara, the liberator from the eight fears, the liberator from disease!

Om Vajrasattva Hum

Om! Vajrasattva, Hum!

[Vajrasattva is a Buddha whose name means "diamond being," "the indestructible-minded one," or "one whose essence is as lightning"]

Seven Chakras and the Rainbow Rays of God

I wish you all a happy, happy Wesak in the sounding of the Om! On the cover of your mantra booklet you see the "chakra man." This is a representation of yourself, a runner in the race of life pressing, as Paul said, "toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus,"⁶ the

²Mantras of the Ascended Masters for the Initiation of the Chakras. Five 90-min. audiocassettes of dynamic decrees and songs, including Hindu and Buddhist mantras, performed by 800 voices, full musical accompaniment, B85135-B85139, and 36-page booklet

³a Vajra Guru is a being who has fully mastered the path of Vajrayana, a school of Buddhism prevalent in Tibet.

⁴Svaha is a Sanskrit exclamation used at the end of mantras to convey the meaning "I offer it to you!" "So be it!" "Hail!" or "Amen!"

⁵Muni is a Sanskrit word meaning sage, saint, ascetic, conqueror of the enemy within

⁶Phil. 3:14.

Master himself being the forerunner of the Inner Buddha whom each disciple can know and realize.

The colors of the seven chakras as depicted on the body of the runner indicate which chakras are the orifice, or sending and receiving center, for each of the seven rainbow rays of God.

Various schools of thought in the New Age as well as in the past century have prescribed their colors for the chakras. People ask me why our colors differ from some of these. My answer is that those we show are the colors released from the Ascended Masters to their Messengers as they should appear in the purified etheric body, the highest vibrating of the four lower bodies and the natural envelope of the soul. I believe that some clairvoyants who have put forth their version of the colors have read the condition of the chakras in the astral, untransmuted, i.e., unpurified, state of the human consciousness, hence the discrepancy.

This chart of the chakra man shows the color (frequency) of the light which each of the chakras should be emitting when it is purified and balanced in the plus and minus factors, the yang and the yin of the whirling T'ai Chi. The colors correlate to the seven rays of the causal body, which you see illustrated on the screen as seven color bands, spheres within spheres surrounding the I AM Presence (the upper figure in the Chart of Your Divine Self).

The colors of the chakras reveal which of the rays from the causal body is intended to be released through each chakra; ideally the chakra should vibrate on the same wavelength as the corresponding sphere of the causal body, "as Above, so below." Therefore these are the seven rays, the seven spheres, and the seven chakras that we will be meditating and decreeing upon today. As part of our compassionate service to all life, this is the means whereby we pursue the goal of self-realization in the Buddhistic consciousness in our souls and minds and hearts.

Wesak

Raising Our Consciousness to Greet the Lord of the World

Today is the wondrous day when Buddhists the world over gather for the celebration of the Buddha's birth, his enlightenment, and his parinirvana. It occurs at the full moon during the month of the Indian lunar calendar called Vesak, or Wesak. Since the Indian calendar is based on lunar cycles, the full moon day of Wesak can be in April or May of the Western calendar.

Buddhists celebrate Wesak, the most important festival in the Buddhist world, by meditating on the life and teachings of Lord Gautama, reciting scriptures, fasting, distributing food and money to the monks and the poor, and processioning around Buddhist temples and holy places. Most importantly, the day serves as a reminder that like the Compassionate One, they, too, must attain enlightenment.

According to esoteric tradition, on Wesak a huge company of pilgrims and disciples gathers in a valley in the Himalayas to meditate, attune with, and receive the benediction of Lord Gautama. Some say that the Buddha is seen physically by certain adepts and devotees as he brings his blessings to the earth.

As we are not able to journey in our bodies to that valley and since we cannot all receive his words directly, I am sent as the Messenger of the Ascended Masters - he being one of the Ascended Masters - to deliver his dictation to you. So we will hear Lord Gautama's Wesak address delivered today. Whether it is simultaneous or not is of no consequence since that message is recorded in his causal body and can be received as a direct transmission, through his Electronic Presence overshadowing us, at the conclusion of our meditation.

Our goal this afternoon is to raise our consciousness, to increase the light within our body temple so that we may rise, as though our souls would rise to greet him in the air.

And so for this purpose we devote ourselves to the clearing of the chakras and the raising up of the sacred fire on the spinal altar followed by an overview of the life and teachings of the Buddha.

Throughout this weekend we shall build upon the sacred ritual already begun in these Buddhist mantras by giving Eastern mantras of the unascended masters of the Himalayas along with dynamic decrees for Western devotees given to us by the Ascended Masters. Tonight we shall take up the spiritual path of twin flames as the Great Divine Director unfolds the divine plan for the Aquarian age; and tomorrow we shall hear Saint Germain's prophecy for the 1990s.

The Great White Brotherhood

Both unascended masters and Ascended Masters together with their chelas (disciples) make up the Great White Brotherhood under whose sponsorship I serve. The term "white" refers not to race, but to the white light that surrounds these saints in heaven and on earth, who are the Mystical Body of God. They are the "great multitude" witnessed by John the Revelator,

which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, [who] stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; and cried [i.e., decreed] with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. . . .

These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.⁷

These are the saints robed in white who have ascended to the throne of God, which is the goal of life for all who have descended from God. We who gather here for this Wesak celebration are those who, by the path of discipleship following in the footsteps of Buddha and Christ, are striving to accelerate the light in our body temple that we, too, might be among the ascending ones who shall one day enter in to the Holy of holies and be received of the LORD through the ritual of the ascension.

Archangel Michael

Guardian of Our Spiritual Exercises

I would like to speak to you of the beloved Archangel Michael as we begin at the beginning of the ritual of our soul's ascent to the throne of Buddha today, for he always stands guard during our spiritual exercises. Whether you are affiliated with Judaism, Christianity or Islam you will find mentioned in your religious tradition the figure of this Archangel who is the great protector of God's people.

Archangel Michael is the Prince of the Archangels, the first among equals unto whom all other Archangels and their legions defer. He has been given the title Defender of the Faith and is known as the champion of the Woman and her seed and the leader of the LORD's hosts in the battle of Armageddon. He stands as the protector of the Buddhist and Christic consciousness in all children of God. His name means "Who is as God?"

This deliverer sent to us by the LORD has figured as the greatest and most revered of angels in Jewish, Christian, and Islamic scripture. In the Old Testament he is described as the guardian of Israel. He appeared to Joshua as he prepared to lead the Israelites into battle at Jericho, revealing himself as Captain of the Host of the LORD. The Book of Daniel prophesies his intercession on behalf of God's people during a coming "time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation," when he will stand "for the children of thy people" who shall be delivered by his intercession.⁸

In Jewish mystical literature and legend Archangel Michael is identified as the "angel of the LORD" who appeared to Moses in a flame in the bush that burned with the sacred fire of God but was not consumed. He is the angel who wrestled with Jacob, guided Israel through the wilderness, destroyed the army of Sennacherib, and saved the three Hebrew boys from Nebuchadnezzar's fiery furnace.

⁷Rev. 7:9, 10, 14.

⁸Dan. 12:1.

The Book of Enoch describes him as “one of the holy angels, who, presiding over human virtue, commands the nations.” In *The War of the Sons of Light and the Sons of Darkness*, one of the Dead Sea Scrolls, Michael is the “mighty, ministering angel” through whom God promises to “send perpetual help” to the sons of Light.

As “Saint Michael,” he is venerated by Catholics as patron and protector of the Church. In the early Christian community he was revered for the miraculous cures wrought by his intercession. The beloved Archangel was also among the three heavenly visitors who revealed to Joan of Arc her mission to deliver France.

Revelation 12 tells of the Archangel’s key role as the defender of the Woman clothed with the sun and her Universal Manchild; with his angels he casts “the dragon and his angels” out of heaven into the earth. And in Revelation 16 he is the first of the seven angels to “pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth,” marking the descending woes, the seven last plagues, of mankind’s karma returning to their doorstep their misuses of God’s light.

Called Mika’il in Muslim lore, he is the angel of nature, providing both food and knowledge to man. In Zoroastrianism a parallel has also been drawn between Archangel Michael and Vohu Manah, who is one of the Amesha Spentas, cosmic beings whose role corresponds to that of the Archangels. It is taught that in a final conflict with the forces of darkness, Vohu Manah will defeat the adversary.

Archangel Michael holds the office in the hierarchy of the Great White Brotherhood of Archangel of the First Ray. He embodies God’s consciousness of faith, protection, perfection, and the will of God. From his retreat on the etheric plane at Banff in Alberta, Canada, midst the splendors of the Canadian Rockies at Lake Louise, he goes forth with his legions of blue-lightning angels to protect the children of the Light and preserve freedom on earth.

With his hosts Archangel Michael descends into the pits of Death and Hell to bind the adversaries of the Divine Manchild, the Christ consciousness, in God’s children, remanding them to the Court of the Sacred Fire for their final judgment before the twenty-four elders. He sweeps through the astral plane, binding demons and discarnates that prey upon unsuspecting souls, rendering incomparable assistance to those beset by dark forces.

The name of his feminine complement is Faith. His musical keynote, capturing the frequencies of his Electronic Presence, is “The Navy Hymn,” “Eternal Father, Strong to Save.” The keynote of his retreat is “The Soldiers’ Chorus” from *Faust* by Charles Gounod.

The Seven Archangels as Our Initiators on the Seven Rays

The Seven Archangels serve the LORD by embodying his Consciousness and Presence on each of the seven rays. They serve the sons and daughters of God by initiating them in the steps of self-mastery they must gain by embodying the qualities of the seven rays in their seven chakras.

The First Ray is the ray of God’s Power and the sixteen-petaled throat chakra is the power center in man. Through the gift of speech, God’s children exercise the power and the authority of the spoken Word by means of this chakra; they increase in faith and in the perfecting of the Word and Work of the LORD by a self-sacrificing devotion to the will of God. The color of this ray and chakra is a brilliant sapphire blue. Archangel Michael, as the Archangel of the First Ray, initiates us in the uses of power in the throat chakra.

The Second Ray is the ray of God’s Wisdom and the thousand-petaled crown chakra is the wisdom center in man. Through the gift of intelligence God’s children exercise the illumination of the Mind of Christ and attain the enlightenment of the Buddha. The color of this ray is the brilliant yellow of the yellow diamond. Archangel Jophiel, as the Archangel of the Second Ray, initiates us in the uses of wisdom in the crown chakra.

The Third Ray is the ray of God’s Love and the twelve-petaled heart chakra is the love center in man. Through the gift of charity God’s children express the compassion of the Sacred Heart of Jesus

and Gautama and perfect Love's calling on earth. The color of this ray ranges from a delicate petal pink or rose-colored beryl to the purging fires of the ruby. Archangel Chamuel, as the Archangel of the Third Ray, initiates us in the uses of love in the heart chakra.

The Fourth Ray is the ray of God's Purity and the four-petaled base-of-the-spine chakra is the center of the sacred fire of purity in man. Through the Divine Mother's gift of this life-force God's children become co-creators with the Trinity and purify their souls and chakras for reunion with the Eternal Light. The color of this ray is the dazzling white light of the Father-Mother God, which is best focused in the diamond. Archangel Gabriel, as the Archangel of the Fourth Ray, initiates us in the uses of the sacred fire in the base-of-the-spine chakra.

The Fifth Ray is the ray of God's Divine Wholeness, and the All-Seeing Eye of God is the means of its precipitation from Spirit to Matter through the ninety-six-petaled third-eye chakra in man. Through the gift of Truth and the soundings of the Word, God's children apply principles of harmony in chords of music and in alchemical formulas of the healing arts for the restoration of that Divine Wholeness, as Above so below; they also pursue the complete science of the Mother and the all-inclusive religion of the Father as they work the works of God on earth. The color of this ray is emerald green. Archangel Raphael, as the Archangel of the Fifth Ray, initiates us in the uses of science and religion, music and the healing arts in the third-eye chakra.

The Sixth Ray is the ray of God's Peace and the ten-petaled solar-plexus chakra is the center of peace, and the power of peace, in man. Through the gift of God's desire for peace God's children engage in ministration and service to all life. The color of this ray is alexandrite purple and topaz sun gold with flecks of ruby crystal. Archangel Uriel, as the Archangel of the Sixth Ray, initiates us in the uses of peace, the mastery of the emotions, and compassion to all life in the solar-plexus chakra.

The Seventh Ray is the ray of God's Freedom through the Justice and Mercy of the law and the six-petaled seat-of-the-soul chakra is the center of soul-liberation in man through the ritual and alchemy of the violet flame. Through the gift of freedom God's children are called to exercise free will with Christ-discrimination for righteous judgment and action in the Word and Work of the LORD on the path of personal Christhood. The color of this ray is amethyst violet. Archangel Zadkiel, as the Archangel of the Seventh Ray, initiates us in the uses of freedom and the justice and mercy of the law in the seat-of-the-soul chakra.

The Path of the Soul in the Age of Aquarius

The Seventh Ray, which comes to the fore in and rules the two-thousand-year age of Aquarius now beginning, affords the soul the freedom to change the human condition by the ritual and alchemy of the violet flame.

The seat-of-the-soul chakra is actually the seat of the soul's residence in the body. Positioned below the heart between the solar-plexus and the base-of-the-spine chakras, it is the place of the soul's self-knowledge in the Real Self and the not-self. Here is self-conscious awareness of the integral soul-personality having partial integration in God and partial integration with the not-self. Both conditions are the result of choices the soul has made over many lifetimes.

Those of you who have studied the martial arts know that the seat-of-the-soul chakra is the body's point of equilibrium; it is the center of chi, inner energy or life-force essential to the maintenance of life. It is taught that from this center of gravity, or life center, chi is distributed to the rest of the body. This is true insofar as the physical energy is concerned, for in soul-awareness the psyche does freely focus and circulate this energy. However, the heart is the ultimate center and distribution point of the sacred fire that descends from the I AM Presence (the Father) over the crystal cord and ascends from the base-of-the-spine chakra of the Mother.

From within the seat-of-the-soul chakra, the center of equilibrium, the soul knows with an inner intuitive knowing what the outer mind cannot or will not come to grips with, what the emotions

block for fear of the encounter with the karmic realities at hand. The soul knows what is coming upon the earth. The soul knows the past, present and future. The soul knows all things independently of our mental indoctrination and our emotional programming in this life. Unfortunately, the conscious mind's contact with the soul which it has at birth decreases with the development of the mental and emotional bodies; however, consistent daily application of the violet flame transmutes the barriers between the conscious and subconscious, the outer awareness of the mind and the inner awareness of the soul.

The goal of the soul in this embodiment is to rise from its seat in the Seventh Ray chakra to the level of the solar plexus; here she must deal with her momentums of desire and learn the control of the emotions and the emotional body while dealing with past karmic records. With Mother Mary as her example she must put the moon and her astrology beneath her feet. The path of initiation under one or more of the Ascended Masters wherein she invokes the violet flame to transmute past records and calls to Archangel Michael as her protector is the highest, the safest, and the most expedient road (yoga) leading to reunion with God.

Having passed the required tests at the station of the solar plexus, the soul may proceed to her schooling in the heart chakra. Here the lessons to be learned are mercy and compassion; here transmutation of hardness of heart and of what the Buddha calls the unmerciful heart must be accomplished with signs and good works following in service to life. When she is ready the soul may receive the testing of the Inner Buddha and the Inner Christ in the Eighth Ray chakra, the antechamber of the twelve-petaled heart chakra, where the threefold flame burns on the altar and the Inner Buddha is Guru and the Inner Christ is High Priest.

Only when the soul has passed her initiations again and again in the stations of the chakras from the base of the spine to the heart may she proceed to true self-mastery in the throat, third eye, and crown. The chakras below the heart are surrounded by the "electronic belt," the repository of our karma of all previous lifetimes. And the soul is centered in the records of that karma, to a large degree a product of it, having been a party to the making of it.

And so the age of Aquarius opens the long-awaited age of opportunity for the soul to attain liberation from her karma and the consequent wheel of rebirth. The means of her liberation is the sacred fire, specifically the Seventh Ray aspect of the Holy Spirit, which is the violet flame.

The violet flame is the key to the transmutation of imbalance in the soul, the chakras, and the four lower bodies. By its penetrating action the soul may contact the subconscious repository of the records and karma of past lives as well as the core antithesis of the Real Self lodged in the unconscious. The transmutation of these records and negative karma is essential to the soul's liberation; it is accomplished through the agency of the violet flame when it is invoked from God through dynamic decrees according to the science of the spoken Word.

Finally, when transmutation is complete the violet flame restores the balance of yang and yin forces, the polarity of Alpha (the masculine, or plus, factor of the Deity) and Omega (the feminine, or minus, factor of the Deity) throughout one's entire consciousness, being, and world. This achievement is the prelude to the ascension and the goal toward which Saint Germain's Keepers of the Flame are striving daily.

Good and Bad Karma, Our Burden of Light and Darkness

Bad karma is the out-of-alignment state that Gautama Buddha called dukkha (suffering). Jesus called it sin. Good karma is alignment with the Word and Work of the LORD, your I AM Presence. Good karma is made by sending forth light vibes, good energy, good deeds, thoughts, and feelings through each of the seven chakras. You make good karma on the Second Ray of Cosmic Christ illumination and Buddhist enlightenment, for instance, by a scientific exercise of wisdom through the crown chakra, by a discriminating and compassionate application of intelligence and the native genius of your Christ mind toward the upliftment of humanity.

So you, as a bearer of God's Light,⁹ or "Lightbearer," have no doubt made some good karma on all of the seven rays as you have released God's light with a positive charge through your chakras. And this light multiplied by the Universal Christ becomes your good karma that is then stored in the concentric spheres of light of your causal body, which contain all of your good words and works of all lifetimes that you have ever sent forth into the universe by the seven rays through the seven chakras.

When you send out the purity of those rays - the pure love of the heart; the pure will of God in the spoken word; pure seeing, beholding the good in everyone; the pure desiring of the divine plan for all life as Gautama taught us to live the Middle Way on the Eightfold Path; the pure application of the principles of freedom; the pure use of the sacred fire and the mind of God as we are co-creators with God day by day - you are allowing God's consciousness to pass through you.

As practice makes perfect, you become day by day that which you have made yourself the instrument of. This is literally how we put on the garment of God's consciousness.¹⁰ And these sendings of our souls are the stuff of purity that our causal body is made of: all just and good and righteous causes we have set in motion which continue to pour out upon all life all blessings from our I AM Presence forever.

Your causal body is your momentum. It is your attainment. It is your personality in God. It is your Inner Buddha. It is your Inner Christ. What's upstairs in our causal body is what we have going for us; it's all the good we've sent on ahead. It's like "money" in the cosmic bank, or "treasure in heaven" as Jesus put it.¹¹ It's our divine astrology. And it has no negative aspects because all those asteroids of our miscreations are in orbit in the electronic belt; and that's what makes up the records of negative karma stored in the subconscious.

So, what prevents us from going right up into the plane of the causal body and the I AM Presence, just as Moses went up Mount Horeb to meet his God? What puts the lead weights in our shoes and ties us to the concrete of planet earth with all of the burdens of the age?

You know it: it's the bad karma we've made. It's our misuses of God's energy, such as fear and doubt, anger and aggression, a sense of human injustice and the desire for revenge; these poisons are prime deterrents to our soul's union with the Inner Buddha. And our God has said it: Our every perversion of the sacred fire on the seven rays, whereby we misuse the corresponding chakras, keeps our souls earthbound and having to reembody.

Because God's energy is neither created nor destroyed! When it comes to us over the crystal cord from our I AM Presence, we qualify it positively or negatively in our thinking and feeling worlds through one or more chakras, and then that energy, charged with our plus or minus, circles the planet and returns to our doorstep having gathered more of its kind. For like attracts like.

Yes, by this law of the circle, which is the law of karma, God's light/energy/consciousness that we freely receive and freely give returns to us at the levels of those chakras which have been the instruments of our creations, producing the same balance or imbalance we sent out. So what everybody sees in the mirror, including yourself, is the product of his own freewill uses or misuses of God's energy.

⁹When Light is capitalized it refers to the consciousness of God or his Christ; when lowercased, light refers to the radiance, aura or energy field which results from that consciousness when it is self-realized in the sons and daughters of God and the heavenly hosts. The one is Cause the other is effect. As the sunbeam is to the Sun so is the light to the Light. A Lightbearer bears the Christ consciousness as he internalizes the Word of God. A Lightbearer is one who daily assimilates and becomes the mystical Body and Blood of Christ; his aura is filled with the light that is the by-product of his state of Light, state of Being, state of Mind and state of Consciousness - his Self-Awareness in God and in his Christ. And that God Self-Awareness we call God consciousness, and that Christ Self-Awareness we call Christ consciousness. And "that was the true Light," John says, "which lighteth [ignites the divine spark, the threefold flame of the heart, in] every [Son of] man[-ifestation] that cometh into the world" (John 1:9).

¹⁰See Cosmic Consciousness: One Man's Search for God by Lanello.

¹¹Matt. 6:19-21; 19:21; Mark 10:21; Luke 12:33, 34; 18:22.

Since the I AM Presence is the supreme antidote for all of our self-delusions (all of our anti-Buddhas), let's go to the roots of our understanding of our God. Let's go to the mountain where the "I AM" Presence is just as familiar to Lord Buddha and to Christ Jesus as it was to the pharaoh Ikhnaton, who worshipped the Sun Presence as the one God and set the stage for the Jewish tradition of monotheism.¹²

The I AM Presence Revealed to Moses

You will remember that Moses

kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

And the angel of the LORD [it was Archangel Michael who was the angel of the LORD's Presence] appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

And the LORD said, delivering his message to Moses through Archangel Michael:

I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows;

And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

¹²Ikhnaton set stage for Jewish monotheism. Some have theorized that the monotheism of the Hebrews was founded upon the Egyptian pharaoh Ikhnaton's worship of the one sun god, Aton, which he established in the fourteenth century b.c. In about a.d. 80 the Jewish historian Josephus quoted Manetho, an Egyptian historian, as stating that Moses was a priest of the Egyptian city of Heliopolis who became the leader of a group of heretics (i.e., the Hebrews). According to Hebrew tradition, Moses was raised in Egypt and is said to have been educated "in all the wisdom of the Egyptians" at Heliopolis (the biblical city of On). Summarizing this theory, Robert Silverberg writes in his book *Akhnaton: The Rebel Pharaoh*: "Since Heliopolis was the center of the solar cult of Re, out of which Atenism developed, the wisdom Moses would have learned there could well have been the monotheistic solar worship that theologians of Heliopolis had pondered since the days of the Old Kingdom." Others argue that the dates of Moses and Ikhnaton are not at all certain and that the Exodus of the Hebrews may have occurred a century before Ikhnaton. In 1939 Sigmund Freud published *Moses and Monotheism*, in which he claimed that Moses was a native Egyptian and disciple of Ikhnaton who taught the religion of Aton to the Israelites.

And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, "I AM hath sent me unto you."

And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, "The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations."¹³

Now let us look again at the Chart of Your Divine Self as we invoke the protection of the I AM THAT I AM who revealed himself to Moses. This name of the LORD, in the Hebrew the YOD HE VAU HE, belongs to you and me. And let us not forget that God gave it to us through his prophet Moses by the message of the burning bush sent through his emissary Archangel Michael:

This is my name forever, and this is my memorial [the memory of myself which I seal in your heart - my Divine Image (a photograph of myself for you to love and cherish), my Electronic Presence, a replica of myself with you] unto all generations. I AM is not only the name of your Inner God. I AM is your Inner God. And when you call upon that name and that God, your Mighty I AM Presence will answer you without fail.

Let us meditate on the I AM THAT I AM, or the "I AM" Presence, as we say. Always see it pulsating in the center of the 'cloud' of sacred fire and the rainbow spheres. That's how John described the Presence:

And I saw another mighty angel [of the LORD] come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders [Elohim] uttered their voices.¹⁴

When you give the decree "I AM Presence, Thou Art Master" (on page 12 of the mantra booklet), you are declaring that there is one God and only one God. Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD!¹⁵

Whether revealed in Lord Gautama or in Lord Jesus or in yourself, there is but one God; yet he is individualized - personified - a billion times a billion and more in the divine spark he has placed in each and every one of his children. But one times one times the One always equals the One. We do not worship many gods, but we bow to the Light of the one God in one another, in the angels, in the Ascended Masters and in the great Lights of history who have illumined the path before us.

Your visualization for this mantra, then, is to see the mantle, the garment, the robe, the aura, if you will, of the living Presence of the I AM THAT I AM drop around you. See it enfold you in the shimmering white light of the Godhead. See your self, i.e., your soul, weaving the garment of God's Presence. See yourself wrapped in it. And know and affirm it deep in your heart. For the heart is where you make contact with your beloved I AM Presence through the threefold flame, the divine spark, which God has placed in your heart chakra. (To be precise, the threefold flame is actually sealed in the antechamber of the heart; this is the secret chamber of the heart known as the Eighth Ray chakra).

When you say, "I AM Presence, Thou art Master!" you are affirming that your God Presence is

¹³Exod. 3:1-15.

¹⁴Rev. 10:1-3.

¹⁵Deut. 6:4; Mark 12:29.

the Master of your life. You are affirming that there is, there can be no other master of your life and that you will allow no one to supplant the authority of the one God as the Master of your life.

Your beloved I AM Presence is your Master. You will not allow the carnal mind to be your master. You will not allow your bad habits or your lusts to be your master. "I AM Presence, Thou art Master!" And when you decree this for your life because you love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your might,¹⁶ that LORD who is your Mighty I AM Presence descends into your temple and strengthens you in your freewill election to be your God in action.

This is a most miraculous mantra that you can give every day of your life. It is simple and powerful and direct. It goes right to the source. It is by this definition a First Ray mantra, no frills, just instantaneous action now. We're going to give it nine times for the full release of the power of the three-times-three. Together:

I AM Presence, Thou art Master,
I AM Presence, clear the way!
Let thy Light and all thy Power
Take possession here this hour!
Charge with Victory's mastery,
Blaze blue lightning, blaze thy substance!
Into this thy form descend,
That Perfection and its Glory
Shall blaze forth and earth transcend! (given 9x)

You see on the Chart a tube of light that descends from the heart of your I AM Presence enveloping first the middle and then the lower figure in the Chart. The middle figure is the Holy Christ Self, the Mediator between God, the Mighty I AM Presence, and the soul of man represented in the lower figure. The Inner Buddha and Inner Christ in their respective roles of Guru and High Priest both serve in the office of Divine Mediator. This cylinder of white light is the protection you call forth daily, putting on "the whole armor of God," as Paul said, "that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil."¹⁷ Let us stand, as we always do when we invoke our tube of light, in honor of our I AM Presence.

See the dazzling white light of your Presence, brighter than the sun shining on new-fallen snow, coalescing to form your tube of light. It extends three feet or more in a radius from your heart chakra, surrounding you in the absolute God-protection of your Mighty I AM Presence. Together:

Beloved I AM Presence bright,
Round me seal your tube of light
From Ascended Master flame
Called forth now in God's own name.
Let it keep my temple free
From all discord sent to me.

I AM calling forth violet fire
To blaze and transmute all desire,
Keeping on in Freedom's name
Till I AM one with the violet flame. (given 3x)

¹⁶Deut. 6:5; Matt. 22:37; Mark 12:30; Luke 10:27.

¹⁷Eph. 6:11.

(Thank you, please be seated.)

Saint Germain Sponsors You in the Raising of the Kundalini

Now that we've spoken about the light of the Father descending, let's talk about the light of the Mother ascending.

When the practice of raising the Kundalini is entered into prematurely, the rising sacred fire will activate the accumulation of negative karma with its cause, effect, record, and memory. And that is why it is not uncommon for people to have a bad experience when they meditate or when they try to force the Kundalini to rise in order to attain adeptship without having first pursued soul-mastery and the transmutation of layers of discord.

Saint Germain has said he would sponsor us in our raising of this Mother Flame gradually, as we take our initiations step by step. His requirement is that we give daily the "Heart, Head and Hand," violet flame, and protection decrees (found on pages 3, 4, 5, 6, 12, and 13 of your mantra booklet) and especially before we give the bija mantras for the raising of the sacred fire (numbers 14, 62, 63, and 64 found on pages 4 and 17). Saint Germain also requires those who would be true chelas of the Ascended Masters and receive his sponsorship on the spiritual path to refrain from rock music, drugs, alcohol, and tobacco.

The taking of hallucinogenic drugs, such as LSD and PCP, also opens the mind and the chakras to past records and other planes. Cocaine, crack, and heroin as well as marijuana have similar mind-altering and chakra-rending effects.

Though some people have felt that they have contacted the spiritual path through LSD or other agents, there is the danger that in taking any of the above you are dealing with unknowns, including bad trips into the astral plane and the violent opening of the chakras. Jesus described this phenomenon when he said, "The kingdom of heaven suffereth violence and the violent take it by force."¹⁸ The tearing of the astral/etheric sheath around the chakras by the taking of drugs or the practice of black magic may also create holes in the auric garment, or auric field, which can take decades or lifetimes to mend.

So when we have the techniques of the Brotherhood East and West in the science of meditation and the spoken Word and an Ascended Master to sponsor our souls until we gain our own Buddhic or Christ-mastery, we don't need anything else (like chemicals or magic or mind-control or autohypnosis) to assist us in getting to God. All we need is our Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, the sacred fire and all God-given spiritual endowments already sealed in our causal body.

Invoke the Seven Archangels to Seal Your Chakras

As part of our spiritual exercises, it is our custom to invoke the Seven Archangels for the protection and sealing of our seven chakras; for we seek to raise and intensify the vibration of the light within our beings and thereby make contact with the Inner Buddha in order that we may become one with Lord Gautama Buddha.

Lord Gautama's auric field (or electromagnetic field, as some would say) is pure Love, pure Wisdom, pure Power. He is the purity of the seven rays and the five secret rays incarnate. His Presence and beautiful causal body encompasses the entire earth body and beyond. To approach him is to approach the throne of God. And because we are not fools who rush in where angels fear to tread,¹⁹ we as true disciples of the God Flame first put on a mantle of light's protection that we may draw nigh to him in purity. We would dress ourselves. We would create a forcefield of light and love apart from the world; we would go within and enter some dimension of his Buddhic consciousness that we might experience this dictation in our hearts.

To that end I will offer an invocation to the Seven Archangels to seal our seven chakras in the

¹⁸Matt. 11:12.

¹⁹"Fools rush in where angels fear to tread." Alexander Pope, *An Essay on Criticism*, pt. 3, line 66.

light of the seven rays. An invocation is a prayer of petition for help or support. Taken from the Latin in- + vocare, it means “to call.” An invocation is a call to God. And the byword of the Great White Brotherhood to their students is: The Call Compels the Answer.

When you call to God or any one of his emissaries amongst the heavenly hosts for divine intercession, the answer to that call is forthcoming immediately right where you are. But the answer is always in accordance with God’s will and God’s law. Therefore we are taught to ask that our calls be adjusted according to his will and law since it is not always given to us to know precisely what these are when applied to a given situation.

Concerning prayer that seems to go unanswered, James said: “Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts,” or as it is translated in the Jerusalem Bible, “When you do pray and don’t get it [what you pray for], it is because you have not prayed properly, you have prayed for something to indulge your own desires.”²⁰

The Archangels and hosts of the LORD, by cosmic law in obedience to God, are compelled to answer the calls of his children when the call and the answer are in keeping with God’s will and law. So, having submitted your desires unto God’s desire, you can be sure that your call on earth compels heaven’s answer.

But just remember, it will be God’s answer and not yours. It takes humility and the surrender of our pride to accept the will of God and to be willing to live under the chastening rod of the law. As James also wrote: “God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil [i.e., the dweller-on-the-threshold as well as the fallen angels], and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. . . .Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.”²¹

All of the decrees in your mantra booklet were dictated by the Ascended Masters to their Messengers so that their chelas could invoke the help and support of the LORD God of hosts under the aegis of his will and law and be blessed on the path of the seven rays. Try them! Prove them! See for yourself!

The Electronic Presence by the Law of the One

The Archangels, in fact all ascended beings, can and do create a replica of themselves, which is called the Electronic Presence. This replica is really themselves repeated again and again wherever they are invoked by the children of the Light.

This is an example of the Law of the One whereby God also multiplies, or individualizes, himself as the I AM THAT I AM, placing his “I AM” Presence over every one of his sons and daughters. Yet there is but one God, even as there is but one Archangel Michael. Therefore the words of Jesus are illumined unto us by the Holy Spirit.

As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness [as Moses raised up the sacred fire of the Divine Mother, i.e., the ‘serpent fire’ of the Kundalini, in the wilderness of the unfruitful human consciousness], even so must the Son of man [the Son who is the manifestation of the Mighty “I AM” Presence] be lifted up [in every son and daughter of God]: that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever [whosoever soul] believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.²²

The only begotten Son of God is the Universal Christ, which God has individualized for each one of us. This means that God has personified his Christ (who is the Light-emanation of himself) in the person of your beloved Holy Christ Self. Foreseen and prophesied by Jeremiah, who called

²⁰James 4:3.

²¹James 4:6-8, 10.

²²John 3:14-16.

him THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS,²³ this Holy One of God we see and acknowledge as the Inner Buddha, synonymous with the Inner Christ, though each is distinct when supplicated in the performance of their special offices of Guru and High Priest.

You see, God so loved us that he has placed the Divine Image, or Electronic Presence, of the Father (the I AM Presence) and the Son (the Holy Christ Self) with each of us to overshadow us throughout the long dark night of our soul's separation from him as we pass through and effectively balance the karmic condition of our earthly existence.

Thus, in answer to my call or yours given any time of the day or night to the Mighty I AM Presence, to the Holy Christ Self and to the Seven Archangels, their Electronic Presence, the replica of their great Godly manifestation, will be placed over you for the sealing of the chakra corresponding to their ray. All that is required of you in order for you to receive this blessing is to live according to God's laws "with malice toward none, with charity for all,"²⁴ and to give love and devotion to these great beings of Light.

The Seven Archangels are so ancient as to be as ancient as the Ancient of Days. They were present at the moment of our birth in the Great Central Sun when our twin flames were created out of the fiery ovoid of God. And that is a long, long time ago. Evermore they have been our keepers. When we call to them, believe me, they answer. (Please turn to page 12 and stand for our singing "To the Seven Archangels.")

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence, beloved Inner Buddha and Inner Christ of each and every one gathered here, I call forth the light of Almighty God with us - the Emmanuel. I call forth the great crystal cord within. And I call for each one to now be set beneath the Bo tree - beneath his own vine (Holy Christ Self) and fig tree (I AM Presence).²⁵

O God, we would open our temples to thee, these bodies which are the temple of the living God.²⁶ We call in the name I AM THAT I AM, in the name Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Jesus Christ, to the Seven Archangels.

In the name of the Lightbearers gathered here, all Lightbearers of the world and all who keep the flame of Life, come forth, Seven Mighty Archangels: Michael! Jophiel! Chamuel! Gabriel! Raphael! Uriel! Zadkiel! Come with your divine complements, the Seven Virgins, Faith, Hope, Charity, Mother Mary, Christine, Aurora, Amethyst. Seal the seven chakras now in the protection of God's holy light. And let the violet flame flow through our chakras that we might experience, in this our communion with the One, individual and world transmutation for the victory of planet earth and her evolutions.

Make us, O God, this day electrodes of the Cosmic Christ consciousness in this city of the Goddess of Liberty, the third-eye chakra of the nation. Make us electrodes for the anchoring of the living Presence of the Lord of the World Gautama Buddha and of our own Inner Buddha. We thank thee, O Lord, even as we know that thou hearest our every call. And we say in the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Divine Mother, it is done!

Michael, Michael, Michael
Prince of the Archangels
From the grateful hearts of all
Do songs of praise arise.
For thy heavenly presence
All on earth adore thee
God from the Sun

²³Jer. 23:6; 33:15, 16.

²⁴Abraham Lincoln, Second Inaugural Address, March 4, 1865.

²⁵I Kings 4:25; Mic. 4:4; Zech. 3:10.

²⁶I Cor. 3:16, 17; 6:19; II Cor. 6:16.

In all the name implies.

Michael, Michael, Michael
May the guardian angels
From thy heavenly legions
Stand forth to set all free.
Purify, illumine
Manifest the glory
Of light's perfection
That each one may be.

Jophiel and Chamuel
Gabriel and Raphael
Uriel and Zadkiel
And mighty hosts of light.
Cherubim and seraphim
From the realms of glory
Rend now the veil
That dims our human sight.

Blessed Seven Archangels
For illumination
We invoke thy presence
In hymns of praise to thee.
Keep us consecrated
To God's plan fulfilling
In purity
Thy ministers to be.

(Please be seated.)

You Send God Devotion, He Sends You Light

Hymns and mantras are a means of sending devotion to God and his angels and saints. True devotion is a tangible current of Divine Love sent from your heart to God's heart. Your heart chakra, through the divine spark anchored there, is the foundation of your meditation and the fount of Power, Wisdom and Love whereby you direct your devotion, gratitude and praise to the heavenly hosts. Thus you create a cord of love which ties you not only to God but to each one through whose Electronic Presence you would pray to God, whether it be Mother Mary or Kuan Yin, Lord Krishna or Jesus or Gautama or Confucius or Lao-tzu.

Your meditations upon God, the Infinite One, actually create this crystal cord of light. Thus you open the way for God to send you on the return current a magnanimous reinforcement and multiplication of the light you first sent to him. Thus the Son of man-ifestation proposes through creative communion and God disposes according to the quality and qualification of his Son's communication. And thereby your chakras become filled with light and balanced. For you provide the Omega which then magnetizes the Alpha.

The light that God gives us must be protected. We therefore seek the protection for God's light that he sends to us in answer to our call and in response to our Alleluias and Aums and Amens. And so we invoke that protection daily by means of the two decrees, 43 and 44, on page 12 and decree 47 on page 13 of the mantra booklet.

See Archangel Michael Guarding You and Cutting You Free

The first one is a prayer to Archangel Michael and the guardian angels. It is called "Traveling Protection." When you give this decree with a heart filled with gratitude to God's anointed protector of his people for answering your every call, you visualize Archangel Michael guarding you in every direction, as the decree says.

See him as he is depicted in the artist's rendering shown in the slide on the screen: enarmored with the invincible light of God coalesced as fiery yellow diamonds and blue sapphires. He always wields his sword of blue flame and he and his legions of blue lightning will cut you free from all burdens of this world, all addictions and binding habits.

Whatever you desire to be delivered of - if you really want to be free - pray fervently daily to Archangel Michael and he will deliver you from the tempter and the toiler. If you want to quit smoking or drinking or overeating, if you want to get drugs and rock music out of your head and your bones and your body, if you want to master time and space and get your life in order so you can serve God better, just make the call to Archangel Michael.

Visualize the magnificent bejeweled sword of blue flame cutting around you now, flashing blue flame into the cause and core of all demons and discarnates who would invade your temple, your family or your household to enslave its members. See this beautiful, powerful, majestic Archangel standing before, behind, to the left, to the right, beneath, above, and in the center of your form accompanied by limitless numbers of comforting angels of the First Ray protecting you, escorting you wherever you go.

This mantra is for your protection as you move about the planet and even when you engage in soul travel (out of the body during sleep), transcending the octaves as you journey to the etheric retreats of the Great White Brotherhood. You give it in the car. You give it in the subway. You give it wherever you are in the air, on the sea, walking or running through the park. In fact, you take the cassettes that go with this mantra booklet and you play them on your headsets in airports or while doing your yoga or aerobic exercises.

We have recorded this decree with marching drums in 4/4 time. So let's give it now with gusto.

Lord Michael before, Lord Michael behind,
Lord Michael to the right, Lord Michael to the left,
Lord Michael above, Lord Michael below,
Lord Michael, Lord Michael wherever I go!

I AM his Love protecting here!
I AM his Love protecting here!
I AM his Love protecting here! (given 3x)

As we have taught, simultaneous with your exercise of the spoken Word you always meditate on your beloved I AM Presence in loving adoration. Visualize the answer to your call descending via mighty light rays from the heart of God. Because the spoken Word is the power of creation you must see taking place before your eyes, as though projected on a screen in vivid color and detail, the worded images you are thoughtfully verbalizing. And remember, it's hands cupped resting on the knees, index finger touching the thumb, legs uncrossed, feet flat on the floor, and spines erect - this is the correct posture you assume when you decree.

When God (Elohim) created heaven and earth the fiat went forth: "Let there be light: and there was light."²⁷ This is the command to light spoken by the Creator. And this command his sons and daughters confirm on earth, as in heaven.

²⁷Gen. 1:3.

The spoken Word is the key. When you speak with the authority of your Father-Mother God, always in the name of the "I AM" Presence, your meditation and your visualization (charged with pure feelings and steady concentration) become physical through your spoken decree. And this is the God-intended goal for your life. You are called the Son of man because it is your destiny to be on earth a co-creator with Elohim. By the exercise of free will in accordance with his laws it is God's divine plan that you should draw down into the physical plane (i.e., to precipitate) all of the light and higher consciousness of heaven that you receive from God in meditation.

The process of sealing the light in the physical atoms of the physical body and the planet can be accomplished only by the decree of the Word, the spoken Word, spoken with the authority of the I AM name. And it is through the sixteen-petaled throat chakra that the words you pronounce are empowered by your God Presence to precipitate the unformed into that which is form.

This is why mantras have been intoned in the East by the science of sound for thousands of years. The mantra becomes the chalice that holds the sacred fire of God in the physical plane for the blessing of all life. The spoken prayer, decree, or mantra, the invocation or I AM affirmation should always be given at the opening and the closing of your daily meditation or yoga.

I hope these footsteps of Truth I have carved out for you on the road to the Inner Buddha will become your own footprints in the sands of time, that others following after you may also travel the road that leads through the heart of the Inner Buddha to the I AM THAT I AM.

[to be continued]

A workshop conducted by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Wesak, Saturday, May 20, 1989, at the Whole Health Expo at the New York Sheraton Centre Hotel, updated for print as this week's Pearl. Lecture and Wesak address by Gautama Buddha which followed are available on 3 audiocassettes, 3 hr. 36 min., A89073, or 2 videocassettes, 3 hr. 39 min., GP89018. Audio and video include supplemental teaching from the Messenger's stump lectures on Kuthumi's "I AM Light" decree and on Padma Sambhava's Golden Mantra, with instruction on the meaning of and mudra (hand position) that corresponds to each syllable, and musical meditations on the Buddha and the Mother with nature scenes of the Inner Retreat.

Chapter 29

Beloved Gautama Buddha - July 16, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 29 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - July 16, 1989

The Messenger Stumps New York

2

The Message of the Inner Buddha

Love Is the Liberating Power of Aquarius

Wesak Address May 20, 1989

Hail, O Light! I AM descended in my Dharmakaya into this place even as I hold counsel simultaneously with my bhikkhus and devotees not only in the heart of the Himalayas but in every place upon earth where the individual does adore the God within.

Thus I come, thus I minister, and I AM the Lord of the World.

Therefore, out of compassion in this hour I speak to my own and to all people who are citizens of planet earth. It is an hour, beloved, when love and greater love as compassion and Divine Love I would bestow to melt within you fear, doubt, ignorance, the clouding of the mind, and the nonawareness of the signs of the times.

Love, therefore, comes, for love is the wisdom of the heart. And in this peace, in the peace of my Presence, I enfold you that you might know, beloved, the eternity of Life that is in your own causal body, that you might rise to dwell within that body of Light and that you might understand [that] past, present, future collapse as time and space collapse as you enter into the Presence of God with you.

Blessed ones, in this Presence you are delivered from the burdens of hoping for a better life in the future or remembering nostalgically the past. In this Presence, beloved, you are. You are Love, you are Wisdom, you are endowed with Power. And you know who is your Real Self. You know who is the not-self. And you resolve to conquer that self and to be with me a mighty conqueror over sin, disease, and death.

No matter what does transpire in the earth, I, Gautama, am with you. I am in the very heart of hearts of those who love God and his will, who meditate upon his law day and night.¹

Whatever your religion or affiliation, it matters not. But it matters, beloved, if you enter into fanaticism, into condemnation of life and become bound by the letter [of the Law] without the spirit.² Thus, love is the liberating power of Aquarius.

¹In His law doth he meditate day and night. Josh. 1:8; Ps. 1:2.

²The letter killeth but the spirit giveth life. Rom. 2:29; 7:6; II Cor. 3:6.

I call you Home. I call you home to my Shamballa of the East and of the West. I call you home to the light of the universal yin and yang. I call you home, beloved, to inner balance; for you shall not find it in the outer world or the outer self. You are weary of both. Therefore come unto me, all ye who labor and struggle with karma and I will give you the rest of the bliss of the hidden man of the heart that I AM THAT I AM.

From my heart is a filigree thread of Light [that goes out] to every individual upon this planet. And over that thread of contact flows life and a nourishing of the divine spark, establishing oneness through my heart with the entire hierarchy of the Great White Brotherhood. For as the mantle of Lord of the World is upon me, so through my heart do you contact Cosmic Beings, Elohim, the center of the Great Central Sun until ye are able to do so through the development of your own heart chakra and the balance of the threefold flame therein of Power, Wisdom, and Love.

I AM THAT I AM therefore the Inner Buddha within you, the crystal Buddha of the color rays. I ensconce myself now in each and every one of your chakras that therein there might be the spinning of the Tao.

And therefore let my Son Lao-tzu³ appear once again on earth. For, Lao-tzu, the earth has need of thee.

Wilt thou, O my son, go forth once again clothed in flesh and form, born of the Divine Mother, to carry once again the message of the eternal Tao?

Wilt thou, my son, come to the West where thou shalt be blest by the love of the bhikkhus gathered in the northern Rockies at the place of the Western Shamballa?

Wilt thou come? For I have called thee to unveil again the Middle Way and [to] bring all the bhikkhus not yet ascended into the path of golden, shining illumination's flame [in order that they may] enter Aquarius fully clothed with the violet flame cloak of self-transformation.

Wilt thou, O Lao-tzu?

Beloved, it is indeed a question that I ask whose answer must be pondered not by my son alone but by the Hierarchy of Light. For those changes coming upon the earth, and severe changes, must be considered not [only] by yourselves but by the Hierarchy of Light. And therefore many souls of Light who could accelerate their path by a final incarnation are waiting in the wings in the etheric octaves to descend into form lest in so descending they should not survive the turmoil and the turbulence of the final decade of the century, of the millennium, and of many thousands of years of cycles.

Twenty-five thousand eight hundred years I have awaited thy coming, beloved! And you also have awaited your coming into this very embodiment when the doors should open [whereby you should] enter the gates of the inner temple by the twelve gates of the twelve signs of the hierarchy of the zodiac.

Thus, understand the twelve gates as twelve paths of initiation. You have lived in many dark ages enslaved not alone to self, but for the karma of self-enslavement you have endured enslavement by the tyrants of this world and mockery and persecutions and maimings and death.

So that which many have experienced even in this century on this planet some of you have escaped, some of you have not. For you were there in the Holocaust. You were there in prior wars. You have been there East and West. Aye, the sword of the fallen ones has fallen upon you in your

³Lao-tzu: 6th century b.c. Chinese sage and mystic, traditionally accepted as the founder of Taoism and author of the Tao-te Ching, one of the most sacred scriptures of Taoism. The Tao-te Ching is said to be the most frequently translated work next to the Bible and Taoism was a major influence in Chinese thought until the Communist revolution. Lao-tzu is believed to have once met and spoken with Confucius. In Chinese, Tao means literally Way; it also denotes Teaching. In Taoism the term takes on a metaphysical meaning as the Absolute, the ineffable Reality, the First Principle and source of all being to which all things ultimately return. The goal of Taoists is to become one with the Tao.

vulnerability, and that vulnerability being the failure to heed the law of God and the Inner Voice in past incarnations.

Many among you, almost all who are here this day, and many Lightbearers of the world did plead before the Four and Twenty Elders and the Lords of Karma to enter this life to walk the straight and narrow path of the Buddhist victory, the Christic light. Yet, beloved, those who should be your teachers have not upheld the true calling within to present the Truth no matter what the cost. And thus indoctrinated once again as children, you have set forth on your quest as I did as Siddhartha to discover the answers to life and to the profound meaning and cause of human suffering that so outrages the sensitive soul.

You who feel and know world pain as well as the bliss of nirvana, you who are sensitive to elemental life and to all who suffer as well as to all who triumph, you, then, do have the makings of Buddhahood. I come to say this Wesak 1989, the hour is long past. Do not postpone the day, for the hour is come and now is when thy Teachers are close at hand. And you shall know your Teachers⁴ as you are known of them.

Receive, then, the Ascended Masters. Receive their teachings, beloved. For it is a moment when, as none other in these 25,800 years, you can accelerate and enter by the fiery coil the innermost presence of the Inner Buddha and thy Holy Christ Self.

As the cycles are opened and the portals to the city, let all take the science of the spoken Word; for it does necessitate a giant leap, when the hour is so short, to come under the wings of the holy angels and the I AM Presence. [And the science of the spoken Word is the means to that leap.]

O blessed and most holy God, God Flame within, as Above, so below, let thy oneness be declared. O in thy infinite mercy, thou bodhisattva Kuan Yin, come with thy mantle of Mother Flame mercy and violet fire! Place it upon each one of these and all of this world who are the devotees of Love.

A filigree mantle of Light as light as a feather does fall upon you - mercy's mantle, an insulation you may wear with any other mantle, an insulation from the burdens and the harshness of life on this planet.

Many upon earth in this hour are hopeless. Thus our attention goes to those who would raise up freedom in China⁵ - China long ago betrayed by the powers that be in this very nation, betrayed, then, to World Communism when freedom was her destiny.⁶ Blessed hearts, the powers that be in China today do not intend to allow this youth to triumph and to win. Thus I place my comfort flame upon them in memory of the Ancient of Days and the endowment of that civilization with the flame of illumination long, long ago.

May your mantras and decrees be for the binding of tyrants everywhere that the Buddha might emerge. These tyrants, beloved, are not of the seed of the Sons of God but they are fallen angels and betrayers of the Inner Buddha and the Inner Christ. And they strike and strike again and again wherever souls unite to declare the fundamental principle of the path of the Buddha and the Christ, which is freedom. And [these souls of Light united], they themselves do ring the bell of the Aquarian age and they say, "Thus far and no farther!" Yet, though the power of Hierarchy be with them, the power of this world is not in their hands.

Will you not, then, invoke the Archangels and all hosts of Karttikeya,⁷ Sanat Kumara, for the

⁴Thine eyes shall see thy teachers. Isa. 30:20, 21.

⁵Demonstrations for freedom in China. [5]

⁶Betrayal of China. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Abdication of America's Destiny," Part 2, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 23, pp. 181-85; Archangel Gabriel, *Mysteries of the Holy Grail*, pp. 353-56, 357-61.

⁷Sanat Kumara is revered in Hindu tradition as Karttikeya, the god of war, commander-in-chief of the army of the gods. He is often depicted holding a spear and riding on a peacock and is sometimes shown with twelve arms holding weapons. Legends vary regarding his origin. According to one account, he is the firstborn son of Shiva and Parvati; in another, he was fostered by the six visible stars of the Pleiades and thus is depicted with six heads.

deliverance of youth and those of all ages in every nation to overcome tyranny and bigotry and enslavement in every form? Unless freedom triumph, beloved, the Aquarian age cannot be and shall not be an age of the God of Gold, a golden age of enlightenment.

Freedom is always hard won, as is true illumination. Therefore the Buddhas and the bodhisattvas have raised up the kindling fire of the crown; and we bring our crown chakras as we walk, almost physical, through the earth this day, those Buddhas in heaven and all of their disciples. And the fire of our crown chakras is as the fire of a candle and we make ourselves fiery candles walking, walking through the earth.

I bid you, then, take the tape of decrees on the Second Ray of illumination that we have called for and that is now manifest⁸ and [I also bid you,] as a messenger of the Eightfold Path and of the Inner Buddha and of the Holy Christ Self, vow to carry that flame of wisdom, of illumination (which is [of] wise dominion and of illumined action). Messengers are ye all of the Middle Way, tethering not to the right or to the left of the world's various isms but knowing that Truth is above them all.

I AM in thy heart, beloved. Fear not. Fear not, for I AM with thee. I AM thy Father, thy Brother, thy Son. I AM thy Husband. I AM the Lover of thy soul. I AM so very close to my own. Do not extend distance between your self and mine but speak to me each day as a friend you entertain and who entertains you along the way. For thus the Lord of the World is not elevated above his subjects but is the servant of all.⁹

I keep the Flame of Shamballa until you have the mastery to go there out of the body, to commune in higher octaves, to arrive at the retreats of the Ascended Masters. I keep for you the threefold flame of the heart until it does expand.

Yet those of you who follow the Ascended Masters and those of you who have just learned of their presence so near, I say, do not be fooled by the very process of the reasoning mind that does say, "I am a chela of the Ascended Masters. I am secure." Thus you will make the mistake of an ancient disciple and not attain to the inner mind.

It is true, beloved. Not an Ascended Master or the Inner Buddha or the Holy Christ Self or the I AM Presence can attain this victory for you! It is not possible. This is the message of the hour, to work out your own nirvana, your own salvation, with that fear and trembling before the law of God, before the signs of the times, before your karma - understanding that it will take all of your life and your loving, all of your determination and your willing to affirm, in the science of the spoken Word, mantras of the East and the dynamic decrees that Saint Germain has introduced to the West. All of the Hierarchy of Light does sponsor this and it is the swift and sudden descent of your I AM Presence! It is the shortest distance between two points.

Thus, with all of thy disciplines and all of thy getting of the knowledge of the Path, do not exclude the daily recitation of the mantra and the giving of the devotion. [This ritual] does weave the light by the power of your spoken Word and your chakras and thereby [you do] establish strong cords of light from your chakras which bind you to the infinite and clear the pathway through the astral debris to the higher octaves whence you descended with your twin flame!

Be not afraid to give your life to the Victory, for thereby you shall have everlasting Life. Do not fear to face the future or what is coming upon the earth, but take heed to be in preparedness, as we have told you. For when you are in the physical body you are subject to physical conditions. Therefore, if you go out in subzero weather, you may take cold or pneumonia unless you are one of the few yogis in the high Himalayas who may sit [naked] in the ice and snow untouched.

Remember, you are subject to the forces of this world, to the chemistry, to the poisons, to the diseases, to all of the threatening woes and that which is delivered as karma of the earth through the

⁸Illumination tape. 1989 PoW, vol. 31 no. 22, p. 250 n. 1.

⁹Servant of all. Matt. 20:25-28; 23:11; Mark 9:35; 10:42-45.

Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse. Understand this, beloved, and do not confuse by your metaphysics the absolute God-Reality of your Higher Self with the mutable lower self as so many in the past have done in their [self-]idolatry. And therefore they have not met the challenges of the times because they have refused to bend the knee to acknowledge the laws that govern the time-and-space manifestation, the Nirmanakaya.

To be master over time and space means that you must obey the laws governing the health and survivability of the body and the mind and the psyche within this octave. To be an instrument and a crystal chalice for the higher Light you must take care of this lesser vehicle.

The challenges [being] faced by this planet, the challenges that you will face, beloved, require a steeling of the mind and [of] one's inner resources, then, a preparation for the return of that karma [which is] becoming more and more physical.

You have thought that that karma descends perhaps from a century or two thousand years. But I, Gautama, tell you that it descends from 25,800 years of continuous incarnations by yourself. That which has not been balanced by you in that period is the [karmic] baggage you bear for these cyclings of the earth in the precession of the equinoxes.

Thus you see, if the righteous be scarcely saved, where shall the sinner and the ungodly appear?¹⁰ It is the noble Son Saint Germain who has given his causal body and his life that you might have in your hands this day the gift of the violet flame. By calling forth that violet flame daily, you, then, may transmute that karma residual that has been the accumulation of this cycle of cosmic history of your soul's evolution.

The more karma you balance and do so quickly by this dynamic decreeing to the violet flame, the more you will help the planet and the more you will decrease your vulnerability to that returning personal and planetary karma which shall accelerate in the twelve years hence from this hour, from Easter past, and from the auspicious date of April 23, 1989, as April 23, 1969, was the commencement of the return of mankind's karma.¹¹ These cycles, beloved, do intensify and it is because the Light does intensify.

If you, therefore, by spiritual exercise, by the use of the spoken Word and the Work of the LORD, will increase the Light in your [body] temple and literally enter the ruby fire for the exorcism of those invaders of your temple who are not of the Light, you will find that the Light within you will hold the balance for many upon earth who may be swept away by the tide of personal and planetary karma. This is the life of the bodhisattva - to bear the burden of the many as well as [of] oneself, to transmute the lesser self while bearing the cross, the cross of the meeting of the way of the Tao in the very heart of life.

I counsel you, then, as you shall see me now and as you shall see me when you draw your last breath in this life, that you spend all the remaining hours allotted to you, aside from the responsibilities of livelihood and family, in the giving and offering of praise to God and [in] the invocation of his Light that you might be a Light to the nations.

That you might learn the lesson of overcoming as taught in the story of the "Spade Sage" - that when you do conquer self [and] the desire and greed [for] an unnecessary livelihood in place of the Path, that conquering of self is the internalization of the Word, the eternal Logos that I AM THAT I AM[- is my prayer. This internalization of the Word is] the internalization of the Buddha whereby you are known as the Buddha, [it is] the internalization of the Christ whereby you are known as the Christ.

And this victory over self is the fusion of the permeable self, the soul, with the permanent Self who is the Lord of Life. And in that oneness, beloved, there does come upon you the Spirit of God, the

¹⁰If the righteous scarcely be saved. I Pet. 4:17-19.

¹¹Dark Cycles of the return of mankind's karma. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 19, pp. 205-6, 215 n. 6.

Holy Spirit. And thereafter the one and the thousands will know that because you have conquered self they also may conquer self and enter in [to the Holy of Holies of their own God Presence].

Therefore, when the pull of the flesh and of this world and the lower desire body would take you apart from the Middle Way, I say remember [the] many lifetimes you have spent in a state of nonresistance to the lower self. Let it be a turnaround in this hour of Wesak, for my causal body is upon you and with you to strengthen you! It is an hour when you can appropriate my mantle and move on.

And therefore, inasmuch as you have ample experience of allowing the pulls of this world to take you from your First Love - your very First Love, who is your I AM Presence and your beloved twin flame - why not experiment and see where the determination to go up, up, up in the desire of thy spirit to soar sunward and enter the I AM THAT I AM [will take you]? Let each day be that decision reinforced until the momentum is the momentum of Hercules, of Amazonia, of Elohim, of Cosmic Beings!

May you hitch your wagon to the star of that I AM Presence and move on. For, beloved, every affirmation of the "I AM THAT I AM the Buddha in the way, I AM THAT I AM the Christ in the way" is the building of momentum. And you find that the momentum becomes the Holy Spirit in your sails and in your wings, and you are propelled by your prior good works and by that momentum of your very causal body.

This is the easy way, but the way of the toilers is the hard way of Death and Hell and self-annihilation. It is far more difficult, beloved, to choose the path of annihilation than it is to choose the path of Light. Yet in this world it has become reversed. I say, it is not so.

Therefore on this day of Wesak I come. It is with a message of encouragement to all who mourn, and they mourn because of their acceptance of their incomplete awareness of self. They mourn because they are in a state of ignorance.

Let there be Light! Let the Light of the Buddha now expand from within your heart until you feel a physical heat melting the ignorance, the avarice, the unmerciful heart, and all those things that block the flow of Divine Love from you! In the fullness of this meditation I bestow upon you a halo of Light, each one. My angels guard you [together] with the angels of the Seven Archangels.

There is a fire in the mountain of God. May you meditate upon that fire, become it, enter the mountain, and transcend all stages of nonexistence until you become in God the self-existent one.

Think upon this. Your I AM Presence is the self-existent one, the full God Presence. When one day in the highest octaves you shall have realized the allness of God as Above, so below, you shall know the meaning also from Christhood to Buddhahood to Godhood. This is your destiny, beloved. Let none, no thing, no force, no subtle deception, no creature great or small take from you that First Love, your daily devotions, and all that you must accomplish to become as we are.

We are your elder brothers and sisters on the Path. To you who have come from near and far, I, Gautama, shall be present with you to answer your unanswered questions, to tell you that which cannot be spoken in a public place, to lead you and to guide you. Therefore fast and pray that you might hear my word and know that which is your assignment that will bring about the hour of your Victory.

Until that hour, then, you are overshadowed by the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. It is yours to appropriate our Power, Wisdom, and Love, to call it forth, to apply it, to direct it for the healing of society and self.

All the world is thy patient, beloved, for there is none saved unless the whole is saved. O my bhikkhus, save thyself that thou mayest save a billion souls and more! For the Light is equal to it! The Light shall perform it! The Light shall do it! The Light is thy God-Reality.

[Congregation intones the mantras with Gautama Buddha:]

Om Om Om

Om Mani Padme Hum Om Mani Padme Hum

Om Mani Padme Hum

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Wesak, Saturday, May 20, 1989, 5:19-5:58 p.m. EDT, at the Whole Health Expo at the New York Sheraton Centre Hotel. Prior to the dictation the Messenger conducted a workshop on “The Message of the Inner Buddha.” [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Gautama Buddha’s direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 30

Elizabeth Clare Prophet - July 23, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 30 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - July 23, 1989

The Messenger Stumps New York

3

The Message of the Inner Buddha

“Some Will Understand”

Wesak Lecture May 20, 1989

Shamballa

Retreat of the Lord of the World

Shamballa is the ancient home of Sanat Kumara and Gautama Buddha. It was originally built for Sanat Kumara, hierarch of Venus, who long ago came to Earth in her darkest hour when all light had gone out in her evolutions, for there was not a single individual on the planet who gave adoration to the God Presence or the Inner Buddha.¹

Sanat Kumara, accompanied by a band of 144,000 souls of Light, volunteered to keep the flame of Life on behalf of Earth's people. This they vowed to do until the children of God, who had been turned away from their first love by fallen angels, would respond to the love of God and turn once again to serve their Mighty I AM Presence.

Four hundred who formed the avant-garde went before Sanat Kumara to build on an island in the Gobi Sea (where the Gobi Desert now is²) the magnificent retreat that was to become for all time the legendary Shamballa. This retreat, once physical, was withdrawn to the etheric octave, or heaven-world, in subsequent dark ages.

Gautama Buddha was the first initiate to serve under Sanat Kumara, hence the one chosen to

¹For the full story of Sanat Kumara's coming to Earth and his teachings on the Path of the Ruby Ray, see Sanat Kumara On the Path of the Ruby Ray: The Opening of the Seventh Seal. This newly released hardbound Volume I of the 1979 Pearls of Wisdom contains the landmark 36-part series dictated to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet by Sanat Kumara, with invaluable teaching on: the science of the soul's acceleration unto God through the initiations on the Path of the Ruby Ray - sacrifice, surrender, selflessness, and service; the mysteries written in Ezekiel and Revelation, such as the Son of Man, the indwelling Christ, the Everlasting Gospel, the marriage of the Lamb and the Lamb's wife, the Woman and her seed, the Two Witnesses, and the great tribulation; the seven initiations of the saints who follow the Lamb (Guru); and the LORD's Ritual of Exorcism. The Pearls also include the white-fire/blue-fire sun meditation for the union of twin flames, detailed charts and diagrams depicting the initiations of the Path of the Ruby Ray on the Cosmic Clock, a 7-page index of scripture and 25-page subject index. Dust jacket: front cover, artist's portrait of Sanat Kumara; back cover, photo portrait of the Messenger. Volume I includes a portrait of Sanat Kumara, Vicar of Christ photograph of the Messenger with shepherd's crook, and color Chart of Your Divine Self.

²The Gobi Desert, located in central Asia, extends across southeast Mongolia and north central China.

succeed him in the office of Lord of the World. On January 1, 1956, Sanat Kumara placed his mantle on Lord Gautama, whereupon the Chela par excellence of the Great Guru also became the hierarch of Shamballa. Sanat Kumara, retaining the title of Regent Lord of the World, returned to Venus and to his twin flame, Lady Master Venus, who had kept the home fires burning during his long exile. There he continued his service with the Great White Brotherhood and the advanced evolutions of his home star on behalf of planet Earth.

In a dictation delivered on May 25, 1975, Lady Master Venus announced that as Sanat Kumara had kept the flame for Earth, now she had come to “tarry for a time on Terra” to “dedicate anew the fires of the Mother.” She said, “I release a fiery momentum of consciousness to arrest all spirals that would take from humanity the fullness of their divinity. . . . See how mankind respond to the flame of the Mother as they responded to the light of Sanat Kumara.”

On New Year’s Eve 1976 Gautama Buddha prophesied the future transfer of the forcefield of his retreat to America. He said America “is indeed the place where all shall return to the cause and core of [the] Dharma ([i.e.] the Teaching) and the Sangha. For here we will transfer Shamballa, here we will transfer that City of Light one day. [But for] now it will be the implementation of a secondary forcefield, the Omega aspect of Shamballa, as the Alpha aspect remains positioned where it is.”

On July 4, 1977, Sanat Kumara said that

the Cosmic Council and the Lords of Karma have granted and decreed that I might be allowed to tarry on Earth, in Earth, for certain cycles of manifestation for the absolute return of freedom into the hearts of the Lightbearers of Earth. . . .

I place my body as a living altar in the midst of the people Israel,³ and in that body temple is the original blueprint, the [soul] design for every son and daughter of God and the children of God who have come forth. For it is the desire of the Cosmic Virgin that none of her children should be lost, none of her sons and daughters.

And thus I join the Lady Master Venus, who has been tarrying with you these many months; and we together, focusing our twin flames in the Holy City, will stand for the triumph of that Community of the Holy Spirit that must be manifest as the key to the release of Light⁴ in this age.

In a dictation given July 4, 1978, Sanat Kumara told us he was manifesting that night in the physical spectrum “and I am anchoring in this very earth plane the full weight and momentum of my office as the Ancient of Days,⁵ such as I have not done since our coming to the Place Prepared at Shamballa.”

In 1981 Gautama established his Western Shamballa over “the Heart” of what his devotees call the “Inner Retreat.” On April 18, he said, “From Shamballa I arc a light. I would establish the ground of the Ancient of Days. . . . In this hour I contemplate - note it well - the arcing of the flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat as the Western abode of the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas⁶ and the Bodhisattvas-to-be who are the devotees of the Mother light.”

So the ‘yang’ presence of Gautama Buddha remains at that point of Shamballa in the East in the

³The term Israel applies to the collective body of the bearers of the Christic seed and Christ consciousness who have descended from Sanat Kumara and not exclusively to the Jewish people. The Ascended Masters teach that those who are of the I AM THAT I AM have embodied in all races, kindreds, and nations. The term Israelite means, esoterically, “he who Is Real in the Mighty I AM Presence.” In Hebrew, Israel means “he will rule as God” or “prevailing with God.”

⁴the God consciousness of the I AM Presence and the Christ consciousness of the Holy Christ Self

⁵This appellation, “Ancient of Days,” is the title of Sanat Kumara, with whom the prophet Daniel was well acquainted (Dan. 7:9, 13, 22).

⁶Bodhisattva, literally a “being of bodhi, or enlightenment,” “a being destined for enlightenment,” or “one whose energy and power is directed toward enlightenment”: one who is destined to become a Buddha but has foregone the bliss of nirvana with a vow to attempt to save every Lightbearer on earth. In the Mahayana school of Buddhism, becoming a Bodhisattva is the goal of the Path.

etheric octave over the Gobi Desert and his 'yin' presence is in the West in the etheric octave over the Gallatin Range in the Northern Rockies focused at the Heart of the Inner Retreat.

Our summer conferences are held here in this beautiful island valley on the 33,000-acre Royal Teton Ranch in southwestern Montana. This is the "Place Prepared"⁷ for the return of the flame of Shambhalla in the Aquarian age, truly the "Place of Great Encounters" where chelas return to "the Heart" of their Great Guru, Sanat Kumara. This is that place which the disciples of the Lord of the World have secured through this activity of the Great White Brotherhood that I represent.

Bordering on Yellowstone Park, this cathedral of nature is the physical coordinate of the Western etheric retreat of the Lord of the World. Here we contemplate the mysteries of the Inner Buddha and the Inner Christ and lend our threefold flames to anchor in this hemisphere the forcefield of Shambhalla.

The kingdom of Shambhalla plays a central role in Tibetan Buddhism. Author Edwin Bernbaum writes that the sacred texts of the Tibetans speak of Shambhalla as

a mystical kingdom hidden behind snow peaks somewhere north of Tibet. There a line of enlightened kings is supposed to be guarding the most secret teachings of Buddhism for a time when all truth in the world outside is lost in war and the lust for power and wealth. Then, according to prophecy, a future King of Shambhala will come out with a great army to destroy the forces of evil and bring in a golden age. Under his enlightened rule, the world will become, at last, a place of peace and plenty, filled with the riches of wisdom and compassion.

The texts add that a long and mystical journey across a wilderness of deserts and mountains leads to Shambhala. Whoever manages to reach this distant sanctuary, having overcome numerous hardships and obstacles along the way, will find there a secret teaching that will enable him to master time and liberate himself from its bondage. The texts warn, however, that only those who are called and have the necessary spiritual preparation will be able to get to Shambhala; others will find only blinding storms and empty mountains - or even death. . . .

In addition to describing the kingdom in great detail, Tibetan texts give a mythical history of Shambhala that begins with the historical Buddha, Siddhartha Gautama. . . . According to these texts, just before the Buddha passed away he taught the Kalachakra Tantra to Suchandra, the first important king of Shambhala. Suchandra, who had come to India for this instruction, took the teaching back to his kingdom north of the Himalayas and wrote it down. A line of six kings is supposed to have succeeded him, followed by a second line that will total twenty-five, preserving and teaching the Kalachakra in Shambhala. Each king is said to live for a hundred years and to be the incarnation of a particular bodhisattva found in the Tibetan pantheon. According to prophecy, the second line of kings, known as kulikas, will culminate in Rudra Chakrin, the Wrathful One with the Wheel, who will come out of Shambhala to defeat the forces of evil. . . .

Tibetans believe Shambhala still exists today as an earthly paradise from which will issue the golden age of the future. The Dalai Lama, the exiled ruler of Tibet, feels that the kingdom has a material existence in this world, but that one must reach an advanced level of spiritual attainment to find or recognize it. Other Tibetans see recent events, in particular the destruction of much of Buddhism in Tibet and elsewhere in Asia, as indications that the future king of Shambhala will soon come out of his hidden sanctuary to defeat the forces of materialism and establish a golden age of spirituality. . . .

An old story tells of a young man who sets off in search of the mythical kingdom. After crossing many mountains, he comes to the cave of an old hermit, who asks where he is going. "To find Shambhala," the young man replies. "Ah! Well then, you need not travel far," the hermit says. "The kingdom of Shambhala is in your heart." As the story suggests, for many Tibetans Shambhala lies hidden as a state of mind that must be awakened so that the kingdom can be found in the world

⁷Rev. 12:6.

outside.⁸

Maitreya's Mystery School

At the same time that Gautama Buddha became Lord of the World and hierarch of Shamballa, promotions in hierarchy came to Lord Maitreya, who assumed Gautama's position of Cosmic Christ and Planetary Buddha, and to the Masters Jesus and Kuthumi, who jointly filled the vacancy in the office of World Teacher left by Maitreya.

Coming for the fulfillment of the eternal flame of Shamballa on May 31, 1984, Jesus announced in a dictation delivered in the Heart of the Inner Retreat that his Guru, Lord Maitreya, was dedicating this Heart of the Inner Retreat and this entire property as the Mystery School of Maitreya in this age. . . .

I would tell you of our great joy and of the meaning of the securing of this place for the Mystery School. You realize that the Mystery School of Maitreya was called the Garden of Eden. All of the Ascended Masters' endeavors and the schools of the Himalayas of the centuries have been to the end that this might occur from the etheric octave unto the physical - that the Mystery School might once again receive the souls of Light who have gone forth therefrom, who are now ready to return, to submit, to bend the knee before the Cosmic Christ - my own blessed Father, Guru, Teacher, and Friend.

Beloved hearts, the realization of this God-goal and the willingness of Maitreya to accept this activity and Messenger and students in sacred trust to keep the flame of the Mystery School does therefore gain for planet Earth and her evolutions a dispensation from the hierarchies of the Central Sun. For, you see, when there is about to become physical through dispensation of the Cosmic Christ the renewal of the open door whereby souls - as students of Light who apprentice themselves to the Cosmic Christ - may come and go from the planes of earth to the planes of heaven and back again, this is the open door of the coming of the golden age. This is the open door of the pathway of East and West, of the Bodhisattvas and the disciples.

This being so, the planetary body, therefore, has gained a new status midst all of the planetary bodies, midst all of the evolutionary homes. For once again it may be said that Maitreya is physically present, not as it was in the first Eden but by the extension of ourselves in form through the Messenger and the Keepers of the Flame. And as you have been told, this mighty phenomenon of the ages does precede the stepping through the veil of the Ascended Masters - seeing face to face their students and their students beholding them.

The Retreat of the Divine Mother over the Royal Teton Ranch

On December 15, 1985, Sanat Kumara announced the opening of the door of the Temple of the Divine Mother in her retreat in the etheric octave over the entire area of the Royal Teton Ranch. Rejoicing in the unveiling of this vast center of Light above that "Place Prepared," the Regent Lord of the World said:

The Mother has waited long for the coming of the Buddha out of the heart of Shamballa. She has waited long for your coming. And she does hold the balance of ancient civilizations that have occurred, both on Lemuria and Atlantis and those long forgotten upon this continent as well as in other areas of the earth.

This great and vast temple of Light, beloved, has been prepared over aeons. It is the place of the gathering of the culture of all nations and peoples. It is the place of the drawing together of many lifewaves. Therefore minister to them, understand them, feed them the teachings of the path of their own [soul's] resolution, their own [soul's] calling, and their own [soul's] tradition.

In the heart of Lady Venus, who keeps the flame of Mother Earth with you, the flame of the Divine

⁸Edwin Bernbaum, *The Way to Shambhala* (Garden City, N.Y.: Anchor Press/Doubleday, 1980), pp. 4-5; Edwin Bernbaum, "The Hidden Kingdom of Shambhala," *Natural History* 92, no. 4 (April 1983): 55-56, 59, 62.

Mother of Love does abide. Thus Venus, initiator with the Holy Kumaras of [your souls on] the Path of the Ruby Ray, does position herself in this hour in the [etheric] Retreat of the Divine Mother over this Ranch, arcing her heart's love to the retreats of the earth, to the Goddess of Liberty, and to every soul who must journey there.

Gautama Buddha

Keeper of the Threefold Flame in the Hearts of Earth's Evolutions

Speaking of the great service Lord Gautama renders to all life in his office as Lord of the World, Maitreya said on January 1, 1986:

The Lord of the World does sustain the threefold flame in the evolutions of Earth by a filigree light extending from his heart. This, then, is the bypassing of the individual's karma whereby there is so much blackness around the heart that the spiritual arteries or the crystal cord have been cut off.

The comparison of this is seen when the arteries in the physical body become so clogged with debris that the area of the flow of blood becomes greatly diminished until it becomes a point of insufficiency and the heart can no longer sustain life. This is comparable to what has happened on the astral plane.

So Sanat Kumara came to Earth to keep the flame of Life. And so does Gautama Buddha keep this threefold flame at Shamballa and [he] is a part of every living heart. Therefore, as the disciple approaches the path he understands that its goal is to come to the place where the threefold flame is developed enough here below [within his own heart] that indeed, with or without the filigree thread from the heart of Gautama Buddha, he is able to sustain life and soul and consciousness and the initiatic path.

Beloved ones, this step in itself is an accomplishment which few upon this planet have attained to. You have no idea how you would feel or be or behave if Gautama Buddha withdrew [from you] that support of the filigree thread and the momentum of his own heartbeat and threefold flame. Most people, especially the youth, do not take into consideration what is [the source of] the life that they experience in exuberance and joy.

Of this gift, Gautama himself had said on December 31, 1983:

I am very observant. I observe [you] by the contact of my flame through the thread-contact [I maintain] to the threefold flame of your heart - sustaining it [as I do] until you pass from the seat-of-the-soul chakra to the very heart of hearts [the secret chamber of the heart] and you yourself are able by attainment to sustain that flame [and its] burning in this octave.

Did anyone here ever recall himself igniting his own threefold flame at birth? Has anyone here ever remembered tending [its] fire or keeping it burning? Beloved hearts, recognize that acts of love and valor and honor and selflessness surely contribute to this flame. But a higher power and a higher source does keep that flame until you yourself are one with that higher power - your own Christ Self.

Therefore all receive the boost of my heart flame and impetus. And as that light passes through me from the Godhead, I, therefore, perceive many things [about you and your everyday life] that you might think beyond mention or notice of a Lord of the World who must be, indeed, very busy.

Well, indeed, I am! But I am never too busy to notice the elements of the Path presented by parents and in families and communities and in the schoolrooms of life everywhere. For I make it my business to see to it that some element of the path of initiation, moving toward the heart of Jesus and Maitreya, is a part of the life of every growing child.

On March 31, 1988, Sanat Kumara said:

I have come to you, beloved, because you have need of me; and I quicken your memory, for you may recall that when we did leave our home star, Venus, I did make that promise to all who would

keep my flame: "I will come when you need me even though you know not that you have need of me."

Referring to the Retreat of the Divine Mother, where Lady Venus keeps the flame of Mother Earth and from which she arcs her flame of love to the etheric retreats of the Great White Brotherhood throughout the world, Sanat Kumara continued:

I stand therefore at the gate of the city, this City Foursquare, beloved, and I shall place and retain my Electronic Presence here for the alignment and realignment of yourselves with my Son Gautama Buddha, with my Son Maitreya, with [my Sons] Jesus and Kuthumi. . . .

May you have the vision, then, of so many Lightbearers and souls who yet require the quickening; and may you know that as you are quickened through our Holy Communion, so in you there is a heart of fire that can be a signal, mountain to mountain, across the chains of the ranges of the earth until all on earth who once knew me as Sanat Kumara shall know that again the fire is kindled and that I am in my retreat. For this is the Western Shamballa, coordinate of the place once prepared for me and all of us. Thus, out of the East and unto the West we fulfill the whole calling of our coming.

When you sit in meditation in the Heart of the Inner Retreat, you find yourself transported into the octaves of Light. By your soul's attunement with the Inner Buddha you contact Lord Gautama and then Sanat Kumara and you can sense, or even see, if your spiritual sight is opened, the starry bodies of the Bodhisattvas in what Buddhists call the Tushita heaven, or what the Ascended Masters call the etheric octave. You join them as they meditate in a diamond formation around the Electronic Presence of the Lord of the World, who is seated on his sapphire-blue lotus throne in the Western Shamballa.

Yesterday I left the Inner Retreat to descend six thousand feet to New York. I came from a spring blizzard in the mountains near Electric Peak that whitened everything in sight. The magnificent trees and the landscape were covered with a moist snow clinging to every branch and twig until I thought I was in a fairyland of Nature's kingdom. The blue sky, the piercing rays of the dawn enlivening Mol Heron Creek and revealing a billion sparkling crystals everywhere - it was at once a send-off for the New York stump⁹ and the sending of my soul into realms of Light forgotten.

And so from this white fire core of the Western Shamballa I bring you the Divine Mother's devotion to the Buddha; I bring you the radiation of this land of light and whiteness that spills over into the physical Place Prepared. For it is truly the place that has been prepared for thousands of years for this hour's culmination of the many cycles of our souls' evolution. The Place Prepared is the point of the soul's encounter with Shamballa by way of Maitreya's Mystery School - by way of the Heart of the Lord of the World.

I am grateful for your presence here so that together we may provide the chalice to receive the Wesak dictation of Gautama Buddha. Some of you have journeyed across America and from Europe just to be here for this occasion. I am heartened by your dedication to our precious Gautama and I know that you have responded directly to his heart's call.

In addition, I am especially happy to be with you so that I can correct the age-old misconceptions concerning the Inner Buddha and the Inner Christ, which we find in both the East and the West. Such misapprehensions of the Law of the One that have divided those of every faith must be taken up by us. We must know, for our God desires us to know, who is Buddha, who is Christ, who are we, and what is the power of the divine spark of consciousness that God gave us to ignite our own God potential.

The Temptation of Gautama:

⁹stump (verb): to travel over a region making political speeches or supporting a cause. To go on the stump, to take the stump: to go about the country or before the public as a political speaker or an advocate of a cause. In early usage, one of the meanings of the noun stump was the stump of a large felled tree used as a stand or platform for a speaker; hence, a place or an occasion of political oratory.

To Be or Not to Be the Buddha

For those who have never been told the old, old story of Gautama and his supreme love for humanity, and for those who do not remember their souls' ancient love for the precious Buddha, let me tell you of both.

Our Lord was born Siddhartha Gautama in northern India around 563 b.c. on the day of the full moon in the month of Wesak. He was the son of the head of the Shakya clan and a member of the Kshatriya, or warrior and ruler, caste.

On the fifth day following his birth 108 Brahmins were invited to a name-giving ceremony at the palace. The king summoned eight of the most learned among them to read the child's destiny by interpreting his bodily marks and physical characteristics. Seven agreed that if he remained at home, he would become a universal king, unifying India, but that if he left, he would become a Buddha and remove the veil of ignorance from the world. The eighth Brahmin declared that he would definitely become a Buddha, renouncing the world after seeing four signs - an old man, a diseased man, a dead man, and a holy man.

The child was named Siddhartha, which means "One Whose Aim Is Fulfilled." One whose aim is fulfilled! Let us also claim it by the power of the I AM name. Let us know that we will fulfill our fiery destiny in this life in the name of our own Inner Buddha and Inner Christ. Let us say together:

I AM the One whose aim is fulfilled!

[Audience affirms with the Messenger:]

I AM the One whose aim is fulfilled!

I AM the One whose aim is fulfilled!

I AM the One whose aim is fulfilled!

When you say, "I AM," the first person of the verb to be, you are saying the name of God. It is in one sense the Western equivalent of the Eastern Om. By the name of God you give power to your affirmation and it is fulfilled according to the law of God. And so if you say, "I am sick, I am unhappy, I am in want," and all those negatives people heap upon their heads as ashes of self-mourning, you will also fulfill that decree because you are the arbiter of your destiny. You have free will and you can co-create with God, using his name, I AM, to qualify his light/energy/consciousness for good or for ill.

And so the king, concerned about the Brahmins' predictions and the possibility of losing his heir, did all he could to shelter his son from any contact with pain, suffering, sickness and death. He surrounded him with every conceivable luxury, including thousands of dancing girls and three palaces. At sixteen Siddhartha married and continued his princely existence, but despite his father's efforts he was restless and dissatisfied.

He came to the turning point in his life when he was twenty-nine. On four journeys he saw the four signs: a decrepit old man leaning on a staff, a pitiful man racked with disease lying on the ground, a corpse, and finally a yellow-robed monk with shaved head and a begging bowl.

Moved with compassion by the first three sights, Siddhartha realized for the first time in his life that earthly existence was subject to old age, disease, and death. The fourth sight signaled to him the possibility of an alternative to succumbing to the human condition. Inspired by one man's renunciation, one man's holiness, Siddhartha was determined to discover the cause and the cure for human suffering.

After he returned from his fourth journey, he left his wife and newborn son in the night to take up the path of a wandering ascetic. He exited the world he knew to enter a world he knew not. The Buddha-to-be went in search of the most learned Hindu sages of the day and soon mastered all they had to teach him. His soul yet unfulfilled, he set off on his own. He settled in a wooded grove near

the village of Uruvela and with a group of five ascetics practiced severe austerities for almost six years.

During this period of intense striving, Mara, the Evil One, approached the Bodhisattva, trying to find a way to dissuade him from pursuing the road to Buddhahood. As Gautama became more and more lean and haggard from his sacrificial life, Mara taunted him with the words: “Why do you struggle? Hard is struggle, hard to struggle all the time.”¹⁰ This is the story of their encounter as recorded in the Lalitavistara Sutra:

O monks, during the six years that the Bodhisattva practiced austerities, the demon Papiyan followed behind him step by step, seeking an opportunity to harm him. But he found no opportunity whatsoever and went away discouraged and discontent.

Concerning this it is said:

There in the pleasant forests and woods, among thickets lush with vines, to the east of Uruvilva where the Nairanjana river flows, Namuci [Mara] approaches the one who applies himself to renunciation, striving zealously for perfection, firm in his valor.

Namuci approaches, speaking sweetly: “Sakya son, arise! What need have you to weary yourself? Life is most valuable for the living; in living, you will practice the Dharma. The living can act in such a way that their deeds do not bring sorrow. You are weak, discolored, defeated; death approaches - death which has a thousand parts while life has only one.

“Great merit comes from giving alms and making fire offerings when one can. What can you do by renunciation? Sorrowful is the path to renunciation, difficult the submission of the mind.” ...

The Bodhisattva replies to Mara: “Papiyan, ally of those gone mad, you have come out of self-interest alone. You have not the slightest concern for my merit. O Mara, whoever is truly interested in virtue would speak like this:

“I do not think of immortality, for life assuredly has death as its end. Yet I will not turn back for I am practicing brahmacarya.’ ...

“... I abide with purpose, effort, and contemplation, and because I dwell like this, I have obtained higher perceptions and feelings. I have no concern for my body or life. See the pureness of my rigor! Firm in my purpose and effort, I have wisdom as well. In this whole world I see no one who could move me from my endeavor!

“Death which steals the vital breath is better than a miserable life in the town. Death in combat is better than the life of the vanquished. Though he takes no pride in the victory, only the hero can conquer an army. The timid do not succeed.

“Soon, Mara, I will overcome you. ...

“... My wisdom will destroy your army, as water destroys the unbaked vessel of clay. I will act with understanding, for my mind is established in mindfulness, and I have meditated well on wisdom. But your mind is set on wickedness; so what can you accomplish?”

At these words, Mara Papiyan, confused, humiliated, and full of resentment, at once disappeared from that very place.¹¹

The Temptation of the Chela:

To Attain or Not to Attain God-Self Mastery

And of course the person of the Evil One will come to tempt you when you decide to displace the unreal self with the Real Self. Hasn't he come already? Maybe you didn't recognize him. Maybe

¹⁰P. Lal, trans., *The Dhammapada* (New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1967), p. 11.

¹¹Gwendolyn Bays, trans., *The Voice of the Buddha: The Beauty of Compassion (Lalitavistara Sutra)* (Berkeley, Calif.: Dharma Publishing, 1983), 2:399-400, 401, 402.

you thought you heard yourself saying to yourself, “Why should I struggle? God did not intend me to struggle.” Well, that’s not you talking to yourself, that’s the devil talking to you. Those are the words the fallen angels whisper in your ear. They say, “Take the broad way, the easy street. No need to struggle. Life should be a bowl of cherries - and if it isn’t, then there’s something wrong with your religion or your guru.”

But the mighty work of the ages is to attain self-mastery, and God-Self mastery, day by day, right while one is bearing and balancing one’s karma. To be successful at it you have to become a career son or daughter of God. To stand, face, and conquer self and karma takes all of your strength and will and mind. It takes complete concentration. It takes self-discipline. It takes an unselfed love for God that grows and grows with each trial and testing of our souls.

For only Love can win the prize. Because to be your Real Self in this world means you are going to have to go against the tide of your past karma and the entire momentum of your human consciousness and creation. What’s more, you’ll be challenged by the whole world and its momentum of the human consciousness and creation. Because you’re no longer going downstream with the people trends, you’re going upstream with the God trends!

And therefore the Tempter comes to tempt you to usurp the authority of the LORD God in the Mystery School. This LORD God appears in the person of Lord Maitreya, the Great Initiator of the members of the Sangha¹² of the Buddha. In wily words of serpent logic, the false guru, that fallen angel, that archdeceiver of souls, comes to you with his proposition. And he will not leave you alone until you banish him by the authority of your Inner Buddha and your Inner Christ - in the name I AM THAT I AM.

As the Genesis dialogue between Serpent and Eve went, this is what he’ll say to your soul:

“Ye shall not surely die if you eat of the forbidden fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil [if you unlawfully take the fruit of initiation into the Sacred Mysteries before you have earned the grace to receive them by the hand of Maitreya], for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.¹³

“No need to struggle; you can be fully enlightened without (apart from) the Guru and without (apart from) the path of initiation and without (outside of the circle of) the Sangha of the Buddha and without (in ignorance of) the Dharma (the Teaching, based on the fundamental principle To Be one’s Real Self) which the Guru (the LORD God) keeps promising to initiate you in but never does.”

In the Genesis myth the woman took the bait. She represents the soul, who is the feminine counterpart of one’s self, descended from the masculine Spirit of the I AM THAT I AM.

Through serpent’s logic she saw “that the tree was good for food, . . . pleasant to the eyes and . . . to be desired to make one wise.” Therefore, she took the fruit and ate it, and she gave it to her husband and he ate it with her. And their eyes were opened.¹⁴

If you allow him, the false guru will initiate you, the soul who is chela, into the duality - the two-eyed vision - of relativity; he will come in the night to steal your soul away from the true Guru. And once you lose your soul’s virginity in the trap of the slipping, sliding scale of relative good and evil, you’ll never get out of the dark dungeon of duality except by the Right Hand of God extended to you through the living Guru.

But if you endure the temptation to give your light and allegiance to this falsity of falsehood, the true representative of the LORD God will greet you at the dawn of soul (solar) illumination. You will be ready for the true Guru and he will appear!

Maitreya is the One Sent. Yes, he who is known as the Great Initiator will spare you the long

¹²Sangha: the Community; the congregation of monks, nuns, and lay devotees; the Buddha’s spiritual family.

¹³Gen. 3:4, 5.

¹⁴Gen. 3:6, 7.

dark night of your soul's spiritual blindness in the labyrinth of your karmic creations in duality.

For you see, O beloved and noble chela of the will of God, there are but two alternatives outside of Eden: toiling in one's karma by the sweat of the brow under the false gurus (the seed of Satan) and the taskmasters of the world, or entering the path of service to all life through the Guru-chela relationship under the aegis of the Great White Brotherhood. All must choose, and all do choose; though the outer mind seems to know it not, the soul knows and the soul is making choices day by day.

And so, if you choose to be the servant of the LORD God and to be restored to the Mystery School of Eden through the One who is also cherished as the Great Intercessor, this Lord Maitreya (his name means "the Loving or Friendly One") will come and he will initiate you into the mysteries of the Inner Buddha through the All-Seeing Eye of God. He will restore your soul to the immaculate conception of your original Oneness in God; he will raise up the Light of your twin flames made in the Divine Image of Elohim. The real Guru will open the third-eye chakra whereby you shall have the single-eyed discrimination of the Christed one,¹⁵ knowing the Real from the Unreal.

The Soul's Preparation to Meet the Tempter

If one is to follow in the footsteps of Gautama and Jesus, one must be prepared for the visit of the Tempter: prepared with knowledge, knowing oneself as the chela, knowing the Guru, and able to recognize the earmarks of the anti-chela and the anti-Guru. One must know and tend the flame of the Three Jewels: the Buddha, the Dharma and the Sangha. One must have ready answers for the Tempter's testing of the soul. And one must understand that God allows this testing that we might demonstrate our love for him and him alone.

This love, this cherishment that our souls bear for our God who is Guru, is the cosmic force that makes us one in the I AM THAT I AM. This Love, which is truly our God with us, is the unbeatable force that swallows up the serpent's tail (and all of his tall tales!) and all that is anti-God, anti-Buddha, anti-Christ - all that would assail the souls of God's children worlds without end.

And so it is the prayer of the World Mother that you may pass every test, by Love!

Above all, one must greet the Tempter with the threefold flame of the Holy Trinity blazing brightly on the heart's altar. One must embody adoration to God, together with the wisdom of his law. One must bear the powerful sword of the Sacred Word and wield it to defeat the Tempter's black magic as he attempts to weave about the soul a magnetic spell of spiritual blindness through self-love. In anticipation of this encounter with the fallen angels the soul must prepare and be prepared by the representative of the Cosmic Christ as if for final exams at Maitreya's Mystery School.

O chela of the will of God, beware! For when he comes the Tempter will seek to catch you off guard.

Appealing to your residual spiritual pride, he will say: "If thou be the Son of God [if thou would be the Bodhisattva], command these stones be made bread. [Use your powers as you will to demonstrate your control of matter in defiance of the LORD God and his path of initiation]."

Appealing to your residual self-idolatry, the Tempter will say, "If thou be the Son of God [if thou would be the Bodhisattva], cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. [Go ahead, cast yourself down in defiance of the heavenly hosts, compelling them to save you from your follies entered into in violation of God's laws; go ahead, show yourself mightier than the Law of the LORD!]"

Appealing to your residual lust for power, the Tempter will take you up into an exceeding high

¹⁵The word Christ is derived from the Greek Christos, meaning "anointed"; thus the Christed one is the "Anointed one."

mountain and show you all the kingdoms of this world and their glory. Then he will offer you the world for the price of your soul, saying, "All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. [If you will abdicate your Sonship, forgo your joint-heirship with the Lord Christ by turning over to me your divine spark, and let the sacred fire of the Mother fall down, I will give you not only the kingdoms of this world but all wealth and all power to seduce souls to do your bidding.]"¹⁶

"Will you be ready, beloved, when the Tempter comes?" your Jesus implores. "Will you remember all things whatsoever I have taught you and the example I have given you? Will you speak to Satan the words that I spoke to him in the wilderness and thereby vindicate the soul of Eve and your own?"

I, your Messenger, also beseech you: from out the threefold flame that bears you witness before your God, will you not tell the Tempter the three answers to the three temptations that our Sweet Saviour, who lived and died for us, told him -

"It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God!

"It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God!

"Get thee behind me, Satan! for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve."¹⁷

Before Jesus was led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil, he had fasted forty days and forty nights. This was his period of ascetic preparation much like Gautama's six years of austerities. When the Tempter came he taunted Jesus: "Go ahead and eat, turn the stones to bread! Eat!"

Like Gautama, Jesus was hungry. Yet in the face of so great an initiation, nor Gautama nor he would be moved. Their desire was for the Word of God, and by this Word they would live. Each initiate would break his fast when he would. In the face of so great a Mission both chose to meet the Tempter and dismiss him before seeking restoration of soul and body to fulfill their life's calling.

Thus remember well, O chelas of the will of God, neither Master would sell his birthright for a mess of pottage.¹⁸ Nor should you. They would eat when they were ready to eat. And so should you.

The object, O soul of Light, is to pass one's initiations. Thou who art the disciple on the path of personal Christhood (Bodhisattvahood) must know that your initiations will surely come because you are the beloved of God. And they won't be easy, for our God is not an indulgent God and he knows the measure of the stature of the Buddha, the Christ within us. He calls us to that stature and we must rise to the occasion.

In the very teeth of testing and trial, when mind and memory faileth, you must know that the encounter with Serpent and his seed is the hardest thing you are ever going to have to deal with in this or any lifetime. You must, then, see before you, beloved, only the victory, only the prize, only the Guru.

Therefore, to be prepared to meet thy God and thy Tempter, it is well to engage in spiritual exercises and self-denial. It is well to know the meaning of sacrifice, to be well versed not only in the scriptures East and West but in the process of soul surrender to God's will. One must be able to slay the selfish self when it is the need of the hour and to serve the needs of Community with an all-consuming love when that is the need.

This is the best means I know to resolve one's personal psychology; and the resolution of the soul

¹⁶Matt. 4:3, 6, 9.

¹⁷Matt. 4:4, 7, 10.

¹⁸Gen. 25:29-34.

personality in relationship to all others is a prerequisite to being a candidate for Christhood (Bodhisattvahood) and therefore to receiving the temptations of the Tempter which, when successfully endured, are followed by the initiations of the representative of the Cosmic Christ, Lord Maitreya.

Once the Tempter had met his match and more in the persons of our Lords Gautama the Buddha and Jesus the Christ, he fled; and these Pure Sons taught their disciples the Middle Way of leading a full and balanced spiritual yet very practical life while meeting the responsibilities of the Dharma. The call of the Dharma is the duty to be one's highest self in action and to deliver the path of the Guru-chela relationship by teaching and example, that others might follow in one's footsteps to become the Son of God, to become the Bodhisattva.

The Final Temptation before Enlightenment

By the end of his six years of self-denial Gautama had become so weak as a consequence of his bodily mortifications that he fainted and was believed to be dead. After recovering he realized the futility of excessive and prolonged asceticism and abandoned his austerities to seek a path of enlightenment apart from all others, whereupon his five companions deserted him.

Gautama explains to his disciples in the Lalitavistara Sutra why he had come to this conclusion:

Then, monks, it occurred to the Bodhisattva: "There are sramanas [ascetics] and brahmins who in times past, present, or future, harm themselves by tormenting their bodies, causing great misery and pain. The tortures and great sufferings they experience are not good.

... "Though their actions and attainments are much greater than the highest teachings of ordinary men, they do not bring the highest wisdom into view; they are not on the route to Enlightenment. This is not the path that will bring about the disappearance of future births, old age, and death. ...

... "On a path where one becomes exhausted and weak, one cannot manifest complete Enlightenment. And if, moreover, I approached Bodhimanda, [i.e.,] the Seat of Wisdom, with strength of knowledge and wisdom, but with a weakened body, I could not devote my last existence to compassion. And truly such is not the path of Enlightenment. Therefore, only after taking nourishment and regaining strength in my body will I approach Bodhimanda."¹⁹

According to tradition, Gautama remained alone in Uruvela, accepting food from the villagers and regaining his health. One day as he sat beneath a banyan tree to meditate, a woman named Sujata, who had promised to make a special food offering to the deity of the tree if she bore a son, presented the rich rice milk she had prepared to Gautama. Following this strengthening meal he bathed and seated himself beneath a fig tree, vowing not to move until he had attained enlightenment.

Gautama was sitting beneath his own Mighty I AM Presence, his own Inner Buddha, and his own Holy Christ Self, his own Inner Christ. He would not be moved from that meditation, that communion, that oneness until he should finally discover the cause and the cure for human suffering. The tree became known as the Bo tree, an abbreviation for bodhi, or enlightenment, and the place was named the Immovable Spot.

While Gautama sat in meditation Mara again confronted him with temptations. The Evil One sent his three voluptuous daughters to seduce Gautama. His armies assailed the Bodhisattva with hurricanes, a flood, flaming rocks, boiling mud, a storm of deadly weapons, hideous hordes of demons, and total darkness.

This is the opposition of the sinister force to every constructive project in your life, every good that you would do for self or society - your education, your profession, your marriage, your children, your immortal destiny, and yes, your enlightenment! This is the force of the anti-Buddha and the anti-Christ that is a part of the collective unconscious of the race. And it must be exorcised from within by the chela himself in the name of his God Presence, I AM THAT I AM.

¹⁹Bays, *The Voice of the Buddha*, 2:402, 403.

You have to wake up to the fact that there is a warfare of the spirit going on! Paul knew it. That's why he told us to be strong in the Lord and in the power of his might, and to put on the whole armor of God's consciousness. There is opposition to your fulfillment of your divine plan and it's directed by fallen angels who will attempt to use negative personal and planetary karma against you.

Paul was referring to these fallen angels when he said, "For it is not against human enemies that we have to struggle, but against the Sovereignities and the Powers who originate the darkness in this world, the spiritual army of [the Evil One]."²⁰ These betrayers of your soul and your calling in God are in physical embodiment as well as on the astral plane. And so your soul must stand strong within the flame of the Inner Buddha and the Inner Christ, else you may cave in to the carnally-minded momentums of the fallen angels in our midst. And you won't even realize it until it's too late!

Who is telling you today that the byword of the overcomers is "Fight the good fight and win!"²¹ as Paul said and did? Who is telling you that you, like Paul, if you would be a spiritual overcomer, must also "die daily"²² to the not-self and be daily reborn to the Real Self?

Not too many preachers I know. That's why I'm telling you that you have to fight the good fight and win not only against your own negative karma and momentums but also against the negative karma and the ancient records of all of the evolutions of earth who have left their markings in time and space. Because if you don't, those momentums and records will pull you down and you won't be ready when the Tempter comes. In fact, you may not even recognize him for who and what he is; and he may succeed in seducing your soul with his subtlety.

Of the false chelas Jesus said, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do." And of the false guru Jesus said, "He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."²³

None of Mara's assaults or temptations moved the Bodhisattva becoming the Buddha. Nor was the Christed one five centuries later to be moved by Satan and his seed incarnate who pursued the Son of man throughout his life from birth to death to the resurrection and the ascension.

As a last resort the audacious Mara challenged Gautama's right to be doing what he was doing. The shameless one demanded that the Blessed One get up from his seat, claiming it as his own!

And that is what the not-self of you, the antithesis of the Real Self, will do to you. He will say, "How come you're doing what you're doing? You have no right to be doing that. Who do you think you are, anyway? You have no right to sit under your own vine and fig tree! You have no right to enthrone the Buddha and the Christ in your heart. That's my place."

The tyrant ego, that force of the anti-Buddha, known as the dweller-on-the-threshold, wants to be king of the mountain. He wants to reign over you! But the pride of the fallen ones goeth before their self-destruction and their haughty spirit signals their downfall.²⁴

To prove that his merit was greater than Gautama's, Mara called his retinue to witness, and all at once his hosts of demons shouted in one mighty roar, "I am his witness!"

Remember, just as there is the anti-Guru who will challenge your right to be the chela of the living Guru, so there are the anti-chelas who will shout and roar against you, denouncing your Guru and championing their anti-Guru.

And so, like your precious Gautama, like your sweet Jesus, you, a soul of Light who descended

²⁰Eph. 6:12, Jerusalem Bible.

²¹I Tim. 6:12; II Tim. 4:7.

²²I Cor. 15:31.

²³John 8:44.

²⁴Prov. 16:18.

from the throne of grace and will one day ascend back to it, have to defend your right to be doing what you are doing when you know it's right and all the world tells you it's wrong. You, the chela of the will of God, have to defend your right to claim your I AM Presence alone as the Master of your life and to disclaim the pseudopowers of all false gurus and their false chelas who come along and tell you you've been "brainwashed" on the spiritual path and so now you've got to be "deprogrammed" so you can be "normal" again!

So what can you do? Why, you can do exactly what Siddhartha did. He used the bhumisparsa, or earth-touching, mudra. He tapped the earth, and the earth thundered her answer, "I bear you witness!" - whereupon Mara fled.

In this statement, which was the witness of the God of the earth²⁵ (who at that time, remember, was the Great Guru, Sanat Kumara), Siddhartha won the assurance that forevermore the powers of Light of heaven and earth would defend the right of the Son of God to sit under his own Bo tree until he should attain enlightenment.

And so will it be for you that in the name of the Son of God, in the name of the Buddha, and in the name of the I AM THAT I AM, all the hosts of Darkness shall flee before the powers of Light of heaven and earth when you affirm your right to be who you are in God and to be doing what you are doing in his Presence. So to claim that right you really do have to know who you are and what you are doing.

Therefore, self-assured in self-knowledge, say to the powers of Darkness and to the princes (fallen angels) of this world, to the false gurus and the self-duped deprogrammers:

"I AM a Son of God. I AM working out the problem of Being, as Above, so below, seated under my own vine and fig tree. And I shall not be moved until I AM fully clothed in my God-Reality and in the right-mindfulness of my Inner Buddha and in the right-concentration of my Inner Christ, so help me, Lord Gautama! so help me, Lord Jesus!"

Siddhartha spent the rest of the night in deep meditation, i.e., samadhi, moving through successive stages of spiritual ecstasy and finally attaining his enlightenment, or awakening. This took place on the night of the full moon in the month of May about the year 528 b.c., a very short time ago, only twenty-five hundred years.

Think of it, some or all of you here this afternoon may have been in embodiment when Gautama attained enlightenment. You may have even heard him preach a sermon in the forty-five-year ministry that encompassed his mission, during which he established Buddhism as a major world religion. Yes, you may have been a part of the founding flame of the Buddha and your soul may have breathed in the very essence of his spirit that ignited a world.

The Final Temptation before the Mission

Gautama returned from his first meditation with the Four Noble Truths in hand. After that he ascended into nirvana for forty-nine days (some accounts say seven days) in the power of the seven chakras times the seven bodies of man. He was in the bliss and the enlightenment of his I AM Presence and causal body.

After forty-nine days of this focused attention on the Law of the One, the Buddha turned his attention once again to the world to which he would give the gift of his enlightenment. But before he could even preach his first sermon, our Lord found Mara waiting to confound him with one last temptation. And this is the temptation that each of us must be ready for in the hour of the Mission.

The Tempter said: "How can your experience be translated into words? Return to nirvana. Do not try to deliver your message to the world, for no one will comprehend it. Remain in bliss."

The fallen angels know that souls of Light are safe in the realms of bliss. It is of no necessity to

²⁵Rev. 11:4.

the children of the Light and certainly no threat to the fallen angels for us to deliver the message of enlightenment to those who are God-victorious in heaven. Here on earth, where souls have lost the way, the fallen angels are most threatened by the Sons of God and their delivery of the Message; for here, until challenged face to face by the Inner Buddha and the Inner Christ, they remain in positions of power from which they enslave the minds, the souls and the bodies of millions.

Here in this world, before the princes of this world and before the children of the Light who have been trapped by their lies, we must deliver the Message. We must come down from the mountain of our meditation upon the LORD, the I AM THAT I AM. We must come out of the caves of the Himalayas. We must depart from Shamballa for yet a little while.

And we must go into the streets of the cities to set free the captives of the maya, i.e., the glamour, the illusion, and the karma, of the not-self that has engulfed the souls who are the seed of Christ. Here we must deliver the Message we have self-realized in samadhi, in nirvana. For the only Message we can deliver is the Message we have become.

Gautama Buddha was not about to be swayed by the specious reasoning of Mara. He was not about to be convinced by the liar or his lie. Some versions of this story relate that Brahma himself pleaded with the Buddha:

Alas! the world must perish, should the Holy One, the Tathagata,²⁶ decide not to teach the Dharma.

Be merciful to those that struggle; have compassion upon the sufferers. . . .

There are some beings that are almost free from the dust of worldliness. If they hear not the doctrine preached, they will be lost. But if they hear it, they will believe and be saved.²⁷

Filled with compassion, Gautama replied to the Evil One, "There will be some who will understand."

Some will understand. A thousand may deny the Message but one will understand. And that one will become the Buddha. In that rejoice, beloved. Rejoice with the Lord of the World! Rejoice with the Inner Buddha thou art becoming!

Gautama then journeyed to Benares and delivered his first sermon to his five former companions. He revealed to the five mendicants the key discoveries of his quest - the Four Noble Truths and the Noble Eightfold Path, or the Middle Way - and accepted them as the first members of his Sangha.

Our Lord turned back the Tempter by faith in the One who had anointed him to be the Buddha, by faith in the Teaching he was sent to teach, and by faith in the Mission to save the souls of Light lost in samsara. By faith he said, "There will be some who will understand." By faith he preached the Message for forty-five years. By faith the glory of the Guru has filled the earth. And the prophecy is fulfilled in us as in him: "For the earth shall be filled with knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea."²⁸

Author Huston Smith writes in his *Religions of Man*:

Nearly half a century followed during which Buddha trudged the dusty paths of India until his hair was white, step infirm, and body naught but a burst drum, preaching the ego-shattering, life-redeeming elixir of his message. He founded an order of monks, challenged the deadness of Brahmin society, and accepted in return the resentment, queries, and bewilderment his words provoked. His

²⁶Tathagata: a title for Gautama Buddha used by his followers and by Gautama when he is speaking of himself. Literally translated as "thus come one" or "thus gone one," the word is variously taken to mean a perfectly enlightened one; one who has come and gone as other Buddhas, teaching the same truths and following the same path; or one who has attained "suchness" (tathata) or become one with the Dharmakaya, hence he neither comes from anywhere nor goes anywhere.

²⁷Paul Carus, *The Gospel of Buddha* (La Salle, Ill.: Open Court Publishing Company, 1894), p. 44.

²⁸Isa. 11:9; Hab. 2:14.

daily routine was staggering. In addition to training monks, correcting breaches of discipline, and generally directing the affairs of the Order, he maintained an interminable schedule of public preaching and private counseling, advising the perplexed, encouraging the faithful, and comforting the distressed.²⁹

At the age of eighty Gautama became seriously ill and almost died; but he revived himself, believing it was not right to die without preparing his disciples. By sheer determination he recovered and instructed his cousin and close disciple, Ananda. For three more months he traveled through several villages, stopping at the home of Cunda, the goldsmith, one of his devoted followers.

According to tradition Cunda unknowingly served Gautama a meal that contained poisoned mushrooms. Gautama became violently ill. Concerned that Cunda might feel responsible for his death, the Compassionate One asked Ananda to tell Cunda that of all the meals he had eaten, only two stood out as special blessings - one was the meal served to him before his enlightenment and the other was the food from Cunda, which opened the gates to his transition. Gautama passed during the full moon of May, about 483 b.c.

And so today on this full moon in 1989 we celebrate Wesak, which commemorates the birth, enlightenment, and parinirvana³⁰ of Gautama Buddha some twenty-five hundred years ago.

Gautama's First Sermon

The Four Noble Truths and the Noble Eightfold Path

By way of celebrating, let us take up the first sermon of Gautama following his enlightenment.

This sermon is called "Setting in Motion the Wheel of the Law" or "Turning the Wheel of Truth" and it was delivered at the Deer Park at Isipatana (now Sarnath) near Benares. In it he explained that by avoiding the extremes of self-indulgence and self-mortification one gains knowledge of the Middle Path, or the Middle Way. Gautama preached to the five bhikkhus³¹ that the Tathagata does not seek salvation in austerities, but neither does he for that reason indulge in worldly pleasures, nor live in abundance. The Tathagata has found the middle path.

There are two extremes, O bhikkhus, which the man who has given up the world ought not to follow - the habitual practice, on the one hand, of self-indulgence which is unworthy, vain and fit only for the worldly-minded - and the habitual practice, on the other hand, of self-mortification, which is painful, useless and unprofitable.

Neither abstinence from fish or flesh, nor going naked, nor shaving the head, nor wearing matted hair, nor dressing in a rough garment, nor covering oneself with dirt, nor sacrificing to Agni will cleanse a man who is not free from delusions.³²

When you are free from your delusions you may or may not choose to engage in those practices. They are helpful but symbolic. And if they are mere covering and we are still full of dead men's bones,³³ then they avail nothing and only convince us we are getting somewhere when we are not.

As pertains to diet, however, thus far on my road to the Inner Buddha I have found the Unique Principle of the Yin and the Yang, which is the foundation of the macrobiotic diet, to be a sound and practical guide to balancing the daily regimen. And the macrobiotic diet I find to be the closest approximation that can be made by Westerners to the diet of the Eastern adepts. If we would attain the adeptship of the Christ and the Buddha, we should also imitate their eating habits. For then

²⁹Huston Smith, *The Religions of Man* (New York: Harper and Row, 1958), p. 85.

³⁰parinirvana: complete or final nirvana experienced after mortal death by one who has realized nirvana in his lifetime and will not be reborn on earth; the ascension.

³¹bhikkhu [Pali, from Sanskrit bhiksu]: beggar, religious mendicant, Buddhist monk, one who has renounced the worldly life and joined the monastic community (Sangha).

³²Carus, *The Gospel of Buddha*, p. 49.

³³Matt. 23:27.

we'll be made of the same stuff they're made of.

I would say that in the East we have a tendency toward greater self-mortification and in the West we have a tendency toward greater self-indulgence. We do need the Middle Way. Gautama taught that this Middle Way leads to six conditions of consciousness. They are insight, wisdom, calmness, higher knowledge, enlightenment, and nirvana.

Gautama proceeded to teach his disciples the Four Noble Truths: First, that life is dukkha 'suffering'. Second, that the cause of this suffering is tanha 'desire' or 'craving'. Third, that suffering will cease when the craving that causes it is forsaken and overcome. This state of liberation through the cessation of suffering leads to nirvana, which means literally extinction or blowing out - the blowing out of the not-self. The Fourth Noble Truth is that the way to this liberation is through living the Noble Eightfold Path, or the Middle Path.

To elaborate further on the Four Noble Truths, dukkha is a Pali word translated as suffering, pain, sorrow, discontent, imperfection, sin, or evil; it is an out-of-alignment state. Huston Smith explains that the word dukkha's

more constructive overtones suggest themselves when we discover that it is used in Pali to refer to an axle which is off-center with respect to its wheel, also to a bone which has slipped out of its socket. In both cases the picture is clear. To get the exact meaning of the First Noble Truth, we should read it as follows: Life in the condition it has got itself into is dislocated. Something has gone wrong. It has slipped out of joint.³⁴

Tanha, the desire or craving that causes suffering, is a Pali word that is also translated as "thirst." Wanting something that we do not have makes us suffer. But Gautama does not denounce all forms of desire in his Second Noble Truth. Tanha must be understood as craving in the sense of inordinate or wrong desire, self-centered desire, selfishness. It is "the drive for private fulfillment"³⁵ or "craving for finite existence, pleasure, and success."³⁶

Eminent Buddhist author Christmas Humphreys provides a valuable understanding of this term in the context of Gautama's revelation of the Four Noble Truths:

Tanha means in the first place the craving which supplies the binding force to hold men on the Wheel of Rebirth. . . . For the passional element of this desire, the word kama is generally used, and in this latter sense desire is associated with temptation, as is shown by a Chinese version of this second Noble Truth, which is "the assembling of temptation."

In brief, desire means those inclinations which tend to continue or increase separateness, the separate existence of the subject of desire; in fact, all forms of selfishness, the essence of which is desire for self at the expense, if necessary, of all other forms of life. Life being one, all that tends to separate one aspect from another must needs cause suffering to the unit which even unconsciously works against the Law. Man's duty to his brothers is to understand them as extensions, other aspects of himself, as being fellow facets of the same Reality.

It is, therefore, not desire itself which is the cause of suffering, but "wrong" because "personal" desire. [Edmond Holmes writes:] "It is the desire for what belongs to the unreal self that generates suffering, for it is impermanent, changeable, perishable, and that, in the object of desire, causes disappointment, disillusionment, and other forms of suffering to him who desires. Desire in itself is not evil. It is desire to affirm the lower self, to live in it, cling to it, identify oneself with it, instead of with the Universal Self, that is evil."³⁷

The Noble Eightfold Path, or Middle Way, corresponds to the seven rays and the seven chakras

³⁴Smith, *The Religions of Man*, p. 99.

³⁵*Ibid.*, p. 102.

³⁶Joseph M. Kitagawa, *Religions of the East*, enl. ed. (Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1968), p. 159.

³⁷Christmas Humphreys, *Buddhism* (Harmondsworth, Great Britain: Penguin Books, 1951), pp. 91-92.

and to the Eighth Ray chakra, the secret chamber of the heart.

The first precept of the Noble Eightfold Path is Right Understanding, or Right Knowledge. This corresponds to the First Ray of God's Will, the Power of God and the throat chakra. When we in faith devote ourselves to the path of God's will, we learn the right understanding and the right knowledge of his laws.

The first precept is a necessary foundation to the second, Right Thought or Aspiration. Corresponding to the Second Ray of God's Wisdom and the crown chakra, the second precept is won through the mastery of the first. The initiations of Wisdom can only be passed through Right Thought and Aspiration as these are founded on the powerful rock of Buddhist and Christic understanding and self-knowledge in God's will.

The third precept is Right Speech; it corresponds to the Third Ray of God's Love and the heart chakra. Out of the heart are the issues of life.³⁸ And out of love we must master Right Speech, for only love can be the instrument of Right Speech.

The fourth precept is Right Action, or Right Behavior; it corresponds to the Fourth Ray of God's Purity and the base-of-the-spine chakra. We must translate purity of motive into right action, submitting ourselves also to the Great Law.

The fifth precept is Right Livelihood; it corresponds to the Fifth Ray of God's Truth and the third-eye chakra. Right Livelihood is founded upon the application through science and religion of the seven other precepts. Right Livelihood is right only when we are centered in Truth. Your Right Livelihood comes from your pure vision and your pure seeing of who you are and what is your soul's destiny in this life.

The sixth precept is Right Effort; it corresponds to the Sixth Ray of God's Ministration and Service and the solar-plexus chakra. Right Effort always involves service to one another, ministration to life, caring for one another. When you are motivated by care for life your effort will always be right.

The seventh precept is Right Mindfulness; it corresponds to the Seventh Ray of God's Freedom and the seat-of-the-soul chakra. The Seventh Ray is a ray of transmutation through the violet flame, of justice and mercy in Church and State. It is a ray of freedom and ritual in religion as well as in science; and it has application in every other field of learning and endeavor. When freedom is your goal and motive, when your free will is wed to God's will, when you give to others their freedom under the law, you are in right mindfulness because free will is the foundation of the Eightfold Path. Only the free mind can be rightfully mindful of God's Mind.

Finally, the eighth precept of the Eightfold Path is Right Concentration, or Right Absorption; it corresponds to the Eighth Ray of integration, symbolized in the figure eight and the eight-petaled chakra, the secret chamber of the heart. We attain Right Concentration on the Inner Buddha, Right Absorption of and by the Inner Buddha, and Right Integration with the Inner Buddha through balancing and expanding the threefold flame anchored in the secret chamber of the heart.

[to be continued]

A workshop conducted by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Wesak, Saturday, May 20, 1989, at the Whole Health Expo at the New York Sheraton Centre Hotel. Lecture updated for print as this week's Pearl.

³⁸Prov. 4:23.

Chapter 31

The Beloved Great Divine Director - July 30, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 31 - The Beloved Great Divine Director - July 30, 1989

The Messenger Stumps New York

4

The Divine Plan for the Aquarian Age

Planet Earth Hangs in the Balance

A Dispensation for the Sponsorship of Twin Flames

Call Forth a Cloud of Violet Flame from Gautama Buddha

In the hour of the twelve o'clock line I appear, and I enter through the pathway of the third eye. As you see me, as you behold me in my form with the blue belt and the light of yellow diamond, know, then, beloved, that I enter your world at your bidding and in answer to your call.

I come in the name of Gautama Buddha and the Lords of Karma. I come for my Sons Saint Germain and El Morya. I bow before the Light within you, though that Light be a glimmer. For I know that if you receive the Universal Christ and accept the breath of the Holy Spirit breathed upon you now, so the flame of the heart shall be fanned.

Keep that flame blazing in the earth, for it is the sustainment of worlds ye know not of!

Planet earth truly hangs in the balance, beloved. And the thread holds not a contact with light, for mankind have once again abdicated that light of the heart [as they did before the coming of Sanat Kumara].¹ The thread holds Damocles' sword.

Thus the one who sat at the banquet with the king who had placed above him that sword hanging by a thread did not eat with equanimity that night. And yet, though the world have hanging above its head the sword of its own karma that could descend at any time, they indeed eat and [drink] and make merry and are given in marriage² [in] what they perceive to be peace but it is the unawakened state. Thus they cry, "Peace, peace," and there is no peace³ that is real.

Keep the flame, then. For your flame and your heart attuned with your I AM Presence, whose fire you yourself fan daily in the name of the Maha Chohan, the representative of the Holy Spirit, does count for hundreds and thousands and millions, depending on the size of that flame.

¹See Sanat Kumara On the Path of the Ruby Ray: The Opening of the Seventh Seal, 1979 Pearls of Wisdom.

²Luke 17:27.

³Jer. 6:14; 8:11; Ezek. 13:10, 16.

Some go within to truly meditate upon the Divine Mother and make contact [with the flame] while giving these mantras.⁴ Others merely look around the room while they are mouthing the words. We cannot attain for you the magnitude of the five secret rays of the Dhyani Buddhas. We can give you the lute but you must play it. We give you the [decree] tapes but you must endow them with the living Presence of your God Flame. You must enter in.

And your experience each and every time you give these mantras ought to be the physical sensation of the light rising. You ought to feel it at the medulla at the base of the brain. You ought to feel that light and hold it there and know that it is given to you that you yourselves might anchor the light in the third-eye chakra and thereby see for yourselves what is the divine plan for the age of Aquarius.

In this hour I come to tell you, beloved, the story of the ages. Aquarius is an age and a cycle that exists somewhere, for the cycles of all galaxies and planetary homes are not the same. The Aquarian age is a state of consciousness. Those who have internalized the cosmic freedom and the Cosmic Christ consciousness of the Seventh Ray are in the age of Aquarius. As it is written: Though I make my bed in hell, thou art there. Though I dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea, behold, thou art there.⁵

Where the physical body is it matters not. Where the soul is in the consciousness of absorption of the violet light and ray and fire, where there is the balancing of karma, [that is what matters]. So I tell you that [that] one [who] does exist in the higher bodies⁶ - in etheric octaves of Light which span the galaxies, in golden-age cities of Light where all of the elements of Aquarius are in full progress, [such] as science, God-government, cosmic music, a path of education and acceleration for [their citizens] and all that you can imagine of a golden age - [I tell you, that one is in the Aquarian age].

Thus the question is whether that etheric plane of cities of Light shall become physical. Where there is no vessel waiting, where there is no offering of self to be the chalice, [to be] the container of this [Aquarian] age, how, then, can it be lowered into manifestation? There are some places upon earth, whether in the Himalayas or at our Western Shamballa at the Inner Retreat, where elements of that Seventh Ray and age are indeed in manifestation. And it is as the individual lifestream is.

Therefore, beloved, I invite you to journey with me and with Omri-Tas, the ruler of the violet planet, this night. As you place your body to rest upon your bed, make the call to the Archangel Michael [and] to my legions to carry your soul in your etheric vessel and garment to our heart, to our retreat.⁷ For [on the screen] we would show you [visuals of] the age of Aquarius in progress on the violet planet. And as it has been described to you, [you will see how] the violet flame directed from all of the chakras of the people into every area of life does eliminate drudgery - does eliminate woe and want and pain and sickness.

Here the evolutions move swiftly in service, move swiftly in invocation. They are become the violet flame. They are self-emptied and filled. Even the hue of their skin has the aura and the light of the pink-violet [color]. Blessed ones, the people are fair-haired and there is the violet eye as well as the blue. These souls have transcended all levels of race or race consciousness. Their bodies reflect not race but the Light [i.e., the Christ consciousness] that they have embodied.

The priesthood of the Seventh Ray of Melchizedek⁸ does serve here. And there are many, many altars throughout the planetary home where angels and devotees keep the [violet] flame [of the Seventh

⁴Prior to the dictation, the audience gave "Bija Mantras to the Feminine Deities" and "Bija Mantras for Chakra Meditation," nos. 14, 62-64 in Mantras of the Ascended Masters for the Initiation of the Chakras, pp. 4, 17; on audiocassettes B85135, B85137.

⁵Ps. 139:8-10.

⁶in the etheric body and the bodies of the Holy Christ Self and the Mighty I AM Presence

⁷the Great Divine Director maintains an etheric retreat, the Rakoczy mansion, over Transylvania and the Cave of Light in India.

⁸See 1989 PoW, p. 190 n. 3.

Ray]. There are schoolrooms and universities of higher learning where the students study the course of history of many [planetary] lifewaves and [of] the places where they have been [embodied] on earth and other planetary homes. They are in the mode of service [to all life] and they know and realize what they have as a momentum [through their meditations, divine decrees and music] of the violet flame.

Therefore there are screens in their university halls [before which] several thousand may gather in universities throughout the [violet] planet [to observe the progress of other evolutions], and they focus on areas of the cosmos on planetary spheres where the evolutions have not reached the level [of the assimilation of the Seventh Ray] that they have reached. And they may look upon these screens and see events taking place simultaneously [in various systems of worlds] and then they [are shown in the] akashic records what are the karmic conditions and the long history of the interchange of the yin and yang [forces] and [their] perversion and therefore [understand what is the cause of] the dilemma of those lifewaves and their [present] absence of God-mastery.

Thus, having so studied the long course of the history of a world in a certain area [of the galaxy] and the key players that return again and again to reincarnate on the stage of life, they then draw up their lists in orderly fashion. And where the Great Law will allow [it], according to the will of God, they will direct their momentum of violet flame [both] from their causal body [and] from their outer manifestation [as well as from] violet flame reservoirs where liquid violet flame is stored that it might be used where there is an emergency need even on the violet planet but principally on other planets and systems of worlds.

Therefore, beloved, you might know that in this hour the evolutions of [the violet] planet are very intent in observing the upsurge of freedom in China.⁹ And they are concerned lest once again martial law, as has already been declared, [shall result in] the cutting off of communications with the outside world, the suppression, and finally the putting out of this flame [of freedom, which, as you know, is an expression of the violet flame of the Seventh Ray].

Therefore they appeal to you to take the violet flame cassettes that have been made¹⁰ and to give a full cassette daily for that violet flame to be amplified in hearts [the world over] who demonstrate for freedom. For though they demonstrate for freedom they do need an alignment, an [inner] alignment [of the soul,] with the Seventh Ray and with the First [Ray], that they might enter into the will of God and seek that freedom not alone for economic or socialistic purposes, not alone for political reasons, beloved, but that they might sacrifice unto the LORD God. As Moses declared and as God spake through him, "Let my people go, that they might sacrifice unto me!"¹¹

Thus was the cry of God through Moses. And therefore, to escape the bondage of Egypt and yet to retain its fleshpots, to go out into the desert and to dance to the golden calf and to be immersed in a materialistic civilization, this is not the true way of freedom and will not lead to freedom but bondage once again. And therefore revolutions for freedom do fail when they do not have at their root the spiritual reasons, the desire first and foremost of the First Amendment itself, the right of religious freedom. For this cause did pilgrims come to America.

America is founded upon the desire of those who came [here] to worship their God as they saw fit and as the Spirit would give them utterance.¹² So, beloved, the very foundations of America, where religious freedom and the pursuit of religion is cherished, endure to the present. Let it long endure! And let bigotry and fanaticism and the control of the fallen ones in Church as well as [in] State be banished, and let [these poisons] be banished by your calls.

Thus, beloved, for the victory of the light to succeed in China there must be a turning of her

⁹See 1989 PoW, p. 417 n. 5.

¹⁰See Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 1-4. 1989 PoW, p. 26 n. 1.

¹¹Exod. 5:1; 7:16; 8:1, 20, 29; 9:1, 13; 10:3, 25.

¹²Acts 2:4.

people to the blessed Kuan Yin, Kuan Shih Yin, who is indeed their sponsor, who is indeed the one who holds the Mother Flame [on behalf of this people]. And it is principally the Mother Flame that is missing [in China today]. And therefore, let us call for them to be cut free to know and desire God and truly [to know and desire] that Divine Mother.

Blessed hearts, some evolutions must go through much pain and suffering to arrive at the single desire to be free to know their God and to sacrifice and surrender unto that God and that God alone. Therefore not for the mere relaxation of World Communism and socialism is there a sufficiency of light to truly win a revolution. Merely to have greater economic benefits [and] the relaxation [of the hard line], such as glasnost appears to be but is not, this is not sufficient reason to demonstrate, beloved. And therefore our evolutions [of the violet planet] are concerned lest in desiring not the full cup of the path of initiation but only to pursue the intellectual and materialistic path these students will come short of fulfilling that high mark [of soul-liberation], that shooting of the arrow of the [soul's] desire for freedom into the very heart of the causal body and into the very Presence of God.

Thus anchoring one's desire in the highest, one is received and raised up by the highest. And, beloved ones, when it is spiritual freedom that is sought all these things are added unto such an evolution.¹³ Abundance and freedom and the free-enterprise system have come to America because of the founding stone that was laid to give [to] all that one element, religious freedom.

Beloved, because they have known the want of material things, this becomes the desire of those who have come under socialist and Communist dictatorships, not only upon earth [but also upon] other planetary homes. Wherever these dictatorships have come and have covered those planetary homes, the light has been withdrawn [from the people] and there has been nothing left [of the planet] but a shell.

You see this on various planets in your own solar system. They have had the option of entering in to an Aquarian-age consciousness but instead the people became lax. They refused to defend their freedom or [to] see the handwriting upon the wall. They took for granted what had been hard won and given to them by the intercession of the ascended hosts.

Thus, when the ultimate challenge was upon them they were asleep, surfeited in the benefits of freedom; and they departed from the appreciation of the spiritual path into the mundane and the materialistic [expressions of freedom]. This is true in many solar systems across the galaxies [in which] there are dead and dying worlds where no longer human life is; for, the [flame of the godly] use of free will having gone out, there is no longer the foundation [there] or the living Presence for a path of discipleship or initiation.

As I look upon the Son Gautama and recall his response to the question "Who are you?"¹⁴ and his answer, "I am awake," so I would say, beloved, truly his answer was "I am free." Who was ever more free in that age or hour than the one, Shakyamuni? O beloved, this one, this Tathagata, this Lord Gautama, did declare his independence from heredit[ary obligations], from the throne, from the crown, from wealth, from riches; did declare his independence from the religions of the time, from asceticism; did reject all and pursue the individual path of enlightenment through his own I AM Presence.

Thus once again freedom was born upon earth in the heart of this Son. And it is through the flame of freedom of the age of Aquarius that he did banish ignorance and did win the place of sitting in the seat of Sanat Kumara in this century. For the Lord of the World of this planet is a Cosmic Master of the Seventh Ray and age and violet flame; and therefore it is fitting that he should embody that mantle and office of Lord of the World as this earth is passing, or not passing, initiations to enter that age.

Blessed hearts, you know not what you have in the person of Lord Gautama, for this Master alone

¹³Matt. 6:33; Luke 12: 31.

¹⁴Some versions of this teaching say the question asked was "What are you?"

stands between mankind and the debacle of her oncoming karma. I submit to you in this hour of Wesak that you pledge your hearts to the Lord of the World to amplify and blend your causal bodies of violet flame with his own, that Saint Germain might have in you, multiplying your forces with Gautama, a champion and [that] a sphere of light, of violet flame, might grow between the causal body of Gautama and your own attainment here below, [and] that [that causal body] should begin as a cloud the size of a man's hand¹⁵ and should grow and grow and grow that the earth might be contained within this fiery cloud of violet flame.

Will you not take the ritual of the cloud given to you by Saint Germain in your Intermediate Studies in Alchemy and take the tape of this and offer the ritual of the cloud¹⁶ and call forth a cloud of violet flame from the causal bodies of every member of the Great White Brotherhood in heaven and on earth? This, beloved, this will give pause to the Lords of Karma and the Four and Twenty Elders and cause there to be a mitigation of those prophecies that have been released through our Messenger.

And where there is not a full turning back of karma predicted there may be a mitigation, and if not for mankind, surely, I say, surely [there will be] for those Lightbearers who have read the signs of the times, who have seen what the future portends and have kept the flame. The Lord does reward every man and woman and child according to his word and his work,¹⁷ [according] to his honor, to his service, and to his love toward every part of life.

Blessed hearts, no matter what does happen to mankind or this planet, you, by your alignment with God and your offering of these violet flame decrees to save a world, will have stored in your causal body and in your chakras such a mighty momentum of violet flame that your victory in the Light shall be assured.

Thus, wherever we are in cosmos we live to serve the Light and the evolutions of which we are a part; and we live to offer that invocation and mantra to increase the rings of our causal body and our chakras, even as the trees in the forest add the ring each year. So, beloved, this twofold reason for being does always result [in] that which you send forth returning to you in toto multiplied ten thousand times ten thousand. As you sow light you shall reap light.¹⁸ As you are [in the] Light [i.e., Christ consciousness] you shall find yourself in the Light of a golden age somewhere beyond time and space.

Let us hope that by your effort, that which is above, which is called the kingdom of heaven, which is indeed the golden age of Aquarius in etheric octaves, may be on earth as it is in heaven. This will come only if those on earth embody it. And so you see, all predictions and prophecies of a golden age come down [to] and rest upon the free will of those who see and know and understand [the exercise of the science of the spoken Word as an effective means to the realization of that golden age on earth].

If you choose to embody that age and you make those sacrifices whereby many are converted through the Holy Spirit by your example, you may see that age manifest of¹⁹ a glory and [of] an opportunity, of a science beyond all imagination, of the alchemy and of the development of the mind potential and the heart potential such as [has] not been seen in this world since prior golden ages that are beyond history's memory in this hour.

Yet they did exist, beloved. And earth was once in this pristine state and her lifewaves had not descended to such levels of [mental, physical, and spiritual] density where you are today. Thus they were in a semiphysical level that was almost entirely in the etheric octave and yet very concrete, [and] the earth herself was endowed with light.

¹⁵I Kings 18:44.

¹⁶See 1989 PoW, p. 103 n. 1.

¹⁷Rev. 22:12.

¹⁸Gal. 6:7-9.

¹⁹having

But alas, it has been many thousands of years and the pollution of maya, of effluvia, of karma is far greater than even the chemical pollution of the earth in this hour, which I tell you is [itself] an abomination of desolation standing in the holy place of Mother Nature where it ought not.²⁰

O the altar of Nature, of the fire, the air, the water, and the earth and the Nature spirits! This desecration, beloved, equals or exceeds man's inhumanity to man. Is it any wonder that the Lords of Karma are concerned for the continuity of life as it is known on earth today? For such a travesty do mankind commit daily against their God, against one another, and against the angels and elementals who serve them tirelessly.

Beloved hearts, there is no question that the Lightbearers of this earth of this century who have made it their mission in life to keep the violet flame blazing, to offer decrees, sometimes hours a day, have held open the door to Aquarius and the Aquarian golden age for the entire planetary home. Many of these lifestreams have passed on and are not in embodiment. Therefore we look to you and to the new generation of Lightbearers who will receive the torch [of freedom] from the Goddess of Liberty and run as runners in a marathon. For it is a race, beloved, it is a race against time and the accelerating cycles and spirals [of both Light and Darkness].

Therefore, I offer to you in this hour the love of my heart to sponsor the oneness of yourself with your twin flame. May you receive that oneness on condition that you give one of our violet flame tapes in its full length daily. Blessed ones, this is ninety minutes. It is without a doubt a sacrifice. I would suggest that your first mark of sacrifice be the elimination of the watching of ninety minutes of television or engaging in other pointless entertainment and diversions, including human chatter and endless commentary that is empty and has naught to do with the crisis at hand and should be no part of Lightbearers who are aware of that Damocles' sword [of earth's karma hanging by a thread].

Thus, beloved, you must understand that to sponsor you and your twin flame in many cases [requires] a sacrifice on my part. For I, then, do not have that momentum of my causal body to give to other causes. Yet so important to the victory of planet earth is the reunion of twin flames that I gladly make that sacrifice for which you may gladly compensate with [the giving of] this ninety-minute tape.

As you master the first and accelerate beyond the necessity of decreeing at its speed, you may go to the second and the third and the fourth. Do not be impatient, beloved ones, for the acceleration of the speed has taken years of practice for some. Therefore decree at your own pace and know that the benefit is ultimately to yourself, for you will be transmuting the karma that stands between twin flames and also assisting me in balancing that karma which I take on from you.

Therefore we become one and there does result from this mutual service a bond, a love, a trust. And you will know me more and more each day as you give these tapes in my flame and in my Presence. You will come to recognize me and my vibration. You will know when I enter your room or your chapels and sanctuaries. Therefore the tie that binds you to my heart, beloved, will also be the tie that gives more of our love and light to Saint Germain, who has so laid his life on the altar of America and the world for the victory of earth's evolutions.

Blessed ones, my angels come before you now. If you will receive them, they do touch you with the ruby focus. Thus the crystal of the Ruby Ray, the flame of the Ruby Ray does contact your heart. It is very intense and powerful, and therefore the touch is quick and then released as a drop of the Ruby Ray does begin the alchemy of accelerating the physical heart and the heart chakra in health and wholeness.

May the twelve petals thereof become as shining stars and golden-pink diamonds. May the heart become strong and sure, beloved. May it become even the Rock of Christ. May it become a source and a fountain for Life. May you always have love for those who need it.

²⁰Dan. 9:27; 11:31; 12:11; Matt. 24:15.

And may you take note when you do not have the strength or the desire to love that you retreat for an hour and see that your physical body is properly nourished [and] in balance, that you have the necessary rest, and that you recognize [that] when you are not able to give [love], it is time to retreat even to the very bow of the ship. It is time to go beneath and be recharged even though the storm rage about you. For when you emerge, having achieved that cosmic attunement and oneness with the Universal Christ, you will be able to say as Jesus said before the frightened disciples, "Peace, be still!"²¹ Peace, be still and know that the I AM THAT I AM within me and within you is able to still and calm the storm.

All who would give do need the recharge in the white fire core of being. Neglect this not, beloved. For to "spend and be spent," as the apostle Paul said,²² you must be infilled again. To give of your best to the Master in the hearts of his own upon earth, take care of yourself. Take care, beloved.

Be prepared. And be prepared to survive all that may transpire upon earth. For when you emerge on the other side of the oncoming cycles of darkness you will find a new opportunity and a new day. It is to that new day that we look, beloved, as the last hope and opportunity to bring in the great golden age.

Thus you see, if you do not heed the warning and prepare, how will you find yourself in physical embodiment when we need you most? Surely we need you now, beloved. But we also need you alive and well on planet earth in the year 2001, 2002 for new beginnings, beloved, new beginnings.

From this Hope and this Faith and in this Charity we seal you in the Ruby Ray of God's holy love. May you become the Mystical Body of the Christ and the Buddha on earth, even as the saints robed in white are that Body in heaven.²³

Call, then, to me and I will answer. Simple therefore is the response to your questions "How may I contact my twin flame? How may I know my divine plan?" Simple is the answer. Call to me and I will intercede for you, for this is the dispensation of the Lords of Karma and the Four and Twenty Elders in this hour.

It is important to act upon dispensations when they are given. For they are given, beloved, for only a certain time and times and half a time,²⁴ and then for various reasons of cosmic law they may be withdrawn. I give to you, then, the open door of my heart and I come to you, beloved, in love.

O world, we behold thee in light and in the golden age of Aquarius! May you respond to the Mother Flame whereby and wherewith we enfold you.

In the living heart of the Om let us together seal this service and this release.

[Audience joins the Great Divine Director in sounding mantras:]

Om

Om Vairochana Om

[Om Akshobhya Om]

Om Ratnasambhava Om

Om Amitabha Om

Om Amoghasiddhi Om

Om Om Om

This dictation was delivered at the conclusion of the Saturday evening service and meditation

²¹Mark 4:35-40.

²²II Cor. 12:15.

²³Rev. 3:4, 5; 6:9-11; 7:9, 13, 14; 19:8, 14.

²⁴Dan. 12:7; Rev. 12:14.

on Sun., May 21, 1989, 12:22-1:00 a.m. EDT, at the Roosevelt Hotel, New York City. Service and dictation available on 3 audiotapes, 4 hr., A89076 or 2 videocassettes, 4 hr., GP89024. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Great Divine Director's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 32

Beloved Saint Germain - August 6, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 32 - Beloved Saint Germain - August 6, 1989

The Messenger Stumps New York

5

Prophecy for the 1990s

My Vision for the Victory of Aquarius

Ladies and gentlemen, keepers of the flame of Life on earth, I, Saint Germain, come to this city welcomed by you and your hearts' love for the flame of Liberty. And I am grateful to be the champion of your soul's victory in the age.

I am grateful for your presence providing the chalice for my coming and for the coming of my Messenger. I am grateful to those who keep the violet flame blazing in this city and whose hearts by devotion's fire keep the channels open to the etheric octave and the Temple of the Sun.¹

Thus I may return again and I may deliver my message to you who are born to be Aquarian stars and bearers of the water of Life to all people, you in whom the ancient memory is rekindled as you hear segments of the story of a cosmic history revisited again and again. So the [tossing and the] tumbling and the coming up again of the same faces and the same karma, the same agenda, the same retribution - this does place you at a vantage of beholding hundreds of thousands of years in[to] the past and into the future.

Now you see yourself against the backdrop of events cosmic, cycles old and very old yet new, and against the backdrop of the racing of the fallen ones and the Lightbearers in this century to meet their respective destinies; and somehow you look at yourself and in moments you feel [yourself the] victim of [the] destiny of a century and a decade and you wonder and say to me, "Why am I here on earth in this time, Saint Germain? And what can I do before such seemingly insurmountable odds?"

Blessed ones, as you know, the solutions to such equations are never easy. And perhaps we have well said all that we may say upon the subject of alternatives. Yet, beloved, there is a destiny that is higher than [the] destiny [that is] predicated upon the karma and the works of evildoers and mankind.

There is a destiny that you perceive when you poke your head above the clouds of human creation and that destiny is the destiny of the soul of a people in Aquarius and of your own soul. Apart from all that surrounds you, there is that inner life and inner walk with God and there is that determination, above all, to attain [that] reunion [with your Mighty I AM Presence] in this life [which] is the victory of the ascension.

I adjure you: never lose sight of the goal! For if you desire to help this planet and not to desert

¹Temple of the Sun. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 7, p. 51 n. 4.

her in her hour of trouble, then remember, the Light [that] you carry prior to the ascension and after it is the means of effecting a great alchemy, a world chemicalization whereby the resurrection of the saints does take place, not as some of our Christian brothers and sisters view it but a resurrection as a resurgence of Light in the [physical] temple where[by] you walk the earth in physical bodies, yet bearing the flame of the resurrection, a spiral of mother-of-pearl radiance whereby the rainbow rays of God are emitted from you.

The resurrection of the soul, then, is her restoration to the heart of the Inner Light, the Inner Christ, the Inner Buddha. The resurrection, then, is a goal to be realized not after death but before it. And it is the absorption of that Light of restoration whereby the Lord did say, "Behold, I make all things new."²

Aquarius is the entrance into a vast cosmos and this cosmos itself is a clean white page. Entrance into this cosmos requires prior initiation, for you must discover yourself and be that integrated personality in God. Thus you enter, as you would enter a temple of Light, an etheric city, this cosmos called Aquarius. To enter there, beloved, may surely be accomplished by you as you keep the flame [of God] on earth and go there, once you have passed your initiations, out of the body during the sleep of night.

Beloved ones, come what may, be pioneers of the Spirit and know that as you poke your heads through the clouds you create an opening that others will find and follow. Every one of us has left our footprints in the ethers, in akasha, and on the sands of time. These footprints are firm and you also have found them, whether my own or [those of] another elder brother or sister ascended. Therefore you have pursued the higher wavelength and the higher vibration.

Sensing yourself surrounded by a company of heavenly hosts, you have had the courage to stand apart and not be swayed by the downward momentums of civilization. You have cared not so much for reputation but you have cared to espouse a flame of truth and honor. Therefore you have integrity. It is the sign of those who pursue the quest in all ages. That integrity, beloved, becomes the very means of integration, a flame of honor producing integrity, producing integration in the Light and in the Real Self and in the I AM THAT I AM.

You have passed through civilizations of great planetary changes and of wars. And many of you have survived these, not descending into the astral plane but journeying on to etheric octaves until a more opportune time should be afforded you to reembody. You have been as a thread - a thread threading the eye of the needle of cosmic purpose on earth, pulling in and out, in and out, coming back and forth until you have arrived at the present hour.

Blessed hearts, you are worth the ultimate price that we should pay for your soul's victory to be Christed ones on earth indeed! Therefore not from the survivalist's standpoint as the word is used today but in the sense of [your] being a pillar of fire in the earth and a light to the nations have we pointed toward the protection of your physical presence and life on planet earth wherever you live, wherever you come from. In the equation of life on this planet there must be those who, already apart [from] and above the crowd, "the madding crowd,"³ beloved, have stood apart and will remain and thus be there when all around them there are those in chaos and unable to cope.

Thus, beloved, physical survival is as important as spiritual survival. We have no need of saints in the etheric octave, although you are most welcome. We have need for our representatives to be on earth lest the outcome of such a scenario as world war should find the fallen ones ensconced in citadels of power.

Beloved hearts, they effect war and upheaval to profit from change. Wherever there is change among nations they move people and resources, armies and armaments to support their new coalition

²Rev. 21:5.

³"Far from the madding crowd's ignoble strife," Thomas Gray, *Elegy Written in a Country Churchyard*, st. 19 (1750); *Far from the Madding Crowd*, a novel by Thomas Hardy (1874).

of power bases. You have watched them do this over and over and over again ad nauseam and you are fed up with being spectators to their sport. You above all people would desire to [expose] them, to overturn them, and to seize from them that which they have seized from mankind.

Blessed ones, the signs of the times are of Neptunian delusion as seeing through the water or seeing through a glass darkly.⁴ It is a time when things seem better than what they are, when illusion is rampant, and wishful thinking and the putting of one's head into the sand of selfishness and self-love, not wanting to see the handwriting on the wall. This has been characteristic of the leadership of this nation since before the turn of the century.

Blessed hearts, you are grieved beyond words to see the infamy and the betrayal of the Light and [of] the cause of God and the Brotherhood on earth. Would you not, then, stand and face and conquer and determine that, above all, you shall be in your physical strength and health and in your right place in that point of contact with Light and therefore ready to survive to see that day when the Lightbearers will once again have the opportunity to make of earth a golden-age civilization?

A great cleansing and purging can come upon the earth in these years. And some of you will see the positive side of judgment as being the means to that purge and to that cleansing. When the judgment does come, beloved, as it is already in process, many of these fallen ones will not be allowed to embody again upon earth. They will not return.

Some of them who have already been taken to the judgment have cried out in their final cursings against the Lightbearers and mankind as they were seized by the Archangels to be taken to the Court of the Sacred Fire.⁵ They have said, "You will never live to enjoy the earth, for the earth will be destroyed." Thus, beloved, they have desired as their last breath before what is known as the second death⁶ to know that if they will no longer enjoy planet earth, then the Lightbearers will not enjoy it either.

I pray that this shall fire in you such a determination by the sense of [the] gall of these fallen ones and by the sense of Cosmic Justice that you will determine that, yes, earth shall survive, you shall survive, and you will be in place when we need those of Light to teach the little ones who come into embodiment what is the difference between those who serve the Light and those who serve the Darkness.

Understand this, beloved, that they have plotted the destruction of the planet and yet their time is up. If you can endure beyond their time, then your time will come also. For superseding the hour and the power of Darkness,⁷ comes an era of Light for the Lightbearers.

Where shall the Lightbearer appear if there be not parents to bring forth these souls, to replenish the earth, to be fruitful, and to multiply? Thus, beloved, for all that you have served and given to earth's evolutions, for all the sacrifices, and [for] the injury that has fallen upon you at the hand of the archdeceivers, would you not enjoy a life or two or the opportunity to give life to others in this age to enjoy the fruits of a victory that truly can be won no matter what the consequences of the decisions of the leaders East and West?

You see, this is the moment of victory and the moment of God-mastery: when you can see and hear all that has been laid before you today,⁸ [what] with the ultimate powers of this world amassed

⁴1989 PoW, vol. 31 no. 22, p. 250 n. 8.

⁵Court of the Sacred Fire described in Revelation. Rev. 4; 5; 6:1, 16; 7:9-12; 11:16-19; 14:1-3; 19:1-6; 20:11-15; 22:1, 3. See *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 173, 376, 378-79.

⁶Second death. Rev. 2:11; 20:6, 11-15; 21:8; *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 75, 117-19, 258, 387.

⁷Luke 22:53.

⁸The lecture "Prophecy for the 1990s" given by the Messenger prior to the dictation contains prophecies never before revealed that were delivered especially for the occasion, to be published in forthcoming Pearls. Lecture also gives a new perspective on the Four Horsemen, what could happen in the next 12 years on a personal and global level, why we are vulnerable, and the astrology of the superpowers with an incisive analysis of glasnost - from Lenin to Gorbachev. Lecture and dictation are available on 3 audiocassettes, 41/2 hr., A89079, or 3 videos, 5 hr., GP89029.

for world destruction and the ultimate karma perchance descending, when all of this does not deter you and you determine to pass through the eye of the needle and through a tunnel of darkness and to hold before you [the vision of] that light at the end of the tunnel[- it is indeed the moment of victory and the moment of God-mastery]!

Do you see, beloved, [that] it is the perspective of your cosmic history and all that you have endured in past ages when you have not had the dispensations of the Ascended Masters that makes you fighters in the spirit, in the heart, in the soul of being? And this against the backdrop of your countrymen and those of many nations who have become passive and pacifists and are ready to roll over before the threats of the fallen ones!

Blessed ones, they allow their fear to overtake them. And they are no longer willing to fight, as Arjuna was not willing to fight until the Lord Krishna gave to him the vision of the dharma, the duty to fulfill one's reason for being.⁹

Will you allow it to be taken from you? Will you allow it to be snatched from you at the hour of victory after a million years of dealing with these conditions? I tell you, nay! You will not, not if I know you as the Lightbearers and Keepers of the Flame of Liberty upon earth! [18-second applause]

You will not roll over and say die, convincing yourself that you will go on in another octave and it matters not whether you have a physical body or not. Blessed hearts, I say [as] with Babaji, if it does not matter, then keep that physical body¹⁰ and use it that the earth might see a greater victory than has ever come about on this planet and many systems of worlds in the face of such odds!

I remind you that one with God is a majority of Life and Light and Love to an entire evolution. But it does take work to maintain that consciousness and that presence. And it takes the most practical nature of the Mother Flame, practical in providing those things for oneself whereby one shall endure, whether through radioactive fallout or seasons where crops will not grow or of rising tides of oceans and rivers or of the splitting apart of the seams of the earth where elemental life is in turmoil. All of these things you must consider, for you must not be caught off guard.

And so in that preparedness you are strengthened in your spirit and the enemy is put on the defensive and dares not strike. For he knows already that this is not a physical warfare, physical though it may seem or be, but it is a warfare of the Spirit!¹¹

And those who are the victors are those who can descend into the depths of hell - whether for the preaching to those caught there¹² or for the binding of the evil spirits with the Archangels - those who can ascend to the heavens and be one in the Universal Christ. Mobility, movement, momentum, beloved, therefore practicality in the details of life, life that presents a challenge no matter what the octave[- that is the key to victory]!

Do you think it is just as easy to survive out of the body or easier? I tell you, nay. [When you are out of the body] you are more the victims of your subconscious and unconscious forces than you are now. The grounding in the physical [octave] is like none other, and here you have the greatest opportunity to balance karma and accrue new rings of light to the aura. Every day and every hour you can unite with Maitreya, the Cosmic Christ, who is an Ascended Master and is not in embodiment at this time, beloved, contrary to what some may say.¹³

⁹Vision of the dharma given to Arjuna by Krishna. The Bhagavad-Gita, chaps. 1-2; 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 27, pp. 324-25.

¹⁰Babaji on keeping the physical body. Paramahansa Yogananda, *Autobiography of a Yogi* (Los Angeles: Self-Realization Fellowship, 1946), paperback ed., pp. 352-53.

¹¹Eph. 6:10-13.

¹²Descent into hell. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 20, pp. 218-19, 220-21, 258 n. 5.

¹³Benjamin Creme, British author, artist, and self-proclaimed representative of Maitreya, announced in May 1982 that Maitreya had entered the modern world on July 19, 1977, and was living in the Pakistani community in southeast London. According to Creme, Maitreya would identify himself in an international television broadcast in which he would communicate telepathically with all people on earth in their own language. In 1988 Maitreya is said to have

Lord Maitreya is the representative of the Cosmic Christ and with him serve Jesus and Kuthumi as World Teachers. Each and every hour that you have life and breath you can become more integrated with that Christ and take the Buddhist initiations and follow the path of the Bodhisattva. While you have breath in the physical octave immense strides can be made and the percentages of karma [you] balance are ticking off daily.

Thus you will find, beloved, that if you are not able to fulfill the balancing of 51 percent of your karma at the conclusion of this life,¹⁴ you will be hard-pressed to find an opening to reembody upon a safe and sane world in a pure environment and to be able to fulfill the karma with the evolutions of this planet who must return [to the physical octave] regardless of whether earth may provide that natural purity that is intended.

Do you see, beloved, the mere process of being born is so complexified by the tendency toward abortion, by the so many souls who desire to enter the portals of birth as opposed to that which earth can bear, [that for many the odds are against a safe reentry]. As you bear Light, then, you do not add to the karmic weight [of the planet] and thus you may receive a sponsorship of an Ascended Master. You may [re]enter this plane as a chela, already in the bonds of an Ascended Master's overshadowing.

You see, therefore, [that] what [good karma] you sow in this life, even if you arrive at the gate [of the soul's transition, called death,] before having completed your mission, puts the wind in your sails for that moment of reincarnation when you can be a world co-server in this earth even if you do not endure and pass over to the octaves of Light [in the ritual of the ascension] at the conclusion of this life. Blessed ones, opportunity opens wider and wider to those who take these precious moments of the sands falling in the hourglass to devote themselves to God's Light and the internalization of his Word.

May you understand that the fundamentals of the Path must be known by you. For the way that has not been walked, that is untried, is difficult and full of surprises, as you must deal with the slaying of the not-self, the anti-Buddha, the anti-Christ that dwells at the level of the unconscious and has been called by some in the last century that dweller-on-the-threshold.¹⁵

When you encounter those conditions of the unleashing of what is in your own subconscious and unconscious, beloved, it is then that you need a physical teacher, [it is then that] you need a strong tie to the ascended hosts and the angels. This is why you build your momentum daily in your dynamic decrees and do not slacken. And this is why we have provided at Maitreya's Mystery School that course and teaching whereby you can foreknow the plots and ploys of the carnal mind both within and on a planetary scale, where it has amalgamated into the forces of what I have rightly called the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy.¹⁶

By the authority of your I AM Presence I, Saint Germain, decree for each and every one of you your God-victory in the Light! I decree it, beloved, and I affirm it! And I tell you, the love of my heart and the shaft of light coming from me to you is such that if you will but play your part and make the Call, you shall have that victory. It is not enough that I decree it. You shall decree it also.

But I tell you, it does give you a mighty momentum and a movement toward that victory to have an Ascended Master decree that for you. And it does give you that moment of my office as Hierarchy of the Aquarian Age. For you see, I decree it for you in this age and in this cosmos that is called Aquarius.

begun to appear publicly, speaking on world problems and his mission; he reportedly appeared at a church in Kenya, addressed worshipers in Swahili, and performed healings. The Great White Brotherhood and Lord Maitreya denounce all such claims of the false hierarchy and the false-hierarchy impostors of the Cosmic Christ.

¹⁴Balancing 51 percent of karma as requirement for the ascension. *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, p. 566 n. 56.

¹⁵Dweller-on-the-threshold. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 18, p. 200 n. 2; glossary in *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, pp. 395-96.

¹⁶International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 27, p. 380 n. 125.

Know, then, beloved, that it is not difficult for the Lords of Karma to assign the servants of Light to lighter worlds and planetary spheres where you can enter and take up your course. But, beloved ones, this too presents to all of us the course and path of least resistance! Yes, we can promise to take you to another sphere of Light if all should fail upon planet earth. And what? Desert in time of failure a planet and an evolution that we have almost but not quite brought to their own God-realization! Small comfort, beloved. I know that my own would rather reengage in the fray. And if you would do so after the fact, then why not do it today? This is my appeal to you, beloved. [18-second applause]

My vision of the age of Aquarius is one of endurance, those enduring the soul-testing and the path of initiation, receiving the crown of Life¹⁷ and everlasting Life yet walking the earth as adepts and masters, able to present a path hard-won to all other evolutions who must finish their course on this planetary sphere where they have made their karma.

My vision of this age is that you will lay a foundation when it is possible to lay that foundation and that you, by the gathering of your knowledge and your professional experience from all walks of life, will be ready to lay that upon the altar of God and see how the New Age may start and have a new chance, no longer infiltrated in every field by the betrayers of the people.

I envision an age when life in its wholeness can truly be lived, for the practitioners in health may deliver what God designed to be the answer to all physical burdens and problems. This has been blocked for so very long, beloved, by an establishment of materia medica that I tell you, if you were to [be able to] determine the course of life upon earth, you yourself would say that the only way there is to deal with it is to break it and to break its stronghold and break its matrix that does further disease rather than heal it.

Do you understand, beloved, that this is true in many areas, whether in the economies of nations or in their governments? The stronghold of the [seed of the] Wicked [One] and the stranglehold they have can only be broken by Divine Intercession and the Lord God of hosts [himself].

Do you understand that it is an act of mercy to allow these things to come to pass so that there can be the purification of an earth body? Do you understand that when things have gone this far in past ages the only solution that the hierarchies of Light could bring to a planetary system was the breaking of the mold? And [that] this has occurred through cataclysm?

In past ages, beloved, the time of fulfillment had not yet come. But at the end of this 25,800-year cycle you see that the hour of the judgment is come.¹⁸ And those who have had hundreds of thousands of years to qualify the Light of God with that God-Good have reached the extent of their opportunity, and because they have qualified it with Darkness they shall stand no more in the land of the living. But they, their consciousness, and their misqualified energy must pass through the sacred fire.

And thus is written upon their file by the Keeper of the Scrolls “Finis.” And it is the end and the termination of the opportunity for that lifestream to move forward, to have any chance whatsoever of creating misqualified energy or once again turning the children of Light aside from their divine devotion.

And so you see, beloved, where ages have come and gone and where you have returned only to find the same conditions again [and again], this will not be true at the end of this age. Aquarius is a new age not only in the sense of [the beginning of] a 2,000-year period but in the sense of [the beginning of] another 25,800-year period. It is indeed a new cosmic cycle and a new beginning. And this is why we desire to see you [be there to] enjoy the fruits of your labors and the momentum of your victory, to be there and to launch a new era.

¹⁷Crown of Life. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 23, p. 257 n. 4.

¹⁸Hour of the judgment. Jude 6; Rev. 11:18; 14:7; 15:4; 16:5-7; 17:1; 18:8, 10; 19:2, 11; 20:4, 12-15. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 62, p. 492 n. 3; 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 6, p. 97 n. 10.

My vision is of you walking in the Light, walking in the full-orbed Presence of your causal body and your Christ Self. As one by one by one those on earth and at inner levels who have taken my course of training [in] the violet flame and of balancing karma will regroup and reembody in one universal path of victory, we can see the seeds of hope that my beloved Guru, the Great Divine Director, might release to this planet the seventh root race and those souls of Light; and that my dispensations for America in founding this government to guarantee the rights of the individual might also bear fruit; and that the mission of America, seemingly lost in this hour, will return; and that you yourselves will have the opportunity to place the capstone on the pyramid that is the sign and the symbol of the raising up first of the 144,000 Lightbearers of the earth who came with Sanat Kumara that they might [then] be the shepherds and the open door to all other lifewaves and evolutions.

I remind you that you were with me in the golden-age civilization that was where the Sahara Desert now is more than fifty thousand years ago. I remind you that you have known this era of peace and abundance and light. And I remind you that once before you have been in a civilization whereby the entrance of the prince of Darkness has caused the undoing of that civilization and the severing of the tie of the Ascended Masters with those unascended ones.¹⁹

I remind you that it is because of the folly of the enjoyment of such golden ages - even as America has had, as it were, a golden age of technology and science and an abundance of material things by my sponsorship[- to the exclusion of the worship of the LORD God and the love of his laws that their downfall and disobedience came about]. It is [at] the point and the moment when a people turn their attention from their I AM Presence because they are beguiled by materialism, which was given to them only that they might be free from drudgery to master their own fate, [that they lose both the Presence and the material benefits of that Presence].

It is at that moment that they fall prey to the visiting princes, to those who come from the realms of Darkness. It is then [that] they become passive and are not willing to defend that freedom, that Light, and that golden age that they have achieved. It is then, beloved, that [the] cycles [of opportunity] are broken and the process of earning that freedom must begin all over again.

I tell you, beloved, you must live to teach your children and your children's children and new souls who will embody what are the plots and ploys of the fallen ones and how they did set aside the greatest nation upon earth and cause her to come to ruin, how they did take over the major nations of the earth with their philosophies of communalism and the worship of the gods of the state and the gods of the churches.

Beloved hearts, some must pass on to new souls what can come upon them at the hour of their attainment of mastery when they, too, must choose to embody the Light and not take the left-handed path. They must know the wiles of every serpent force and consciousness, beloved, else all that you will have passed through will have been in vain.

Living midst and amongst those who are the archdeceivers come again in every field of human endeavor and knowledge, you should be the most astute of all people for having suffered at their hand with such a long-suffering that I say to you, you should not longer endure it.

Thus, beloved, teachers are required that these evolutions may ascend and not likewise lose their souls and become castaways²⁰ for want of some who can relight and rekindle the fervor of the heart that has gone out in them, as Mother Mary's report through Raphael [was] given to you on the ninth of April. This report, beloved, shows that in the astral plane and on earth souls are in jeopardy of losing their souls and are losing their souls due to the fact that they have not seen the Darkness [for what it is] and [therefore] their Light is being siphoned from them [by the dark ones].²¹

¹⁹Prince of Darkness who took over golden-age civilization. Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book One, pp. 3-7, 41, 42-43; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 32, p. 249 n. 6.

²⁰I Cor. 9:27.

²¹Loss of souls in astral plane and on earth. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 24, pp. 263-65.

Thus you have received a plea from the heart of Mother Mary and Raphael to call for [the saving of] these souls. Thus I make my plea also. They will lose the way not only [by the treachery of the dark ones and the false gurus] in this hour and in this day and age but they will lose the way if the shepherds are not in physical embodiment to assist them.

Beloved ones, as far as Divine Intercession is concerned, that may come through the Call where there is the physical vessel we can use. And I mean not alone the individual but his surroundings, his environment, and that which he does prepare. And so, beloved, to be in the right situation and the safe situation is what is before you. This is why 2,000 years ago Jesus did prophesy to Martha the establishment of the Inner Retreat and that Place Prepared that is found today near Yellowstone Park.²² That is why, beloved, moving to the mountains and coming apart from those areas of vulnerability does increase survivability; and yet we have not said or decreed that all should do so.

But, blessed ones, it is important that a home of Light and a place for the preservation of the Teachings and the Path be sustained. For this in itself does allow the Great White Brotherhood more opportunity for dispensations from the Great Central Sun to assist those who sustain it.

May you consider all things and know that your life and lifestream is of ultimate value and of ultimate worth to the LORD God but especially to those souls who have not sufficient Light or Life in their lifestreams to save themselves. May you have compassion upon those who are not even where you are on the Path, who are the sweet, precious hearts, who are the very children of God who stand to lose the most in this warfare of the rivalries of the fallen ones. For if they have a war, beloved ones, it is their war of rivalry of who shall amass territory and wealth and nations and who amongst them shall control once again the people of a planet.

My vision is for the victory, beloved. And my vision for you is that you will find [in] the ingenuity of your souls [the means] to mitigate the effects of their conspiracy and to raise up the green shoot of new life on earth. Let the green shoot be the sign of Aquarius and let the emerald ray and the emerald matrix seal the third eye amongst you.

I AM Saint Germain. And you will not know until all is said and done on planet earth just how much you have counted for the Light and for the Victory. I send you forth, for you alone can pass your tests. You alone must figure out and calculate how you will achieve your victory, given the equation of an age.

Be it known that I am with you. And when your aura is charged and supercharged with the violet flame, you will easily hear my words of guidance specifically for you individually and you will know the footsteps of my angels at your side. Heaven is prepared to give to you all of the assistance that the Great Law will allow; yet heaven does promise you [that] it will never take from you your own challenge to achieve your own victory.

Let the can-do spirit and the spirit of ingenuity remain in this race and people. For I stand in the wings, beloved, having played my role on the stage of life; and I am the prompter. And I stand to see what your performance will be. That performance will tell what is the vision and the victory of Aquarius.

As I bow before the Light within you, so there is strengthened the tie of our hearts and its renewal in some who have not seen or known me for hundreds of years since our last service together.

Beloved, I receive you now at this altar to [give you] the transfer of Light through my heart from your own I AM Presence and the Central Sun that you might be sealed as the servants of God in their foreheads.²³

²²Jesus' prophecy to Martha of the Place Prepared. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 42, p. 340 note.

²³Following the dictation, those attending passed before the altar to receive Saint Germain's transfer of light to the third-eye chakra by the "emerald matrix" as the Messenger touched their brow with a large laboratory "grown" Chatham emerald crystal. This is the "sealing of the servants of God in their foreheads" prophesied in Rev. 7:1-8.

I bring you greetings from my beloved Portia, who sends the cord of Divine Justice whereby you might be the instruments of that justice and her flame in the earth.

In the joy of a victory that is to the strong I salute you.

In the name of Cosmic Freedom I AM Saint Germain!

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered on Sunday, May 21, 1989, 6:55-7:38 p.m. EDT, at the Whole Health Expo at the New York Sheraton Centre Hotel. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 33

Beloved El Morya - August 13, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 33 - Beloved El Morya - August 13, 1989

“I Am Unbenched!”

Lux Fiat!

At King Arthur’s Court on the Occasion of the Thirty-First
Anniversary of the Founding of The Summit Lighthouse

My beloved chelas, I am unbenched!

[47-second standing ovation with joyous shouts by the chelas followed by:]

[Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya!

Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya!

Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya!]

[acclamations with 42-second applause followed by:]

[Always Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory!

Always Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory! Always
Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory!
Always Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory! Always
Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory! Always Victory!
Always Victory!]

By the grace of the Divine Mother Mary, by the mercy of the Divine Mother Kuan Yin, by their
intercession and by the extraordinary devotion of you, my chelas and my Messengers, I AM indeed
unbenched! [24-second applause]

And now I pray for my extraordinary chelas to also be unbenched! [11-second applause]

O it is the eleventh hour, beloved. And so, ere this day conclude I address “Chelas Mine”¹ and I
come in the victory of the sacred seven who did dictate their founding words on August 7, 1958, in
the city of Philadelphia.²

O beloved, when you hear them you shall indeed cherish those words and come to understand that
the founding flame of The Summit Lighthouse, may it never be extinguished, is the flame of Divine

¹1958 PoW, vol.1 no.1.

²The seven Ascended Masters who dictated through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet on August 7, 1958, in Philadel-
phia upon the founding of The Summit Lighthouse were Archangel Michael, Elohim Peace, Saint Germain, the Maha
Chohan, El Morya, Gautama Buddha and Godfre; on 90-min. audiocassette K89040.

Love. And in this hour, beloved, and in these twelve months³ you have shown that utter love and devotion and you have come into an inner alignment with the will of God and my Diamond Heart.

Though this has been for your Messenger the longest year of many centuries, I tell you, for me I did live it second by long second and did not yet learn, beloved, the quality of patience [to forbear] to be up and doing with my own. Now that I am, you may give to me twelve labors of Hercules and more⁴ even as I give the same to you.

O beloved, now the fun and the work begins! [19-second applause]

So let me enumerate my causes, beloved, for they are just and merciful and gracious unto our God. Won't you be seated in my presence and in this ovoid of light as though you were with me in my Darjeeling palace. Yes, beloved, I do live in luxury. [10-second applause]

Lux fiat! Let there be light and let there be abundant light! Though the stable will keep here below, yet the palace awaits each and every noble, royal son and daughter of God. And for the true light and the fiat of the light, beloved, no one ought to wait. For that light is here and now, and there is nowhere else to be.

So cherishment is the flame we hold dear. Surely we have come to understand a greater love, if there could be, and a greater need. And so many things have passed by the way. When the one thing that one loves most may be taken from one, is it not so, beloved, that all else pales into insignificance and the preciousness [first] of life itself and secondly of service becomes the all-consuming passion?

How neat⁵ are the priorities arranged when one's self must complete one's penance as [a] chela on the road to the Inner Buddha and when the Guru's hands [are] tied, unable to undo himself but dependent only upon his chelas to intercede.

Beloved ones, is it not a humbling experience for us all?

["Yes."]

So, beloved, we must approach a difficult and nigh impossible future. But we must trust with Hercules that no thing in heaven or earth, beneath the sea or in the depths of Hades may defeat those who are aligned with the will of God - [those who have] that set of the mind and of the sail, that positioning of the tongue and that presence, beloved.

So you must keep confidence and faith and determination and not allow doubt or fear or death or dying to be entertained. For to entertain them is to be them and [therefore] for those moments to deprive some one Ascended Master or some chela of that very momentum of that positivity, that positiveness, beloved ones, that is the key to victory.

Let us then cherish the dispensation as though we had our last thousand or ten thousand dollars to spend. Let us spend this energy of this year wisely on the things that count most in life for the ultimate victory. May this experience, then, trim you and cause you to trim all around you, your households and all that is in them, remembering that you have not only a palace of light in Darjeeling but a home of great light and a palace apiece, and sometimes more, on the God Star, Sirius.

We can wait if heaven can wait, for we would rather be about our Father's victory - is it not so? - our Father's victory on earth. And I claim you as my children, my chelas, my sons and daughters. Let us have the victory on earth of the will of God and not lose the opportunity for Aquarius to have a golden age!

In Saint Germain's name I say it and I claim you for that victory, the golden age of Aquarius!

³On August 8, 1988, El Morya announced that he was "benched," i.e., that there would be no new dispensations for his chelas or for his world service from the Lords of Karma until karma incurred by dispensations misappropriated or unappropriated by chelas and world servers might be sufficiently balanced.

⁴Prior to the dictation the Messenger delivered a lecture on "The Twelve Labors of Hercules."

⁵neat, adverb (earliest recorded use, 1579): without admixture or dilution, straight.

[20-second applause]

Now let us see, beloved, [that] the order of the day is to secure this Church Universal and Triumphant, of which I also say, Lux fiat! In the name Jesus Christ the gates of hell shall not prevail against this my Church and your Church!⁶ [18-second applause]

They have little time to prevail; therefore they try all the harder, yet to no avail. For the LORD our God is mighty in our midst and he is in our midst tonight, the Holy One of God, the abiding Presence of this altar.

Behold the Witness of our God, beloved! [11-second applause]

The Modreds come out from their holes and hiding. They have their day and they must play their part. Thus, let the Word go forth! Let the Light descend! Let the Work attest! that those who deal ignobly with my own, those who are the ignoble ([and] let them also know [it]), as they so act, so they do shorten their own lifestream and their own crystal cord. And therefore they need not be given the rope, for they take it; and they do take that rope of opportunity and instead of climbing that rope to the heart of God they hang themselves by their words and their works.⁷ Therefore let them have their say, for the Lord's decree will not fail: By their words they shall be justified. By their words they shall be condemned.⁸

Thus, beloved, until such entities are exposed, until they take their stand, there does not come the descent of karma nor the judgment. And unless this be done, beloved, [the] worldwide expansion [of] this Community of the Holy Spirit cannot and does not take place. Therefore let the betrayers perform their works of infamy. Therefore let us be exorcised of them by the Holy Spirit.

And let us turn our attention to the following: There are at least one million potential chelas of the will of God in this world [who are] ready to enter in. Yet they are held back, beloved, by the very burden of [the karma of] the world. These potential chelas are those who are just like you and can be polished up and shined up and cleared and purified and made white, just as you have been.

Thus understand [that] you are reaching the momentum in the binding of your own dwellers-on-the-threshold whereby there soon shall be broken down barriers of hate and hate creation and all false reporting and untruths spoken. When the inner fiery core of this movement reaches that crescendo, as you have been moving toward it and have achieved my glorious freedom this day, you will then know that blessed expansion that God has decreed. But it is indeed a race between Light and Darkness.

Therefore I bring to your attention how many are held back by drugs and must be prayed for; others, beloved, by rock music and even Satanism and the misguided entering in to the practices or the worship of Satan or of psychicism or of witchcraft or black magic. Beloved ones, the reality between Absolute Light and Absolute Dark[ness] is that moment of the razor's edge. And therefore, come to understand that this Church is meant in this hour and in this day for one million other souls who could enter in if they were cut free.

Thus my first labor [that] I give to you is to cry to the Father-Mother God for them, as you have called for me, that they might be cut free and drawn in before it is too late. This is my prayer and this is the key whereby Saint Germain shall have the assurance that after that which takes place ["après la guerre"], there will be those who may rise to bring in that great golden age of Aquarius that will mean so great a manifestation to this system of worlds, this galaxy, and all of cosmos.

To have earth as a planet where that golden age does appear, beloved, can turn the tide for many systems of worlds because, as you have been told, there are representatives in embodiment [on earth] today from all of those systems of worlds who will be affected. Therefore the [good] karma for so

⁶Matt. 16:18.

⁷Rev. 20:12, 13; 22:12.

⁸Matt. 12:36, 37.

great a victory is vast. And the burden of such a potential defeat is the unthinkable. Yet we who meet in council must deal with that possibility and the possibility of that eventuality.

Therefore come to understand, beloved, that as you place your attention upon those who are in far more serious plights of karma and psychology than yourselves, as you lose yourselves in making the calls day after day for their freedom, you shall discover a wholeness coming into yourself. For the selflessness of this service does create the vacuum and the Holy One of God, the I AM THAT I AM, the Holy Christ Self does descend into your temple.

Is it not, then, a most worthy experience to pray for brothers and sisters who are a part of this mandala, to re-create, therefore, the forcefield, the magnet, for the completion of 144,000 who are the nucleus and then to add the remaining million who can come in?

This is our goal, beloved, and you have a twofold priority. And remember this, it is the altar of God, the Alpha, and the preparation for physical survival, the Omega. These two activities of your life demand all of your love and all of your attention; and all else in between, beloved, must surely be only those activities that lead to those two goals.

Therefore I would say, to accomplish this goal some of you, and [only] those who [are] will[ing] and those who are able, must be here five nights a week. Beloved, to take Friday, Saturday, and Sunday [and] to take Tuesday and Wednesday, thereby leaving Monday and Thursday for other evening obligations, to be able to be in this sanctuary, not necessarily for long hours but some portion of those five nights, will give us the anchor point.

And as you assemble here, the works that can be done in invocation are tremendous, as you have seen. And the Lords of Karma have looked upon the great outpouring of heaven in answer to your call. They have looked upon the Call and the mighty intercessory prayers and fiats continuing on the part of the Messenger, reinforced by yourselves, and they also, who look upon all the karma of the [earthly] evolution, have derived new hope by your demonstration, beloved.

Therefore I come to give you a sense of co-measurement regarding how so great a worth as your presence and your voice has truly been the culmination where[by] I, even I myself not expecting it, could be unbenched by this hour. Truly, O beloved, it is the tremendous gift of yourselves and the response of Hierarchy and yourselves cut free in so many ways from that personal dweller! You have become a chalice, strengthened, living, and crystal, far beyond that which was present only one year ago. [17-second applause]

Now then, value, value what you have created out of yourself and do not let that chalice fall into disuse; for we have put many on the run.

But, beloved, in addition many others have been aroused. You think they are aroused by this and that occurrence, by this and that reporting. Blessed ones, this is something that is a side effect. They are aroused, beloved, by the Light! Lux fiat! They are indeed aroused by the Light, beloved. And that Light presses in and it does create a pressure. And if they are not about to bend the knee and confess that Light as the Universal Christos, then they must take their stand against it and do so swiftly. For they shall be devoured by the Light unless they bend the knee to that Light.

Now, beloved, you have the situation whereby many who are not ready for choices absolute of Good and Evil nevertheless have been polarized by their own inner fears and doubts, their own records of injustice, polarized therefore against you when they ought to have been polarized and magnetized to you.

We, then, know that those who have had their allegiance to Darkness for aeons will not change. We do not endeavor to convert them, for we know that our God has declined that they be converted.⁹ They, therefore, receive the Holy Ghost and the judgment of the Holy Ghost; for they are the violators

⁹Isa. 6:9, 10; Matt. 13:15; Mark 4:11, 12; John 12:39, 40; Acts 28:27.

of the cloven tongues of fire¹⁰ in their bodies, in their minds, in their souls, and in their hearts.

Therefore, set them aside but continue to make calls that they be bound and held inactive and dealt with by the legions of blue flame under Archangel Michael. It is necessary, beloved, for they do unbind themselves and of necessity must be bound again and again. Yet in every day that they work the works of Darkness, their lifestream, the very quotient of energy descending from the Most High God, is diminished by percentages. And this is the judgment that can be enacted and that is enacted in answer to your call, increment by increment of 1 percent or of 10 percent, and so forth.

Beloved, it is those in whom there burns a threefold flame and yet who have not nourished it by devotion and adoration [who] are easily swept aside by the remaining magnetism of the fallen ones and their cunning in their lying. Therefore let those in whom there burns the spark divine receive your attention, beginning with those who have the greatest Light on planet earth and those who have the greatest potential to be chelas of the will of God.

Decree for them and measure upon measure expand that decree to include greater numbers of those who, if they knew better, if they understood, if they were delivered of the burdens of the lies of the fallen ones, would begin to understand and to study the great teachings of the Ascended Masters and the Lost Teachings of Jesus returned now and published and so available.

Beloved ones, with that which has been established, now continuing thirty-one years, with that which has been and is now, it would be no more effort for the structure of this organization and its staff to minister to the millions than it is to minister to those who [already] receive this teaching. Once the books are written and published they can be multiplied many times over, as you see.

Therefore the organization is in position and has truly fulfilled that founding flame of Divine Love. It is as though this day were the founding all over again, and instead of seven there be seven thousand and seventy times seven thousand. Thus the numbers multiply, beloved, and we seek the critical mass of Light whereby the Great Central Sun Magnet acting through you is able to deliver to that world of Lightbearers all that you hold dear in your hearts.

Therefore dispel the doom-and-gloom consciousness whereby you believe that you are an isolated group of individuals uniquely capable of understanding this path! I tell you, had not the Christian churches totally rejected the true path of individual Christhood these two thousand years, I would not be speaking to you about one million potential chelas, I would be speaking to you about all of Christendom! For I tell you, beloved, had that Light been apparent and that path been walked, their advancement would be such and their understanding of the Tempter and temptation, that they would have come so close to the hem of Christ's garment as to recognize it instantly the moment they would find one of the precious books published by the Messengers and yourselves.

Therefore, know, beloved, that we are accelerating the progress of all souls who are in the etheric temples in this hour. We give them courses that intensify [their self-awareness in Christ] and we prepare them to take embodiment fully armed with all the teachings that the Messengers teach both at inner levels and in their books. And do you know, beloved, we use those very books because the content is so acceptable to those who have recently come out of this civilization.

Now, beloved, as you can well imagine, we look to an earth that can receive these souls whom we are preparing. Our plans are vast for the incarnation of these ones who, if left alone by the fallen ones and [left] unobstructed in their own soul's awareness by a false hierarchy and an orthodoxy that is dead and long dead, they will enter. They will claim the Christ flame! They will claim their Mighty I AM Presence! And you might find yourselves even as their leaders, hastening to catch up to your followers, as one among you was wont to say one fine day.

Blessed ones, remember, remember the Call. Remember the call of the ancient ones and you who in your own lifetimes have held the staff of the Great White Brotherhood even in this century. And

¹⁰Acts 2:1-4.

rejoice that we have drawn to this Community some of the best spiritual Lights of the centuries. There are others we must gather.

Beloved, one thing is certain, I must remain unbenched!

[16-second applause]

Therefore I am ready for the labors of Hercules. Are you now ready, beloved? [“Yes!”]

Would we not have our reach exceed our grasp? Would we not, beloved, do more? For, after all, once we secure our place, not one of us that does breathe the breath of the Holy Spirit this night would desire to see the cause for which we have fought for so long lost because the gods are determined to have their last war, their turf war to see who gets the earth for the next two thousand years.

So the rivalry of these serpents is something beyond belief. And they are so blinded in their lust for power and their lust for territory and their lust for the control of your souls that they have missed the point. They will have their last hurrah and their last war and neither will have the earth for their victory! [14-second applause]

The keepers of the flame of life and liberty and mercy and justice and the age of Aquarius, they shall have the earth. For they are the LORD's, and the earth is the LORD's and the fullness thereof.¹¹

Therefore, watch. Watch and be watchful, but with joyous heart, determination, and the absolute foreknowledge of the victory, [know] that it is God and his servant-sons and daughters who shall claim and have the earth for the future generations who deserve it, who are ready, who are cheering you on from inner levels and would give anything to be in embodiment at your side in this hour, beloved.

O how they would join you if they could! [15-second applause]

Alpha's priorities remain the same.¹² They are the same, beloved. And therefore let us make them our own. Let us call for the cutting free of the Lightbearers. Let us not be satisfied to be limited by the false hierarchies in Church and State to this size or this numbering. Let us know that on the morrow we shall overturn all that opposes this Light from reaching every heart of Light upon this planet in his own language, in his own place.

Let it be done, I say! And let us be willing to pay this price, for only if we pay this price can earth endure in the course of the ascending spiral that our God has decreed for this planetary home. [12-second applause]

Then let us not rest. Let us not at any time lay down our sword. Let us remember that this is the hour of supreme vigilance and diligence. This is the eternal price that must be paid by those who are in embodiment. For if you are not alert to the wiles of the fallen ones and their investigations and their subtleties and their machinations and all manner of effort to deceive and trap you in your words and in your acts, then I tell you, be assured that you must become aware of it as K-17 is aware of it, as Lanello is aware of it, as the Darjeeling Council is aware of it.

Blessed ones, you should not so easily trust the stranger. You should not so easily rest upon the belief in the milk of human kindness. You must be understanding of that which every saint of God has faced at that hour when that Light was to expand to the level of the Christ or the Buddha. [For] that is the [exact] moment when you must recognize that the Light itself has enemies. And when you embody that Light you become the target, for they must target the person who is the bearer of the Light.¹³

¹¹Ps. 24:1; I Cor. 10:26, 28.

¹²1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 38, pp. 379-94; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 68, pp. 521-34.

¹³For the Light that shines in the Darkness can neither be comprehended nor targeted by the darkness of the human consciousness. Therefore the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us and we beheld his glory; and likewise did the fallen ones and they loved not the Light or the Lightbearer, but they loved the Darkness and the dark ones because

Make no mistake about it, beloved. Those powers that be in Church and State as well as the riffraff that are supported by them do want this organization destroyed, this Messenger stopped, this land taken from you, and the Church Universal and Triumphant to be quickly past history. Blessed ones, they are determined. Make no mistake about it.

And that is why my gratitude is profound that I am up and doing and in your midst. And therefore it is important to give me the authority to act in your name. And therefore be detailed in your letters that you write to me and burn immediately, in those prayers that you offer in the silence of your heart, knowing well that wherever you may be there may be a listening device of someone even spying out your liberty¹⁴ to pray to your God at this altar.

Well, let them hear if they would listen. For I, El Morya, have also walked in their midst. And I tell you that their hauteur and their pride does go before their downfall and their own self-destruction.¹⁵ Yet they see it not and they are blinded by their own lust for power. I tell you, beloved, they will laugh to think that I may speak through this Messenger, that I am an Ascended Master. But I tell you, he who laughs last laughs best, and our Lord shall hold them in derision!¹⁶ [16-second applause]

To Know, to Dare, to Do, and to Be Silent. [This is the motto of the initiates of the Great White Brotherhood.] Remember it. It will serve you well. For the trap is laid and you must see to it that you do not spring that trap by being off guard.

Remember, beloved, to tend the altar of the heart. Remember to stay in alignment [with your beloved Holy Christ Self] and shun the folly of rebellion and disobedience [to God's laws]. For [when you lose touch,] you immediately place yourself in alignment with those who seek to destroy [the soul], whereas you are the builders and [you are] one with the builders [of eternity]. Any out-of-alignment state [of mind] or discord [in the feeling world], beloved, any of it at all, [even that which may result in "illegal" acts, however well-intended or self-justified,] demands a frightful price that must be paid by someone. I trust you will not create any more [karmic] debts for me that I will have to pay for you and that you will not create any more [karmic] debts for yourselves that you will have to spend time paying [off].

I trust you have therefore learned [some lessons] from the labors of Hercules and from the lifetimes of Hercules. And I trust you will understand that the reason your beloved Mighty Hercules is so close to the physical octave [is] that there came a time in earth's history when evil was so rampant and spacecraft and aliens, and indeed there were giants in the earth and there were gods,¹⁷ that Hercules himself did volunteer to take embodiment to deal with those Watchers, to deal with their creation half-animal, half-human. And therefore he did descend in another era. And he did go forth all of his days and all of his hours to challenge those fallen ones.

And therefore, heart and mind and soul and spirit one-pointed, Hercules did save the day for planet earth at one point in an era past. And he did save the earth for you, beloved, to be here again in this time. And now he is grateful that you have chosen to call forth his Electronic Presence and to walk the earth not only as Morya's chelas, as Michael's chelas but also as the chelas of Hercules and Amazonia.

Blessed ones, the myths you hear are indeed myths, stories told many times over and embellished. But at the seed of it and the heart of it there is truth and there is the realization that one so great a being of Light could actually receive the dispensation of Almighty God to embody and then become so involved in dealing with Evil incarnate as to create karma, [as] to also be trapped by that barrage of human creation/Nephilim creation and all manner of manipulation of the sacred science as to have

their deeds were evil (John 1:5, 14; 3:19).

¹⁴Gal. 2:4; Jude 12.

¹⁵Prov. 16:18.

¹⁶Ps. 2:4.

¹⁷Gen. 6:4; Num. 13:32, 33; I Enoch 7-16; 68:1-20, 39-41; 105:16; Book of the Secrets of Enoch (II Enoch) 18:1-4; Book of Jubilees 5:1-3; 7:21-23; Testament of Reuben 2:18, 19.

to reincarnate thrice in order to expiate the karma incurred for literally rolling in the mud of earth with these fallen ones.

Here you can understand the sacrifice of one so beloved. Here you can understand a heart who would not stand by and see the infamy of these fallen ones on planet earth and did forego the octaves of perfection and light and God-dominion. And therefore you see [that by the planetary climate of gross darkness and delusion] even such a one can become detoured and make karma.

Therefore, do not chide yourselves [for your mistakes] but learn from [his sacrifices and his victories as well as from his mistakes] and also know that for an Ascended Master or a being of cosmos to volunteer to take physical embodiment is indeed a calculated risk. And many have found themselves in this very predicament, beloved ones, and have had to come home the long, hard road of karma yoga until the coming of Saint Germain and Portia and the dawn of the Aquarian age and the [dispensation of the] violet flame.

And therefore I tell you, [Hercules'] wrestling with physical monsters now becomes [for you] the exorcism [by the Ruby Ray of the Holy Ghost] of their astral counterparts. And although it be very hard [spiritual] work and [a] certain [physical, emotional and mental] stress and strain, beloved, when you have that victory you know peace at a new level of victory [and you know] a new level of peace. And each time you have the victory that sacred fire of the Kundalini is rising [and] you experience a new heaven; and gradually [your souls] are meshing with the etheric octave so that the transition called death [when it comes upon you in the natural order of things] will be nothing at all, for you will already have been living in that octave for decades [while yet in the] physical body.

Know the Path, beloved, and know that the hour will come when you need "money in the bank," [i.e.,] momentum [of Light] in the causal body [and] momentum of [Light's] victory. For at that moment of challenge and initiation you will require all of your past experience [as an initiate of the sacred fire, all of] your deftness in wielding the sacred sword of the Word. You will require all of that momentum to slay the foe that comes with the declared intent to destroy you. And these agents have declared their intent to destroy you. That is their purpose. Therefore, will you allow it? ["No!"] Then see to it.

The greatest danger you have is in incorrectly and improperly assessing the schemes of these fallen ones [and] the intensity of their intent. They will stop at nothing to achieve their end.

Therefore there does come a time in the path of the chela when the victory will be to the one who is determined that he is undefeatable in God. He will not even admit the possibility of failure or defeat of any kind. That one-pointedness you will gain from all of those of the First Ray but not more [from any one] than that which you will gain from Hercules himself. That momentum [held in the heart of Hercules], beloved, allowed many fallen [angels] to be taken and bound so that life could be resumed and so the foundations could be laid that finally in these centuries the United States of America could be established.

Yet I tell you, beloved, the seeds of these giants and fallen ones have come to that moment when they do appear for one last parade on the stage of life [as prophesied by our father Enoch] to be faced by Archangel Michael and his legions. Let us know, beloved, as I have said, [and] let us say it again, that when I speak and when the Messengers speak they listen simultaneously. Therefore get used to the idea that you are not in the privacy of your God except when you retire to the secret chamber of the heart to the living presence of the Buddha, who is Guru, and to the Christ, who is High Priest.

Do not be moved or agitated. Do not be distressed or burdened. Guard the physical body. Guard the balance of the mind and the emotions. Center yourself in the will of God. Put on the whole armor of Archangel Michael daily, [that is, give] the whole tape of Archangel Michael¹⁸ daily. And

¹⁸Decrees and Songs to Archangel Michael released by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 90-min. audiocassette B89092, with 2 booklets of words.

move forward.

Claim your victories and have them. Be compassionate toward all who are caught in the gray area of indecision for lack of their own momentum, as I have said. But be fierce in invoking the judgment upon those who have sworn enmity against the Woman and her seed,¹⁹ Sanat Kumara and his own. Be fierce, beloved, for out of the fierceness of the white fire and the wrath of the Great Kali and the circle and sword of Astrea, so all things shall come to pass in divine order.

Count your moments now as sands descending in the hourglass moment by moment. Use your time well, for the timing is upon us. The timing is upon us. The timing is upon us, beloved. Therefore heed the word and the direction of the Messenger when it is given and in your best effort fulfill it. It is not good to lose the hours when you are called to prayer for a cosmic purpose. It is not good to disregard the words from the altar and it is dangerous not to have the armor of your Pearls of Wisdom with you throughout the day that you might cherish the morsels and the words that are given.

I have directed that this leaven be placed in the Pearls of Wisdom. Will you let them go unread and therefore fail to eat your daily bread and not have the leaven of the Christ Mind raising you up even as you toil and labor for the victory?

I trust not, beloved. I trust you will understand that when I went before Alpha and Omega for the founding of The Summit Lighthouse, the keystone in the arch of this activity [was to] be the Pearls of Wisdom. And I did promise Alpha and Omega that they would go forth week upon week without interruption so that the Lightbearers of the world might have the true Communion of the Universal Body and Blood of Christ.

Beloved ones, I can guarantee their delivery but I cannot guarantee your assimilation of that Word. Neglect not the spoken Word [that is transcribed and printed in our Pearls of Wisdom], for it will teach you. It will keep you in alignment [with the Word who is your Mighty I AM Presence]. It will prepare you for the testings of the day and it is indeed the labor of love of our Messengers as Above, so below, who work jointly on preparing this very special feast of Light for you.

Blessed ones, it is so essential that you drink all of it, the fire of our spirit, and that you eat of that bread and rejoice. For in this activity, in the name of Jesus Christ I AM the bread of Life which came down from heaven²⁰ and I break this bread of Life of the will of God for many.

Therefore, beloved, as I am come down to you in this hour, may we set the standard of a certain level of religious devotion and practice and working the works of him that sent us,²¹ even Sanat Kumara. And let us count it a privilege to transmit this Light [and] to be the magnet, to be the electrode here for the drawing in, I tell you, of the one million chelas of the will of God.

It is possible, even as it was time for the one million fallen ones who are the sponsors (or were the sponsors, I should say) of Modred and his seed to be taken to the Court of the Sacred Fire. Now let their places be filled, I say, by one million chelas in embodiment because you recognize that you in your heart are the magnet for their coming. It must be so, beloved.

We have no alternative but the will of God.

O the will of God, beloved! O the spanning across the octaves of the devotion of your hearts! It is beautiful to behold, [as are] the incense of your prayer and the beautiful angel devas of Zarathustra who rejoice to dance with angels and to create above your heads letters of living fire as you release the fire of your hearts and have done so with such great fervor in my name.

If you could see how close the saints of heaven are to earth when you are in your assembly, not only would you weep but you would see, as runners in the race, that that goal of victory is in sight.

¹⁹Rev. 12:1-6, 12-17.

²⁰John 6:26-58.

²¹John 4:34; 5:19, 36; 9:4; 10:25, 37, 38; 14:10, 11.

And you would desire to pump harder and get to that finish because you [will] know [that] your victory in the race will count not alone for a million but for many millions to come.

Blessed ones, with my newfound freedom - and I take it with great care and caution as to what I must do and make first things first - I take my leave of you. For this hour begins a new day of cosmic freedom for me and for you. Let us be up and doing!

Meet me here October 2, 1989.²² I shall speak to you. In the interim, accomplish that which must be accomplished.

Therefore I send you. I truly send you for the victory of Almighty God in this cradle, our holy Church, [for] in that cradle is the Universal Manchild.

In the name of the Father, in the name of the Son, in the name of the Holy Spirit, in the name of the Divine Mother, I, Morya, say to you that I shall not leave in this hour until we kneel and pray together in our gratitude for our Oneness, for our Love, for our Victory. I touch each one and I kiss the brow, for I am also here to initiate you. [Congregation kneels with the Messenger.]

Our Father who has accorded us new opportunity by the heart of the Divine Mother, by the hearts of chelas of the will of God, we bow in gratitude for this opportunity to be together and to see on the horizon the flame of earth's victory. We come, our Father, to fan that flame by thy breath of the Holy Spirit which thou hast placed within us.

I call forth from the heart of the Father seraphim of God, beings of fire and salamanders for the protection absolute of the physical bodies, the emotional, mental, and etheric bodies and the souls and chakras of my chelas here and everywhere upon earth. I call for that protection, Father, and thou knowest it is needed. Therefore, let thy holy angels tend them.

And let the Liar and the Murderer be exposed and apprehended. And [let] all those of evil and malintent be reduced according to their hatred of the Christ within these our own.

I, Morya, do bow with the knights and ladies of the flame at this Camelot come again. And I do caution them to keep the fire of the altar burning and not stray from this place where the Victory must be fought and won.

Therefore, I, El Morya, pledge myself to my own [and] to the hierarchy of the Great White Brotherhood to bring about those necessary implementations of change, of building, of alchemy, of transmutation, of refinement of hearts and souls and physical protection to our own everywhere.

I seal my prayer in the heart of Mary, in the heart of Kuan Yin. In thy name, O Father, Mother, we are one. And I, your Son and servant, Morya, am eternally grateful to thee and my own, worlds without end.

In the name of Christ, our Lord Jesus, Amen.

[The Messenger stands and faces the audience.]

And I do seal now my own, sending the ray of the ruby focus to the third eye and crown of each one. May you see and know all that is at hand and may the wisdom of God flower [in you] that you [may] have to give of the nectar of the Buddha to all who will come.

My beloved: I love you, I have always loved you, and I always shall. Pax vobiscum.

This dictation by El Morya was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Tuesday, August 8, 1989, 11:47 p.m.-August 9, 1989, 12:48 a.m. MDT, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana, upon the occasion of the thirty-first anniversary of the founding of The Summit Lighthouse by the Ascended Master El Morya through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet. Dictation and preceding service available on two 90-min. audiocassettes, K89038-39; two videos, 3 hr., GP89040. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger

²²1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 54, pp. 473-82.

under El Morya's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 34

Beloved Zarathustra - August 20, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 34 - Beloved Zarathustra - August 20, 1989

Free El Morya!

A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil

I

Fierce Chelaship in the Fourth Ray:

We Are Realists

Fiery Lotus Blossoms Descending to Consume Pockets of Darkness

Ho, Legions of Light! I AM Zarathustra! I command you in the name Melchizedek, descend into this holy place sanctified by holy ones of God, as Above, so below.

I mark the sign of the cross of white fire in the air and seraphim of God instantly form this cross. It is a bond and a bridge twixt octaves of Light and earth. Now may you know, O beloved here below, how you are the beloved of God.

It is the Four and Twenty Elders¹ who have sent me unto you. Therefore I am grateful once again to be in physical manifestation through the Messenger for the duration of my delivery of the word of the Elders unto you.

Blessed hearts of Light, for all who have kept the vigil of the Friday night service in the living flame of Serapis Bey and have kept that flame I say, to you belongs the glory and the honor of God within you whereby you have opened the door to our descent this night. And thus for this reason you could receive two from amongst the hierarchies of the Fourth Ray of sacred fire.²

Thus, beloved, when we take the cumulative momentum of all voices raised throughout the earth during this Ascension Service, we see that this momentum is a sound foundation which has gone forth and [been] multiplied by the legions of Light truly to clear the astral bodies of the Lightbearers of the world and to make some dent in the astral body of the planet.

Blessed hearts, it is scientific. And miracles are the mathematics whereby the Solar Logoi, when the fiery students below reach a critical mass of that momentum, may enter in to multiply a thousand times ten thousandfold the efforts of Keepers of the Flame.

I reveal the alchemy to you that you might understand that it need not necessarily be the Messenger who does call you. Let Keepers of the Flame of their own spontaneity determine, then, that they

¹Four and Twenty Elders. Rev. 4:4, 10; 5:5, 6, 8, 11, 14; 7:11, 13; 11:16; 14:3; 19:4.

²This refers to the fact that two beings of the Fourth Ray, Zarathustra and Archangel Gabriel, were scheduled to dictate at the Friday evening Ascension Service.

shall give as fire for fire again and again these Friday nights so that there can be evermore sacred-fire flames descending.

Beloved ones, by your allegiance to this Light, by your determination, you have accomplished much for El Morya and for the hierarchy of Light. Thus the Four and Twenty Elders have determined that the most beneficial blessing to earth might be the release of sacred fire as intense flame, white as lotus-white, descending in various places on the earth to utterly consume pockets of darkness on the astral plane and the physical.

Blessed ones, I shall not tell you how many flames will descend this night for your input at these services. But I will tell you that if you could see them all at once, you would see them as fiery lotus blossoms, even as fiery magnolia, in an endless field, so numerous are these flames. Thus, during my dictation seraphim of God and legions of Zarathustra shall release them, and there shall be such a fiery burning out of these pockets of density as to allow them to become a vacuum and you to fill them again and again [with Light by your exercise of the science of the spoken Word] as the days of this vigil unfold.

Thus you see, beloved, we anticipate in many places more than an ordinary blessing to earth for the victory of souls of Lightbearers and for a certain consuming of planetary karma and the momentums triggered by the astrology that has been shown to you. This, then, is the telling of what some and the few, by way of percentages of earth's population, can accomplish by concerted effort. But more than [the] effort and more than the decree, beloved, it is the profound desiring of your souls to come up higher, the true imploring, the waging of the good fight, and the winning over many lesser conditions [that is laudable].

When we look upon the good that has been brought forth, we may bless and heal and give glory to God and to his holiness in manifestation in man and in woman. We choose, therefore, in this hour to amplify this good that you might behold that Light of your causal bodies that does increase and has increased proportionately to your input; and the collective body of this Community has also increased [(may you behold it)], thus adding to the Mystical Body of God a purity, a clarity that is appreciated by all others who have not yet entered this path yet whose eyes and souls and hearts are pure enough to recognize that purity and to desire it also, to be washed clean by it.

O holy waterfall of light and tumbling sacred fire of the Fourth Ray, let them know the showering of this light! For they have prepared their four lower bodies. Let all in this company worldwide who have prepared know the shower of Purity's fire of the Fourth Ray in this moment. Thus do you receive that which is cool and comforting and [necessary and earned and] not another drop.

Thus, be blessed, for there does come an hour of the reward that those who have earned the reward, those who have passed their tests concluding each year at summer solstice, might know that for effort [expended] the increase is always meted out by the Great Law. Thus it is necessary [to labor and] to wait and to know that the reward will surely come. And if it come not yet, therefore continue; for God would shake the bower of his tree when the full fruit is ripened, that you might gather and place in your causal body the full harvest of a cycle of good works.

Thus I see also barren fig trees, those yet among this movement who have nor leaf nor fruit to show for this round of effort since August 8, 1988. Therefore [we see] by stark contrast, as in a surrealist painting, the barren tree next to the tree so laden with fruit that its boughs are bent. Therefore the contrast is shown, beloved, that those who are barren might look upon those who are full and recognize, "There I may be also, for I too am worthy and I shall count myself worthy to bring forth such a beauteous, bountiful harvest in the next round."

Thus, beloved, those who have the great harvest may plant an orchard and reap many trees' worth; for they too may multiply the Electronic Presence of their being. Thus there is no end to the bounty of God's goodness when upon the Tree of Life the ripened fruit of heaven does come to the moment when its sweetness can be born and does become the elixir, even the wine of the Blood of

Christ and [the substance] of his Body.

I AM Zarathustra. One day I did pledge my legions in the defense of the Mother as she went forth to stand before the courts of this world.³ Blessed ones, if you would stand before heavenly courts and be exonerated in all things, fear not, then, to stand before the courts of this world. Let them mete out their injustice! Let all be said and more. Let Death and Hell have their day. For so, beloved, there is nothing more that can be said of thee in heaven.

Thus run to greet, run to greet the marts of injustice and let thy sacred fire and my legions go before thee. Be willing to settle all accounts here below; for the victory and the joy and the glory must therefore be known, [if not in the here and now, then in the hereafter].

There is one among you who has balanced 49 percent of her karma. This one [was] not known to you [as having balanced 49 percent of her karma] before my statement in this hour. This one, then, is a ripened fruit, yet wanting the full measure. Thus, beloved, as the cycles turn and the hours reach the point when the cup of life is full, know then that when the Lord does come to drink of thy cup prepared, the full measure must be found [and not be wanting].

Thus for a vestige of indulgence this one, though a devotee of long-standing, has not filled the cup fully - [for] indulgence of the mental body, the astral, the physical, the etheric. I say this, beloved, for I reach this soul that she may know that that victory must be hers and she must not allow it to be taken from her. Therefore let there be the searching of the soul by one and all that none may miss the opportunity for the Life everlasting [through the neglect of meeting the final requirements to attain the soul's ascension in the Light at the conclusion of this embodiment].

Know, therefore, that the Law does not play favorites and the Law must be fulfilled. Better to fulfill it a thousand times over than to fall short of that mark.⁴ Therefore let all search the heart, for self-indulgence blinds and binds one to the former rounds, [wherein one is] self-satisfied that one has given one's all in the service of the Light.

Blessed hearts, on the path of the ascension one can always discover that there are new layers [of the human consciousness] to be consumed even as [there are] new veils of the bridal garment [to] descend upon the soul. The weaving of the Deathless Solar Body is in filigree as layer upon layer the Body increases. Thus one cannot be overdressed for one's ascension day, for one shall see that the increments of Light of that Body merely increase and intensify and multiply the place of the soul in the octaves etheric.

Thirty-three levels, beloved. These levels may be ascended by a vast spiral [staircase], so vast as to stretch into the heavens. And although the grade of the spiral seem not so steep, each measured step, as though [taken to the] beat of the great drummer, seems heavy and sometimes so heavy [that] one cannot take another step, signifying the [weight of the karmic] lead in one's boots and that one has not transmuted enough [of the "atomic weight" of human density] to ascend another spiral to another plane.

It is [thus] impossible to mount this spiral [without engaging in the alchemy of violet flame transmutation]. Weight for weight lifestreams are held back by that which they carry and it is not always karma, beloved, but [the negative] momentums themselves [which are causative in the repetitive karma-making cycles].

Thus, it is with great rejoicing that the Messenger should come to this altar to make invocation this night for one Keeper of the Flame passed on, a devotee of ripened age and service and love to the Brotherhood, to find this one already in etheric octaves needing no rescue from the astral plane. And we are also gratified to open the door of the retreat of John the Beloved⁵ [so that you may] see

³Zarathustra's presence with the Messenger. 1985 PoW, vol. 28 no. 17, p. 221.

⁴Let thy cup be full and running over! Let grace and mercy abound!

⁵The etheric retreat of John the Beloved is located over Arizona.

studying there with great diligence a beloved one who has served this cause and taken [his] leave of this world in the past year.⁶

Therefore, beloved, everyone is on a step of life. Whatever step you are on be sure that you are not out of step, for there is a right rhythm and a movement that will carry you beyond where you are even if you may be in lower levels. Thus to find the coil of the will of God, even if [one's karmic lot requires that] one must descend into hell [for a season], is to know that one's ascent will be by the great intercession of the Lord. And none can interdict [the Lord's intercession on behalf of that soul whose allegiance is to the will of God], not all of Death or Hell. Thus you may also rise, and [take up thy bed of karma and] walk⁷ out of the astral plane even while you are in embodiment.

And some of you have been trapped by the toilers and tormented [because you] succumb[ed] to various temptations and [then] felt the profound grief of [the] loss of light [gleaned in] yesteryears of [your] presence in our midst. Blessed ones, no one can ease the pain for the loss of light [through] squandering it in one way or another; for it is painful and it is real, and the garment [of the Deathless Solar Body] is reduced and setbacks [to the soul] are many times lengthy into the decades.

Therefore, beloved, when one has lost [ground in] moments of indiscretion and indecision, one must [re]assess one's self [and one's faltering footsteps] and become the supreme realist in life. I can tell you that we who serve on the Fourth Ray are realists, for we deal with the reality of fire itself. Thus some who have allowed themselves to spend that fire and [to] be stripped [of the auric sheath] have known the possibility of entering [into] outer darkness.⁸

But, beloved, no matter what has transpired, while there is life and breath it is well to return, to restore, to be restored, to invoke [the Light (of the Christ consciousness)] once again, and to guard against those who would penetrate the aura to steal the new light, as the new blossoms in springtime begin once again to flower in the fields of consciousness.

Let us then assess why some have not gone beyond these levels of temptation and have lost that sacred fire. It is, beloved, because you have not reckoned with momentums, ancient momentums, and the channels [carved] deep within the subconscious. It is because you have not as realists reckoned with those tears in the [etheric] garment. Thus when you fill again the same vessel with light and it is not sealed and protected, the same [entities] or others will come again to take the light and, [entering by that very rent,] cause you to compromise.

Know, then, beloved, that unless there be change by fire and sacred fire and violet transmuting flame, you may repeat the process again and again as in previous lifetimes. You do not desire to repeat these cycles and yet you repeat them. Thus, let there be the mending of the garment. Let there be such a fierce holding on to Archangel Michael and his legions and his call that no matter what the condition of that outer self or the soul that has sinned, there will always be the protection while there is the rebuilding within, while there is the entering in to the heart of the legions of Zarathustra.

We come because some groan in travail to give birth to their own Christhood⁹ and [then] fall back in discouragement, for they seem not to be able to get beyond a certain momentum. Needless to say, in your realism understand that there is of necessity, for the very fact that this condition exists, a division in the members and the desire that is not 100 percent committed to the Lord Gautama Buddha. The desiring, then, [that] is the key, not merely to be whole, not merely to get beyond a certain level and point of initiation failed many times over: [but the key is] the desire, the deep desire to be one with [thy] God [Presence] with no [psychological] impediments, no intrusions.

This deep desiring of the soul allows the soul to let go of all fetters, all burdens, all momentums

⁶Ivar A. Johnson.

⁷Rise, take up thy bed, and walk. Matt. 9:2-7; Mark 2:3-12; Luke 5:18-25; John 5:2-9.

⁸Outer darkness. Matt. 8:11, 12; 22:8-14; 25:30.

⁹Travail in birth until Christ be formed in you. Gal. 4:19.

less than the Christ. You may even become under the tutelage of Kuthumi those who understand profoundly the psychology of self.¹⁰ Aye, to know oneself [and to desire to know oneself] is the great gift and to desire [consciously or subconsciously] not to know oneself is the avoidance of the Path and the Guru. It is the avoidance, beloved, of God himself; for thyself is God, even if in a degenerate form.

Those who do not wish to puncture the skin of life and begin to wrestle [with that which is beneath] but rather would take the light and maintain a certain equilibrium [at surface levels] know not what they do. I say you know not what you do [when you fail to take advantage of] so great an opportunity as having the [one who stands at the] nexus of the figure eight in embodiment, the Messenger, as the go-between between worlds of Reality and Unreality.

So the Messenger assists you at that nexus as you yourself become the champion of the higher world. And little by little, and little by little is the way, beloved, for there must be a strengthening in each new little step taken and firmly and held.

So, beloved, the realist desires not to leap forward and run with all his might only to drop and then drop back [because] he cannot keep what he has gained of the light that he has called forth. There are others who in spiritual pride offer to take on a world and offer their causal bodies for many. These fall into dire temptation and are overcome by hordes of night. Yet you have been warned not to make such offers. Sufficient unto the day is your own karma.¹¹ And recognize that the Law does act according to your word.¹²

Thus you must remember the path of fire, agni, the [yogic] path of fire, beloved. We come, legions of Zarathustra. I come. For in this [your] desiring to cross over to a higher level of being it is the reinforcement of fire that you require.

Now as I am speaking, these flame-flowers fiery white are descending gently without sound to their points upon the globe in the astral plane, in the physical earth. And when they reach that point of the desiring of God there is a bursting and [an] intensity, a veritable inner conflagration: So darkness is consumed. It is as though this were to happen within yourself.

What, then, should be the need?

To fill, to fill, to fill the vacuum.

Therefore I ask in the name of the Twenty-Four Elders, who have sent me, that in your building with the building blocks of the blue ray and the violet flame, you call for the filling in of the vacancies¹³ that they may not be filled by other Darkness. I know you will do it. Thus we have come with this [dispensation of fiery lotus blossoms descending] on this night.

In your realism, beloved, take little steps and let them be won as victories kept, guarded. Guard your victory! And do not be those who become giddy in their victories and then lose them.

Guard the victory again and again.

Know, then, that the fire of the altars of heaven given unto you is a holy gift. Long have you waited for that gift. Do not lose it as some have done who have gone forth from this altar only to receive the bitterness and the ashes in the realization that that fire would not be given again in such measure for long, long time.

¹⁰See the following classics by the Ascended Master Kuthumi: *Corona Class Lessons . . . for those who would teach men the Way*; *Prayer and Meditation*; and *Understanding Yourself: Opening the Door to the Superconscious Mind, A Study in the Psychology of the Soul by the Masters of the Far East*.

¹¹Don't bite off more than you can chew. "Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof" (Matt. 6:34).

¹²If you ask to bear others' karma that you are ill-equipped to bear and you do not submit your call to the wisdom of the Law and the Lords of Karma, then what you have called for may come upon you with serious consequences.

¹³Pockets emptied on the astral and physical plane when the flame-flowers consume the density and darkness must be filled with Light so that Darkness may not rush in.

Now you may stand and make a wide chalice of your being. [The Messenger raises up her arms forming the shape of a wide chalice.] So to embrace heaven, so to be a mighty chalice, to this I, Zarathustra, dedicate each Keeper of the Flame on earth and in heaven who has merited the opportunity. And to all others I say, let works and words of merit abound in you that for a fruitful and bountiful harvest you might also become the wide chalice, that many may drink from this great bowl of Life.

Carefully bring the chalice to your heart now as your hands come together and you seal in your heart the design of this chalice reminiscent of the chalice of Paul the Venetian created for the Maha Chohan.¹⁴ [The Messenger brings her palms together in front of her heart.] Now then, that pattern sealed in you, you may physically repeat the ritual to expand the chalice at any hour and therefore [raise] your [arms broadly in a bowl shape and then take your] hands to your heart and feel the descent of Light [from your Holy Christ Self once again filling the heart chakra and the chalice of being you have formed].

We have asked for and received the promise of the Messenger to release the tape of songs and decrees to Archangel Michael.¹⁵ This is the answer of the Four and Twenty Elders to all who have experienced profound chagrin in the realization that through their acts they have betrayed the Master El Morya.

Those, then, who sincerely desire to strengthen themselves to [take] again [and] pass the very same tests which they failed must keep this cassette and use it and use it and use it, beloved, for the Archangel Michael will give you his protection. And you must know as supreme realists that if you have failed in the past, there is no reason you should believe that you will succeed in the future unless radical change comes about.

While in the process of change, then, by the alchemy of God and all methods known to you, let Archangel Michael become your great Guru of the I AM THAT I AM. Truly he is the angel of the LORD and he will protect you as long as you walk a true path of chelaship with no nonsense and no compromise.

Thus, with his flame around you, [as you] abound in his Love, your trust, your doing of the will of God, and your faith will bring you to the place where by the reinforcement of his Presence you will pass every test and victory will always be yours! It takes fierce determination and fierce chelaship to attain this end.

Spoil not the child of self! Do not spare the rod. For the rod of the Almighty is upon you to assist you, to correct you, to align you, to chasten you, to love you, to heal you, to make you wise in the wonderment and the awe of the Almighty One, who even in this hour does yet send legions of Light, emissaries of God, and the delivery of the spoken Word for your beneficence.

In the beauty of the lily of the fire descending, Christ can be born. May you become fierce chelas, beloved. Thus I leave with you many of my legions in your midst that you might get the feeling transferred to you by fire of the fierceness of those who serve in the flame of the Fourth Ray.

I AM Zarathustra! I ascend into the flame! Purusha!¹⁶

This dictation by Zarathustra was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the

¹⁴Chalice created by Paul the Venetian. Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness, Book One*, pp. 144-47.

¹⁵Decrees and Songs to Archangel Michael released by Elizabeth Clare Prophet. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 33, p. 486 n. 16.

¹⁶Purusha [p-roo-shuh or pu-roosh]: Sanskrit, literally man; soul or spirit, the animating principle in man, the Spirit as passive as distinct from the Prakriti, or creative force. Parousia [pah-roo-zee-uh, puh-roo-see-uh, puh-roosh-ee-uh, puh-roosh-uh, or par-oo-see-uh]: Greek, literally presence, being near, coming; advent or return, Second Coming of Christ. It is possible that the Sanskrit and Greek words converge in the Divine Word to exemplify the Second Coming of Christ as the raising up of the Divine Principle in the heart of every individual.

conclusion of the Friday evening Ascension Service on Saturday, July 1, 1989, 12:04-12:41 a.m. MDT, during Free El Morya! A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Zarathustra's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Chapter 35

Beloved Archangel Gabriel - August 27, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 35 - Beloved Archangel Gabriel - August 27, 1989

Free El Morya!

A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil

II

A Glory of the LORD midst the Darkness in the Earth

The Opportunity for the Widening of the Crystal Cord

Hail, Legions of the Central Sun! Welcome to this place! I, Gabriel, with Hope have summoned you in the name of God! Behold the Keepers of the Flame who receive you now! [15-second applause]

Thus spake Zarathustra!¹ And thus I speak. We come as cloven tongues of fire. And truly our God has delivered [his Word]; for the God in some who have awakened as the lilies of the field in the earth has also responded.

Therefore, beloved of the Light, fear not, for the Seven Archangels go before you, behind you, to the right, to the left, above, beneath, and in the center of your form. I speak to you of your mantra and I tell you, henceforth when you give that decree the Electronic Presence of the Seven Archangels shall be upon you and not alone [that of] Archangel Michael. Therefore hasten to give it with me now. [Congregation recites with Archangel Gabriel:]

Lord Michael before! Lord Michael behind!
Lord Michael to the right! Lord Michael to the left!
Lord Michael above! Lord Michael below!
Lord Michael, Lord Michael wherever I go!
I AM his Love protecting here!
I AM his Love protecting here!
I AM his Love protecting here!

Thus, beloved, [in your so giving the mantra with me] the matrix is set. Each one of you does, then, have that replica of the Electronic Presence of the Seven Archangels now; and each time you give it, beloved, it shall be reinforced. May you walk the earth, then, seven chakras sealed; for the call

¹Thus Spake Zarathustra (1883-1892) is a work by the German philosopher Friedrich Nietzsche in which the author uses the figure of the Persian prophet Zarathustra to put forth his ideas of the Superman, or Overman, and his rejection of Christianity; also the title of a symphonic poem composed in 1896 by Richard Strauss.

has long gone forth through the heart of the Messenger for the chelas of the will of God. Therefore the Law can no longer hold back or withhold the answer. It is done! It is sealed! May you use this dispensation and abide well under the shadow of the Almighty always.²

Now, beloved, I have somewhat to speak to you.

There is a glory of the LORD midst the darkness in the earth. Let the glory abound! Let it prevail! And let the glory be translated into an awakening and a communication to those hearts who know the facts of the hour, who can truly expose the nefarious deeds of this International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy that is about to swallow up the earth.

Thus, beloved, you have seen how the Lords of Karma by direction from on high have allowed that karma to descend in Tiananmen Square³ that all might see and be awakened and begin [to understand what is that feeling of] uneasiness [they experience] just below the threshold of awareness that indeed World Communism may turn around and betray even the very budding of freedom.

Blessed hearts, this was a karmic condition of those involved and there could be no intercession. This was an ancient scene replayed and all the players in their parts, thousands of them now, did come. Yet, though they did demonstrate for freedom and even raise up the statue of the Goddess of Liberty, they did not bend the knee to the great God of Freedom nor to the Guru-chela relationship. They wanted greater freedom within the system itself. And that system is a clay pot that must be broken, that cannot be endowed with freedom, that cannot bear the spirit of a living fire.

This is the lesson that must come to all who demonstrate for freedom but demand it on their terms and within the context of a World Communism that does snuff out the very freedom of the Guru-chela relationship. This is the lesson learned at the soul level by some, but others are defiant. They demand freedom without the price of allegiance to the flame of liberty of Almighty God. Thus they become slaves of their taskmasters once again.

And when the roles are reversed in another lifetime will the demonstrators in their seats of power deal more justly with those who persecuted them in this hour? It remains to be seen, beloved; for the ins and outs of these incarnations of these ones have followed a long history of mutual enslavement.

There must be the breaking of the cycle and Kuan Yin is ready. She has been ready long centuries, yet the response to Mercy is wanting.

Where is the mercy of God? In their turn the leadership could have espoused it and bent the knee before the Divine Mother of Mercy, but they would not. Thus they are judged. It does require great opportunity to undo many records of the unmerciful heart. Thus, those who have failed to raise up the Light in a people do require such an opportunity. Even the fallen angels, such as those of such darkness [as the Chinese leadership today], in taking a stand for the liberation of all of the people of China could have reversed the course of their own [self-]annihilation, trial [before the Court of the Sacred Fire], and second death. Yet they would not.

But do the people of this world recognize in them Absolute Evil? Will they see [for what they are] acts perpetrated by the fallen ones? Will they wrestle with that Darkness in their own unconscious before it is too late? Will they go after the force of anti-God that has slain the bright Lights of Lhasa for these long decades?

Blessed hearts, the world must awake to the insanity of Evil. Yet it desires not to see and [the people] become the very defenders of one such as a Gorbachev. How there are those in the West who defend all of his acts and deeds! They will not see. Yet the blind are led by vicious leaders of the blind, and these leaders are out to convince the people of the West that all is well and moving toward the euphoria of their version of a golden age. But this they do because they themselves have

²Abide under the shadow of the Almighty. Ps. 91:1.

³Massacre in Tiananmen Square. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 29, pp. 417-18 n. 5.

but a short time⁴ before their own final judgment. Therefore they join the ranks of those preaching glasnost and uttering praises for new freedoms which are but a sham.

Blessed hearts, they go to the Court of the Sacred Fire soon, and they are determined that the earth shall not be left to [be] enjoy[ed] by the Lightbearers who remain. Thus, so many, so many beat the drum for Moscow.

Blessed hearts, you who see must give of your precious hours of this Saint Germain's day that you might expose this conspiracy at inner levels, at the level of the soul of the people. It is high on our agenda that we might build [positive momentums] upon the actions of the sacred fire gaining even now as there is conflagration by conflagration of these flame-flowers⁵ continuing around the world.

Therefore, there is a great crack in the subconscious. There is a malaise. The world cannot ignore what it has seen with its very own eyes. And this was the only dispensation that we could acquire for this event, that the media could bring such infamy to every home; and every individual watching the hideousness of hell in Tiananmen Square and elsewhere could then face it, come to grips with it, or go back to the sleepful preoccupations of life. Those who will face it and not forget are the ones, therefore, that retain the opening into the psyche [for the full truth of the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy to be made known to them].

Therefore, this day let Cyclopea and the Elohim of God be the byword [in your calls and decrees], for time is so very, very short. Let all of America and the West become profoundly uneasy [by the direct seeing of what has taken place in Tiananmen Square]; [for] by your calls [for the focusing of God's All-Seeing Eye on these events] we may go forth to expose even greater hideousness and infamy in the Soviet Union itself. I ask you in God's holy name [I AM THAT I AM] to demand [before the Great Law and the Bar of Cosmic Justice] for all you are worth and are, ever have been, or ever shall be, by the full momentum of your causal body, the exposure of the lie of World Communism, of Gorbachev, and this entire public relations propaganda that goes forth!

Blessed ones, your only hope and ours is to awaken the people from their dream and their defense of Evil [based on their] fear to challenge it and face it. They fear to face what you have determined to face every Friday night: [that collective unconscious of the race,] that dweller-on-the-threshold of self, society, civilization, and a planet. Thus, beloved, in facing it you have seen how ferocious a paper tiger can be just before its demise.

I, Archangel Gabriel, say to you that the courage you have shown in tackling these forces has heartened the hearts of the Archangels. Therefore, we seek to broaden the scope and the numbers of those who will join you. Thus the efforts of this evening must also be continued; for there are Lightbearers to be rescued out of the astral plane and there is more that can be accomplished [through the decree work of your prayer vigil so] that the All-Seeing Eye of God might penetrate and expose [deeper layers of malaise in the psyche of the planetary lifewave].

As hideous as [the] events of Beijing have been, they are also but the tip of the iceberg. Your calls have brought great truth into the headlines of the world. More can be done. And there is a spark of hope as Hope stands with me, as beloved Godfre and Lotus⁶ have asked and received permission to stand on this platform throughout this conference, reinforcing the mission of the Messengers of all ages, keeping open the door to that precious contact. May you be blessed by their presence and may there be therefore the uniting of many Lightbearers of the world by the violet flame.

The dispensation of all dictations and releases of Light through the I AM Activity does now descend to be focused in the etheric octave over this property to multiply those [dispensations and dictations] of this activity and to draw many souls of Light to the Path. It is our desire to see Keepers

⁴The devil hath but a short time. Rev. 12:12.

⁵Flame-flowers consuming pockets of darkness. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 34, pp. 488, 493.

⁶The Ascended Masters Godfre and Lotus were embodied as Guy and Edna Ballard, Saint Germain's Messengers through whom he founded the I AM Activity in the early 1930s.

of the Flame increase the capacity to hold Light. Therefore we, the beings of the Fourth Ray, have been summoned and we attend you. Even so are Godfre and Lotus of the Fourth Ray and of that path of the ascension.

May you know that it is the white fire of seraphim and our legions that can assist you. May you know that as each one increases his God-determination to hold the Light, these dispensations can once again be activated and become physical through you! Where there is the Will and the Wisdom and the Love there is the Way, the Middle Way of the Buddha.

Therefore, heaven waits each day as you would wait [for] the tallies and scores of your sports. Each eventide we count what has been the input on a daily basis of the calls of our chelas to see what we might return, multiply, and give back [to you]. For those dispensations that have [been forth]com[ing] in this century no longer come so easily to us.

Therefore, beloved, we are God-determined; and we are determined to bring you our determination this night to see that no other cause or goal is more important than your increasing of [your] capacity to hold Light in your chakras and beings.

May the LORD [the Mighty I AM Presence] be with you!

May the LORD [the Mighty I AM Presence] help you!

May the LORD [the Mighty I AM Presence] be your assistance!

We are angels of the LORD, seven. And our annunciation to you is [given] that you might increase and grow in the stature of the Christ and be in the earth a fiery focus [of that Universal Christ, which Jesus embodied]. For where the millions are wanting [in their] giv[ing of] the violet flame - [Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do not do] - so we must turn to those who do [faithfully give their violet flame decrees] and say, let the magnitude of your aura, your causal body and your Christ Presence increase and be upon you as [it was] of old upon the great patriarchs whose very life spans were increased by that ever-widening crystal cord.

I tell you, then, beloved, because you have anticipated the incoming golden age, have taken on the part of being the precursors of that age, [invoking the violet flame to balance the world karma of the previous age,] there does come on an individual basis to those who fulfill all things the opportunity to have the widening of the crystal cord. This means greater Life, Light, Power, and life span, greater energy to do what one sets before oneself to accomplish [to the glory of God].

We do not know if any will receive this initiation, but until this hour it has not even been available. Thus, beloved, perhaps one in a century may earn it or perhaps the many. But this one thing I may tell you: You have the tools. Thanks to the four Messengers who stand before you in this hour,⁷ you have the Teaching, you have the keys, you have all that you need to succeed and to increase your Tree of Life⁸ and the potency of your lifestream in the earth while in embodiment. Though more teaching may be given, what is here is sufficient.

Let those who truly understand the meaning of the saving of a planet and a solar system, let those who understand what one individual can accomplish, receive the fire of the Holy Spirit's conversion as I, Gabriel, stand before you to announce to you that you can accomplish all things in God if you will sincerely desire and achieve change and not allow yourselves to remain in any rut of human consciousness or self-opinion.

Blessed ones, I AM Gabriel which stand in the Presence of God.⁹ I stand in the Presence of the I AM THAT I AM of each one. I AM the blazing Sun of your Mighty I AM Presence even as I AM the Messenger of that LORD, your God. Angels of the Fourth Ray bear this light of the Sun, as I

⁷Godfre, Lotus, and Lanello ascended, and the Mother in embodiment.

⁸Tree of Life, causal body. Gen. 2:9; 3:22, 24; Rev. 2:7; 22:2, 14. See Archangel Gabriel, *Mysteries of the Holy Grail*, pp. 202, 236, 380 n. 3; glossary in *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, p. 456.

⁹Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God. Luke 1:19.

am called the angel of the Sun.

Know, then, that when I speak as I have spoken in this hour, every word that I have given has the power many times over of the living Presence of Almighty God. Contemplate the power of Seven Archangels to deliver you and this earth and [to] shorten the distance between yourself and your God by our willing intercession.

It is the damnable identification with the human consciousness that allows you to remain in such limited self-esteem year in, year out. Break the mold, beloved, for a world does need saving and not in the psychotic sense of the disturbed mind but in the profound awareness of the humble spirit:

“God in me is the victor fulfilling the All.”

May you set your sights on the deliverance of a world, a world reeling and yet a world [which], while it reeks of the stench of darkness, gives off the perfume of the saints and of baby’s breath and of precious lives which, if allowed to live and fulfill their reason for being, truly are saviours in the midst. Rise to this calling, beloved, for the moments pass easily through the hands as sand.

While Hope is with you and the great chiming is heard,¹⁰ let us go forth. For it is true and truly said that in the twinkling of an eye the last trump shall sound and Death and Hell shall be swallowed up in [the victory of] everlasting Life.¹¹ Thus, the eyes of Gabriel and Hope are upon you, and our eyes also twinkle.

Therefore in a moment of God-realization, by the lens of the All-Seeing Eye of God, of Cyclopea, you may know the transformation whereby the sacred fire in you rising, [the Mother Flame, which is called the Kundalini,] may dissolve [the archetypes of] Death and Hell [that may occupy the unconscious¹²]. And you may yet know the descent of your God into your temple and lay that upon the altar of a world whereby you in the name of your Lord Sanat Kumara may truly be saviours one and all!

Make the calling sure.¹³ Set your sight on this election and let us not hear of cowardness or spinelessness or any other indulgence anymore. The prize is waiting to be plucked, fruit from the Tree of Life and a planet that God has truly placed in your hands. Yes, I tell you, God has placed earth in your hands. May you run with the ball and win.

I AM Gabriel. I do not leave you anymore, for I am too determined! Yet once in each twenty-four-hour cycle I shall return to the Central Sun as is my calling. Remember, then, in those hours, which shall be different for each one of you, [that] that is when you must be the presence of the LORD [the Mighty I AM Presence] in the earth! For there must be an absence that you might be the more that you have received.

Keep the flame, beloved. For the hour of the proving, the testing, and a temptation to be dealt with will come when I am absent in the Central Sun. And when I return to walk again in the garden of God on earth I shall look to see and to know that you have kept the flame of the whole-I-forcefield of the Alpha-to-Omega. Wholeness is the sign of those who keep the flame of the Fourth Ray.

¹⁰On May 30, 1987, Saint Germain said: “The chime of an ancient bell now sounds. One of my angels called by Portia does begin this chiming. It will sound in the ear of every true son and daughter of Liberty as though he or she does hear a liberty bell that long ago rang on other spheres. This chiming, beloved, shall continue as the inner Call. And if it stop its chiming, beloved, Cosmos shall know that I, Saint Germain, have no longer opportunity to rescue the Lightbearer. Therefore, beloved, let the giving of the violet flame on behalf of those who respond and hear be continuous as a vigil unto the seventh age. So long as there are those who respond, even a single heart reciting my violet flame mantra in each twenty-four-hour cycle, Opportunity’s door shall remain open and the chime shall be heard” (1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 29, pp. 291-92).

¹¹Death is swallowed up in victory. I Cor. 15:52, 54.

¹²The term “subconscious” is defined as the mental activities just below the threshold of consciousness which can be easily brought to consciousness; the aspect of the mind that is an entity or a part of the mental apparatus overlapping, equivalent to, or distinct from the unconscious. [6]

¹³Make your calling and election sure. II Pet. 1:10.

Do it! You shall be glad forever that you did.

This dictation by Archangel Gabriel was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the Friday evening Ascension Service on Saturday, July 1, 1989, 12:54-1:22 a.m. MDT, during Free El Morya! A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available with the dictation of Zarathustra, which immediately preceded it, on 90-min. audiocassette B89093. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Gabriel's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 36

Archangel Jophiel and Archeia Hope - September 3, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 36 - Archangel Jophiel and Archeia Hope - September 3, 1989

Free El Morya!

A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil

III

Is Anything Too Hard for the LORD?

“I Say No!”

Bypass the Carnal Mind and Pursue the Imitation of Christ

Pierce the Veil of Ignorance by the Circle of Illumination's Fire!

O perversity of the carnal mind! I bypass all of it and go directly to the soul. I speak to the soul and I say to you, arise this day in the Sun of being and take dominion under the shadow of the Almighty, of the Archangel! Take dominion over that lesser self and be no longer enslaved by the carnality of the mind of fallen ones.

I AM Jophiel! I AM Hope!¹ I AM come!

Lo! Legions of Light, we say, Hail! Hail! to the Sun and to those who do serve that [Second] Ray [of the Sun] and receive me now.

O Lightbearers of the Sun in the heart of the earth, Lightbearers of the Son of God and Sanat Kumara, I am in your midst; for the golden flame of illumination you have invoked has risen as a pillar, as a pillar of flame as slim as a pencil beam, nevertheless a pillar reaching the heart of Helios and Vesta.

Therefore what wonders the chelas of El Morya do perform. And let them know that the light is rolling through the earth and rippling through the unconscious, and therefore there is an awakening not only of Christ but of Antichrist. I say, beware!

And thus the Seven Archangels draw nigh, for you have need of us. For you are as babes, and therefore the babes in Christ must be succored by those of us who are sent by God for the deliverance of souls.

¹Hope is the Archeia of the Fourth Ray and twin flame of Archangel Gabriel. Because of the profound need for hope on the planetary body, she came with Archangel Jophiel for this dictation while Archangel Gabriel and Archangel Jophiel's twin flame, the Archeia Christine, held the balance in higher octaves.

Awake, then! For the soul must also bypass that carnality of the mind² of the fallen ones. The soul must reach for the Mind of Christ of Jesus,³ of that Universal One, who is even the mighty Teacher of his Presence descended into your temple!

I AM Jophiel! And therefore I speak the name of God that I AM, that I AM Jophiel. For, beloved, those serpents who did turn aside from my bands, who did walk in the garden to turn away the twin flames from the true Christ illumination,⁴ they do tremble when I walk the earth; for I come for their binding and they know it. And I may have it yet in time, beloved, if such as you will continue, and continue to understand what fiery efficacy you can manifest when you are diligent in invoking the Archangels!

Blessed ones, of all of the hierarchies of the great cosmos, I will tell you, we come with a great fierceness. We precede the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas who descend to aid you. We go before all Sons of God, the Ascended Masters. We come, beloved. And because we behold the infamy of these fallen ones in their abortion of every part and phase of life, [the Life that is God,] therefore I say, we are the deliverers and we are most fierce in the hour when they would betray the seed of the Woman again and again and cause some of the precious little ones to be lost.

O you who have squandered your Light, take heed in this hour and regather it! For the gathering of the cosmic forces is nigh, and even the great gathering of the elect⁵ of God, it is nigh, beloved. Therefore come forth for the great and notable day of the Lord.⁶ Come forth, then, for the Day of Vengeance of our God.⁷ For the judgment of Light does descend!

I AM the angel of the divine gnosis for that illumination that was given to you by the heart of Maitreya through the Lord Jesus and his brother Kuthumi and all World Teachers [who have ever come to teach the children of earth]. Truly it is the gnosis, [that] self-knowledge [in] the Mind of God and that knowledge of the archdeceivers.

O beloved, let them be taken by the Lord's mighty dragnet as my angels go forth with the angels of Michael, of Chamuel, of Gabriel, of Raphael, of Uriel, of Zadkiel, and all of the hosts of the [Archangels of the] Five [Secret Rays]. So they go forth. And we are in the earth for the binding of these fallen ones, and we would hear you therefore invoke that Judgment Call [of Jesus Christ] and all of those judgment calls [found in your decree books] for the remainder of this day, that we might bind and bind again [those reprobate angels]. For truly it is come, the harvest of the tares and the harvest of the wheat.⁸

May the good wheat therefore separate out and may the reapers come, for again and again we have called. And this hour of concentration does give you the opportunity to establish such a foundation of protection, beloved ones, that many fallen ones can be taken with no harm to the Lightbearers remaining. It is a cataclysmic event in the earth, beloved. And therefore fear not if there be rumblings in the earth this day; for it is not the end of the world but it is the end of some fallen ones. And therefore you may look forward to a period of preparation unto other tests that will come later.

In this hour, beloved, we are sent by God and given that authority, even as the Authoritative Teaching⁹ is also given, for the taking of fallen ones to mitigate even the Day of Vengeance of our God when it does fully expend itself.

²Carnal mind. Rom. 8:6, 7.

³Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus. Phil. 2:5.

⁴Fallen angels of the Second Ray in the garden of Eden. 1979 PoW, pp. 309, 316-17.

⁵Gather his elect from the four winds. Matt. 24:30, 31; Mark 13:26, 27.

⁶Great and notable day of the Lord. Joel 2:28-32; Acts 2:16-21.

⁷Day of Vengeance of our God. Isa. 34:8; 61:2; 63:4; Jer. 46:10.

⁸The tares among the wheat. Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 319, 323-24, 479.

⁹In her lecture prior to the dictation (see note above), the Messenger read *Authoritative Teaching*, a Gnostic text discovered at Nag Hammadi that recounts the soul's divine origin, how her adversaries try to entice her away from the Path, and her ultimate overcoming through knowledge and the medicine of the Word.

Therefore, beloved, see what you can do to assist the angels in this hour. For I am the Angel of Illumination and I have no patience or tolerance with those who have denied that Cosmic Christ illumination in all halls of learning and institutions of education everywhere. And I say, I shall go after those fallen ones who give their lies to the students of the world concerning dialectical materialism, concerning the plots and ploys of the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy!

I will stand this day, for my Electronic Presence is unlimited! And therefore I will stand where every teacher, professor, or anyone who does engage in child care does stand and I will reach the hearts of the Lightbearers. And the seed of the wicked will know I have passed through, for they will know the diminishing of the power of the word to repeat the lie many thousands of times over. Blessed ones, with their lies these fallen ones of my bands did sink Lemuria and Atlantis and [they have brought] this earth even in this hour to the very brink of self-destruction.

Therefore I am eager! And I am present! And I say, Hail to thee, Alpha and Omega! For I occupy not only the physical body of thy Messenger, O God, but the physical bodies of all chelas of El Morya that they might raise up that fire of illumination and no longer be traduced [by serpents] to do those things which will cause the loss of standing of that great and noble one Morya El.¹⁰

I AM Jophiel! And I stand in the midst of the congregation! I AM Jophiel. I stand in the midst of every congregation in the world and I bring the judgment to the churches and to the religions of the world who are headed by the seed of Satan. Let Satan be judged. And let the true understanding of the founders of these religions be made plain by the messengers who are the mighty Archangels speaking through those in embodiment who know the Truth, who are freed by the Truth, [and] who [because they] are [therefore] free shall go forth to free others!

Blessed hearts, in every second is a million years. Second by second you have opportunity to save that which is lost! You are not limited! I am not limited! I will stand before every Lightbearer in the earth this day! There is no procrastination! There is no time and space! There is no delay!

All can receive that enlightenment if you will realize such a cosmic expansion of infinitude where you are, beloved hearts, that you will come and see and know that as you recite the fiat of the will of God, the wisdom of God, the Ruby Ray judgment, and the fire of Astrea, the power of the All-Seeing Eye of God, the needle ray going forth, even the crystal action of the Fifth Ray, as you will send forth the mighty [light of] Peace and Aloha and the living sword of Truth and the violet flame, there will be a cosmic burst of [cosmic] consciousness throughout this planetary body!

I say it! It shall be done if you will but expand that consciousness and hold that chalice high and give us a mighty finish to this day, this day that is the LORD's day, the day when the crown chakra can be tingled, when the brain can be exorcised and washed clean by golden illumination's flame. For you have set such a powerful foundation in the giving of your calls and rosaries to Archangel Michael - why, all the hosts of the LORD come in answer when you call that one, for they obey him!

And as he has been given the authority to act by so many voices this day, thus saith the LORD, there is a descent of light and the legions and hosts of the LORD through the quadrants of Matter to that physical plane to which you have builded therefore this mighty funnel of light of all the seven rays of the Seven Archangels, so help you God! For God has helped you this day and you have helped him! And so it is done and I speak it. [13-second standing ovation]

You have pierced the veil of world depression! You have pierced the veil of world pessimism! And you have created a mighty opening. Would to God you would see this and know this and not be bowed down by the conditions of the world and recognize that when you can come together for a single day or a single forty-eight hours in such tremendous intensity of Power, Wisdom, and Love, you can achieve such great good. Is there anything that is too hard for the LORD?¹¹ I say no! [16-second applause]

¹⁰Benching of El Morya. 1988 PoW, pp. 581-82, 583-84, 585, 586; 1989 PoW, pp. 473, 486 n. 3.

¹¹Is anything too hard for the LORD? Gen. 18:14; Jer. 32:17, 27.

The joy of the LORD be with you this day, the mighty joy of the Second Ray and the First Ray and the Third, of all rays of Almighty God. For we are joyous legions of Light! And there is no greater joy than the joy of the Ruby Ray angels who go forth to bind even the demons and discarnates. Let us see the entire plains outside of this very court and this Inner Retreat be filled with such a company of hosts of the LORD, of the angels of the Seven Archangels who shall truly camp themselves here and remain so long as you can sustain such a mighty clearing action.

Beloved ones, there is no need to descend into the gloom and doom of the fallen ones who are going to the second death; for you are going to your ascension in the Light! I say it, beloved! You ought to be the most joyous people of the whole world!

[24-second applause with joyous acclamations]

Let the heaviness be gone then! Let it be thrown off! Let the sons of God leap for joy! Let them leap into the air and let them set aside this miasma of world karma. You are not of it and the violet flame can consume it.

And do you know what you can achieve in five minutes, ten minutes, an hour? Beloved hearts, you must bring to your calls such a sense of our Presence overshadowing you! Why, the Seven Archangels in anticipation of this very vigil have taken their turn to leave the earth to go to the Great Central Sun and to be so saturated with Light¹² as to bring to you this great momentum and message of Alpha and Omega and the mighty Twenty-Four Elders.

Beloved hearts of Light, the shafts of light do descend upon you. And within that shaft of light that is your tube of light there are the angels of Light who are mending your garments, who are sealing up the holes, who are assisting you to weave your Deathless Solar Body.

How can you go out of the way of the LORD and his will? How can you for a moment consider to enter¹³ in to the hollows of discord, of darkness, of disease?

Be washed clean. Be washed clean! Be washed clean and receive the Holy Communion served to you by Archangels this day.

Beloved ones, you are a mighty people wherever you are, for your Mighty I AM Presence is with you. No longer tarry, then, in that carnal-mindedness! You must bypass it! Let us bind it while you ascend to the heart of your Christ Self. We desire to see that Christ Self descend into your temple. We would prepare your temples.

Help us! Help us! Help us! O children of the Sun.

Help us, sons and daughters of God!

Help us, O ye world teachers!

Help us, those of you who run with the message of the LORD!

Help us to help you prepare your temple for the descent of the Lord Christ into it.

We need that Christ in the physical [octave], beloved. And in this moment feel that Holy Christ Self pressing in [upon] you. Beloved ones, that pressing in [of Light] will bring out the Darkness [of the dweller-on-the-threshold and the unconscious]. Be ready for it! This is the day to call to Astrea to banish from you, then, those demons [of the not-self] and those activations of old records.

Blessed hearts, there must be a steeling of the mind, a steeling of the mind that there be no discord while this process takes place. Why, it is a cosmic surgery! We so desire to accelerate you,

¹²of the God Consciousness

¹³In modern English the gerund form would follow consider rather than the infinitive (i.e., “consider entering in to” rather than “consider to enter in to”), but the infinitive form is found in archaic usage. For example, “Let them consider to get loose; or they will find a worse state behinde,” H. Lawrence, 1646; “The said Committee do consider to make a distinction of Popish Recusants from other Dissenters from the Church of England,” Marvell, 1677-78 (Oxford English Dictionary).

but the law of God does not allow it as you must abide by the law of your karma when your karma is that [freewill] manifestation of wrong desire and that entertaining of those demons that you prefer to my angels.

Can you imagine that [there could be] left in this world a Keeper of the Flame [who] does yet prefer some of his household entities and demons to my angels? Well, I tell you, alas, it is still true, beloved. And this is the moment when you can exchange them! This is the hour of the changing of the guard! Let your demons flee! For our angels would enter your temple and your household and be with your children and all of you.

Blessed hearts, it is worth giving up the entire ball of wax of the human consciousness to have those mighty angels with you, angels of Jophiel, to restore the memory of God, the Mind of God, the teaching of God, the walk of God, the service of God and to bring to your mind each and every day that there be some out there who have not this teaching or this path.

And therefore you must call for them! Call for them!

I, Jophiel, through you now call in this very physical body for the absolute cutting free by the hosts of the LORD of every Lightbearer upon earth! And I demand the binding of every force that has kept you from embodying the Light, from retaining the Light, from holding the Light, from expanding the Light! And I say, let all barriers to the expansion of this teaching be bound, including those individuals who having heard me this day will not give up their human consciousness.

Therefore, beloved, be forewarned. For when an angel does step forth from the heart of the Great Central Sun and speak to you in this manner, you must know that you may no longer live as man!¹⁴ For you have seen the LORD God face to face in the Presence of a mighty Archangel and therefore you must live as God!

And I say it, for it is the last time.¹⁵ It is the last time I shall speak to you unless you shall so change, unless you shall so bind that ignorant animal magnetism, that aggressive mental suggestion and take control of your minds! Take control of your minds, I say, by the Universal Mind of God with you!

Elohim Apollo and Lumina, Mighty Victory, come forth! Lord Lanto and Confucius! I, Jophiel, Angel of the LORD, summon you now. Wash them clean! Wash them clean! Wash them clean! For it is their hour and they are the chosen. And they are the ones of Light and they have come. Therefore it is their hour to be blessed and to receive; for opportunity is an open door. And it is not only ajar, beloved, it is wide open into the retreats of the Second Ray. Take it not and you shall wait long, long millennia for that opportunity.

Do not think, beloved, that we thus speak often through a Messenger upon earth [or] that we send such Messengers often to this planet. The cosmic dispensation of Pisces is before you. And my dictation in this hour is the speaking to those Christed ones or those who ought to be. You have had 2,000 years and 24,000 and 25,000 and 26,000 years to come to the point of Christ-mastery.

Now is the hour! Take it! Claim it! Declare it! Else see how you will no longer have assistance. You will not have the angels of my band, for the LORD God will not permit it. Do not procrastinate! It is the evil of the anti-Word of the Second Ray to postpone the intelligence of the Mind of God and to allow that carnal mind to yet hold you its prisoner.

Well, beloved, I pause that heaven might hear your voice to challenge the last vestiges of your own human consciousness. Be it done. [personal calls shouted for three minutes]

The Keeper of the Scrolls has [duly] noted [your calls] and many angels have been required to write down your fiats. Let them continue this day, for you will see what Divine Intercession will

¹⁴There shall no man see me and live. Exod. 33:20; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 121-22.

¹⁵The last time. I John 2:18. 1987 PoW, pp. 14, 181, 215, 284, 611-18.

come. Then celebrate the descent of the Lord Christ into your temple; for you must replace that [human karma] which has been removed with the infilling Light of Father, of Son, of Holy Spirit.

Let the Guru, let the Christ, let the Comforter and the Teacher be within your temple.

O angels of Purity, angels of Astrea, Gabriel and Hope, angels of the sacred fire, now with needle and thread of the Fourth Ray come! Come, then, and let the sewing accelerate that in this process there might be the strengthening, the strengthening of the finer bodies, the strengthening of the envelope of the soul. (O beloved, you may be seated if you wish.)

I would tell you, then, that as ages and dispensations come and opportunity opens a door, such as the age of Aquarius, of Divine Opportunity, of freedom through justice and mercy, which requires absolute resolution of all past karma (and this is why you find that karma of so many millennia due in this hour, 25,800 years [of karma falling due], beloved), so it must be resolved else those who enter the age of Aquarius who have not the wedding garment¹⁶ will find themselves tossed and tumbled and turned with no inner equilibrium to face such a light as the Seventh Ray.

So great and so powerful is that light, beloved, that it is the priesthood of Melchizedek and the legions of Zadkiel who keep that power, who keep that light. And it does require a priesthood to maintain it. Therefore Omri-Tas and 144,000 priests of the sacred fire guard the power of the violet flame, guard its living presence and its light. It is the ultimate liberation of the soul and it is also the judgment of the fallen ones.

Therefore be prepared to enter this age, I say. And understand that when it is fully in place the door shall have shut to the Piscean dispensation! This is why I speak to you with such fervor and intensity. For this is the age [dedicated to the soul's attainment] of God-mastery and, lo, these 2,000 years have been the opportunity. You may [therefore] mark the cycle of the conclusion [of this dispensation], concluding the year of Pisces¹⁷ that is upon the Messenger, April 8, 1990.¹⁸

Therefore know that in this month and in this year you must discover the keys to that Christ-mastery and lay such a hold upon that inner God-mastery of your Holy Christ Self that you truly shall become conscious of that Holy Christ Self walking, thinking, feeling, and speaking through you.

Now listen to the lesson of the Archangel of the Second Ray, beloved, and of the Mother angel beloved Hope. The teaching is this, beloved. When you hear yourself saying things that you know your Holy Christ Self would not say, then you know that that Holy Christ Self has ascended far above you and cannot enter in. When you say things with a tone of voice [of] condescension, with criticism, with burden or depression, sarcasm or the vibration of gossip, then you will know your Holy Christ Self cannot enter; for it is the law of God.

Therefore pursue the path of the imitation of Christ.¹⁹ Speak as you know or believe Christ would speak, with love but firmness, sternness where required, mercy when it is due, soft-spoken when needed, in the intensity of the sacred fire when you would awake a soul who will not be awakened. Blessed ones, speak as Christ would speak and Christ will speak through you. This is [also] the Mother-teaching of the Second-Ray Archeia.

Think as Christ would think and Christ will think through you and the Mind of God will become congruent with the physical vessel. And there shall be no separation, as things equal to the same things are equal to each other - one Christ, one Lord, one manifestation within your temple!

¹⁶Wedding garment, Deathless Solar Body. Matt. 22:1-14. 1989 PoW, pp. 106, 117 n. 2, 187; 1988 PoW, pp. 42-43; 1986 PoW, pp. 257-58, 540; 1985 PoW, p. 438; 1984 PoW, pp. 394-95; 1982 PoW, pp. 144, 333; 1979 PoW, pp. 139-40, 305-6, 312.

¹⁷According to the cycles of the natal chart of the Messenger as charted on Mother Mary's Cosmic Clock, this year, the Messenger's fiftieth, commencing April 8, 1989, she walks with Jesus on the two o'clock line of Pisces.

¹⁸Jesus' dispensation to be closer to his disciples until the end of the age of Pisces. 1989 PoW, pp. 231-32.

¹⁹The Imitation of Christ is a classic Christian work traditionally attributed to the fifteenth-century Augustinian monk Thomas à Kempis.

When you think thoughts impure, unkind, critical, intolerant, blessed hearts, the Mind of Christ is not in you. The carnal mind of a fallen angel has entered! An archon²⁰ has trapped you! Remember, beloved, it is not worth it. [For when you entertain fallen angels] you sacrifice being a world teacher in the flesh and the very messenger of your own Christ Self to many.

When you have feelings that are not the feelings of the compassionate Christ, then you know Christ is not in you. Hasten, hasten to your altar! Call, then. Affirm. Replace. Practice sweet thoughts, sweet feelings, sweet words and soon they will come naturally. Demonstrate them to your children, to one another, and others will speak as you speak; for all humans are imitators.

You speak alike if you are from the same section of the world. You even think alike. You may even walk alike. You may even like the same music. Humans are mimics, beloved. And therefore, understanding the plasticity of the mind and the ability for change by the violet flame and the power of thought and the word and the love expressed to convert [the soul to her God Presence], know this, that you may convert many to the higher way of God Harmony.

Finally, beloved, perform deeds that you know Christ would perform and shun those which Christ would not engage in. As you make your songs to the Holy Christ Self and Flame [to be] the songs of your heart, the threefold flame will grow! And do you know what will happen? What will happen, beloved, is a greater sensitivity to life whereby you are one with the heart of the Goddess of Liberty and understand the burdens of many and why they are burdened. You will have compassion to help them but most of all you will have strength.

And when you lack the strength to help a brother, for you have not helped yourself or strengthened yourself [in the LORD your Mighty I AM Presence], you will not do it, beloved. It does take strength to stand by another until through you he may see the Divine Image of his own Christ Self in which he was made. It takes strength and courage for you yourself to stick with your own self until you become that image. And some of you have given up on yourselves; [you] have no more patience.

Blessed ones, God has patience but he needs a vessel. But be not overly patient, for then you will allow some to go into self-indulgence as if there would be another day of opportunity. Inasmuch as one day the day of opportunity will be gone, it is best to plan on the morrow as that day and do everything that you can squeeze in every day of your life to magnify, magnify, magnify the LORD, the I AM THAT I AM! Is this not what we the Archangels have done on our rays for thousands upon thousands of years until we will no longer speak our age? ["Yes."] Beloved hearts, be the Christ and watch the world peel from itself the snakeskin of the serpentine lie.

Lord Jesus has come to you with the call of conversion and discipleship to be Christed ones and shepherds, messengers and world teachers.²¹ Now you will understand why the door of Pisces shall be closed. And you must be clothed upon in that hour with enough of that Christhood of your causal body, enough of a grid of Light, that for you it will not close; for you have opened it into octaves of Light and your God-mastery shall continue under the canopy of Aquarius. Those who have not a sufficiency of their Christ-mastery, beloved, will toil to find it and receive it.

Therefore we come, and henceforth we tarry and we intensify.

May you solemnly know my words and hear them. May you keep them. And may you recognize that self-mastery is not you in a straitjacket. It is not you in some piety looking down upon others. It is not a stiffness nor is it the false sense of humor of the clown whose mask covers the inner death spiral. It is the laughter of angels. It is God holding the fallen ones in derision. It is those of the victorious sense who do not take for granted their victories but guard them well!

God-mastery can be yours if you do not take yourselves too seriously but rather consider the

²⁰archon [Greek, from archo, meaning to be first (in political rank or power), reign or rule over]: ruler, chief, magistrate, lord, prince, authority. In Christian Gnostic writings, archons are the powers that rule the world and attempt to prevent the soul from returning to her divine source.

²¹Jesus' calls. 1988 PoW, p. 656 n. 20.

seriousness of the world situation and of souls who are naked, who have no garment and no protection. O beloved, they must be clothed, for they are not ready for the initiations of the cross. They have been stripped of their garments but they are not ready to be stripped! They need you.

In this hour the circle of fire of illumination as the corona of the sun, as the fire that appears in the eclipse, does become that fiery edge, a circle of intense yellow fire around the earth.

Pierce! pierce! pierce! the veil, I say. And now let the circle of fire be multiplied.

Legions of Jophiel, pierce ignorance! Let Christ be made plain and, yes, let Antichrist be exposed that the world see these fallen ones for what they are! Let them no longer hide. Angels of Jophiel's bands, stand at the side of the Lightbearers that they might be quickened in each twenty-four hours with the piercing light of the corona of the sun of Helios and Vesta. For these have reached that sun by the Call.

Thus gratitude does descend, even as it ascends from your hearts, for the victory of Lord Lanto's cassette for world action.²² And by your use of it I am come. And by your increased use of it you would also see Elohim of the Second Ray descend. So you have won a prize, but be not satisfied with it but only measure what can be given again and again for the greater prize. For there is no end to the great Buddhas of Light and Cosmic Christs who could also descend to earth.

I AM Jophiel! And I AM Hope. We come to pronounce the judgment, and the judgment through the Christed ones, of all betrayers of the Light of the crown chakra, all who have taken the left-handed path, all fallen angels who have traduced the children of the Light. This is our mission in this hour. And in this pulsing sacred fire, we are giving to you, beloved, an extraordinary portion of yellow fire from the altars of our retreat.

I, Jophiel, with Hope personally place around the soul of every Lightbearer a sheath of this fiery yellow, golden shining, brilliant-as-the-sun substance of yellow light of the Second Ray. Each soul, then, is sealed in a sun. It is a protective element, protecting the mind and the thought, the feeling and the deed, connecting you with Helios and Vesta. It is the homing. It is the quickening, sunbeams filtering through the window awakening the soul from the sleep of the ages.

Out of the Light I am come! Into the Light I shall withdraw, but not before I have served to you a physical Holy Communion. I charge the bread and the wine now with light from heavenly altars.

The Body and Blood of the Universal Christ is now offered to you, beloved, for assimilation. As you take this in as physical substance, you will have the means to absorb the light already released. It is the sacrament of the Body and Blood of our Lord that makes one his Mystical Body in earth and in heaven forever and forever.

By the power of the Eucharist, by the power of the wine, let the fallen ones be judged, Antichrist be bound, and the Lightbearer raised up!

Prayer of the Violet Flame

O LORD God, I have said it in thy name I AM THAT I AM. And I have fulfilled the purpose whereto thou hast sent me unto these thine own. We seal them in Alpha and Omega! May thy Word, O God, transmitted through us to these wise ones be sufficient²³ unto their God-mastery and thy glory within them.

So, LORD God, I kneel before this altar that thou hast made physical in this universe as the electrode for the altar in the Temple Beautiful in the New Jerusalem. Thus, all of my legions do

²²Lanto, Lord of the Second Ray: Dynamic Decrees with Prayers and New Age Songs for Chelas of the Wisdom of God 1 audiocassette. 1989 PoW, p. 182 n. 2.

²³A word to the wise is sufficient. Latin proverb, "Verbum sapienti satis est," commonly abbreviated by the Romans "Verbum sap"; traced back to Terentius, "Dictum sapienti sat est" (Phormio, 3.3.8., c. 160 b.c.). "A word to the wise is enough, and many words won't fill a bushel," Benjamin Franklin (Poor Richard's Almanac, preface, 1758); "A word to the wise is enough," Miguel de Cervantes (Don Quixote, pt. 2, bk. 4, chap. 30, 1615).

kneel in this hour. [Messenger and congregation kneel.]

O LORD God, while I have therefore this physical contact I offer this prayer at this altar tended by holy angels:

May the violet flame become the cup of comfort in every home. Let it replace alcohol. Let it replace sugar and nicotine. Let it replace all drugs, all things placed in the bodies of the children of the Mother as they seek to drink from the fount of her heart flame but cannot find her.

Let the violet flame be the cup, the elixir, the healing tonic! Let the violet flame be spread abroad in the land. For by the entering through the violet flame they shall be cleansed to be quickened in soul and in mind and in heart by our legions and for the victory.

I, Jophiel, pray with my cohorts that the violet flame may heal, forgive, consume, transmute karma, that the violet flame might go before all Archangels for the softening of hardness of heart! For transmutation of the brittleness and pride of the intellect shall melt the encasements of the carnal mind that enslave the soul.

Let the violet flame go to the little child, the newborn! Let it seal the child in the womb! Let the violet flame be increased, O God!

I, Jophiel, pray in the earth through these [souls in these] physical bodies! Therefore may I have the dispensation, O God, of being, according to the physical laws in this hour, the instrument of the Call that does compel the answer, even by my rank and standing in the cosmic hierarchy?

I call, then, to all in embodiment who have the gift of the violet flame and know it to let your gifts to all whom you meet be the violet flame cassettes.²⁴ As you teach them and tarry with them, sing your songs with them, sing your lullabies, and tenderly heal their wounds and their fears and their sorrows and their doubts.

O you who are chelas of El Morya, I call for thy gift to him of violet flame preparing the way, transmuting wrong desire, that the children of the One might finally desire only the One and no longer be in a condition of duality!

This is my prayer, O God in the heavens, O angels above, O sons of Light below, and children of the One! Let the violet flame be disseminated throughout the world for the judgment of the wicked and their exposure and the absolute God freedom of the souls everywhere.

I, Jophiel, therefore contact the seed within the soul and I pour therein the communion cup of violet flame, the bread, truly the Body of the Seventh-Ray Masters. For Saint Germain, for Morya, for Sons of Light such as these, I, Jophiel, shall tarry with the earth so long as some give allegiance to their great God Flame.

[Messenger rises.]

Angels, rise to attention now. Sons of God, stand in the dignity of your God Flame and receive my Holy Communion from Alpha and Omega whence I have come. [Congregation rises.] For to that Sun I shall ascend in this hour momentarily. Thus establishing the stitch of light, having sewn from the Sun through this heart, I take the thread and needle back to the Sun for the circle of light.

[intonations, 19 seconds]

You have heard the Word. Forget it not. Forget me not. My name is Jophiel. My name is Hope. I know thy name and the new name that no man knoweth.²⁵ I know the secrets of thy heart.

And in Love I carry you to the fount of being.

[Holy Communion is served.]

²⁴Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 1, 2, 3 and 4 audiocassettes. 1989 PoW, p. 26 n. 1.

²⁵A new name which no man knoweth. Rev. 2:17.

This dictation by Archangel Jophiel and Archeia Hope was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 2, 1989, 3:54-4:44 p.m. MDT, during Free El Morya! A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Archangel Jophiel and Archeia Hope's dictation is one of the most fiery releases ever given through the Messenger. In order to experience the intensity and light of the original delivery, you are encouraged to hear the dictation. The Ascended Masters teach that each time the audio or video recording of a dictation is played, the light of the Master's original dictation is rereleased. Send for your copy of Archangel Jophiel and Archeia Hope's dictation on audiocassette (B89107), with song to Jophiel and musical meditation. If you desire to participate in the entire service, the dictation with preceding lecture given by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Teachings of the Mother: Souls Who Have Forgotten Why They Are Here," is available on two 90-min. audiocassettes, B89094-95. Lecture includes teachings from Gnostic texts, the Bible, the Book of Enoch, and the Ascended Masters on awakening the souls of Lightbearers to their divine origin and mission and how the fallen angels attempt to prevent the soul from making her ascent back to God. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Jophiel and Archeia Hope's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 37

Beloved Lord Maitreya - September 10, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 37 - Beloved Lord Maitreya - September 10, 1989

Free El Morya!

A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil

IV

The Kneading of the Dough

The Living Guru as the Fountain of the Water of Life

The Leap of Faith

Trust the Message of Metteyya and Simply Follow It

Ho! Come to the fountain of the water of Life.¹

Rise, O water of Life! Even so, descend.

Thou art sacred fire.

And this sacred fire of thy Father and thy Mother, O soul,

Shall indeed consume all lesser desire

In the divine embrace of Alpha and Omega in the crown [chakra],

Thence descending to the heart [chakra] -

O the heart of the devotee!

I, Metteyya,² come to minister unto the hearts of those who would be perfected in Love. Therefore we perform a surgery this night for the removal of the tumor of fear.³ Let it be cut out by needle rays that consume and cut, cut and consume. Fear is the absence of well-being, the absence of confidence in thy Father and thy Mother.

Seek not the earthly union. Seek, then, true Father and Mother of Light in whom there is no [variableness, neither] shadow of turning.⁴ Thus, beloved, all disappointments in the human idea

¹Water of Life. Isa. 55:1; Jer. 2:13; 17:13; John 4:14; 7:37, 38; Rev. 7:17; 21:6; 22:1.

²Metteyya is the Pali form of the Sanskrit Maitreya. Pali is the sacred language of the Theravada Buddhist canon. Maitreya means "the Loving or Friendly One," derived from maitri, meaning friendliness, love, kindness, or benevolence.

³Perfect love casteth out fear. I John 4:18.

⁴Father of lights. James 1:17.

of “parent” drop as you recognize that the Father and the Mother of thy life have been with thee always. Alpha and Omega are not separate; and they through Helios and Vesta, and Helios and Vesta through God and Goddess Meru, have been with thee always and always on the walk, the walk toward the fountain of the water of Life.

Nearness of thy God, nearness of thy God - if you fear it, as some do fear [the] living Guru, then, beloved, you know there is unresolved error, sin, karma. There is inner shame. You fear to meet the LORD God, who will walk and talk with you in the garden of the Mystery School.

O Adam, O Eve, where art thou? Where art thou? you who have descended from immortality to mortality.⁵

Resolve, then. Let resolution come. Let it come by the opening to the Father-Mother God. The fear is in thyself, not in the Divine Parents. And though we express gratitude to the human representatives, we must place our trust beyond the veil [in] Alpha and Omega. Thus they have used, [wherever] possible, human parents [to represent them to their children on earth]. Do not expect [human parents] to be gods and therefore set up idols, cast down idols, hate idols, fear idols.

Blessed ones, the fear to stand in the presence of the Guru or the Father-Mother God, the fear of Love as comfort or chastening is the idolatrous sense. Cast it out! You will not benefit from our presence if you do not make your inner peace and [your] outer peace with the Divine Parents.

Let the soul, then, be at peace. Let the soul know that peace comes from the surrender of inordinate desire⁶ that causes the individual to sin, [i.e.,] to cross the line of the Law for something [that is] desired more than the fulfillment of the Law itself.

Therefore there are those upon earth who have not understood this teaching nor [do they] pause to examine the profound psychology of it. Though they be Lightbearers they are yet walking with their backs to the Sun, away from the Sun. They cannot face the Sun of Helios and Vesta nor the Son of God! For they yet retain in their garments that schism born of wrong desire and [that] wrong desire, [which,] of course, [is] born of ignorance.

Thus there is a futility in rebellion against the Law, beloved. And you must understand that too much of this mortal stuff within the subconscious disqualifies the individual from the path of chelaship even under the beloved El Morya, who has certainly stuck out his neck and stretched that neck to the limits on behalf of those who did not have sufficient inner wholeness to be able to sustain a relationship in honor to this great one [El Morya], who has come to save his own and Sanat Kumara’s [chelas].

Therefore it is true and learn the lesson well: the individual must have enough balance within himself, within his psyche to hold friendship with the Guru, not to fear the Guru! And therefore, fear having been cast out, doubt will also disappear. But out of doubt, beloved, [which is] the [willful] withholding of trust [in the Guru], there does come hatred of the Guru. You may have covered it over many times and sugarcoated it again, but yet it remains [in both the subconscious and the unconscious⁷].

Resolution is required in this hour; and if it does require you to pen a letter to the Messenger to open wide the garment and reveal these things, then do so. For, beloved, Truth is the deliverer and in this Truth there is a purging [of the soul in the fires of forgiveness].

You must understand that she (who walks in me and I in her [i.e., the Messenger]) understands with profound compassion the division in the members [of one’s psyche as well as] the mantle of Guru [as] the focal point for the hatred of the dweller[-on-the-threshold].⁸ Yes, there is a polarization but

⁵LORD God calling unto Adam in the garden. Gen. 3:9.

⁶Gautama’s teaching on inordinate desire. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 30, pp. 447-48.

⁷Subconscious and unconscious. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 35, p. 502 n. 12.

⁸Dweller-on-the-threshold. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 18, p. 200 n. 2; glossary in Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp.

it is so that you might choose (even by the appearance of the one sent to you as Messenger) between your own Messenger - who is Christ the Lord, the Holy One of God within you - and [its antithesis personified in] the dweller. Thus there is indeed a polarization; and the personages, the players of Absolute Reality and Unreality within thy life, become self-evident [on the road to the Inner Buddha].

Thus spake Maitreya. Thus spake every avatar and world teacher from the beginning. Let the mirrorlike wisdom mirror back to you the precise image of what is.⁹ Then you can decide if what is is [or is] not to your liking. And [if it is not, you can] replace it with what is - [not with that which exists but] for the moment but [with that] which does exist in higher spheres. [Yes, you can replace what ought not to be and never should have been with] what ought to be and [you can fill the vacancy of what you have not become with] what you can become.

The will to be God - the will to be God is a fire infolding itself veritably. And though you know not what this desire shall bring to you, so [it shall be revealed to you] once you take the first step and say:

My LORD and my God, my own beloved I AM Presence, my very own beloved I AM Presence, my Lord Sanat Kumara:

I take the step. I will to be my God in manifestation. So initiate me, Beloved [Guru].

Blessed ones, it is an unknown path until you walk it but it is not an unknown God,¹⁰ for God who is in his heaven is also in your heart and you know him heart to heart. But if the heart be hardened,¹¹ where then is the inner knowing? If it be hardened, beloved, then God may, yes, be unknown. Thus, you may take a step backward and another and tarry for the softening of the heart by love, by mercy, by diligence [in practicing the precepts of the Law that you might once again approach your God by the inner knowing of the heart].

So the path of the disciplined ones does begin. [And] all of [your] becoming by the hearts of the Dhyani Buddhas must be by the merciful heart. By [the merciful heart of] Kuan Yin [which you make your own], enter in. By the flame of Mercy the door is opened, and there [shall] be many doors that open and then shut behind thee as chamber upon chamber you enter, in succeeding cycles, the initiations of the [Five] Dhyani Buddhas.

Blessed hearts, you have heard this teaching of the five poisons.¹² Did you not take note [as you listened] how in times past the levels of these poisons within the system of the mind and the emotional body were greater than they are now? Could you not look back upon your life and see how the path of the Buddha taught to you by Saint Germain and Jesus and the Messengers has brought you to a certain level of control over these poisons and their manifestations?

395-96.

⁹Mirrorlike wisdom is the wisdom of the Dhyani Buddha Akshobhya. In Tibetan Buddhism it is taught that this wisdom peacefully and uncritically reflects all things in their true nature.

¹⁰Unknown God. Acts 17:22, 23.

¹¹Hardness of Heart. II Chron. 36:11-13; Ps. 95:7-11; Mark 3:1-5; 6:52; 8:17; 16:14; John 12:40; Heb. 3:7-15; 4:7.

¹²Prior to the dictation the Messenger delivered a lecture on the "Teachings of the Buddha: The Five Dhyani Buddhas and the Five Poisons." She reviewed the Tibetan Buddhist teaching that there are "five poisons" that are of ultimate danger to the soul's spiritual progress and that the wisdoms of the Five Dhyani Buddhas counteract, or provide the antidote for, each poison. The wisdom of Dhyani Buddha Vairochana, who is positioned on the 7:30 line of the Cosmic Clock, is the all-pervading wisdom of the Dharmadhatu, or the wisdom born of the Dharmakaya, which counteracts the poison of ignorance. The wisdom of Akshobhya, who is positioned on the 8:30 line, is mirrorlike wisdom, which dispels anger and hatred. The wisdom of Ratnasambhava, who is positioned on the 9:30 line, is the wisdom of equality, which conquers pride. The wisdom of Amitabha, who is positioned on the 10:30 line, is discriminating wisdom, which overcomes cravings, greed, and passions. The wisdom of Amoghasiddhi, who is positioned on the 11:30 line, is all-accomplishing wisdom, or the wisdom of perfected action, which consumes envy and jealousy. For an introduction to and further teachings on the Five Dhyani Buddhas, see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, July 3, 1988, "Darshan, Teachings and Dictations with Paul the Venetian and the Maha Chohan," on 90-min. audiocassette B88104; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 63, pp. 489, 490; no. 70, pp. 539, 540; no. 72, p. 556; no. 84, pp. 657-58.

Yes, I come with a rod, and with my rod I measure each one.¹³ Now I see the progress, for it is progress that I measure. My eye is on the “doughnut” and I count the increments of increase.

Blessed ones, the increase of the threefold flame may be imperceptible to the eye but that increase shows new rings of holy auric field of white light, until veiled in veils upon veils of white light of the Mother the true God-identity is shielded from the prying eye of the world. Yes, beloved, the increase of the Light of the heart increases the concentric rings of the Buddha.

Blessed ones, begin at the beginning. The beginning is the white fire core of being and the White Fire Body¹⁴ of thee and thy twin flame in the beginning [with God in the Great Central Sun]. If you fear the white light, how shall you enter the etheric octave? Thus, wear the white garment physically now and then to remind oneself that the beginning is the beginning.

And when you choose to follow in the footsteps of Serapis Bey and the legions of the Fourth Ray you shall know the flame of Hope, for you shall have returned to the point of origin and the midpoint in the cycle of the seven rays. There, then, on the point of the three o'clock line of your Cosmic Clock¹⁵ you will be God-centered in the heart of Helios and Vesta, centered tightly as a coiled spring in the very heart of God-Control.

And all things that shall go forth from that sun center shall proceed because you [shall] have wound the swaddling garment [of the Fourth Ray] around yourself. For once having so established the spirals and spheres of the five secret rays, beloved, you then entertain “Buddhas unawares”¹⁶ and they come trailing Bodhisattvas [in their glory]¹⁷ who hold their trains and adorn them with flowers.

Therefore take unto thyself the secret-ray spheres. The requirement: peace. Peace, be still, O winds of desire!¹⁸ Peace, be still. Peace, be still! Peace must abound, for the very trembling and the quivering [that takes place in] the establishment [around the heart chakra] of the concentric spheres [of the five secret rays of the Five Dhyani Buddhas], translucent, pastel, fiery colors of light, must be in the stillness of wisdom’s mirror and mirrorlike wisdom, stillness in the heart.

It is [also] necessary for the sine wave to bring one to the center [of the heart, the center of “be-ness”] as the babe [is centered in its be-ness] in the womb. Thus, to attain the dominion of a Matter cosmos one must first recoil back into the fire of Spirit and know the yangness of concentrated self and selfhood.

Once this is mastered, beloved, then you see [that when you] release the full-blown manifestation of self as expansiveness occupying space, you will have the mastery of the yin manifestation; for you shall have already concentrated the geometry of the crystal of self and you will not lose it in [the] expansion [process]. And therefore no longer shall the yin manifestation be a cycle of

¹³Measuring rod. Ezek. 40:3, 5; 42:15-19; Hab. 3:6; Zech. 2:1, 2; Rev. 11:1; 21:15.

¹⁴White Fire Body. Each set of twin flames is created out of the same White Fire Body by the Father-Mother God, Elohim, in the heart of the Great Central Sun. Within this single fiery ovoid, which is God, twin flames evolve their God-Identity by cycling through the concentric spheres of the Causal Body, which surrounds the White Fire Body. The White Fire Body divides into two identical spheres, each consisting of the I AM Presence surrounded by the Causal Body. One of these twin spheres is charged with the masculine polarity and the other with the feminine polarity of the Divine Whole, yet each Divine Monad contains within itself the plus/minus polarity of the T'ai Chi and is androgynous. The I AM Presence of each one then sends forth the soul of the twin flame. For the purposes of the incarnation and evolution of twin flames, the two souls are in polarity to each other, one representing the masculine and the other the feminine half of the Divine Whole. These souls created by Elohim in the beginning, and joined together again in the ending, go out into the Matter universes to take incarnation for the purpose of fulfilling the divine plan of their twin flames. As divine counterparts who are created from the same White Fire Body, twin flames share a unique electronic blueprint which none other will ever have; likewise their cosmic destiny is unique and none can fulfill it in their place.

¹⁵The seven rays are charted consecutively on the Cosmic Clock from the 12:00 to the 6:00 lines.

¹⁶Some have entertained angels unawares. Heb. 13:2.

¹⁷“But trailing clouds of glory do we come from God, who is our home.” William Wordsworth, “Ode: Intimations of Immortality from Recollections of Early Childhood,” stanza 5.

¹⁸Peace, be still. Ps. 46:10; Mark 4:35-41.

disintegration/decomposition, disintegration and death; for, you see, then it shall be the Omega that is already saturated point by point by the Alpha. [Then you shall be God-centered on the 3/9 axis of God-Self Control and God-Self Realization, that coiled spring in the heart of Helios and Vesta and Mighty Victory, who are the hierarchs on these lines.]

It is in the imperfect human condition that the yin quickly becomes the out-of-control state. It is [likewise] in the imperfect [human] condition that the yang cannot express the fullness of joy. But in the cosmos of the absolute manifestation of the miraculous T'ai Chi, behold Alpha and Omega! Behold the White Fire Bodies of twin flames! Behold the perfect balance of cosmic forces! And upon this polarity there is the weaving of the warp and woof of these secret-ray spheres.

Blessed is he that shall establish the habitation of the Buddha in these spheres where I AM THAT I AM, where there is the God-center and the white fire core of being centered in the twelve petals of the heart chakra. Be it here! Be it now! Be it in the foreverness of God. Be everywhere. But be the point of Light in God-Control, [in God-Reality,] in balance.

O thou spiritual being, I AM Metteyya. This Light is disturbing and bestirring. So it does bring to the surface [of conscious awareness] the [subconscious] elements of fear. Fear not, little flock; it is the Buddha's good pleasure to give you the kingdoms¹⁹ of the Mind of wisdom. They, [these kingdoms of God's consciousness,] are gifts but you cannot receive them all. For the polarity of receptivity, [the Alpha-Omega magnet self-contained,] is not yet, but it is becoming.

See, then, and watch and observe the self behold, [the self] behold as you then must face the aura of Gautama, Sanat Kumara as though you cannot escape, you cannot digress. [There must be] no diversion, no taking away of the attention. For I am here in the full lineage of the Buddhas to the point of Sanat Kumara and beyond.

I present, therefore, the person of the Guru whom you left off [serving] long ago in this or that scene of Atlantis or Lemuria. [For the duration of the dictation] you are locked in to the spiral of my being, beloved. For I would have you face the moment when [you,] as children, [found that] something did not please you in that person of the Guru [whom] you were with, [when] you allowed something [the Guru said or did] to give you an excuse for turning to another direction [and to another, less whole, for direction].

Blessed ones, when this dictation is concluded you may go your way freely. But for the moments that you give me your attention, as your Father [who does stand in the place of Guru] I require you to look and look now; for the one screen of Darjeeling²⁰ becomes many, a screen for each one. The scene [of your leaving off from the Mystery School or from the living Guru] is replayed to your mind through the third eye and at inner levels.

The soul must review, the soul must review, the soul must review and know, no longer [to remain] in ignorance, what is [that which is] the original cause of all suffering that has ensued by your departure from that interlocking relationship of the figure-eight flow between the true Guru and the true chela, not the false guru and not the false chela but the Divine Reality of Alpha and Omega [that can be known] in these material spheres [through the Guru-chela relationship].

You see, beloved, you have heard of the sin of ignorance and you have seen the conception of that great wisdom of the Dharmakaya,²¹ and you have desired that [that] wisdom [might] consume the ignorance. [Yet,] if you would [continue to] be ignorant [of] or [to] ignore your own [karmic] handwriting on the wall of ancient times [that now falls due], I say, be [ye] far from me! You are not

¹⁹Your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Luke 12:32.

²⁰The screen at Darjeeling. [7]

²¹The Dharmakaya is the Body of Truth or Law; the immutable 'essence-being' of all Buddhas; absolute Reality. In the Teachings of the Ascended Masters, the Dharmakaya corresponds to the Causal Body and I AM Presence. In Tibetan Buddhism it is taught that the wisdom of the Dharmakaya dispels ignorance and reveals the highest reality (see note 12).

even candidates for Maitreya's Mystery School. But I receive you [for the duration of this dictation] on your terms and you have come to hear and listen.

Therefore I speak the truth that is most essential. Therefore listen well: All suffering has come from wrong desire and wrong desire arises when one says, "I can no longer entertain the intensity of this God-man, this Guru, that is before me. I must escape. I can no longer sustain myself in that presence."

Beloved ones, if [at the hour of your desertion of the Path] you had known the teaching of my Lord Gautama, even the morsels you heard this evening, if it had been at the forefront of the mind and if you had been admonished by angels of Buddhic realms to resist that smoky-colored vibration of hell and to accept the white light,²² your course may have taken another turning.

You must remember that at that moment [of momentous decision] you do have recourse, that you are not under the pressure that you think you are under. But the very force of Death and Hell itself does [toil to] convince you that you are under such pressure that you cannot sustain another moment in proximity to the living fire [of the living Guru]. Since it has happened to you again and again in your state of ignorance and since in your state of ignorance you did not desire enlightenment, then, you see, it is almost as a serpent swallowing his tail, [and his thrice-told tales of ignorance,] round and round and round again.

And so I come. I come because you have called. The call compels the answer! But the answer is not compelled to meet the will of the caller. Thus it is God's will that answers [the call] and you have free will to receive or not to receive [that answer].

Therefore look, beloved. Some have been truly spoiled by their parents' human [consciousness] in many lifetimes. Some have spoiled others in many lifetimes. And it is another serpent swallowing its tail as cause produces effect and effect [produces] causes again.

This indulgence of self (thanks not to well-meaning parents but [to] parents [who are] simply ignorant and to your own [ignorant] parenting of your own soul), this, beloved, is ignorance begetting ignorance. And therefore there is no co-measurement with the true path of discipleship [that ought to be derived from the parent-child relationship]; and therefore you are either too easy upon yourselves or too hard upon yourselves. Both are states of idolatry.

First, one has to understand that as the Guru is the God-man, so the chela is the God-manifestation. If you do not desire to be God in manifestation, you will consider that you are not equal to the task [of being the living chela of the living Guru] and [you will] have a very good excuse because ["of course"] you are ["only"] human and [so you will] go your way after your human gods, beginning with yourself.

"I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me."²³

"All things are possible to me in God.

"I believe, yea, my Lord, my Guru Sanat Kumara:

"Help [thou] mine unbelief!"²⁴

²²Saving light of the Dhyani Buddhas. In her lecture delivered before this dictation the Messenger read from the Buddhist scripture called the Bardo Thodol, or Tibetan Book of the Dead, which explains the saving power of the Five Dhyani Buddhas. In Tibetan Buddhist practice, passages from this scripture are read over a number of consecutive days to those nearing death or to those who have passed on. Each day the soul is instructed that in the after-death state she will encounter and will have to choose between the radiant light of each of the Dhyani Buddhas and the dull light representing one of the lower realms. The soul is admonished not to fear the Dhyani Buddhas but to put her faith in them and to resist the pull of the dull lights. Depending on the mastery over the five poisons which that soul has attained while in embodiment, she will be attracted to a greater or lesser degree to the saving light of the Dhyani Buddhas.

²³I can do all things through Christ. Phil. 4:13.

²⁴Help thou mine unbelief. Mark 9:23, 24.

I, Maitreya, am the answer to this prayer, beloved. I have come to help your unbelief. I come to strip you [of that self-doubt which begets the fear of the Guru]. Be stripped, then, of this idolatry of self, this indulgence [that we see] in Western civilization, which is [your self-]ignorance [of both the chela and the Guru].

“Children should not be required to do what they do not wish to do.” So say the indulgent ones. Well, of course, they must be required. And when the child respects the parent and the wisdom of the parent, it is the beginning of the path of the Guru-chela relationship whereby that child will [one day] accept the true and living Guru; and wise parents will gladly surrender their human attachments [to “their” child, who is truly God’s child,] that the soul might move on.

Children in the West are not being raised up to be chelas of El Morya! And, alas, it is also true within this Community. And when they are spoiled, you do not see [the] light in their eyes, [which is always a visible sign of the soul’s contact with the Inner Christ, and] you do not see the Christ descending in[to their temples]. And they will whine and weep and complain, and it is truly because they are not being given the disciplined path of Love for which their souls yearn.

And soon they are tyrants. And soon and far too late you will understand that you have allowed the dweller[-on-the-threshold] to enter that body instead of the Christ! For in your idolatry of yourself you have placed idolatry upon the child and declared him a god or a king or a prince or a genius before he has had the opportunity to be the child and to know [that] the path of [joint-]heirship²⁵ [with the living Christ] must be won.

The [carry-over of the] God-mastery of the individual [lifetime to lifetime] is not automatic; and therefore those who are the teachers and parents of [both] themselves and others must understand that not the whipping of the mortal but the loving, the comforting, and the chastening of the soul [is the key that unlocks the God-manifestation in each succeeding incarnation of the soul].

How can you do this if you do not have wisdom? The wisdom of the Five Dhyani Buddhas is necessary. If you cannot even perceive [much less] desire the wisdom you have not, so saturated are you with the five poisons, I say, trust the message of Metteyya! Trust my message, beloved, and simply follow it.

You do not know the whys and wherefores of how to teach yourself to read. You follow teachers. You are obedient. You do your homework and you graduate to the next class. So let it be in the spiritual school. This is not a do-it-yourself school, beloved. It is a place where we who know the jagged rocks, the dangerous precipices and what lies ahead lead; and you must follow if you would make even small progress in this life. [Yet,] you can make great progress, but you must begin at the beginning.

Purity of heart is the white fire core of being. Instead of beating yourself, open up. Let God descend into your temple and see what God can do! Then you will know the sense of limitless freedom within the geometry of a selfhood whose light and energy is governed by the dispensations [handed down] and [the] covenants [made by] God with the evolutions of this planetary home.

You are not giants in stature nor are you dwarfs (that is, by the relativity of your own self-comparison). Do not be a dwarf on the Path; do not be a giant, I say. Be my friend and then you will find that I am your friend and we can get rid of [that] fear [of the Guru which] begets [self-doubt and self-]ignorance.

Ignorance is a state of ultimate insult to the Buddha, the Inner Buddha of the heart. When you shun self-knowledge you are as the animals. When you shun self-purpose and enlightenment you have no part with the symphony of the cosmos [or with] the ongoing movement of this community of cosmos. It is a sangha of the spheres.

And we move on! And the timetables turn. And we have chosen to tarry to saturate the earth

²⁵Joint-heirs with Christ. Rom. 8:14-17; Gal. 3:26-29; 4:4-7.

with our wisdom bodies, our auric light, the white fire and the yellow brought to you by Jophiel and Hope.²⁶

Thus, in balance you have received the white fire of the white fire core of being through Hope in polarity with Gabriel. And you have received the inner circle of yellow fire from Jophiel in polarity with Christine. Thus these four have come to you that you might begin at the beginning. Thus the white fire and the yellow seal, or sandwich, as you say, even the five secret rays.²⁷

We have therefore placed upon planet earth the entire electromagnetic field of the Sangha of the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas. We will see, then, who does rise in vibration to be able to become part of this vast nucleus of light. And when the cycles turn, one and all, as a great cosmic city of Light, shall move on and move on, leaving behind those who lack the courage, lack the courage, [I say,] to face the One, even the Holy One of God and the Nameless One who is [positioned at] the white fire core of this Community of Buddhas and Bodhisattvas and [chelas who are] chalices of Mother Flame.

There is an integral correspondence in this hour. Those who sense our presence seek knowledge of Absolute Good, seek knowledge of Absolute Evil, seek knowledge of a cosmic history²⁸ and whence they have come, how that journey unfolded, and how they shall return. There is nothing more important in the mind and the heart of those reaching for this sun center of this Community than to find the answers to these questions and to find the questions satisfactorily answered.

Because of the yearning of hearts such as these, God has sustained his Messengers from century to century to provide the sign and the way out when each one would come to that moment of ripening, that place in an embodiment when the mind and the heart are poised to be plucked by the LORD God as sweet fruit to be devoured that the [lesser] one might be assimilated by the Greater and the Greater bring forth again that [lesser] one [now fashioned] in the higher image.

Would you be fruit on the table of the Guru? Would you be assimilated as the Alpha, the Omega? Do you fear to be assimilated by God and to come forth again, now impressed in thy atoms with the divine pattern of wisdom? You do not fear to take in God, to assimilate his Body and his Blood. God does not fear loss to enter in and be assimilated by you; God is still God. Do not fear. Do not fear to be assimilated by the living Guru. Thou shalt emerge, face radiant, soul the mirror of the Infinite One.

Drink me while I am drinking thee. Drink me while I am drinking thee! Understand the meaning of surrender. Many cannot follow my word. Thus many left Jesus when I gave my word through him: "Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have no Life in you."²⁹ So I say today, unless you become even the flesh, even the blood that is assimilated by the Great God, who is Guru, you shall have no Life in you.

Therefore, let the line of the skin separating you from total oneness be redefined. You can move into the spiritual sense of self to be assimilated, only to be poured back into the form that has been translated by alchemy, alchemized and therefore ready once again to receive thyself now endued with God. Is this not the kneading of the dough? Is this not the remaking again and again of the bread for the Lord's table?

You see, beloved, those who fear assimilation by the Guru, by the Buddha, by the Dharma, by the Sangha, they have not the sense of God-identity already within. They do not understand that

²⁶1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 36, pp. 503-16.

²⁷The "white fire and the yellow" refer to the first two outer concentric spheres of Light and Consciousness that compose the Causal Body surrounding the I AM Presence. Maitreya is explaining that there are five secret-ray spheres in an inner dimension that are sandwiched between the white sphere (which is in the center of the Causal Body) and the yellow sphere.

²⁸See "The Conspiracy against the Children of the Light" and "The Lost Teachings of Jesus on Planetary History" in Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, chap. 9, pp. 31-39.

²⁹Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man . . . John 6:53.

[in] being God they can never again lose their Godhood. Those, then, who are without God (have not the threefold flame or have it not sufficiently developed) are the very ones who need to release [themselves from their egocentricity that they might] be assimilated by God. Thus it requires faith and the leap of faith, you see; for only by faith can one achieve understanding.³⁰

Therefore come the World Teachers to teach the Path with certainty so that those who cannot sense it, feel its vibration, [or] breathe in the sacred fire breath [of their God] will yet make that leap of faith and [by] the passage [of the soul through] the sacraments of God enter in before they [may be able to] perceive or understand the necessity to enter in.

Understanding, beloved, as a flame of wisdom, is the conclusion of faith. It cannot come until you are a pillar of faith, [until you] enter in to a relationship of trust. Therefore, I say, by free will pick your Guru, any Ascended Master, and stick to that one like glue and trust that one and do not attempt to be your own messenger, your own teacher, your own doctor, lawyer, or Indian chief. Blessed ones, you cannot.

And therefore, those who are not permitted to be here are those who insist on entertaining their “voices.” And [their] “security” is that they, then, [thinking themselves “self-possessed” when in actuality they are “demon possessed,” have the] “guarantee” through those demons [of] their own independence from the real and living Guru even as they go forth to pontificate and declare what wondrous messages they have received. And [then they] justify by all manner of confirmation of surrounding events and feelings and visions that they are now messengers of the Guru, when they have truly not even begun [on the Path], for they have not expelled the demons and the discarnates nor called [upon] the violet flame to heal the holes in the aura nor mastered the sacred fire.

And, beloved ones, the sacred fire [uncontrolled] in the lower chakras will play tricks upon you night and day, giving you fantasies and illusions of all kinds of imaginations of interchanges with heavenly beings when these are either figments [of the imagination] or the entertaining not of angels or Buddhas but of discarnates.

There is, then, among many, due to ignorance and self-ignorance, I say, an inflated sense of self that is a spiritual pride that overtakes one on the Path. And pride is like building a tower higher and higher with no foundations. One day it will come tumbling down in a mighty crash and that one, then, [so possessed of his spiritual or intellectual pride, rather than self-possessed of his God,] is considered [to be] a psychological misfit not able to maintain [a standing] in society and surely not able to maintain [a] true relationship in balance with one’s Christ Self. Hence that one is not able to be accepted [as a chela] by any Guru in heaven or earth. It requires, beloved, a certain self-mastery even to be considered as a living chela of an Ascended Master.

The [fact that physical] balance has been taken from you in this civilization by wrong diet has been made clear [to you] by myself, because for want of that discipline I have had to reject many. I simply cannot hold on to one who cannot hold on to light. Thus I have told you “no sugar”³¹ and I have meant it. But you must be balanced in taking in that balance of food that will give to you neither extreme [of the yin or yang].

We have presented the diet of the Eastern adepts³² - which you must perfect for yourselves; it is

³⁰i.e., comprehension: the grasping of the nature of thy God within thyself; the ability to include, take in, thy God as an integral part of one’s circle of identity and all that’s in it

³¹Lord Maitreya’s admonishment not to eat sugar. Lord Maitreya, 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 19, pp. 160, 164 n. 1; no. 23, pp. 215-16. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet on sugar: November 25, 1988, “Maitreya’s Chelas Should Not Eat Sugar!” on two 90-min. audiocassettes K88040-41.

³²Diet of the Eastern adepts. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 30, p. 447; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 34, p. 260 n. 5. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet’s lectures, January 3 and 4, 1988, “Human Behavior Related to the Health of the Physical Organs” and “Health Benefits of Macrobiotic Foods.” Lectures on 3 audiocassettes, 3 hr. 36 min., A88010. Lectures delivered by Herman Aihara, leading authority on macrobiotics, during a seminar on the macrobiotic diet at Summit University are also available on audiocassette: “Stages of Sickness” Part 1 includes stages 1, 2, and 3 - fatigue, pain, infection, and how to treat them, on 2 cassettes, 3 hr., A89040; Part 2 includes stages 4 and 5 - organ disorder and

not all written down. It [in] itself is not perfected. But do not neglect to experiment with something that has so much validity and that does work. You will soon discover what does not work for you.

Our teachings have been designed to bring you to the place where you could hold that balance [of the Christ Presence] in the emotions as well as in the imagination. You know when the body is weak how the mind does wander into pockets of negativity [and] condemnation toward [self or] others. This, beloved, shows that in the body you are not the master in Christ of [the body] or of the mind.

Thus, when you achieve that certain level of your own [physical and emotional] balance, you will truly know when you are able to be the true friend of your chosen Ascended Master. Friendship is loyalty. It is faith. It is trust. It is all qualities of the blue ray [such] as El Morya has expressed in your regard, upholding you as his friends when, I must say, you did betray him even to his very face.

These things ought not to have been! And you are paying a pretty penny in his absence. Thus the Law will teach one way or another the great need for balance, the need for gratitude, the need for appreciation, and the need to hold up one's own end of the bargain. And that is what a Guru-chela relationship is, beloved. For you it is a bargain! And it only becomes a bargain for the Master when you return to him such service and light whereby [because of your constancy, dependability, trustworthiness, and honor] he can increase his service to the planet and to others.

Thus I say, if the Masters have been willing to take a chance on you, even though there is the possibility to fail and there is the possibility to victory, I say, will you not take a chance on Maitreya, on the teaching given and, above all, on yourself, beloved?

Prove [to] yourself that God is where you are. You have searched for this teaching all of your lives. You have found it! The key to the kingdom is given to you in the Om and the I AM THAT I AM. Is it too simple for thee and therefore do you forget [that] such power [is] in the I AM name?

Blessed ones, be wary of knowledge that is not applied and God-Self realized. This is the beginning of wisdom. What you know you must become, else you will lose that knowledge and have to go [on] long journeys across the miles of cosmos to find it again. In this age, with the coming of my person, all shall know the stripping [from their person] of ill-gotten gains. All shall retain - for neither heaven [nor] earth can pry from that one - true attainment, true light, true God-Self awareness.

Cherish the sweet savor of the victory and pursue it as you would follow the aroma of your mother's apple pie all the way home.

Now, beloved, I release you and your soul from the inner riveting of the attention on the moment of the leaving off from the Mystery School or the living Guru. Now by your free will you may choose to delve or not to delve, to study or not to study, to pierce the veil of ignorance or not, to enter a walk of illumination or not.

May God be with you and convey to you at some level the urgency of the hour. Change is the order of the day. Change is required of every one of you. May you discover the changes most urgent to your soul's victory and make them.

I, Maitreya, bow to the emergent Light within you.

This dictation by Lord Maitreya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the Monday evening service on Tuesday, July 4, 1989, during Free El Morya! A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County,

cell sickness, 2 cassettes, 2 hr. 28 min., A89046; Part 3 includes stages 6 and 7 - psychological and spiritual sickness, 2 cassettes, 2 hr. 36 min., A89050. "Why Is Cooking Important?" on 2 cassettes, 2 hr. 25 min., A89044. See also "Controlling Allergies and Candida," by Pat Thorsley, on 2 cassettes, 2 hr. 51 min., A89042.

Montana. It is available with the dictation of Serapis Bey, which immediately followed, on 90-min. audiocassette B89097. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lord Maitreya's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 38

Beloved Serapis Bey - September 17, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 38 - Beloved Serapis Bey - September 17, 1989

Free El Morya!

A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil

V

Sharper Than the Two-edged Sword

Release of the Fourteen-Month Cycle in the Third Secret Ray

Keep the Flame of the Path of the Ascension for All upon Earth

Fear Not to Be Assimilated by the Great Guru

Sharper than the two-edged sword are the legions of Serapis Bey!¹

I come to you from the heart of Luxor in this hour and I bear the sword of the Divine Mother, the sword that has been placed in the hand of every true Bodhisattva who has entered the path of the ascension.

Behold [the] seraphim of God, each one [of whom] does hold this sword at thy side! Behold thy defenders, O sons and daughters of Luxor, [and] I so name you! For I AM Serapis.

Hear, hear the march of ascension's flame. Hear the resounding of your victory's keynote!

The Light² released to you of summer solstice is directly proportionate to the Light you are able to receive by initiation from the white fire core of your own Mighty I AM Presence.

Blessed is he that standeth in the Light and receiveth the Light and does move on!

Cycles have turned. Progress is made. Yet steps have been skipped. Simultaneously you must go forward and yet bring up the rear. May you learn this balancing act, beloved.

I come. And I come in the joy of your friend and mine, Lord Maitreya. I come, then, for by the cosmic timetables it is the hour for the release of the third fourteen-month cycle of the secret rays.³ It is midpoint, on the nine o'clock line, in polarity with the Fourth Ray on the three o'clock line.⁴

¹Two-edged sword. Ps. 149:6; Prov. 5:4; Heb. 4:12; Rev. 1:16; 2:12.

²Light capitalized here refers to God's consciousness

³The 14-month cycle of Serapis Bey in the Third Secret Ray. [8]

⁴The seven rays and the initiations of the Lords of the Seven Rays are charted consecutively on the Alpha cycle of the Cosmic Clock on the 12/6 (First Ray), 1/7 (Second Ray), 2/8 (Third Ray), 3/9 (Fourth Ray), 4/10 (Fifth Ray), 5/11 (Sixth Ray), and 6/12 (Seventh Ray) axes. Padma Sambhava, the sponsoring Buddha of Guru Ma, a title and

Therefore, beloved, know the white-fire/blue-fire Buddha! Know the Vajra, know the Vajra⁵ of this line. White diamond/blue diamond equals yellow diamond, Cosmic Christ illumination! Let those schooled in the Gemini Mind of Serapis, of Morya, and of Morya/Serapis understand that in this fourteenmonth you can reach a great integration and a sealing and a meshing of the conclusion of Pisces, the beginning of Aquarius and maintain the unbroken link to all ages. For those who have Buddhahood may be in the sphere of any age and any cycle simultaneously. But those on the track of time and space, they walk through these cycles; and doors must open and [doors must] close, for they cannot contain the two at once.

All things are sealed in the Causal Body of Light. Therefore let the Great Central Sun Magnet of the white fire [and the] legions of [the] Fourth Ray of all of cosmos [and] of Alpha and Omega now come forth for the multiplying of the action of strength of the Third Secret Ray, for the action of integration with God that it does provide, and for its very special integration with the Fourth Ray.

Thus the ribbon is unfolded. And thus you will understand that the initiation of this cycle on this day of the Declaration of Independence of your Founding Fathers, beloved, does signify to what purpose this secret ray is come. It is your declaration and separating out from the not-self, the dweller[-on-the-threshold], the fallen ones; [it is] your declaration of integration with the Great God. Maitreya has given to you the Teaching and the Mother has presented the Path. With these two you should enter this cycle with a certain flame of God-mastery and develop it day by day.

Let these fourteen months be a forget-me-not to my heart that you might not let a day pass that you are not conscious of where you are in those cycles, approximately thirty degrees per month, beloved. Therefore let the cycle be announced each day at the beginning of each decree session that all might remember what is the station of the cross, who is the Dhyani Buddha, what is the path, what is the poison to be overcome, what is the antidote, [i.e.,] what will consume it. Thus I adjure you to pursue all five points scientifically, for these five points represented in the hands all come together in the womb of creation for the re-creation of the self after the image and likeness of the Buddha.

I, Serapis Bey, come to you by dispensation of the Four and Twenty Elders. And I am truly grateful that you have not forgot to keep the flame of the path of the ascension for all upon earth. Now I challenge you: keep the flame of the ascension by the five wisdoms and by the banishment of the five poisons! Thus may your example of the ascension be an example of a path of enlightenment. Even so, come quickly into the joy of the golden sun of illumination.

In the white light of the Mother I recede that you might know that both the Mother and the white light and all of the Great White Brotherhood are inaccessible to you until you are willing to pass through those secret-ray spheres to the white fire core of being. And this does require, beloved, enough faith to allow oneself to be assimilated by the Great God before the permanency of the

office held by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, is positioned to initiate the chelas of the Divine Mother on the 6:30/12:30 axis for the transition between the outer seven rays and the inner five secret rays. The five secret rays and the initiations of the Five Dhyani Buddhas are mastered on the Omega cycle of the Cosmic Clock on the half-hour positions of the 7:30/1:30 (First Secret Ray), 8:30/2:30 (Second Secret Ray), 9:30/3:30 (Third Secret Ray), 10:30/4:30 (Fourth Secret Ray), and 11:30/5:30 (Fifth Secret Ray) axes.

Each hour on the Cosmic Clock has an Alpha Thrust and an Omega Return. The first half-hour of the hour is the Alpha (plus, or yang) half of the hour; the second half of the hour is the Omega (minus, or yin) half of the hour. The initiations of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit are on the Alpha Thrust and the initiations of the Buddha and the Mother are on the Omega Return. Through these initiations the soul goes forth from the Great Central Sun at the Alpha Thrust and gains experience in the Matter universes. On the Omega Return the soul reenters the Causal Body and returns through the ritual of the ascension to the heart of God in the Great Central Sun.

The entire current 14-month cycle of Serapis Bey in the Third Secret Ray (midpoint of the five secret rays) is charted on the Omega cycle, the half hour, of the 9:00 line (i.e., 9:30), which is in polarity with the Omega cycle of the Fourth Ray on the 3:00 line (i.e., 3:30).

⁵Vajra is a Sanskrit word rendered as thunderbolt or diamond; adamantine; that which is hard, impenetrable; that which destroys but is itself indestructible. [9]

ascension does seal thy identity.

Thus may you know why your El Morya has espoused the First Ray and sought after you to give your [soul's] surrender and allegiance to that will of God. For when you love the will of God your faith grows as magnificent fiery blue-flame flowers. By faith, beloved, and faith alone will you face the Guru, enter in. And the Circle of the One will be drawn around you, and there will be the sealing of the curtain as within the Holy of Holies you, as the bride of the Universal Christ, receive your Lord and receive those initiations unto the assimilation of God [by the soul] and [the assimilation] by God [of the soul].

I AM Serapis. With profound love of the Ruby Ray I seal your course now, which by your choice can be a choice and a path of ultimate victory in the Ruby Ray and in the Third Secret Ray. I mark the sign of the ruby cross and I seal you now in the heart of the Guru you choose, if you so choose.

This dictation by Serapis Bey was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet following Lord Maitreya's dictation at the conclusion of the Monday evening service on Tuesday, July 4, 1989, during Free El Morya! A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available with the dictation of Lord Maitreya on 90-min. audiocassette B89097. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Serapis Bey's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 39

Beloved Saint Germain - September 24, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 39 - Beloved Saint Germain - September 24, 1989

Free El Morya!

A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil

VI

The Sword of Divine Justice Descends upon America

Let the Lightbearer Be Prepared!

The Causal Body of One Cosmic Being Appears over the Community as the Guardian Watcher and the Presence of the Buddha

Lo, it is done!

And I have come, Keepers of the Flame!

And with me my beloved Portia graces this platform this day. [36-second standing ovation]

Most blessed, it is good to be Home. [15-second applause]

And so I would speak to you in this hour, even a propitious hour in the history of earth.

Therefore I invite you to be seated.

The Sword of Divine Justice descends upon America.

Thus behold my Portia holding the scales. There is a weighing of a nation, beloved, and in the weighing of these Libra scales there shall be the dividing of the way. And the sword of Justice in this hour does create a division. And the call to unity cannot be answered until the division does come, until there do fall to the right and to the left those who defend the Truth, those who espouse the Lie, those who embrace Life, and those who have chosen the course of Death to their own destruction and would take the nations with them.

Therefore the LORD God has spoken. It is a nation divided, and the division is between the Light and the Darkness. And there is no meeting ground but there is a polarization. Therefore, beloved, by those in the midst who take the part of the not-self, [the synthetic self in opposition to the Real Self,] there is a further weakening of the soul fabric of this America, the once beautiful.

Therefore, we seek to rebuild and to build from the foundation even the new city, even the new nation under God. Who, therefore, may compose a body of Light in the name of the Goddess of Liberty that can receive once again the initiations of the Great God that have been given to this nation from the beginning? Who indeed, beloved?

There is a choice to be made in this hour and all shall give accounting. And there is an angel of record from the Keeper of the Scrolls who does stand before everyone who is called citizen, everyone who does occupy this land whether legally or illegally, according to its laws.

Blessed hearts, the angel of record shall record the choices for the defense of the Manchild, the Christ of each and every one, for the defense of Woman and her seed, for the defense of light and right action, for the defense of the true Spirit of prophecy in the land, and [for the] defense of those who come in the name of the Lord and who come not only in the name of the Lord but who are truly of that Lord Sanat Kumara.

The earth must give answer, beloved, and no longer may the gray ones live off of the affirmation of Truth by the Lightbearers. So far has the axis, the karmic axis, of earth's evolutions tipped that there must be the separating out so that we may count heads, so that we may see if there be sufficient numbers for the forming of a new nucleus for the holding of that balance.

Blessed ones, the cost to the planetary body for the rejection of our Messengers in this century is great indeed. And though these hearts [who reject them] be sincere, I tell you, there must be something [that is not right] in every lifestream who does persecute and go after to tear down the prophets and their prophecy and [who] therefore [do] deprive so great a nation, and so great a dispensation, of the teachings of the I AM Presence and the I AM Law of Life.

This has been our century of opportunity, beloved, and that opportunity is fast drawing to a close. Therefore, by the media and by the press and by those jealous [of the bearers of our message] in every religion of the world, there has come the condemnation once again of the true teaching. Thus, beloved, the Truth must be made known and it is being made known. And the line has been drawn and it has been drawn in the Supreme Court decision.¹

Therefore, beloved, let those who declare themselves to have the right to take the life of the unborn know [their responsibility to Life] in this hour, for I, Saint Germain, speak to their very souls! I do not send an emissary. I place my Electronic Presence directly before them; and their souls hear and they know at inner levels that if they do defend that right to abortion, to kill the unborn child, so it shall be their judgment! And this seed of the Wicked [One] will bear the consequences, and those misguided by them shall have opportunity to know the Truth that shall make them free² if you indeed will bring them that Truth!

So, those who would burn the midnight oil - my precious chelas, my precious Messenger - and who will release those teachings, I will give you my strength. I will give you my right arm that you may succeed to deliver even the last and the final word on this issue and on all other issues facing the nations! For upon the decision not to defend this nation spiritually, physically, militarily, or economically, I say, there does descend the karma upon each and every lifestream who therefore does take sides with the betrayer of the greatest dispensation of freedom the world has known since ancient days of Atlantis!

Blessed hearts, such a freedom and such a cosmic freedom, why, I tell you, you have not even seen or heard the fullness of what this dispensation of America could have been, might have been! And now this nation is bowed down by the karma of her overlords. And therefore let the children of the Light rise up with the sons and daughters of Enoch and the descendants of Light of Sanat Kumara

¹In a decision announced July 3, 1989, the day before Saint Germain's dictation, the United States Supreme Court gave states new authority to limit abortions. The court's ruling in the case of Webster v. Reproductive Health Services upheld Missouri statutes declaring that life begins at conception, banning the use of state facilities to perform abortions, barring state employees from performing abortions, and requiring doctors to test whether or not a fetus at least 20 weeks old could survive outside the womb. The decision clears the way for other states to enact similar legislation but does not overturn the 1973 Roe v. Wade Supreme Court ruling that established a woman's right to an abortion. In the past 10 years about 1.5 million abortions per year have been performed in the United States, or an average of 4,100 per day.

²The Truth shall make you free. John 8:32.

to cry unto the Lord³ for the redress of infamy and injustice upon the part of the fallen ones and that which they have brought upon this planetary home!

Blessed hearts, the travesty against heaven itself does even exceed the travesty against earth. Therefore, know that the hour is come indeed for the dividing of the way. And you shall see the turning, you shall see the bitterness, you shall see the gall and therefore know that the bitterness of karma and of their evil words and their evil deeds must be upon them!

And you have been warned, beloved, that when the Day of Vengeance of our God⁴ should come, then [you should] know, know that you must also go to the hills.⁵ Then you must also remember that those who are not of the Light shall cry to the mountains, "Fall on us, fall on us!"⁶ for they seek to escape their karma, and none shall escape⁷ their karma.

I, Saint Germain, say to you, the Law is fed up! The Law has said, "Enough, enough!" beloved. Therefore may you so take the sign and be forewarned that the karma does accelerate. And this Fourth of July does indeed mark a turning point in the nation. Mark it well and heed all prior messages we have given to you.

Thus, beloved, in the acceleration of Light and the acceleration of Darkness where the choice must be made by all, including each and every one of you, to choose this day whom you will serve, there does come about the separating out of those who will finally say, "We will serve the LORD our God in this house and in this place and him only shall we serve!"⁸ We shall no longer go out after the fallen ones, after the Canaanites, after the seed of the alien. We shall commit ourselves to the living God."

So this [separating out] does come, beloved. So, then, the remnant does gather.⁹ So, then, the nucleus is formed. And so, then, we will have our remnant of those who have seen, who have seen the bitterness of those who will not leave [off] their wickedness, who will not leave [off] their cult of Death, [and] who have never left off their rebellion against Almighty God! They shall stand apart. And the Lightbearers shall know and see what is that darkness and gross darkness¹⁰ that covers the land because of these ones and shall look upon them individually and know that they must no longer be allowed to partake of the communion cup.

Therefore let them go hence from America, from the planetary body; for the angels come, beloved. And as the Lightbearers regroup, as they recognize one another, as the veils [of karma] are taken from their eyes, we do retain hope, blessed hope, that there shall be the embracing of the true path of the Bodhisattva, the path of the anointed ones,¹¹ and that the full glory of the Ascended Master Teachings shall come, and [that] they shall be embodied [that] once again in the future they may propagate upon earth and this dispensation not be lost. For we desire to see the continuity of the dispensation for America the free and the beautiful and the noble and the holy.

We desire, then, that the remnant that does take up the Banner of Cosmic Freedom shall therefore keep that flame and not drop the torch; [for] thereby we may still gain a redemption for all of the investment of our Light in the founding of this nation and bringing it to this place. Do you see, beloved? The twig that is snapped cannot be mended, but if it but bend it may be restored. Know, then, that we would see the continuity [of this dispensation of the Ascended Master Teachings]

³Cries of souls reach heaven. I Enoch 9.

⁴Day of Vengeance of our God. Isa. 34:8; 61:2; 63:4; Jer. 46:10.

⁵Flee into the mountains. Matt. 24:15, 16.

⁶"Fall on us." Hos. 10:8; Luke 23:27-30; Rev. 6:12-17.

⁷None shall escape. Jer. 11:11; 42:17; 50:29; I Thess. 5:2, 3.

⁸Choose you this day whom ye will serve. Josh. 24:14-25; I Sam. 7:3, 4.

⁹Remnant. Isa. 10:20-22; 11:11, 12; Jer. 23:3, 4; Mic. 2:12; Zech. 8:6-8; Rom. 9:27; 11:5.

¹⁰Darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people. Isa. 60:2.

¹¹those disciples anointed of the Christ Light and Presence who pursue the path of personal Christhood, whose goal is the incarnation of the Word, i.e., the embodiment of their Holy Christ Self

moving into the age of Aquarius even though the turmoil must come for the removal of this seed who has defiled the Christed ones and their bodies.

Know this, then, beloved, that there is a green shoot that lives and it lives because this place remains the Place Prepared. It lives because all over the world, even this day, for the first time souls are coming in contact with this path, because each day new hope is born in the hearts of the one and the many and they would come to the fount and drink. And they are entering the path of the violet flame. And they will to call it forth and they will to accept the Teaching.

Therefore let the path of the Buddha remain. Therefore let the path of the Christ remain. And know, beloved, that the sign of this day is the sign of the descending sword of Justice. And it is an avenging sword, for the LORD God does avenge himself this day of the deeds of the fallen ones.

I have been to far-off worlds. My return, therefore, does bring me into this confrontation and this battle unto the Victory. I am grateful, therefore, to be Home and to join you in the defense of this our land, your land and my land, and the Goddess of Liberty's land!

[32-second standing ovation]

Keepers of the Flame, by your securing of this land, you have bought and paid with a price even a dispensation for the Great White Brotherhood. I cannot even tell you how much it means to Sanat Kumara and the Four and Twenty Elders, when they must judge judiciously what is [to be] the outcome of the Path on earth, what it means to have a land consecrated by those who are sincere chelas and do have the direct tie through the Messenger and their I AM Presence to the Lord Sanat Kumara.

This land, beloved, is a land of the hope of the world and the future glory which can come. And it is the place chosen. It is the perfect place! It is the place destined! And it is high time that the world and all in it accepted that fact! [19-second applause]

There is a vote of confidence that does descend from the Lords of the Seven Rays, from the legions of the Second Ray. Many are gathering. They are walking across the highways. They are walking across the land and the sea. And they are making their pilgrimage from the Himalayas, from high in the Andes, and [from with]in the interior of the earth [to this place].

They come, beloved. For the devotees of earth who are a part of the Great White Brotherhood come to this altar before the Banner of the "I AM" Race to give tribute and thanksgiving to you who [are] in physical embodiment, you who midst all of the oppressions and depressions of the world and the karma you bear have seen and had the vision to secure this place and to take your stand for it. Beloved, my heart is extending to you in my name, in the name of Portia and [to] all of these such a profound gratitude that shall not end in all eternity, I assure you. [15-second applause]

I pray the prayer of the Lord Christ, Father, that not one of these little ones should be lost.¹² My desire in giving unto you manifold what you have provided me with as renewed opportunity is the securing of your safety in all octaves, the securing of your path, assistance to you with your karma as well as current problems that you might be bound in sacred fire and Seventh Ray robes of white and purple and violet - that you, beloved, might know continuity of Being forever until the day when the glorious ascension in the Light does overtake you as the flame itself does run after you and envelop you and buoy you up, even as Buddhas and Bodhisattvas are holding you in this hour for the completion of the tasks at hand which I have assigned to you.

I, Saint Germain, have come to commit my love to you, to give you assistance. Please, beloved, obey the Great Cosmic Law and the law of your Mighty I AM Presence. Please be diligent in applying the teachings of the Dhyani Buddhas¹³ and all that has been given to you so that I may be

¹²None of them is lost. John 17:12; 18:9.

¹³Teachings of the Dhyani Buddhas. Elizabeth Clare Prophet, July 3, 1989, "Teachings of the Buddha: The Five Dhyani Buddhas and the Five Poisons," on 90-min. audiocassette B89096. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 37, p. 530 n. 12;

allowed by the Great Law to intercede! All dispensations have a circumscription, beloved ones; and therefore how and when and if I may help you depends on your opening your heart to me and your understanding that indeed the Law of Love must be fulfilled. And when it is in you, beloved, I tell you we are one.

I do this, beloved, for a twofold purpose, for I desire to see our beloved El Morya return to those untrammelled heights of God-freedom to intercede in your lives. You have noted well his absence as you yourself have had to deal with conditions that should have been and would have been lighter in former years.

Blessed ones, that you may know how much your Morya has loved you I come this day and I say to you, I have loved him, as you have loved him, for aeons upon aeons. May our love be great enough, then, to see him move with that God-freedom that the Four and Twenty Elders may accord him.

Blessed hearts, this continuing prayer vigil, and may it go on this night as long as you can last here, has given much to the Master of the First Ray and of your heart's love. Indeed, beloved, it is a great impetus toward his victory. May you keep on keeping on and understand just how many souls the Master has assisted in all the world, even beyond this activity, how much he has given; and therefore the price to be paid [for his unbending on behalf of those who do not pay as they go] is great.

Since not all of these [whom the Master Morya has assisted] know how to make the call or give the decree, you [can] understand just how precious is the sacred fire of your heart to him and therefore to me in this hour. [For] we together do sponsor this Community. And I, having come from afar, am determined to remain now as the days grow shorter with less light and greater darkness. I have come to be in the midst of my own, and Portia [has] also [come]. And we will tarry for weeks within this Community and in this ranch, for we must draw the Lightbearers Home. For we must help, we must strengthen, we must see the tasks through to the finish.

Now then, beloved, my report to you from the Darjeeling Council is straightforward and simple. As Morya announced in New York, the plans of the Soviet Union have not changed:

Whereas the Soviet Union has not halted its ongoing plan for a nuclear first strike, the Lightbearers of the world would do well to heed our earlier warnings and prepare. For the hour is fast approaching when nothing will be able to turn back that first strike.¹⁴

The agenda of the sinister force, if anything, does accelerate [but] not alone for their judgment; [the agenda of the forces of Light does accelerate simultaneously] for the great increase of Lightbearers on the earth through this teaching spreading abroad.

We do not allow them to jump their timetables, for we shall lengthen the days for the elect and we shall shorten the days for the elect!¹⁵ Therefore do not take time for granted. Morya has said it is so. As of October 2, all things are in flux.¹⁶ Therefore you must know who you are and where you

no.38, p. 537 n. 3.

¹⁴On May 21, 1989, during her lecture "Prophecy for the 1990s" delivered at the Whole Health Expo in New York City, the Messenger delivered the message sent from El Morya and the Darjeeling Council to all Keepers of the Flame.

¹⁵Days lengthened for the elect. On October 4, 1987, Saint Germain said, "The days shall not be shortened for the elect. I say, they shall be lengthened! Let each twenty-four-hour cycle for the elect of God now become the forty-eight and more" (1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 55, p. 484). Days shortened for the elect. Matt. 24:22; Mark 13:20; Pistis Sophia, bk. 1, chap. 27, in G. R. S. Mead, Pistis Sophia: A Gnostic Gospel (Blauvelt, N.Y.: Spiritual Science Library, 1984), p. 31; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb the Highest Mountain, 2d ed., p. 178; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 1983 PoW, vol. 26 no. 38, pp. 447-48; 1979 PoW, vol. 22 no. 43, p. 289; 1968 PoW, vol. 11 no. 2, p. 6.

¹⁶In a dictation entitled "24 Months" given October 2, 1987, El Morya said: "Some must sound the warning and incur thereby the unpopularity of their times. I, for one, have never shirked from my responsibility to speak truth nor to warn the people of Israel. Therefore hear me, beloved: Ere twenty-four months have passed, be it known to you that this nation must have the capacity to turn back any and all missiles, warheads incoming whether by intent or by accident. Where there is no defense you invite the bear into your own haven. . . . Ere twenty-four months pass, beloved, there shall be a reckoning and a confrontation unless something is done" (1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 54, pp. 474,

are and set those priorities.

As I am Home, so I call my children Home. I AM Saint Germain. I have appeared to you in the hour of your descent into your mother's womb. I have appeared to you and you have known my face, you have known my name. I have called you! I have drawn you! And I am not about to allow you to surfeit in the momentums of this world that you have taken upon yourselves since that moment of your going forth [from the octaves of Light to denser spheres]. I have blessed you for this incarnation. I have blessed you for your ascension if you will work for it and earn it.

I am determined not to allow you to hide from yourself, to disguise from yourself your self-indulgence, your inattentiveness to the spiritual path even while you perform exemplary service. That spiritual path [is an inner path [for the one who] does not seal off from his awareness the not-self, or the dweller[-on-the-threshold], but is willing to open the manhole and look down into its ugly face daily and to know that one has not finished the race, one is not secure till that one be bound.

Let your voices be heard in heaven and on earth but be wise and be prudent. And may you protect the integrity and the security of this Community and not be foolhardy in your discussions or your expressions, beloved.

I AM the Guard with Archangel Michael and Morya and all hosts of the Great White Brotherhood. We gather, as Sanat Kumara has said and others, for you have need of us.¹⁷ You have need of us, beloved.

All world eventualities put aside, all possibilities of cataclysm or war set aside, know this, beloved, that it is the hour of the darkness of the descent of individual karma and none is exempt from it. May you pedal and keep pedaling, beloved, that you keep ahead of that descending karma in your world. Pedal the violet flame. Pedal the blue ray and the calls to Archangel Michael and develop strength in limb and lung and mind and fiery heart.

As darkness covers the land and earth enters the period of the dark night of the soul, think not that the Light will come; for there shall come yet after this the Dark Night of the Spirit¹⁸ when God is eclipsed and those here below must go on the Light they have internalized. And if those righteous be scarcely saved, where shall the sinner and the ungodly appear?¹⁹ Where, beloved, shall there be those ones who have no Light?²⁰ They shall groan and grumble in the dark. They shall not know the Light²¹ of the Daystar from on high.²²

Therefore, let the Lightbearer be prepared. Therefore, let there come to the earth in this hour hope in the hearts of the devotees, hope in the hearts of those who choose Life and have already chosen everlasting Life and who have the courage to pay the price: life itself, Life lived, and the binding of the Death consciousness.

Blessed ones, I am ashamed of the leaders of this nation and those of the entire West. I hang my head in shame and I move away from them, for they have no receptive heart to my own. Have you seen them back away in cowardice and fail to challenge the heads of China?²³ Have you seen them be more interested in their business? Can you imagine a world where all peoples do not rise up to challenge such infamy of hell incarnate?

But they watch on television and somehow television makes it real and unreal. They can turn it

480).

¹⁷ "You have need of me." 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 44, pp. 353-60; no. 63, p. 489; no. 66, p. 506; 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 7, p. 51; no. 24, , 267.

¹⁸ dark night of the soul and Dark Night of the Spirit. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, p. 632 n. 14.

¹⁹ If the righteous scarcely be saved. I Pet. 4:17-19.

²⁰ no independent Christhood

²¹ God consciousness

²² Daystar. II Pet. 1:19; Rev. 2:28; 22:16.

²³ Uprisings and massacre in China. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 29, pp. 417-18 n. 5.

off, walk away, and let the hardness of heart return that was dispelled for a moment in every heart on earth by a drop of mercy from Kuan Yin [that the Goddess of Mercy gave] as her experiment in freedom [in order for everyone] to see whether the drop of mercy could melt the hearts of those who are on the treadmill of the pleasure cult East and West. It is over now. It is a memory and soon will be forgot. And those heads of state have not had to pay the price; [for the world councils have not required it of them].

Is it not odd, beloved, that on a planet as sophisticated, educated, experienced, [and as] knowledgeable in history [as this one is] there is no [ready] formula, through a world body such as the UN or of nations banding together, to control the abuse of life - that the people of earth and the Lightbearers themselves have not risen to the top, kept their honor [and] integrity, [and] resisted the money beast and every manner of blackmail of the serpent force [in order] to be there to defend freedom-fighters in every nation?

Is it not odd ad nauseam that there is not even a clear understanding of who are the Good and who are the Bad and what are the principles of God that ought to be espoused and that children no longer know Right from Wrong but only their self-centered egos?

Do you not see why the angels weep? Do you not see, beloved, why the LORD God must take very strong action in this hour? You have become accustomed to these conditions in the sense that you are well aware of them. But, beloved, they are frightening! They are frightening to the evolutions of Venus and those of other planetary systems who are in advanced states, either in golden ages or nearing them. For they know what the collective actions of the people of the planet must bring upon them for their neglect of the defense of Light, Freedom, Truth, the unborn, and every single one embodied here.

When I am Home here at the ranch I walk, beloved. It is therapeutic to walk as one ponders the imponderable, as one attempts to come to grips with forces, as one deals with the same forces who moved against me when I, as the Wonderman of Europe, attempted to prevent a far less holocaust.²⁴

Those in this world who control the means of communication, the marts of exchange of money, government and education and entertainment, these hold the minds of the people and their psyche in their grips. And we must stand by and observe and defend the law of free will and the law that those in embodiment are those who determine the fate of themselves and their planet.

To watch this, beloved, one could become depressed even in the higher octaves. But hope burns [eternal] in our hearts because of you, because of the staunch and true Lightbearers, because of the true patriots across the earth.

And then again we see how the fallen ones have pursued their divide-and-conquer tactics and [have] even separated you from your brethren and have filled them also with the lies of the Serpent regarding this Community so that you stand alone when you should be reinforced by ten thousand-times-ten thousand who are your kinsmen of many, many lifetimes and other worlds.

We stand firm, beloved. And there are Cosmic Beings, there are Ascended Masters, there are some above who have not used up their cup of dispensations! These wise ones have allowed us to use up ours as they retained theirs, knowing that they, then, could come in at this eleventh hour and offer themselves. Therefore, mete for mete may you greet them with Light that they might multiply your Light to an even greater release.

This is our hope, beloved, fiery hearts here below and Cosmic Beings who respond to the call of my beloved Portia! For they have known her long as she has been in the great octaves of Light and beyond in the Great Silence, the place of peace known as nirvana. And my beloved Portia has called for Cosmic Justice from Cosmic Beings [on behalf of] the evolutions of Light on earth: and, beloved,

²⁴Wonderman of Europe. Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. xv-xxiv; Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book One, pp. 32-38.

that Cosmic Justice is on its way! [56-second standing ovation]

Never has there been a flame more needed in the earth at any hour than this flame of Cosmic Justice [made manifest in] beings of cosmic attainment who have gained that attainment through that Seventh Ray justice! Is not Divine Justice the answer to all this human injustice and the injustice of the fallen angels on planet earth? Is it not so, beloved, that this is the flame we must have and we must keep in this hour? [“Yes!” 15-second applause]

As predicted by El Morya, the Supreme Court of the state of California has denied²⁵ to review the case of this Church and this Messenger involving Gregory Mull. Therefore, beloved, it remains to appeal [it] to the Supreme Court of the United States. And I tell you already [that] there is [a] very small percentage [of a chance] that this case will be heard.²⁶

Thus you realize that that need for Cosmic Justice falls very close to Home. And all that has been said and done against this property and this people, it must be consumed by Cosmic Justice embodied by Keepers of the Flame who will seize the Sword of Divine Justice that has descended this day and know that in your flesh you must see the God of Justice and you yourselves must carry out that Divine Justice by divine decree and by just action according to The LORD Our Righteousness.²⁷

Cosmic councils are deliberating this day, the Lords of Karma, the Four and Twenty Elders. And these Cosmic Beings who desire to invest in the Lightbearers of the earth are coming closer to this sphere that they may also join these councils, and therefore these deliberations will continue.

When, therefore, the hour comes for the approval of such [a] dispensation [of the transfer of some portion of the flame of Cosmic Justice to worthy individuals] there will be a reading by the Keeper of the Scrolls of all lifestreams on the entire planet beginning with those who stand for liberty in America, those who stand for the I AM THAT I AM worldwide, and then all others. And according to the distillations of souls who can as one form that chalice [for the flame of Cosmic Justice], we will see what the Great Law shall decree for Cosmic Justice to go hand in hand in this cycle [with Cosmic Mercy] and therefore give the just reward to the saints, to the prophets, to the Lightbearers and also give the just judgments to those who have long escaped in their manipulation of the people, long escaped their karma.²⁸

The report of these deliberations shall be delivered by your own beloved Mediatrix Mother Mary on the fifteenth of August, her ascension day. That hour, beloved, you will know what heaven is able to do and what it is not.

These deliberations and this offering, beloved, will also have something to do with the decision regarding your beloved El Morya. I counsel you, then: may you know that from this hour to that hour what you give is being weighed and considered. May you make your voice and your vote count. And may you who have been chary in your decrees be more liberal in your givingness. Let your voice be heard! Exercise the voice as the voice of your I AM Presence, for truly your I AM Presence does speak through you when you decree.

Directly above you, beloved, high beyond the atmosphere of earth there is a white crystal sphere with mother-of-pearl, resembling an opal but it is not an opal. That sphere is the Causal Body

²⁵deny, archaic: delin

²⁶Cases accepted by the United States Supreme Court for review. Every year four thousand to five thousand parties petition the United States Supreme Court for review of their cases. Out of these, approximately 150 are accepted. Half of these are petitions by the United States government; thus, the Supreme Court hears only about 75 cases a year as a result of petitions by private parties. Therefore the odds are about 60 to 1 of an individual case being heard by the Supreme Court. However, attorney Eric Lieberman, who is representing Church Universal and Triumphant in this matter, believes that our chances are far higher than that because of the strength of our case.

²⁷The Messenger teaches that the Old Testament term “The LORD Our Righteousness” used by Jeremiah is a prophecy of the Holy Christ Self, whose overshadowing of every child of God was foreseen and foretold by the prophet Jeremiah (Jer. 23:5, 6; 33:15, 16)

²⁸The seventh trumpet judgment. Rev. 11:15-19.

of one Cosmic Being. This one has taken his place over this Community as the guardian watcher and presence of the Buddha. This one keeps the flame during this period of deliberation of cosmic councils. This [one], beloved, is a very precious heart of Light. The sweetness of this Cosmic Being is known across the galaxies. This individualization of Almighty God, this one has the appellation of "God" for having so internalized the Great God Flame.

And now this one does amplify already in this hour (in answer to Portia's call) the flame of Living Justice. Meditate in your heart upon this sphere of Light, for this one is establishing a direct tie to each one of you. It is a thread of contact, and it is a thread of contact to the cosmic level of attainment of this one. It is indeed a great grace, beloved. Some of you have never had such a contact since you have descended into this plane of physicality. Cherish it as the rarest of gifts that has ever come to you by the dispensations of the Great White Brotherhood save the knowledge of the Path itself which has led you to this moment of receptivity.

The compassion of this being, beloved, the identification with the burdens of the people of Light of earth and all peoples is profound. Blessed ones, know that it is a sacrifice when a Cosmic Being does tie himself to lower evolutions. This one comes in compassion for Sanat Kumara, for Gautama, for all of us who have labored in these fields of earth.

Blessed ones, it is truly of great solace to my heart and does redeem²⁹ to me in some measure what I have given forth these two hundred years and more [while] for many centuries I have been preparing the souls who have come to America. Hope truly is the white flame-flower, the lily, the rose, the lily of the valley. Beautiful are the white flowers that remind us of Mary and the kingdom of heaven and of Christ and of the little ones entrusted to our care.

I am at peace, beloved, because you know the way. My peace is disturbed when you do not follow the way ye know.³⁰

O God, give unto them clearer vision, perseverance, and above all greater love. For by that greater love they may be the chalice of thyself in this one [who is] of cosmos.

May the compassionate heart of Kuan Yin expand in you as the open door to humanity, to the Dhyanis Buddhas, to Gautama, and to all ascended hosts. May you call for Divine Justice for yourselves and your households and may you remember to call for the mercy of the Law through the mantras of Kuan Yin³¹ to temper that justice when karmic law decrees upon you a severe testing.

Know this, beloved, that we may not, any of us, stand between you and all of your karma. You must deal with it. This is the Path. Walk it with courage. Make all things right. Settle the scores of the ledger of your accounts.

I raise my hands. As beloved Portia has called for Divine Justice, I, Saint Germain, who have gone to the heart of the Central Sun and the altar therein, place in the earth in this hour my own avenging sword of Alpha. Therefore let judgment come in as full [a] measure as the Law will allow it unto the seed of the Wicked [One] who would create war and desolation and even themselves be the instruments of the Four Horsemen.³²

I, Saint Germain, will be present each Saturday night at your services. I shall place myself here and at the altars and sanctuaries of every Keeper of the Flame. I shall multiply with an extraordinary

²⁹redeem, obsolete rare: to repay

³⁰The way ye know. John 14:4-6.

³¹Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary: Devotions to the Divine Mother East and West released by Elizabeth Clare Prophet is a New Age ritual of hymns, prayers and Chinese mantras that invoke the merciful presence of Kuan Yin, the Bodhisattva of Compassion; 3-audiocassette album A88084, 4 hr. 40 min., plus 40-page booklet. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 46, p. 373 n. 13; no. 61, p. 480 n. 7; no. 79, p. 634 n. 4.

³²The Four Horsemen. Rev. 6:1-8. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet's lectures: May 21, 1989, "Prophecy for the 1990s" (1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 32, p. 472 n. 8); October 31, 1987, "Halloween Prophecy 1987," 4-1/2 hr., on 2 videocassettes, GP87063, or 3 audiocassettes, A87079.

momentum of my Causal Body your calls. Let the flame of freedom that goes forth go forth, beloved. Let some begin and come early at five while others who come later remain that there might be a continuity of a vigil on Saturday night and we may see how much may be thrust back upon these fallen ones, and therefore the Lightbearers and at least this stronghold of the Great White Brotherhood be spared.

In all that you do I AM with you. And I bow to the flame of Divine Justice, Freedom, and Mercy in your hearts.

I do not bid you adieu, for I AM here! And I remain Saint Germain unto the victory of your ascension in the Light!

[63-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the fiats:]

[Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!]

Hail, Portia! Hail, Portia! Hail, Portia! Hail, Portia!]

[The Messenger gives the fiat Hail, Morya El!]

[Congregation affirms with the Messenger 33 times:]

[Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El!

Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El!

Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El!

Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El!

Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El!

Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El!

Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El!

Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El!

Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El!

Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El!

Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El! Hail, Morya El!]

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Tuesday, July 4, 1989, during Free El Morya! A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Prior to the dictation the Messenger delivered part 1 of her Fourth of July address, “The Attack on the Sangha of the Buddha East and West.” She discussed some of the major challenges that have faced and are currently facing the Community sponsored by the Great White Brotherhood at the Royal Teton Ranch. Among the topics addressed were the Yellowstone National Park fires that raged during the summer of 1988; environmental issues, including the Environmental Impact Statement issued by the Montana Department of Health and Environmental Sciences on proposed developments on the Royal Teton Ranch; and the campaign to mount support for the federal acquisition of the ranch as a buffer for the protection of Yellowstone Park. Lecture available on 2 audiocassettes, 2 hr. 49 min., B89098-99. Saint Germain’s dictation is available with the dictation of El Morya, which immediately followed, on 90-min. audiocassette B89100. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Saint Germain’s direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 40

Beloved El Morya - October 1, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 40 - Beloved El Morya - October 1, 1989

Free El Morya!

A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil

VII

My Gratitude to My Chelas

I Bow to Your Love of the Will of God and to Your Love for Me

We Look to the Full Cup and the Finish

Hail, chelas of the will of God!

I am here to speak to you this day! [31-second applause with joyous shouts]

I come to this altar to bow before my beloved brother Saint Germain. I come to express my gratitude to you and to tell you, beloved, that in your service and devotion you have achieved for me 35 percent of the necessary 100 percent needed for me to be unbenched.¹ For this I am grateful. [17-second applause]

If you could see and know at inner levels, as I shall show you when next you come to Darjeeling, you would understand that this is a great and unexpected accomplishment; for you have surely given great devotion to the calls in my behalf. And therefore understand that we deal with so great a mass of karma that this quantity itself is a most noble gift which I may attribute, then, to your own love of the will of God and your love for me, to which I bow.

Beloved ones, know, then, that I myself did not know that by this date my students could accomplish so much. And therefore, beloved, we look to the full cup and the finish. For I so long to help you and I am so grateful to Saint Germain, to many of the ascended hosts, the angels of Light, the Archangels, and now the great Cosmic Beings who come for that reinforcement while you and I together may take care of this unfinished business.

Beloved ones, it is a great step in the right direction to know that Lightbearers will intensify the light to push for legislation to bring stringent controls upon the abortion of the newborn. O I am grateful that you will sponsor them with decrees and with information, beloved.

There are so many turns in the road that give to me hope and promise, and the only damper in the situation is the cudgel of time itself. Time, therefore, is no longer on our side. We must create

¹A month after this dictation was given, on August 8, 1989, El Morya announced that he was unbenched; see 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 33, pp. 473-86, 486 n. 3. The August 8 dictation was printed immediately and therefore interrupted the sequence of the Fourth of July prayer vigil dictations, which themselves anticipated the unbenching of El Morya.

out of time more cups of opportunity. We must know how to make time work for us and to master the science of space. Therefore, beloved, as we see good coming we know that that good, being [the] good karma of us all, may accrue to that goal where[by] I may intercede once again.

Therefore, in the flame of Darjeeling and in counsel with its members I withdraw in this moment, having so expressed to you my great God-gratitude. I bow to the diamond of your heart, for some of you have truly created a diamond in the heart since that Christmas day when you learned of the gift of the Messengers and the Diamond Heart.²

Therefore the Diamond Heart of Mary and of Morya be with you and seal you and multiply in you the glorious will of God, which brings true reward, true happiness, true liberation, even to the Guru. [37-second applause]

This dictation by El Morya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet following Saint Germain's dictation on Tuesday, July 4, 1989, during Free El Morya! A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available with the dictation of Saint Germain on 90-min. audiocassette B89100. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under El Morya's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

²The Order of the Diamond Heart. See 1987 PoW, vol. 30 nos. 83 and 84, pp. 629-46.

Chapter 41

The Beloved Goddess of Liberty - October 8, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 41 - The Beloved Goddess of Liberty - October 8, 1989

Free El Morya!

A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil

VIII

The Mystery of the Threefold Flame

The Glorious Golden Image of the Buddha

Fourth of July Address

“Choose Life, Not Death!”

O Sons and Daughters of Liberty, I do come. For I also have walked these miles even as Saint Germain did quit the city of Washington and wrapping his cloak about him did walk to the Inner Retreat.¹ It is a walk that I love, beloved. And so as I stride the miles of America bearing my torch I also survey the hearts [of the people] and the scenes of life and elementals in distress and angels who yet weep.

Therefore, beloved, I am here this evening, for it is my Home also. And in the cosmic consciousness of Liberty, I place the magnet of my Presence here in polarity with “the Sweet One,” the Cosmic Being above.² May Liberty on this altar therefore draw down that flame of Cosmic Justice. And may Justice and Liberty be graced by Mercy and the Compassionate Heart, even the Immaculate Heart of Mary.

Let the Universal Mother Omega shower the light of this celebration of the conception of the United States of America and let that light be the coming near of the Divine Mother and the pressing in. For those who love the Mother shall receive the nectar of her light of the crown chakra; and those who despise the Mother and her seed,³ upon them shall the judgment of the Mother press in.

Thus it is a solemn hour, beloved, and so I would speak to you. May you be seated in the heart of the Cosmic Threefold Flame of Liberty.

Can any of you forget in all eternity the figure of the white goddess, [the] “Goddess of Democracy,”

¹Saint Germain leaves Washington, D.C. Saint Germain, 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 81, pp. 611-12.

²A Cosmic Being appears over the Community as the guardian watcher and presence of the Buddha. Saint Germain, 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 39, pp. 549-50.

³The Woman and her seed. Rev. 12:1-6, 13-17.

in Tiananmen Square, how it stood as the hope of the world for change?⁴ And the hope of the world, beloved, was for the restoration of the flame of the Divine Mother from Lemuria. These ancient peoples also remember Mu. They also remember the bygone days when the Divine Mother moved among her children on earth. Can anyone ever forget in all eternity [the moment] when that statue was mowed down by tanks and thus the [whole world beheld the] crushing, the disintegration of something that had stood for a new freedom?

In their hearts and souls, beloved, they also know me and they also know Kuan Yin and others who bear the Mother Flame.

Blessed hearts, terrorists who have even the makings of nuclear warheads and surely the malintent against what they see as the hideous satanic America have already looked [through their “gun sights”] and placed their “cross hairs” on my statue in New York Harbor.

Will you understand, beloved, that the Flame of Liberty and the Mother of Liberty are under siege by the hordes of hell in this hour? I tell you this as I ask you to defend my flame. The flame of my torch is the flame of Cosmic Christ Illumination.

Beloved, I uphold the torch of the Cosmic Christ, Maitreya, and of the Lord of the World, Gautama Buddha. This is the “new land!”⁵ This is the land of the Buddhas and you are Bodhisattvas internalizing the Mother Flame that you, too, might become Buddha, the Inner Buddha which you already are.

Liberty’s flame, therefore, expanded in the earth, placed here as a Cosmic Threefold Flame by dispensation a year ago⁶ is hated by the fallen ones. And its increase, beloved, does enrage them. It does enrage them to the point of insanity. Their profanity knows no bounds and their desecration reaches the very depths of hell.

Thus, beloved, I come for a plea that you might see the Order of the Golden Lily,⁷ which you have celebrated in full force Friday upon Friday in your sessions so dedicated to the purity of God within you, [as the means to assist many souls in transition, not the least of which your own]. Remember, the Order of the Golden Lily is the order of the threefold flame that has become ascension’s white fire [in those who guard and keep that flame in balance in their hearts].

Let the threefold flame command your attention each Friday night from now on. Pursue the balancing of the flame in your heart, beloved. [Call to your Holy Christ Self to superimpose its perfectly balanced threefold flame over your heart.] For I come and I would come each Friday to initiate you through the threefold flame; but you must have the flame balanced, beloved, [if you

⁴Goddess of Democracy in Tiananmen Square. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 29, pp. 417-18 n. 5. The Statue of Liberty in New York Harbor was the inspiration for the 30-foot statue of the “Goddess of Democracy” created by the Chinese students who demonstrated for freedom in China during April and May of 1989. Although the statue was originally called the “Goddess of Liberty” in Chinese, it became popularly known in China and subsequently in the West as the “Goddess of Democracy” because it represented the Chinese people’s aspiration for political reform and democracy.

⁵This could also be a reference to the Pure Land. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 62, p. 488 n. 1.

⁶Cosmic Threefold Flame of Liberty implanted by the Goddess of Liberty. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 62, pp. 481-88.

⁷In a dictation given in Washington, D.C., July 7, 1963, the Goddess of Liberty placed the “symbol [of that which is] known as the Order of the Golden Lily” over the heart of those who would help her “lift the torch” on behalf of mankind both in and out of embodiment. Those initiated into the Order of the Golden Lily have the opportunity and responsibility to invoke the intercession of the hosts of the Lord for the illumination and the cutting free of souls of Light trapped on the astral plane, especially those passing through the transition called death, that they might be safely escorted by angels to the octaves of Light and the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood. Keepers of the Flame gather each Friday night for the Ascension Service to fulfill this commitment. In her dictation the Goddess of Liberty said: “I urge everyone who wears this golden lily upon their heart to recognize that they have my power. And if you will in consciousness call unto me and to your own Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self and recognize that you are one who lifts the lamp of Light in order to be a wayshower to mankind, both [those who are] here below and those [who are] in the psychic and astral realms, you will realize that you are working with the Angels of Deliverance and with Archangel Michael.”

would receive my initiations].⁸

Therefore work on that balance with your decrees but also in your life. Notice what is wanting in the qualities of these three divine attributes and see that you fill them in and work on them and notice where you may lack will or strength or faith or the power and protection of God. Let it be filled in. Notice where wisdom is wanting and true illumination is not pursued so that the door whereby the Dhyani Buddhas might enter yet remains closed by the sin of ignorance.

Notice, beloved, when you could have been more loving or kind, given more of yourself, extended comfort, helpfulness, and [a] true upholding of the fire of the Ruby Ray to bring into alignment the self-indulgent ones, the self-deceived ones, the self-blinded ones. Be willing to stand for your brother and to stand for love and to not let that one go aside into self-indulgence and lose the day for Morya.

Blessed ones, you need not be clairvoyant to know which plume needs raising up. Always the shortest one, beloved, raise up the shortest one. For the law of the threefold flame is that the other two must descend to the lowest common denominator, for the threefold flame desires above all else balance. Thus you will lose what you gain if it is out of step [with the most pressing need of the hour, which is balance,] and if you do not [therefore] raise [up] the lowest level of self [to the highest level of self].

Often, beloved, individuals simply cannot muster the will, the determination, or the strength to self-correct in those areas where they have little in [soul] development. And therefore, instead of going after that which is wanting they continue to build upon those areas where they do have strengths, and thus they become more and more out of balance and it is not true building. For there is no true illumination unless it is ensconced and braced by the fire to do God's holy will and by the love, the miraculous love of Christ.

Therefore you see the brittleness of the carnal mind and the human intellect which is not based on profound illumination, for there is no love and no love of the will of God to brace it. And so it goes, beloved, without wisdom and true faith there can be no Divine Love, but a paltry sentimentality, a humanism without a divinity.

Divinity when in the chalice of the human may flower. But, beloved, one must have that blessedness and that kindness that does care for the human envelope that it might surrender itself unto the chalice of the soul, the heart, and the Christ to be able to contain even the divinity of the I AM Presence. Take people where you find them and take them a little bit farther along by love, by illumination, and by such an example as Morya gives you of his profound devotion to God's holy will.

God's holy will is like a treasure that a child seeks, and in finding it [he] is filled with joy and childlike revelry. Beloved hearts, there is a moment when you have prayed for the will of God and the will of God does manifest in your life, and it is so perfect and so wonderful. And all the things that you have hoped for, which you thought were beyond even the recognition of God's will for you, do come to pass. It is like finding a treasure and it is worth waiting for and decreeing for and searching for, even as your El Morya has been worth all of [the] many lifetimes of [your] seeking.

I know you desire not to lose him and therefore I am come, come to you with a Mother's love for my Son El Morya and all of my Sons of heaven. I come to you, beloved, for I know that you too would rise in this stature of being the Ascended Master friend of Light. Well, I say, be the chela friend of Light and incorporate your own self-mastery step by step.

Beloved, the Liberty that is called [forth] whereby the captives are set free is [the] Liberty [that is] there [where] Christ is.⁹ Where there is the Mother Flame of Liberty the Christ is born, and

⁸The threefold flame. Saint Germain, *A Trilogy on the Threefold Flame of Life*, Book 3 in *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, pp. 267-345; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Science of the Spoken Word*, pp. 126-31, 134, 138, includes color illustrations for visualization.

⁹The liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free. Rom. 8:2; II Cor. 3:17; Gal. 5:1, 13.

where the Christ is born is Antichrist. And the forces of abortion in America this day do embody the viciousness of Antichrist. And in the sophistication and the [seeming] calmness of their faces that do belie the inner torment and the momentums of Darkness, there is the simple statement that is the greatest lie of all. It is the [supposed] right of a woman to own her body and her right to privacy at the expense of the life that is God.

Blessed hearts, this is the philosophy of serpents taken on in some cases by children of the Light, who ought to know better. First of all, beloved ones, you do not own your body. It is on loan to you by Elohim as a garment for your soul. You did not create your body, therefore how can you own it? You have a “landlord” who has allowed you to rent space in this body that he has created, the house and the temple you occupy; and one day you shall vacate it.

And so, beloved, it is for the very reason of [your] being that these fallen ones have denied the Law of Life. Your reason for being, [that of] you and your beloved twin flame, is to be co-creators with Elohim with full God-responsibility for your creation. All that you do and think and feel and say is your creation. But the greatest opportunity of all, beloved, [that is yours by reason of your beingness in God,] is to bring forth life and to give life to another in the form of that body temple created by Elohim in conjunction with the body elemental, the Maha Chohan, Mother Mary, and angels of form, angels of mind, angels of individuality, who serve under the great Lords [of Form, of Mind and of Individuality].

Therefore understand, beloved, that your primary and original reason for being is to be co-creators of life [with that Life who is God]. And for this purpose the Divine Mother has endowed you with the sacred fire, and it is indeed sacred. And out of that sacred fire the material components, even the seed and the egg, are endowed with a God consciousness, else, beloved, this would be the mere reproduction of a species or of mechanization man [on a parallel with] the animals, who do not ensoul God in their creation.

But the sons and daughters of God have gone forth, beloved, to be co-creators and therefore this gift to create must be held as the gift of God to be honored, to be respected. It is therefore the supreme responsibility of man and woman to consecrate their bodies to give Elohim the opportunity to create a new temple for a soul with a mission and a destiny. For the sons and daughters of God, life therefore is holy and may be lived by them in the Holy of Holies.

These fallen ones and the [embodied] serpents, beloved, who have been judged by God and feel the curse of their own evil upon them (who [for their open warfare against God and his Christ] have lost their threefold flame) - who do not love their offspring but only live to use what light they can garner from others to consume it on their lusts¹⁰ - have every reason to demand abortion and to have it on demand. For you see, they care not for that life which is their own and there is a hatred, a very hatred [of God and his offspring] that is sown into the creation that they bring forth for their own ego adornment. Knowing, then, that they are cut off from the Light,¹¹ they know that their offspring do not have Light. And therefore they view abortion as [“their right”] simply [because for them it is] the termination of the beginning of the creation of a body that has neither soul nor divine spark.

Go not after them. Do not imitate them. Do not follow their philosophy. They have not submitted to Almighty God but have challenged even Elohim. They will not place themselves as responsible co-creators under Elohim to bring forth the Christed one; for having denied the Christ, the Christ is denied to them.¹² And if perchance they may have the karma to bring forth a Lightbearer, blessed hearts, they are sure to abort that one lest they may give to that one the culmination of their developed genetic system and the developed carnal mind and the [sometimes superior evolution of the] brain itself.

¹⁰That ye may consume it upon your lusts. James 4:3.

¹¹the potential for individual Christhood through endowment with the divine spark

¹²Whosoever shall deny me. Matt. 10:32, 33; Luke 12:8, 9; II Tim. 2:12.

We see, then, the fallen angels who have created a godless mechanization man; and they desire to control the propagation of this mechanization man. In fact they consider that mechanization man has gotten out of hand on this planetary body and [that] they have been educated by Lightbearers. They have [gotten] mixed in with the children of the Light and they themselves have taken up a devotion to the one true God. And they themselves, [this robotic creation,] in some cases have earned a threefold flame, which their creators no longer have access to. Thus [their soulless parents] become enraged [as they lose control of their offspring whose devotion to the God Flame now supersedes their human or Nephilim loyalties].

The peoples of the world have multiplied to the place where they may overturn their overlords and their false creators. Therefore these [Nephilim overlords and false creators, i.e., the embodied fallen angels,] are the leaders in the abortion movement worldwide, abortion to limit the [numbers of] children [of the Light] upon earth disguised as abortion for “population control.” Using abortion, then, as a means of birth control is absolutely unacceptable to Elohim for the sons and daughters of God.

You will always find that the philosophies and the arguments of the fallen ones are given to convince those whom they think are the ignorant masses [to do their bidding], even the godless mechanization man. And so many times their serpent lies are taken up by children of God, who should know better. And they are taken up, beloved, because of inordinate desire, because of [willful] ignorance, because of greed and avarice, because of ego and pride and lust.

Thus all of the poisons of the Dhyani Buddhas,¹³ when they are present in the children of the Light and are not rooted out, blind them to the serpentine, treacherous lies of these fallen ones that are designed not only to limit their own mechanization man, whom they fear will rise up in anger and overthrow them, but [also] to limit the productivity [of the children of the Light] and the covering of the earth with the Lightbearers.

Therefore, beloved, those who would remain free from vulnerability to the fallen ones must swiftly pursue the mysteries and the initiations of the Dhyani Buddhas. You can watch yourself, beloved, through your own Holy Christ Self, through the inner eye of the soul, who knows everything, through the All-Seeing Eye of [God focused in] the third-eye chakra. And you may observe and you may call to your Holy Christ Self and to the Inner Buddha to show you where those poisons are present and how you can root them out and replace them with the glorious image of the golden Buddha!

Wherever you see corruption in the self or another replace it with the glorious image of the golden Buddha and see that Buddha smiling back at you out of that person, out of the [chakras, the] self or [the] consciousness. Whatever you see that is imperfect in another or yourself, beloved, [whenever you] see [it, see] the golden Buddha blazing, see the golden Buddha blazing, and there you will have the response of the Buddha. And you will see the transformation and you will see the Buddha step out of that one to initiate you, to embrace you, to place upon your head the crown of everlasting Life!

Behold Maitreya where'er you walk. Behold Maitreya in the most unexpected bodies, houses, temples, persons. Behold, Maitreya cometh and he cometh with ten thousand of his saints, as Sanat Kumara does come with ten thousand of his saints,¹⁴ as well as Gautama, as well as Jesus.

Thus, my beloved, we come to the mystery of the threefold flame. It is a chalice rare. When expanded and in balance you will hold more Light¹⁵ and that swiftly. And as the threefold flame expands you will desire greater physical adeptship and therefore you will become more sensitive [in every way], more sensitive to the body and its condition. And you will rejoice to pursue the alchemy,

¹³The Five Dhyani Buddhas and the five poisons. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 37, p. 530 n. 12; no. 39, p. 552 n. 12.

¹⁴The Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints. Deut. 33:2; Jude 14; I Enoch 2, in Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch: The Untold Story of Men and Angels*, p. 90; Archangel Uriel, 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 9, p. 113.

¹⁵more of the Christ consciousness

and it is a very exact alchemy, of selecting those substances for your own healing.

Physicians, one and all, heal thyself! The Buddha is the Great Physician that does heal thee. Become the Buddha. Enter the Buddha. Let the Buddha enter thy heart. Heal thyself.

I commend you in your desire for fasting. And so it is true, let it be balanced. Thus on Friday, beloved, let it be an hour when in your fasting you expel from the recesses of the body those entities that are anchored in pockets of toxicity, acidity, and the acidic condition. When those conditions are gone, beloved, you do not have the physical chemistry to hold on to entities. This is why it is so necessary to understand the purging of toxins by fire, by water, by the Blood of Christ, by the holy bread, by Communion.

O the living heart of Gautama! Now see how many Cosmic Beings pass by this place. Now see, beloved, the great care of the Divine Mother of all.

I ask you to help me, beloved, to preserve the Flame of Liberty from the assault of the forces of Death. Did not Moses envision this hour when he preached his last sermon to you, to the children of Israel, to the leaders? Choose Life, not Death.¹⁶ Is this not the prescription that should bring all back to their sanity?

Blessed ones, it will never bring the seed of the wicked to sanity; for the original sin, which is their original sin of rebellion against God, is insanity. And from the moment of that rebellion the individual remains insane until the hour comes of the forsaking of the rebellion, the bending of the knee, the calling upon the law of forgiveness, and the invoking of the violet flame whereby by the Holy Spirit one is washed clean from one's insanity.

Therefore the rulers of this world, the fallen angels one and all, are insane. You have seen it, you have known it - insanity in Tiananmen Square, insanity on the part of the leadership of the Soviet Union and the United States. Wherever you see the Nephilim gods you see the insanity that comes from the original pride that begets the original rebellion.

Thus, beloved, they shall not be converted by the command of Moses to choose Life, not Death. They have sworn enmity forever unto their own finality, their own second death.¹⁷ And it is this [law of free will and the ultimate consequences of its exercise by each lifestream] that many fine spiritual beings upon planet earth have not seen or will not see. And therefore their initiation on the path of Buddhist enlightenment must come to a halt until they are willing to deal with the force of Absolute Evil [and its effects] embodied in the fallen angels and in the not-self of their own creation, called the dweller-on-the-threshold.

Since that dweller, beloved, knows that he will be consumed the moment you balance and expand to a certain height your threefold flame, that dweller has a vested interest in seeing to it that you are kept out of balance, that you are engaging in activities that do not serve to balance the threefold flame but detract from it. To snuff out this Christ flame, this Buddhist flame, is the very intent and reason for being of the dweller-on-the-threshold.

Some of you have made astounding strides in the shrinking of [the dweller in] this shrinking-dweller syndrome. Blessed ones, carry on. Carry on! For you see, you are moments away, in many cases, from your victory. And Victory's star six-pointed, [signaling] two threefold flames, [that which is above and that which is below,] beloved - Victory's star is that divine spark within you. Victory's flame is the threefold flame. Is it not Morya's and Saint Germain's flame? Is it not the flame that is produced [by our God, which produces] the infinite variety of individuality and the individualization of the God Flame?

O my beloved, let us defend the divine spark of Liberty. Let us defend that presence in the earth.

¹⁶Choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live. Deut. 30:19.

¹⁷Second death. Rev. 2:11; 20:6, 11-15; 21:8; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 75, 117-19, 258, 387.

For what you have seen in Tiananmen Square, the destruction of my image, is what the forces of hell intend to bring about on this planet when they wreak war and destruction upon the earth, if indeed the karmic cycles come to that and are not first devoured by the violet flame.

That is the intent, beloved. And I ask you to see to it that by your calls the Flame of Mother Liberty does not perish from the earth! For I am profoundly concerned that should my presence in the earth be denied and should there be the cooperation by the ignorant masses with the fallen ones to remove liberty in the name of restoring order or restoring an economy that has been broken, in the name of taking control of a society in chaos - if liberty is set aside and freedom [suspended] for the ["emergency"] control by a world totalitarian government, it may come to pass, beloved, that my dispensation to remain in this earth be terminated.

Blessed hearts, as you know your self-worth in God in keeping the flame that you bear, so I also know that my Bodhisattva vow to remain with this evolution has great cosmic worth to all evolutions of the planet as I assist Lord Gautama by initiating with the threefold flame of my heart all who are born here [in America] or who come here. Thus we together reinforce that flame on behalf of Saint Germain, whose fleur-de-lis is the ever-flowering threefold flame of the Divine Mother.

Blessed hearts, these forces of tyranny have a profound hatred for the Mother in every form, [for] every Ascended Lady Master bearing the virtue that she bears. And therefore in order to kill the Mother they kill her offspring. For the killing of the offspring, beloved, is the killing of the Mother. And that which dies within the Mother is the Christ flame aborning in the womb, which is the temple within the temple of woman.

I enlist all of you, then, as sons and daughters of Liberty, to reverse the tide of the forces of anti-Liberty on this planet with Saint Germain on Saturday night. Let them everywhere be challenged. And let the abuses of Liberty, as the abuses of the Four Sacred Freedoms,¹⁸ be challenged. Learn to see and know and analyze what is the force of anti-Liberty at every hand. You have seen it. And [this my "call to arms"] is my summation of the Messenger's delivery this day concerning the attack on the Sangha of the Buddha in the West.¹⁹

And so the same is true, beloved; for these monks and devotees of Buddha in the East have carried a very strong heart flame and heart tie [to me]. It is indeed the Flame of Liberty that these insane ones of China have sought to destroy in killing the body. But they could not kill the soul. They could not kill the attainment! They could not kill the divine spark! They could only prevent it from manifesting in the physical body on earth. Thus you see now 1.2 million lifestreams from Tibet²⁰ [sans corps] looking for a home in the haven of the Buddha.

How much need there is, beloved, not only for the Community of the Holy Spirit but for the perfecting of the Community that one day it might be duplicated nation by nation as the Aquarian dispensations come forth. And if they do come forth, beloved, it shall be by your hand and ingenuity, your call and your balanced threefold flame.

Blessed ones, when you do balance the threefold flame you walk with Buddhas and Bodhisattvas. You walk with those who come as emissaries of the Sweet One, whose sphere is above you. You entertain angels of sweetness and light. For the presence of the Buddha and that sweetness and that peace is always the sign of a [balanced] threefold flame, which of necessity must occupy a body that

¹⁸The Four Sacred Freedoms are freedom of religion, freedom of speech, freedom of the press, and freedom to assemble, as listed in the First Amendment to the Constitution of the United States of America. President Franklin Delano Roosevelt in his annual message to Congress on January 6, 1941, enumerated what became known as the "Four Freedoms": freedom of speech and expression, freedom of worship, freedom from want, and freedom from fear.

¹⁹The attack on the Sangha of the Buddha in the West. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 39, p. 551 note.

²⁰Since the Communist Chinese invasion of Tibet in 1950, 1.2 million Tibetans have been killed or starved to death by the Chinese. See lectures by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, January 4, 1988, "The Abdication of America's Destiny," Part 2, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 23, pp. 185-88; July 5, 1989, "The Attack on the Sangha of the Buddha," on two 90-min. audiocassettes, B89102-3; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 6, pp. 58, 59, 62 n. 5, 94 n. 7.

is balanced, body, mind and soul and heart, spirit. Balance in all things is the key to your acceptance on the path of discipleship unto Christ, the Bodhisattva unto Buddhahood.

I trust, beloved, as you know me in the person of the Amazonian of stature and light that my presence bears, that you will also remember me as the Divine Mother near, near as the turning of the threefold flame of your heart. And that flame, beloved, does begin to turn and then to spin only when it is balanced.

Now in this hour I seal you once again in the Cosmic Threefold Flame of Liberty.

That liberty shall not perish from the earth I, the Goddess of Liberty, pledge my torch to the victory of this Sangha of the Buddha! So it is done. And it can only be done for your own offering given, beloved, for this is the Law. To it I bow and it I obey.

This dictation by the Goddess of Liberty was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the Tuesday evening service on Wednesday, July 5, 1989, during Free El Morya! A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available on 90-min. audiocassette B89101. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Goddess of Liberty's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 42

Beloved Astrea and Purity - October 15, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 42 - Beloved Astrea and Purity - October 15, 1989

Free El Morya!

A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil

IX

A Harvest of Purity

Cosmic Christ Purity: Keystone in the Arch of the Seven Rays

We Come for the Freeing of El Morya and His Chelas

Ho! Let the waters of Light descend! Let the fire of Light descend! Let the earth of Light descend, and let the air of Light descend! For I AM Astrea, I AM Purity. In the four quadrants of the earth, in the four planes of being we press in and down and around and we do bind hordes of darkness in answer to your call, Keepers of the Flame of Life on planet earth! [34-second standing ovation]

Remember this, every day is a harvest of purity. We are the keystone in the arch of the seven rays. Upon the keystone of Cosmic Christ purity the arch of every door of the Great White Brotherhood does hang.

Therefore know that Purity and Purity's legions, Astrea and Astrea's legions do bind each night, in proportion to the calls to Astrea¹ given by our flock throughout this planet, the day's refuse from the hordes of the astral plane. So we do take and multiply the effort made. And when we are through we go forth for the harvest of the Lightbearers who may be taken up a notch in etheric octaves or accelerated on the Path in embodiment. Therefore measure for measure as the offering of the call to Astrea does go, we are able to clear the way for the next day's harvest.

Harvest upon harvest, beloved, is what does keep the prayer wheel of this earth spinning. As you give this earth her nightly spin, her daily spin, her hourly spin with the call to Astrea so we do give you your daily spin. And the mighty figure-eight flow betwixt our hearts, which has already resulted in the arc from the God Star, Sirius, to this altar [established] by ourselves with Surya and Cuzco,² does open the way for the Light-channels, for the Lightbearers to enter therein, and truly for the binding of those whose hour is come.

What, then, if there be some demons whose hour is come and yet the call does not go forth for

¹"Decree to Beloved Mighty Astrea," decree 10.14; no. 9 on audiocassette El Morya, Lord of the First Ray: Dynamic Decrees with Prayers and Ballads for Chelas of the Will of God 2.

²Arc between Sirius and the earth. 1989 PoW, pp. 197, 200, 204, 205, 207-8, 214.

them to be bound? I tell you, beloved, in that case there does ensue the clogging of the pores of the earth. And that is precisely the condition of the planet in this hour. There is a covering of mass landed areas with the tarry substance of [human karma resulting in] the clogging of the pores of the earth for want of devotees of Elohim of the Fourth Ray! Yet you who are our devotees, beloved, you have apprenticed yourselves to this ray and octave and you are being taken on by Elohim; for your chelaship under our sponsorship does draw nigh.

Therefore comprehend, O beloved, that it is necessary to see that a million slain Tibetans³ are cut free to move into higher etheric octaves to receive the Teachings of the Ascended Masters and the Ascended Master Gautama Buddha, to receive that enlightenment to bring forward [the understanding of] their dispensations from the hour of Padma Sambhava [to the present].⁴

And therefore understand why it is Padma Sambhava who has placed the mantle upon your Messenger.⁵ It is indeed for the uniting of East and West and the bringing forward of those of the East who have not had [taught to them] the dispensation of Saint Germain and the violet flame nor the Call [in the form of the dynamic decree] nor the comprehension of the fallen angels nor the means and the key for their binding and their judgment.

And therefore you have done well this night, beloved, to let the sword of Divine Justice descend and to make the call. You have pulled the rip cord. Now you must follow through, for there is none so treacherous as the dragon of Chinese Communism, as you have seen but a portion of what these [Communists] are capable of who have come out of the very depths of hell to incarnate in this land of Sanat Kumara, of Jophiel and Christine, of Lanto and Lao-tzu and Confucius and Kuan Yin.

O beloved hearts of Light, let there be a bursting of the fireworks and let there be the piercing of that substance! And let devotees who have heard and seen and who cannot forget, cannot forget the suffering of this people, let them be roused, then, to a conscious God-awareness of the capacity of Elohim of the Fourth Ray joined [by] and enjoining Gabriel and Hope and Justinus and billions of seraphim - indeed [let them be roused to a conscious God-awareness of] the power of the legions of the Fourth Ray under Serapis Bey, that great cosmic hierarch who has taken the lordship of the Fourth Ray.

Blessed ones, you have an army of Light! Light! Light Purity! in this Fourth Ray offering. Therefore take that impetus, take that sponsorship and know that by our legions this earth can be

³A million Tibetans slain. See 1989 PoW, p. 572 n. 18.

⁴from the hour of Padma Sambhava's mission to earth. Padma Sambhava (a.d. 8th century) is revered as the founder of Tibetan Buddhism. His name means "lotus born" and he is called Guru Rinpoche, or "the Precious Guru." Although much of his life and work is obscured in legend, Padma Sambhava was known to be a teacher at the great monastic university in Nalanda, India. He was famous for his mystical powers and mastery of the occult sciences. In 746-47, by invitation of King Thi-Srong-Detsan, he traveled to Tibet, where he helped to establish Buddhism in that country by overcoming the forces of the traditional Bon religion. He exorcised the demons that were opposing the building of the first Buddhist monastery in Tibet, Samye Monastery. He oversaw its completion in about 749 and there established the first community of Tibetan Buddhist lamas. Under the direction of Padma Sambhava the monks translated many Buddhist texts into Tibetan, thus enabling Buddhism to spread throughout the country. According to Tibetan tradition, Padma Sambhava concealed scriptures containing esoteric teachings that were discovered by chosen disciples in later centuries. The Precious Guru is believed to have made prophecies concerning the future of Tibet that are seeing their fulfillment in this day, including the Chinese Communist invasion, the slaying of the Tibetan people, the destruction of monasteries, and the desecration of sacred scriptures.

⁵Padma Sambhava bestows the mantle of Guru upon the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet. In his dictation given July 2, 1977, Padma Sambhava announced: "I make known to you the dispensation of God, the Great Guru, and of all Gurus who serve to represent him, that although for many a month and many a year the Mother of the Flame has resisted the appellation 'Guru,' we shall not permit it any longer. For the mantle must be upon the feminine incarnation and, because there are many changes taking place in the forcefield of earth, we must have, then, the acknowledgment of the open door of Guru through a Mother. . . . In the transfer of initiation, and very severe initiation of the Gurus that has been given to her, there has been made possible a more than ordinary incarnation of the Ascended Masters through your Messenger. It gives me, then, good joy as I am privileged to make known to you that the Ascended Masters come as a living witness to proclaim in this hour that the Guru-chela relationship can now be sustained in this octave through the flame of heart of Mother."

purified. And purification and the quality of purity, purity in wisdom is needed in this hour.

Behold Godfre, behold Lanello, behold Lotus,⁶ and behold the God Mercury, Messengers all. And the Messengers must have the attainment of the Fourth Ray, beloved, to stand for Cosmic Christ purity in the Dharma and in the Sangha and in the wearing of the mantle of the Guru.

Therefore let white! white! white! be your meditation. And let your auras be magnified by the white light of the Buddhas, all of the Five Dhyanis and all of the nine in embodiment,⁷ O blessed ones. Let the Light⁸ of these ones be upon you. And may you expand and expand and expand the auric emanation of the Western Shamballa!⁹ Why, the aura of Lord Gautama intensified through you, beloved, can truly be the devouring sacred fire for the Victory, for the Victory, for the Victory of the God Flame on planet earth!

Therefore, in the love of the circle and sword of Astrea we greet you, our cohorts of Light in the Western Shamballa!

[9-second standing ovation]

Therefore, we come to the Free El Morya! prayer vigil to free El Morya! That is why we are here, beloved! [34-second standing ovation] And in order to free El Morya we must first free his chelas of the will of God. Well, you thought you were free, but of course you have understood [that] if your Guru is not free, then how can you truly be free, beloved? And therefore, to reclaim the flame of freedom is your earnest goal and desire.

Beloved ones, freedom must come from illumination. It must come from the wisdom of the Buddhas. For if you knew better, you would do better. Is it not so, beloved? ["Yes!"]

Therefore knowledge is a precious thing. And knowledge begets illumination. And illumination is illumined action and must be, else it is not illumination at all. But, beloved, to reach for that golden crown of illumination that is that wise dominion [of the Higher Self over the lower self], even the wisdom that is the [attainment of] God-mastery of those gone on [before you to Ascended Master octaves of Light] - this is the point of attainment that is needed.

Therefore, let us review the first steps. Many have wondered and therefore I tell you the answer [to your question]: What is the key burden that does hold back El Morya and cause [him] to retain that remaining 65 percent burden that he does bear for his chelas?¹⁰ And how can you best consume it? What is the wise chess move, beloved, considering time and space and the limitation of both as well as of funds and of light and even [of] life span? Beloved, indeed the choices must be selective, discriminatory, and they must make their mark and make it swiftly.

Therefore, El Morya does tell me to tell you in this hour that [the karmic burden he bears] is indeed the inattention of the chelas to the content of the dictations from 1958 unto the present and the absence of implementation, application and God-realization of the great teaching and the promises and the light that has come forth.

Beloved, do not take for granted the spoken Word given from on high, for it is the living bread of Life which does come down from heaven. It is the Cosmic-Christ Body of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood that does pour out upon you.

And therefore, let there be assimilation. Let there be not only eye contact with the written word and ear contact with the spoken word but let there be attention to both. Let there be the taking in, not as though you would stand under a shower and the water should flow over you, but [the taking

⁶The Ascended Masters Godfre and Lotus asked for and received the dispensation to stand on the platform before the altar in King Arthur's Court throughout the Free El Morya! prayer vigil. 1989 PoW, pp. 498, 501 n. 6.

⁷The nine Buddhas in embodiment. 1988 PoW, p. 447 n. 5.

⁸Buddhic consciousness

⁹The Western Shamballa. 1989 PoW, pp. 421-22.

¹⁰The unbending of El Morya. 1989 PoW, pp. 552, 553 n. 1.

in through] that attention by concentration and by the proper condition of mind and discipline of mind [which] becomes assimilation, absorption.

Absorption unto assimilation, beloved, this is the key.

We would that you would say (because it is true) with your Lord and Saviour, "I AM the bread of Life which came down from heaven."¹¹ Do you not desire to be that bread of Life which came down from heaven with your Lord and Master Jesus? Blessed hearts, do you not desire to be the Body [of Christ] that may be broken for the many?¹² And each time you break the Body, the Body is made whole again and therefore you may offer yourself [again and again] as the bread of Life upon the altar of God on earth as it is in heaven.

Thus may you understand that to love the scripture of the Aquarian age, to love the conclusion of the age of Pisces, to walk hands cupped to heart in cherishment of each spoken word, one's first desire being to be that living Word, this is the means of Morya's redemption.

For did he not go before the Lords of Karma when Saint Germain himself had no further dispensation?¹³ And did he not give his all and more to sponsor a new activity, seeing with eyes wide open what the students under Saint Germain (some of them) had done with that dispensation, therefore knowing, given human nature, that [such a compromise] could come again and be repeated?

Blessed ones, it is upon his sponsorship and that grant and dispensation, which did come down in seven rays from the Causal Body of the Godhead in [Philadelphia and simultaneously in] Washington, D.C., on August 7, 1958,¹⁴ that every single dictation given thereafter and every Pearl of Wisdom and every lecture and teaching gone forth through these Messengers has come. And so, beloved, you see [that] such a tremendous dispensation requires a recompense, requires therefore the giving again and tenfold [to the sponsoring Master] by a receptive body of Lightbearers of the world. And, therefore, we come to tell you how to bring this about.

If the light of these dictations be raised up as absorption, assimilation, illumined action and love expanding through you, then it shall be true of you as it is true of your Saviour, you shall draw all people of Light unto you.¹⁵ You shall convey the cup of Light of your heart and they shall receive to eat and to drink of this communion cup. And they, then, shall have the transfer of that which you have coalesced in your aura as the aura of the Buddha Gautama, Maitreya, of the Christ Jesus, Kuthumi and, lo, of the original sponsoring Guru of the Great White Brotherhood of this planetary home and all who serve here, our beloved Sanat Kumara.

Now, beloved, this, then, must be the desiring; [therefore] know that you may walk in the footsteps and the mantle of Lanello as you listen to his dictations, and I mean truly listen and take your notes to support your memory that memory might be the goad to action at the right time and place. The forgetfulness of the clogged human memory body and mind, beloved, does effectively result in the neglect and the nonassimilation of these dictations. Thus, one must review [the dictations] as one does read the Psalms again and again and does never tire of the words that become committed to memory and written in the inward parts.¹⁶ This, then, you see, is the redeeming, the redeeming of the Lord Morya El.

Therefore we have come to free his chelas of the bondage of ignorance, ignorance and [the] ignoring of the Law, of the Word and of the Path. Become the living Word as never before, beloved.

¹¹The bread of Life. John 6:26-58.

¹²"My body, which is broken for you." Matt. 26:26; Mark 14:22; Luke 22:19; I Cor. 10:16, 17; 11:23, 24; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 239, 250, 350, 352.

¹³El Morya's sponsorship of The Summit Lighthouse. Saint Germain, 1977 PoW, pp. 209-10.

¹⁴The seven Ascended Masters who dictated August 7, 1958. 1989 PoW, p. 486 n. 2.

¹⁵And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me. John 12:32.

¹⁶I will put my law in their inward parts. Jer. 31:33; Heb. 10:16; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, p. 69.

Now I assign to the leaders of this Community worldwide, to the ministers, to the elders, [and] to those who may have no title but have the qualifications [the] organization [of] a study help [to teach] study habits [that will verily] draw the chelas into the Diamond Heart [of Mary and Morya until] thread by thread [their own Diamond Heart is] woven of the living Word that has been dictated.

So, then, beloved, the dispensation for our coming is [given] not alone [as a reward] for your giving of devotion and decrees, but it is [given] because we have sought this dispensation [to speak to you] that we might add our word of instruction to you who would be instructed in the understanding of so great a love given, so great a love received [by the Ascended Masters and their chelas during this prayer vigil] that is now the great sphere of love in your court that you must become and that you must then hurl again and again. For these love spheres coming to earth, beloved, must surely break down the barriers in those who are your brothers and sisters, [those who are] so close to you in vibration yet [are] not entering in for the [karmic] density you yet retain by not having eliminated the density by [its] displacement [through Light invoked and a Christ-Self consciousness won].

You see, the Word of the dictation is power. It is the release of the First Ray. It does descend with the power of the Guru of heaven, Almighty God himself. Thus walk in imitation of that God and recognize that that fire descends to displace, therefore, that which ought never to have been, the human creation itself.

When you listen to the Word and ponder it, beloved, and assimilate it by the mind, the mind is cleansed. The mental body becomes the vessel of Christ and you grow more and more facile in its assimilation.

And the Word becomes the Work! The Word becomes the Work! The Word becomes the Work! And therefore in that Work you embody the Holy Ghost. And the Holy Ghost is the force of the building of the Sangha and [of] the rebuilding of the Sangha, the building of the Church and the rebuilding of the Church.

Let it be done, O beloved! For there is no building without the love, even the love of Elohim, even the love of Heros and Amora, who are pleased, then, to displace me on this altar now that they might add their word of support. For they, too, come for the freeing of El Morya and his chelas! [20-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Astrea and Purity was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the Wednesday evening service on Thursday, July 6, 1989, during Free El Morya! A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Prior to the dictation the Messenger delivered the lecture "The Attack on the Sangha of the Buddha," in which she reviewed the history of Buddhism in Tibet and its influence on the nation, the Communist Chinese invasion and occupation of Tibet, and the systematic destruction of Tibetan culture and religion by the Communists since the occupation to the present. Lecture on two 90-min. audiocassettes, B89102-3, \$13.00 (add \$.95 for postage). Astrea and Purity's dictation is available with the dictation of Heros and Amora, which immediately followed, on 78-min. audio-cassette B89104, \$6.50 (add \$.55 for postage). [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Astrea and Purity's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 43

Beloved Heros and Amora - October 22, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 43 - Beloved Heros and Amora - October 22, 1989

Free El Morya!

A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil

X

The Chalice of Your Heart

To Catch the Drops of the Ruby Ray, Blood of Christ

Without the Shedding of Blood There Is No Remission of Sin

“Work While Ye Have the Light!”

Most blessed ones, we in the love flame of God intensify now the Ruby Ray within you. Therefore be still and know that Elohim is God¹ where you are in the fullness of [our] twin flames of Divine Love. Be still now, beloved, and receive our love offering to you and your beloved Morya.

I shall answer the mind and minds of those who say, “Why are we here at this hour of the night?” Blessed ones, I will tell you. I will tell you two very good reasons.

One, it is in the night that we come for the binding of the fallen ones who love the darkness because their deeds are evil.² [And two,] on each and every line of the Clock, [whatever the time,] when you gather, when you pray, it is on that line [and at that hour lifetime after lifetime of] your entire human history that we may enter and clear the [karmic] records of misdeeds [committed] at those hours.

We are reaching, therefore, for the unconscious; [we go to] the very depths of the polarization of the not-self against the absolute manifestation of Almighty God. Therefore we, Elohim of the Third Ray, come, beloved, and we come for the exorcism of those levels of the dweller-on-the-threshold that must be bound in this very moment.

Therefore tens of thousands of legions of the Ruby Ray come with their falchions and they come with seraphim and legions of Astrea. And they go to, now, the very unconscious of the Lightbearers of the entire planet for the binding of those conditions that they have outgrown and yet against which they yet groan. For they cannot quite extricate themselves from the force of anti-God that lurks within their garments and within their members. Yet they see through it, yet they know it [is

¹Be still, and know that I am God. Ps. 46:10.

²Men loved darkness because their deeds were evil. John 3:19.

there]; and yet they still cry as a woman in travail to give birth to their own Christhood.³ Therefore these legions of the Ruby Ray and the Buddha of the Ruby Ray come forth knowing your desire to be greater instruments and widened chalices for Elohim.

The [third] reason for [our gathering in] this hour, beloved, is for the great growing of darkness and gross darkness in the earth. And at this hour there is a stillness of the mind and the emotions [of the people abiding] in these several time belts. And therefore in these hours as we are together, the contact [of your souls with us] reflecting cosmic realms of Light is clear, as clear as the starlight or aurora borealis that you see in summertime.

Thus, beloved, as many find these hours creative and undisrupted by human vibration, so we also are required to expend less light of our causal bodies to reach you and to reach the Messenger than in those hours when even the airwaves themselves are bombarding [the ethers and your four lower bodies] with all manner of programming of radio and television and all manner of misuse of sound, of music, of the word and the mind.

Thus, the babble of voices is eliminated and we can descend to your hearts that are raised now even as angels of Chamuel and Charity come. And there is, beloved, a pink crystal quartz chalice and that chalice is being placed as the chalice of your heart.

These angels bring this chalice to you, beloved, that you might catch the drops of Ruby Ray not alone from ourselves but as the Blood of Christ, drop by drop. For the piercing of the Christ and Christed ones is come again by the infamy of the fallen ones upon earth. The hearts of ascended beings and saints in etheric octaves are pierced with grief and sorrow for the depredations, the desecrations of life upon earth.

You have witnessed that which is most heinous,⁴ for by far a larger percentage of Lightbearers have come under that persecution in the area of Tibet than in areas similar in size where not so many Lightbearers have embodied.

Blessed ones, for true and final liberation to come to Tibet, there must be receptivity to the teachings of the Great White Brotherhood. For even the Dalai Lama in his sincerity does make a great karma in this hour by preaching a doctrine of accommodation.⁵ Blessed ones, you may pray for his enlightenment and for the binding of the fallen angels who also traduce those who attempt to be our best servants. The awareness of the Evil One, Mara, and the fallen ones who persecuted

³Woman in travail. Jer. 4:31; Mic. 4:9, 10; Gal. 4:19; Rev. 12:2.

⁴As part of her lecture "The Attack of the Sangha of the Buddha" delivered prior to the dictation (see 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 42, p. 571 note), the Messenger showed excerpts of the following television documentaries and news programs that described the brutalities of the Chinese Communist invasion and occupation of Tibet: "Tibet: The Lost Mystery" and "Tibet: The Bamboo Curtain Falls," The World About Us, BBC, 1982; "Forbidden Land," Man Alive, CBC, 1982; "NBC Nightly News," 10 March 1989; "20/20," ABC, 19 May 1989.

⁵Dalai Lama's doctrine of accommodation. In an interview on ABC's "20/20" television program that was aired May 19, 1989, the Dalai Lama (Tibet's exiled spiritual and temporal leader) said that he is always telling Tibetans, especially the younger people who have militant ideas, that the way to change Chinese attitudes and the Chinese mind is through love and kindness. While acknowledging that over one million Tibetans have been killed by the Chinese Communists, the Dalai Lama said: "We must follow a strict nonviolent nature. . . . Whether we like it or not, we have to live side by side. So once you develop genuine compassion, forgiveness, then people also equally respond. . . . [A] genuine sense of universal responsibility on the basis of love and kindness is the key factor."

In his pamphlet entitled *A Human Approach to World Peace*, published in 1984, the Dalai Lama wrote: "Anger plays no small role in current conflicts such as those in the Middle East, Southeast Asia, the North-South problem, and so forth. These conflicts arise from a failure to understand one another's humanness. The answer is not the development and use of greater military force, nor an arms race. Nor is it purely political or purely technological. Basically it is spiritual, in the sense that what is required is a sensitive understanding of our common human situation. Hatred and fighting cannot bring happiness to anyone, even to the winners of battles. Violence always produces misery and thus is essentially counter-productive. It is, therefore, time for world leaders to learn to transcend the differences of race, culture, and ideology and to regard one another through eyes that see the common human situation. To do so would benefit individuals, communities, nations, and the world at large."

the Buddha,⁶ the awareness even of the forces of Evil that had to be bound by the forces of Light of Sanat Kumara has somehow escaped the focalization of this one's mind.

Blessed ones, understand that the teaching on Evil [and the forces of the Evil One] is apparent in the life of Lord Gautama and [in] prior persecutions [of the great Lights of history East and West]. Yet without the key unlocking the Book of Enoch,⁷ unlocking the sacred scriptures [of East and West], some of the finest minds and spiritual devotees in the earth have not come to grips with what is the tremendous teaching of the Divine Mother and the Buddha within this Community of Maitreya.

Beloved ones, Saint Germain has given to you such a development of the science of the spoken Word as to place your work and service centuries beyond your peers in other spiritual communities, and I cite those of the East where chanting and the mantra are given. Yet without the sponsorship of the Ascended Masters, without the presentation of that teaching through the Messengers, they have not reached this level of advancement [to be able to deal with sinister forces through the exercise of the Word]. And this is why so very much does depend upon you who have the skill and the gift [of the Holy Spirit to deliver the decrees we have dictated to the Messengers for your victory].

Beloved ones, in some instances these ones and their leaders are not teachable. They may be devotees of Love but they are not open to the new vibration, to the Everlasting Gospel, or even to the teachings of the Tara, the Kuan Yin, and the Mother [who comes] out of the East unto the West in this hour. Their traditions going back for centuries convince them that they have all that they need.

Therefore, beloved, though you may desire to go and convert the Dalai Lama or the Tibetan monks and nuns, I tell you, our counsel even from Darjeeling is rather to convert yourself and [to] take their example of devotion and discipline and the life that they live to increase the Light where you are and to attract to this Community those Lightbearers out of the East, including those slain in this cultural revolution in Tibet, who have come to the West to reincarnate here (for they have seen the star of the Mother and the Buddha in the West); and [some] have [already] done so. They are even in embodiment in North America, beloved. They must be drawn [to this Community of the Holy Spirit] by your Light!

And we, Heros and Amora, tell you, beloved, that the Light is not sufficiently raised up nor disciplined nor expanded nor balanced in your four lower bodies. Look not beyond yourselves, therefore, to the cause of this plight wherein we see that ten thousandfold more Lightbearers should be a part of this worldwide Community, [yet they are not].

The Light, we say, must be raised up by the assimilation of the Word. And when that Light is beheld as the largeness of the aura, [as] the magnanimous heart, when that Light is raised up, you will draw [to this Sangha of the Buddha] those of equal Light.⁸ And you will not spin your wheels going after those who cannot be converted until this dispensation of Pisces is through and there be a cleansing of the planetary home and they themselves have gone through a certain karma of pain and suffering and persecution that thereby they might break the very mold of an ancient tradition and receive the crystal chalice of the new dispensation.

Most beloved hearts of Light, do not feel burdened by our word. As you know, there is not a single iota of criticism or condemnation or judgment out of heaven upon heaven's own upon earth. We come to love you and to love you and to love you and to woo you to the Light of the Inner Buddha and the Inner Christ. We do not condemn any of East or West who serve the cause of Light. But you must recognize when the cup [of your consciousness] is limited and even closed so as not to

⁶Mara's temptation of Gautama Buddha. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 30, pp. 431-32, 439-42, 443-44.

⁷See *Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch: The Untold Story of Men and Angels*, containing all the Enoch texts, including the Book of Enoch and the Book of the Secrets of Enoch, with exegesis and exposé by Elizabeth Clare Prophet investigating the hypothesis that there are fallen angels in embodiment today who are the oppressors of the people.

⁸i.e., Christ consciousness

receive the new light. [Therefore,] we must give this chalice to our own and those in whom we find the greatest promise of receptivity.

Thus the chalice will catch the drops of Light from heaven's altar shed for the remission of planetary sin; for without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin,⁹ beloved. And the meaning thereof is that the Light of the heart of the Ascended Master, such as El Morya, and the chela of that Guru, such as yourself, must truly be released from the heart [chakra]. And that Light is released through pathos and through the pain of the Mother for her children, the pain of the World Mother for her own.

And therefore to experience this by identifying with sensitivity to life through the heart of the Goddess of Liberty, you will find that the Light from your heart shall also be shed. And so this Light with our own, the Blood of Christ, as Above so below, commingling in the rose chalice, may be for the remission of that darkness and density and burden [of world karma] that is upon the remnant of the Lightbearers of the planet. These we must refine. These we must go and find. These we must bring in by the Ruby Ray.

In profound sorrow for the burdens of the people of earth and those which may be coming upon them and in the supreme joy of this moment of bursting fire within you, as you in your sensitivity also take upon yourself some of the sorrows of Mother Mary, we, therefore, Heros and Amora, pledge ourselves anew and again and again to be the complement [of your oneness worldwide] as the Mystical Body of God robed in white on Friday evening does gather. And we therefore bring the Ruby Ray that all might remember how they have also offered their life again and again.

And in this hour, God has given you for past sacrifice, beloved, an extraordinary protection. Is it not so, beloved? ["Yes."]

You may count yourselves blessed among peoples of this century who have been similarly slain by World Communism. And not a few among you have already risen from those areas of the slaying to reincarnate here. Therefore we say, to protect the Place [Prepared], where we have decreed (and where you may confirm that decree) that this holocaust¹⁰ shall not be replayed at this Inner Retreat, we ask you, beloved, to take that cassette of songs and decrees to Archangel Michael, to give it every other day, and in between to give Archangel Michael's Rosary.¹¹ We are pleased if you may give both daily but we ask only that you give one each day.

Let there be, then, the understanding that protection to earth can come only through spiritual and physical defense. That is evident, beloved, where the people of Tibet did not desire to know the dire prophecy at hand but preferred the loaded dice.¹² So I say, recognize that spiritual protection is not enough. And yet by the science of the spoken Word the spiritual protection you invoke does coalesce as physical protection when you do the work to manifest that physical protection yourselves!

And I must say, you are far more practical in this regard than your counterparts in Lhasa. They have learned [their lesson] all too late, far too late, beloved. And thus, they have no guaranteed right to bear arms and no clear religious directive to do so, whereas the Constitution does guarantee to

⁹Without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin. Matt. 26:27, 28; Heb. 9:19-22.

¹⁰"Holocaust" refers to the Communist attack on the Buddha's Sangha in the East.

¹¹Decrees and Songs to Archangel Michael. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 33, p. 486 n. 16. Archangel Michael's Rosary for Armageddon. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 7, p. 51 n. 5.

¹²An excerpt from the BBC documentary "Tibet: The Bamboo Curtain Falls," viewed by the congregation preceding the dictation, depicted the inability of the Tibetans to face the prophecies of the Thirteenth Dalai Lama (see note 14) and the threat of the Chinese Communist invasion that took place in October 1950. An eyewitness who experienced firsthand the events in Lhasa prior to the takeover explained that as the threat of invasion grew, "it seemed as if the entire population of Tibet had packed the narrow streets of Lhasa in pious enthusiasm for the religious festivals which in 1950 surpassed in pomp and splendor anything I had ever seen. Despite the threat from the Chinese, the ceremonies vital to the running of the state had to continue. Four weeks after the great New Year festival, the twenty thousand monks of the monasteries around Lhasa descended once again into the city for the second prayer festival. The people believed with rocklike faith that the power of religion would suffice to protect their independence.

the American people the right to [keep and] bear arms.¹³

And as one disciple commented, the most notable lesson of Tiananmen Square, as you would observe, is that all of the arms were in the hands of the army and the government.¹⁴ And the citizens were bereft of any means of self-defense against a government that would turn against its citizens and turn its armies against its citizens. Consider the wisdom of the Founding Fathers, that you might be guaranteed defense against a government gone mad and an army of automatons following [their madness]. Recognize, beloved, that those students had not advanced in their astuteness to realize that it is the entire Bill of Rights and the entire Constitution that does guarantee and safeguard the independence of every individual citizen.

Therefore know, beloved ones, that that right was not exercised in Tibet as admonished by the Thirteenth Dalai Lama. Instead [of entering a path of heightened self-discipline], the people became corrupt in his absence, turned in upon themselves in their self-indulgences, and did not take those years from 1933 forward to prepare themselves for their Armageddon.¹⁵

Blessed are they who have suffered in the name of Buddha, for they who have suffered in the name of the Buddha shall receive the Buddha's reward. Yet the refiner's fire¹⁶ has come to them. They had not the call to Astrea nor the violet flame. Therefore they too must meet [the karma of] even that level of disobedience to their leader which brought them to that point of vulnerability.

Blessed ones, I do not imply that there is a heavy karma on the part of Tibetans, for this is a karma [that was] initiated [by] Communist hordes for which they themselves shall be judged. And yet, beloved, by 1950 the teachings of the Ascended Masters and of the Great White Brotherhood had been well installed in the west for almost a century.

Therefore understand, the Dalai Lama is a highly educated man who does know the way of the West. Realize that any ignorance, beloved, any ignoring of the impulsations of the Light from on high, by whatever neglect or density, does create its own karma. As they say, ignorance of the Law is not an excuse.

It is tragic, beloved. It is tragic that many who are the male leaders in spiritual fields, although in the East they anticipate the coming of the World Mother, have not received her teaching through the Ascended Masters and the Messengers, have not seen her, though her coming in the West is prophesied, though Tara is seen as descending all in white! Indeed, the prophecies have been written, they have been given. But as we say, karma blinds. But so does tradition outworn! So does a doctrine not of God but of man.

But, beloved hearts, let us not lay [the entire burden of guilt] at the feet of those who are in one sense victims and [most certainly] sincere [in their motives]. Let us lay it where it belongs, at the

¹³The Second Amendment of the Constitution of the United States of America states that "a well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed."

¹⁴Massacre at Tiananmen Square. After seven weeks of peaceful protests in and mass occupation of Tiananmen Square by Chinese students and their supporters demanding greater freedoms, on June 4, 1989, the Chinese government sent thousands of troops from the 27th Army into the square behind armored personnel carriers and tanks. The soldiers turned on their fellow countrymen with tear gas and automatic rifles and charged the demonstrators with bayonets. The unarmed civilians could only respond with stones or Molotov cocktails. It is estimated that when the massacre was over as many as 3,000 to 7,000 were killed. As John Bierman wrote in Maclean's (19 June 1989, p. 22), the "unforgettable image" that millions will remember was the television footage of "the lone Chinese protester blocking an entire column of tanks with no weapons except his moral outrage."

¹⁵Tibetan nonpreparedness for Chinese invasion. In 1932 the Thirteenth Dalai Lama released his final testament to the people of Tibet in what has come to be known as "The Prophecies of the Great Thirteenth." His message read in part: "Our two most powerful neighbours are India and China, both of whom have very powerful armies. Therefore we must try to establish amicable relations with both of them. There are also a number of smaller countries near our borders [who] maintain a strong military. Because of this it is important that we too maintain an efficient army of young and well-trained soldiers, and are able to establish the security of the country. . . ."

¹⁶Refiner's fire. Mal. 3:1-3.

feet of the fallen angels who have traduced [those who would be the true followers of God¹⁷] again and again by the distortion of the teachings of Sanat Kumara.

Blessed ones, how can this happen? I tell you, they become lost in their scriptures and textbooks. And they have not the key of Light, and they have not put together the essential Truth that is the portion of the Mother to give you, the synthesis of the teaching of the great laws and dispensations [of the Lord of the World and the Cosmic Christ] and [how] to apply them to the present moment. This is the genius of the release [of the spiritual self-knowledge, i.e., gnosis,] of the Great White Brotherhood in the West and through your Messengers.

Think of it, beloved, how the very essentials of all [of the] world's religions have been brought together [through this outpost of Hierarchy] while others [who would be students of the Great Law-giver] remain in their libraries and universities for lifetimes, pondering their own scriptures, reciting them, and yet never coming to the essential Light¹⁸ and to the point of understanding how to restore [their religions] to the moment of individual challenge, [to] the moment of individual initiation and the ascension.

These gifts Saint Germain and Morya and Jesus have brought. These gifts pass to you through [the] receptive and refined and tutored hearts of the Messengers; these gifts [are] received by you because you have been carefully tutored and selected to journey to the [etheric] retreats of the Brotherhood [that you might] be prepared [to receive them].

Have you not wondered how so many of [the] friends that you may have do turn aside, for they cannot "eat the flesh and drink the blood of the Son of God"?¹⁹ And yet you say, "They are like me."

Well, beloved, they may be like you in many ways. But by karma and circumstance they have not been plucked and sponsored by so great a love of Morya that has escorted you to the retreats of the Brotherhood and taught you year in, year out, decade upon decade and [during many] lifetimes [so as] to bring you to this point where you could have almost, as it were, an instantaneous awareness, receptivity, and conversion to this Path and to this Teaching and to this Message as it was first spoken to many of you as the Stump Message.

Truly the knowledge of the I AM THAT I AM is one matter. But the internalization of the Mighty I AM Presence is another. You are on your way to that Victory, and yet the exercise of such a small portion of the Teaching has brought you so far as to make you almost comfortable in the Light and not realize that that which is wanting [in your own lifestream] are the rings upon rings of auric emanation that become a magnet, an electromagnetic field, to raise a planetary home.

Therefore, as we have said, beloved, you do have all things in your hands for this Victory. And it is the hour to reclaim the lost sheaths of the aura and the chakras. It is the hour for a serious mending, participating with the angels, that the garment may be made whole. It is the hour for the understanding that amongst all peoples you are most blessed. For you do have the keys and the sponsorship to perform this mighty work of the Lord, to hold greater Light than those whom you see suffer may have the days of their suffering shortened.²⁰ For they are the elect of God and the cosmic law does state that it is you and not the Ascended Masters who must be their sponsors by yourselves becoming adepts and anointed ones as Christs.²¹

Thus your sponsorship is a sufficiency and does satisfy the Law, and the Law will not offer more to the ascended hierarchy. It must come from you, beloved. For to whom is given much, much much

¹⁷Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children. Eph. 5:1.

¹⁸"Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth." II Tim. 3:7.

¹⁹"Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have no life in you." John 6:51-58; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I*, pp. 116-18.

²⁰Days shortened for the elect. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 39, p. 552 n. 14.

²¹Christed one as "Anointed one." 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 30, p. 435 note.

more is expected²² than you presently or previously have realized.

It is therefore the great hope of the Twenty-Four Elders and of all who have spoken for God, for Morya at this prayer vigil that you, beloved, will become greater devotees, bearers of a greater Light and understand that you indeed hold the key to El Morya's freedom.

We give, then, to you the final word of El Morya for this prayer vigil and its sealing. His message to you, beloved, is this: "Work while you have the Light, [the Guru, with you]"²³

This dictation by Heros and Amora was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet following Astrea and Purity's dictation at the conclusion of the Wednesday evening service on Thursday, July 6, 1989, during Free El Morya! A Fourth of July Prayer Vigil held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available with the dictation of Astrea and Purity on 78-min. audiocassette B89104. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Heros and Amora's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

"The main event of the second prayer festival was the chastisement of evil spirits. The full force of the tantric order was mobilized. In front of the central cathedral the abbots of the great monasteries were challenged to throw dice to decide the fate of Tibet. Two scapegoats symbolizing evil were the challengers. Representatives of the Tibetan government supervised the contest. They took no chances. The dice were loaded - the faces of the abbot's dice all marked with sixes, those of the demons with ones. The moment ritual victory was won for Tibet, the scapegoats were driven from the town. The prayers ended with a great procession to the foot of the Potala Palace."

"If we do not make preparations to defend ourselves from the overflow of violence, we will have very little chance of survival. In particular, we must guard ourselves against the barbaric Red Communists, who carry terror and destruction with them wherever they go. They are the worst of the worst. . . . It will not be long before we find the Red onslaught at our own front door. It is only a matter of time before we come into a direct confrontation with it, either from within our own ranks or else as a threat from an external (Communist) nation. And when that happens we must be ready to defend ourselves. . . .

"Therefore, now, when the strength of peace and happiness is with us, while the power to do something about the situation is still in our hands, we should make every effort to safeguard against this impending disaster. Use peaceful methods where they are appropriate; but where they are not appropriate, do not hesitate to resort to more forceful means. Work diligently now, while there is still time. Then there will be no regrets. . . . Avoid rivalry and petty self-interests, and look instead to what is essential" (Glenn H. Mullin, "The Great Thirteenth's Last New Year Sermon," *Tibetan Review* 22 [October 1987]: 17).

The Thirteenth Dalai Lama died the next year, in 1933. In the years following his passing, Tibet was beset by factionalism and internal conflicts, including periods when bribery and bureaucratic negligence were rampant.

Prior to the Thirteenth Dalai Lama's passing, Professor Nicholas Roerich led an expedition to Tibet and several other regions of Central Asia between 1924 and 1928. He made the following observations as reported in the *New York Times* of June 11, 1928: "A depressing picture of the economic, political and sanitary conditions in Tibet is drawn in the statement made by Professor Nicholas Roerich, Russian painter and archaeologist. . . . Roerich believes that the influence of [the]

²²For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more." Luke 12:48.

²³Work while ye have the Light. "I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. As long as I AM in the world, I AM the Light of the world." John 9:4, 5. "Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the Light with you. Walk while ye have the Light, lest Darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in Darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have Light, believe in the Light, that ye may be the children of Light." John 12:35, 36.

Dalai Lama is fast waning, with all Tibet rapidly splitting into factions.” In subsequent months, the New York Times reported: “Nicholas Roerich, whose first purpose was to obtain paintings of Tibetan life, brought back no picture more striking than his account of the moral, physical and religious degradation of a dying race. He states that the ‘black faith of Bon Po,’ most ancient of the pagan religions, is spreading all over Tibet. The decline of Buddhism in Central Asia, he said, had been accompanied by ancient demon-worshipping rites.” The Times also quotes a letter written by Roerich about Tibet in which he said: “Here are high Lamas who, on their sacred beads, are calculating their commercial accounts, occupied completely with thoughts of profit.” The article continues: “The Lamas also beg and indulge in dishonest methods to get money from others, the letter sets forth. Many monasteries, the writer said, are in ruins.”

Chapter 44

Beloved Mother Mary - October 29, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 44 - Beloved Mother Mary - October 29, 1989

The Re-Creation of Self

A New Realm of the Possible

Mother Mary's Ascension Day Address 1989

Opportunity to Apply to Be the Chela of the Lord of the World

"Life Is an Endurance Test"

Engage!

Peace in the heart of Gautama Buddha. To this heart, beloved, I direct the course of your path. For it is through the Lord of the World and his great heart of Light that you shall accomplish all things that are required of your lifestream unto the hour of your victory in the arms of the Divine Mother.

The Lord of the World. The office signifies one who is the prevailing Guru for all lifestreams, the one through whose heart there do come all dispensations for the planetary evolution. As many of you have passed a number of rounds in the retreats of my Sons the Seven Chohans¹ and as you have applied yourselves to the path of the bodhisattva, which is the path of Christhood under Maitreya and the World Teachers, Jesus and Kuthumi, so you must accept the call, even as you have accepted their call, to rise to the level of being the chela of the Lord of the World.

This of course, beloved, does not mean that you abandon your first love in the Diamond Heart of El Morya. But rather, for his name's sake, the name El Morya, you apprentice yourself to the Lord Buddha [so] that in some areas [of your lifestream] where there is indeed a shaft of light and an acceleration of self-mastery, you [may make yourself] eligible on at least one line of the Cosmic Clock to be a chela of Gautama Buddha.

Inasmuch as the Lord of the World has placed the Omega focus of his retreat over the Heart,² you must also assume that he does expect qualified chelas to arise out of this Community of the Holy Spirit. And as necessity is the mother of invention and you have risen to the occasion of providing a blanket, a forcefield, a grid of Light,³ whereby beloved El Morya could be unbenched,⁴ so in the

¹Universities of the Spirit sponsored by the Seven Chohans of the Rays. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 22, p. 250 n. 7.

²The Alpha focus of Gautama Buddha's etheric retreat, Shamballa, is located over the Gobi Desert in central Asia. In 1981 Gautama established the Omega focus of this retreat, called the Western Shamballa, in the etheric octave over the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana. These two retreats are in polarity, anchoring the Alpha and Omega of the Buddhist consciousness. See 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 30, pp. 419-22.

³a grid of the Christ consciousness

⁴"I Am Unbenched!" El Morya, 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 33, pp. 473-86, 486 n. 3; no. 36, p. 516 n. 10.

very process of that striving you have generated a spiritual heat to melt down certain recalcitrant human energies and consciousness.

By losing yourself, out of love for Morya, in the Divine Service (and I say the Divine Service with a capital D and a capital S) you now find yourself in the position of merit through meritorious deeds. And thus you may write to Lord Gautama saying in this wise:

Application to Be the Chela of the Lord of the World

My beloved Lord and Guru of earth's evolutions, please consider my application to be your chela on the Path through Maitreya's Mystery School that I, too, might achieve the place of the bodhisattva on my first of the twelve lines of the Cosmic Clock where my lifestream does show acceleration, aptitude and a certain attainment.

Therefore, my Lord, consider this my plea and the offering of my lifestream that I might become a chalice and day by day increase [my momentum of Light on] the lines of [my Cosmic] Clock, that I might carry your flame and therefore be worthy to stand at your side when you petition the Cosmic Council for dispensations for earth's evolutions or the Lightbearers or another member of Hierarchy.

I submit this my application and my proposal that I be taken on as a chela under your office and in the heart of the Western Shamballa, that thereby in so doing I might alleviate planetary suffering and provide another reason why the Lords of Karma and the Cosmic Council might consider your prayers for the blessing of mankind and the receipt of beneficent graces to the benefit of earth's great goal [of freedom] and the golden age of Aquarius.

Thus, beloved, in this way you properly state your desire [to be the chela of Gautama Buddha and] the reasons for your desire; and you may add to it the commitment of a sound chelaship, keeping [and building upon] that level of devotion to which you have now attained.

Therefore I come this evening, beloved, on the anniversary of my ascension to take the opportunity to tell you that even as beloved El Morya has been unbenched, so, to your credit, you have balanced increments of karma [that you have borne] in your lifestreams; and in the balancing of them, because you are led in the masterful science of decreeing by both of your Messengers, you have also gained some self-mastery in the exercise of the spoken Word.

May you know, then, that as those who train for the Olympics and reach and exceed last year's mark in the mile race, so now when you attain to that level it is indeed important to maintain it and not [to] allow yourself to go back to a former record which was yours when you had greater karma. To participate in unbenching an Ascended Master when he in his plight can do nothing for himself except what his chelas do for him, I would tell you, beloved, this is to balance considerable karma and to place oneself in this position of opportunity.

And therefore, as I look upon you I see into the depths of your souls that the ascension has meaning, a new meaning because, having attained to [new levels of Christ-Self awareness through] this service, you realize a new realm of the possible. A new realm of the possible is conveyed to the soul. A new understanding of what is the capacity of the soul [to hold the Christ Light in the chalice of being] is measured by the standard of this achievement. For as beloved El Morya has told you, he did not expect to be unbenched so soon.

Therefore, beloved, it does give great hope to your hearts as it does give hope to my heart that there might be succeeding dispensations and opportunities as you endure, since life becomes, then, an endurance test; for all who would receive the crown of Life must endure to their end,⁵ to the end of their human creation. Therefore it is now most essential that you assess yourself, the capacities of your respective four lower bodies, that you seek to increase those capacities and yet observe the law of the sine wave, of the going within, of the necessary rest, the necessary re-creation of the four lower bodies and the pacing of yourself.

⁵Crown of Life. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 23, p. 257 n. 4.

That pacing, beloved, is most essential because only in the cycles of time and space can all things be fulfilled. Only on certain days out of the year, [and in] certain months [and] certain years can certain karmas be balanced. And therefore it is [in] the steady, steady, I say, passing through the cycles [that the goal of life is achieved]. And [I would impart] the understanding that because the service at the altar does reach a peak of maximum tension there is the necessity for balanced activity; and there is no greater balance as activity goes than physical activity itself, whether it be sports or in this season taking one's energy to the fields for the harvest.

The harvest, beloved, is always symbolical of the harvesting of good karma and good works. And as you weed it is a very physical process of weeding out the bad karma and casting it into the sacred fire before it does choke out the opportunities that will then come forth through the good karma.

So the harvest is a delicate time when both the tares and the good wheat must be taken and then the good wheat separated out. So the angels come to bind the tares in bundles and burn them.⁶ So it is a harvest of the judgment, not only of the seed of the Wicked [One] but of the seeds of wickedness that the seed of the Wicked [One] have sought [to] and [have] succeeded in planting in your subconscious while your soul has slept.

And it is during the period when the soul sleeps and does not keep the midnight vigil with her Lord that that enemy does come [in] and sow the bad seed. Then upon awakening one finds in the garden of consciousness those weeds that are not in keeping with the flowers of the Higher Mind of spiritual aspiration. And therefore one can become influenced by, one can become poisoned by the effects of the bad seed as it does sprout and grow.

If that bad seed or negative karma is to be thwarted and removed before the harvest, the only efficacious way to do this, beloved, is through the violet flame. For the violet flame is selective, discriminatory and does transmute only that which is not of the Light. Without the violet flame, beloved, you would see yourselves as in past ages, coming to the place where the weeds would be as strong as or stronger than the developed seed of the good wheat. Thus the harvest was ever more difficult [for chelas on the Path] before the [advent of the] gift and dispensation [of the violet flame, which was] won for this planet by the beloved and noble Saint Germain and by the support of beloved Portia and all of the Hierarchy of Light for this blessed Master of Aquarius.

Blessed ones, we see, then, that progress has been made. But it is O so important for those who make progress to be able to pause and assess the progress and to understand how they did accomplish it, what has been gained [for Hierarchy, for Community, for self, for society] - what is the self-mastery that has been gained and what yet remains to be accomplished. When one surges forward on a single line of the [Cosmic] Clock one must be careful that [the records and hang-ups charted on] other lines that have not been so transmuted do not pull one back to one's former state. And this is why, beloved, it is so important to call for protection while the soul is strengthened so that the soul is not tempted to go back to the former self and therefore lose the ground that has been gained.

Alas, this has happened to students who have attended Summit University who have been raised up into a light and a glory and a teaching, and yet they could not sustain it and thus they did fall back. And this is most tragic, beloved, and therefore we would seek to alleviate this problem.

The solution to the problem has been provided by Lord Maitreya in establishing the Mystery School.⁷ Lord Maitreya teaches that the Mystery School is for lifetime students, career students and career sons of God. One cannot afford to be outside of the Guru-chela relationship when one is on a path of acceleration. And when one does wish to leap forward beyond the current levels of self-mastery, one needs all the more the reinforcement of Community.

Community does hold the hand of the disciple, does provide the love bond, does provide the care

⁶Tares among the wheat. Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

⁷Maitreya's Mystery School established at the Royal Teton Ranch. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 30, pp. 423-25.

and the reinforcement. Yet Community can never be a substitute for self-effort or [for] the engaging in that inner walk with God and in the mighty work of the ages. One must have a straight spine and courage and determination to remain within the Community and the Mystery School and to keep [up] that striving daily. Striving itself is creative tension and it, too, must be balanced.

Therefore take care that you also balance your moods. It is certainly not a time for excessive levity when one finds one's Church in such a plight as it is in today. But by the same token, beloved, when you become serious for prolonged periods your seriousness is no longer effective in carrying the Light of the Trinity. And therefore it is important to engage in a certain joy and happiness, which can also be achieved as you take a shift in being with the children of the Community, enjoying their games and their studies and the wonderment of their hearts and their activities - in effect, to become a child again with them as you may be among those who care for them at certain hours.

There are many ways to discover this communion with Nature and with Nature's God. And there is much, much joy in the sanctuary, of course. Once the battle is won and there is the victory, there is that stupendous release of Light, hence of the tension itself. And one may sleep the good sleep, journey to the retreats and return to apply oneself to the next levels of physical assignments that are a part of this building of our Inner Retreat.

So, blessed ones, it is good to be tolerant with the physical manifestation and consciousness that must provide the vessel for so great a God-manifestation. Those who have come (and I say some of those who have come) and seen and then rejected the Messenger have had the problem of expecting to find a human god as an adornment for their own self-idolatry; [others have had] the consciousness of being [or becoming] a perfect human being [and this, too,] is detrimental to the chela. You may live your life in a straitjacket if you pursue perfection at the human level and be so unpleasant and so impossible [to live with] as to find that no one would ever want to follow in your footsteps. And yet that [idolatrous] tendency lingers even when chelas are not aware that they have it.

Let us say, beloved, that the mark of one who has this [bent] in his psychology to manifest human perfection is the mark of spiritual pride. It is also the mark of one who engages in excessive self-condemnation, which by and by becomes the condemnation of others. And so you see, beloved, that expectation that one should be a human god is antithetical to the path of Maitreya. I ask you to look at this so that you may shed the snakeskin that some have brought of their inheritances from various nations around the world where this consciousness is so prevalent as to be ingrained, and we find that people do not even realize that this [tendency] has been instilled in them by the Nephilim gods themselves [as genetic tares sown among the genetic wheat].

And so, beloved, imperfections are always with the saints. It is not that you mourn them but that you are reminded that the human has the propensity to err, that the human is an imperfect vessel for the perfection of the Christ and that the imperfections that linger on the path of sainthood are not so vastly important to the spiritual overseers of the planet as they may be to yourselves. Blessed ones, there is the perfecting of the heart and the soul and the mind that is often neglected by those who have vanity and spiritual pride and continually expect the human flesh-and-blood person to be that perfect model and role model of the chela.

I do not say these things by way of exonerating any from indulgence in human consciousness that is dangerous to themselves and that does set a bad example, especially to children and new students. I do say, beloved, that you should strive diligently to root out those things that you suppose would not be pleasing to your Christ Self. But to measure oneself on the Path one should look to one's heart capacity to love one another, one's heart capacity to be compassionate and merciful, to be profoundly understanding of the burdens of another, to be able to give that love in the purest sense [that] is such a strong holding of the immaculate concept that people are healed by the very gaze, by the very flow of light [passing from your Presence to that] one [for whom you keep the flame of Divine Love].

Blessed hearts, many who come to this Community are perhaps “diamonds in the rough” who have not had the perfect tutoring [of the soul] or the background in all of the proper manners and behavior. Some have had [a] fragmented development of the psyche in childhood and [they] have a difficult time in dealing with that which is in the subconscious that they do not understand at all. Some do not even know when they need counseling or when it is necessary to have therapy.

Therefore those who have the loving heart and the wise heart must be alert to this [need] so that those who do require assistance do not give up [the Path] before they have had the opportunity to make a go of it through the understanding of wise counsellors who will show them how to unwind the various experiences of the past and [how to] unwind from the coil of being those momentums that have resulted from fragmented situations, especially at the emotional level, from early childhood on.

Of course, beloved, there is no replacement for the violet flame in this area. And those who have such problems must beware of extreme self-indulgence and spiritual pride and the sense that says, “I can go it alone. I can do this myself. I do not need anyone’s help.” This is a most dangerous [state of mind], beloved, for our Father has created life so that all parts of life are interdependent. It is the very law of the harmony, of the chemistry, of a cosmos. No one individual manifestation of God in this level [of soul evolution] and octave could possibly contain all of the elements necessary for the full integration of that God [within the personality].

Therefore Community is the solution. And each one in Community does provide truly a blessedness, truly a focus of sainthood, that all others may drink from that certain fountain and know [that] when they put their straw into that fountain a certain vibration, a certain flavor will come forth. And that very special vibration may be at any time the healing element that they require.

Do you realize, beloved, that by your presence and your smile and your support, your service [and] your hard work, you have meant to one or [to] countless hundreds or thousands the inspiration, the presence, the tremendous support that that one did need and [that] the many did need at various times? Most of you do not even have the realization of what your life [can mean to others] and [that] how you live can [be] an inspiration to others.

And so you see, beloved, when you have wondrous qualities of Light and they do shine but you have an area of your life that lags behind, such as a repetitive problem of alcohol or some other manifestation, or perhaps lying or perhaps [the] misusing of other people’s funds and on and on, this is hard for people to understand. It presents a dilemma. How can one be a student on the spiritual path and still engage in these indulgences?

If you are the victim of these indulgences yourself, if you, in other words, engage in them and find yourself trapped in them repeatedly again and again and now [you come to] see it as a pattern of your lifestream and of a lifetime, you must understand that these situations should no longer be regarded as spiritual problems but they should be regarded as psychological problems. And the difference is this, beloved, a psychological problem cannot [normally] be resolved until the individual can take apart the components that make up that problem and in the process actually take apart [and put back together again] elements of the soul and the soul’s personality development in this life and sometimes in previous lifetimes.

For the individual to overcome these repetitive problems or addictions [he] must be able to look at how they have come upon his lifestream in this lifetime and then [he must] tackle [them] through the calls for the binding of [his] dweller-on-the-threshold, through [giving] Astrea’s [decree (10.14) from twelve to thirty-six times daily], through naming the entities and discarnates [causative in a behavior mode], through adjusting and balancing one’s physical diet and life-style, through protecting oneself [from the negative influences of others] by reinforcing oneself by right association - association with individuals who have strength, who have wholeness or a semiwholeness in their psychology and a spiritual strength as warriors of the spirit on the Path.

Thus you see, [by] associat[ing] with those of predilections and addictions similar [to your own],

you may find yourself easily trapped [again] in those circumstances because [they] may [represent] the weakest point of your personality where there is not only a developmental problem [in your psychology] but [also] a corresponding [spiritual] rent in the [etheric, mental, or astral] garment and even tears in the corresponding chakras.

So you see, beloved, [often] you cannot transmute with the violet flame or Astreas those elements that are wanting in the personality because it requires that you consciously tear down and build anew that personality on that particular line of the [Cosmic] Clock and in that particular area of your life. You simply cannot suppress it, ignore it, pretend it does not exist, [or] be annoyed with others when they may gently point out to you that such and such problem does exist.

If you have a repetitive problem with anger or a temper or outbursts with co-workers, you must understand that this is first and foremost a psychological problem⁸ that must be pursued. It is of course also a spiritual problem because it shows a repetitive capacity to allow hordes of demons to rupture the harmony of one's forcefield, [to] come rushing through the solar plexus, [to] come out in the spoken word (as the solar plexus is tied to the throat chakra); [it shows a repetitive capacity] to allow the demons that rush through to take one's light, to misuse it in putting heavy energy upon others, and to drain one of that energy and leave one, as it were, spiritually and psychologically raped.

So you see, beloved, when this occurs repetitively you must know that it is and can be likened to an illness of the psyche. It is not [necessarily] something that you can consciously say no to. It is something that must be dealt with by [a] taking apart and putting together again [of all of the components of the problem]. And this is what we mean when we talk about the re-creation of oneself; [it is] to go before Elohim and to declare, "I desire to engage in the mighty work of the ages, the re-creation of myself through Almighty God, through Elohim!"

When you see and realize that there are elements in your being that are now a permanent part of yourself as the creation [of yourself and not of God] and when you say to yourself, "This is not my Real Self and I no longer desire to be cast in this mold," it is then that you cry out to the creators of [the four lower bodies and the soul, to] the builders of form, the Elohim, and you say, "O God, help me in this alchemical process by the Holy Spirit to re-create myself in the Divine Image of my Holy Christ Self, who is smiling upon me!" The re-creation of oneself is a day-to-day process.

Beloved, some of you still do not know the meaning of meshing gears. It is a series of gears. Some are meshing with your Christ Self and some must engage and be locked into the gears of the electronic belt. Some of you do not understand what it is, this groaning and travailing in the spirit to overcome the most deep-seated [problems lodged at] levels of one's being that still are not a part of the Godhead and that [for want of resolution] remain [separated out from true selfhood].

Some prefer to live on the surface of being and therefore [to] avoid entrance into the heart of hearts.⁹ Because when you arrive at that heart of hearts and you kneel before the Buddha seated upon the throne on the island in the Gobi Sea,¹⁰ you are given true and tough initiation. And you are plagued by the Western desire not to engage in this great work [of the re-creation of self].

Blessed ones, you do not know the groaning and the travailing in spirit that this Messenger, for example, has gone through in this lifetime to wrestle with every aspect of being in the present and all the way back to the first incarnation, going after records and astrology and all types of momentums to present this temple that living receptacle that the LORD might descend into it at any hour of the day or night [to use her in his service]. It is a process of gaining self-mastery [of the soul] as well [as] of the physical, mental, etheric and emotional quadrants, [and] not only of oneself but of [one's

⁸Mental and emotional problems may also be related to biochemical imbalances, such as those caused by hypoglycemia, candida, food and environmental allergies, and hypothyroidism. [10]

⁹in the Eighth Ray chakra, the secret chamber of the heart

¹⁰See Djwal Kul's meditation and visualization on the hidden chamber of the heart as the place prepared to receive your Christ Self and your Ascended Master Guru, in *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 40-47.

circumstance in] the earth body [and ultimately of the earth body itself].

Thus, I say to you, engage. And this is truly the topic of my discourse with you this evening - to allow oneself to engage in the process of the re-creation of self, not to turn one's back when one sees the dweller, not to make the decision to abide that dweller and [to] allow it to be as it is, [but] to go after it with the fierceness of a she-lion.

Blessed ones, it is the only way. Your victory must be won! And this wrestling, as the spiritual work, must be accompanied by a true examination of the components of the psyche, hence the psychology. When you know yourself and know exactly why you have the behavior patterns that you have, I know that you will systematically go after them. You will be an observer from the center of the Eighth Ray chakra of the heart. You will watch yourself and your emotions and your conversations. You will listen to yourself speaking and reacting. And you will be in the heart of the Teacher.

And the Holy Christ Self and the Buddha will not need to instruct you, for you yourself will be your instructor and you will say to yourself:

“This type of expression I no longer allow. I go to the core of its cause. I go to the core of the condition. I go to the heart of Astrea and to the heart of God. I remain tough-minded, determined, at peace and in the supreme joy of the victory I claim. And I am consistent. And I kneel before the Lord Jesus Christ and profoundly I call for his intercession to deliver me of this momentum, which this day and date I declare is broken by the sword of Archangel Michael, by the right hand and the rod of Hercules!”

Each day call for reinforcement from the Ascended Masters and repeat the call at the altar again and again until by decrees, by violet flame, by resolve, by self-correction, by centeredness in God, there is the final unwinding of this momentum of habit¹¹ wound round the coil of being. You have been taught by Maitreya that the violet flame can consume the coil¹² and it is so. But to see to it that it is not re-created you must get to the bottom of [it, you must get to] the cause and core of that condition.

So, beloved, each time you gain a new understanding of yourself, bring it to the altar at the Friday night service: you can have a step of victory with “Never a Backward Step.”¹³ You can gain ground and keep it. And that is the byword of initiates at Maitreya's Mystery School, to set new records for oneself, to gain that ground and then to keep it. That is why you must remember, Hold Fast What Thou Hast Received.¹⁴ This is the mark of true progress and the true chela.

Blessed ones, that chela who leaps forward three steps and backward five is not happy. That chela may become discouraged to the point of becoming morose. No one can live that way. And if you allow yourself to do this repetitively, when you see yourself [doing it] and you know it, ask for help. You need help [from] a wise counsellor. You need help from the Ascended Masters. By leaving oneself in that plight of repetitively falling into the same hole, you see, you are engaging in a certain level of defeatism, of hopelessness and even of spiritual pride [that says] that against all other indications to the contrary you are determined to go this alone and not to accept either the divine or the embodied helper.

To admit that one has needs is important. It is a first step. To decide whether these are the true needs of the soul is also important. To decide whether these are the needs of an indulgent or a spoiled child [or] of the emotional body is relevant. But whatever the condition, beloved, there

¹¹Habit. 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 21, p. 240 n. 1.

¹²Unwinding the coil of habit. Lord Maitreya, “The Overcoming of Fear through Decrees,” in Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Science of the Spoken Word*, pp. 21-23; Jesus and Kuthumi, *Corona Class Lessons*, pp. 263-64; the Messenger's February 22, 1989 letter to Keepers of the Flame on lesson 7 and above, pp. 3-5.

¹³“Never a Backward Step!” is the motto of Carol Hedgpeth, a Keeper of the Flame who was knighted “Sir Valiant” by Saint Germain.

¹⁴“Hold Fast What Thou Hast Received” is a motto of the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity. See Rev. 3:11.

comes a moment when you must decide that it is folly to be one's own doctor. It is folly to be one's own guru before one has slain that dweller. It is folly to reject the hand that is extended as that helper.

Therefore it is not necessary to deny and suppress all that one experiences. It is important to allow oneself to hear what are the cries of the soul, what may be the demands of an indulgent [or an indolent] mental body, to watch and decide, as someone apart [from oneself], what one will allow oneself to deal with and what one will cast into the sacred fire.

There is a time for introspection and it comes at the conclusion of a battle and a victory when you regroup your forces for the next battle and the next victory. Unfortunately, you can count but moments or hours between El Morya's victory and the next challenge that is upon this Church in this coming week. But nevertheless there are moments, and those moments ought to be taken so that you do not advance with the same [psychological or spiritual] lameness that you had in the prior battle but that you deal with it directly and forthrightly and that you do not feel ashamed that you have a problem, as though [having a problem] were [in] itself the stigma.

The stigma is not the problem, beloved. Everyone in this world has this problem or another. The stigma that you must deal with is your own refusal to deal with the problem, to face it and then, having analyzed it and understood clearly what it is, to stand, face and conquer and to know that once upon a time that problem may have been integral to your personality but from this day forward you have the strength and the individuality to stand back and to separate yourself out from the problem and to see it as a thing that you may pull out of a dresser drawer, even as your shadow. You may hold it up and say, "At one time I thought this was myself. Now I realize it was merely a garment that I put on ignorantly, thoughtlessly, under whatever influence."

Thus, beloved, problem solving is the order of the day at Maitreya's Mystery School, not problem ignoring, problem suppressing, problem neglecting. This does not mean that those who tend toward self-indulgence should now have so much self-concern [that] the self-concern itself does eclipse the radiant, shining Presence of the I AM THAT I AM that truly does enter to heal. And this is the great miracle of service itself, that in the course of service many problems are resolved simply because when another has an extreme urgency, one can see one's own problems in perspective and know that there are indeed far greater problems than one's own.

Most individuals, though they may carry a heavy burden of karma, will usually come to the conclusion after having spent some time in our [etheric] retreat at Fátima that in the final analysis they would rather carry their own karma than another's. They would rather carry the burdens of their own psychology than another's. And that is because in the very heart of the soul is the profound desire to undo that which must be undone, to gain resolution and to get the victory over the beast¹⁵ oneself and [to] attain [one's own] self-mastery, and in so doing to have that sense of integrity and personal honor, and that self-respect that leads to self-mastery and the peace-commanding Presence of the Christ.¹⁶

I trust, my beloved, that these words to you will be taken in balance and that you will see that there is indeed a balance [that is necessary] in [your] approach to life. It was I, beloved, who early one morning as the Messenger was walking to work in Boston did take her up in the atmosphere to observe from [a considerable] height her own self walking to work. I gave her this experience so that she could come apart, so that I could seal in her heart for this lifetime the sense [of balance,] of being one with the I AM Presence and [of being] able to deal with all problems of life from that level, [so that she could] know that one is not that body or that bundle of karma or that series of challenges presented in the astrology but one is the I AM THAT I AM, one is the Holy Christ Self and one is using that vessel for a purpose, [God's purpose, every day].

¹⁵the carnal mind, the dweller-on-the-threshold

¹⁶For Christ now abides within your temple because you have attained that equilibrium, that harmony that is the sign of internal resolution within one's members. See Rom. 7:19-23.

To be able to come apart is so very important, beloved; and yet to realize that one must reenter that vehicle [is also very important]. For one cannot be the person of the I AM THAT I AM or the Holy Christ Self in the earth until one truly does prepare the vessel.

When I say engage, beloved, it is to engage the teeth of the gears [of your four lower bodies with the gears of the Mind of Christ in you. And it is to the end] that this vessel might be the fitting habitation of our God¹⁷ and that therefore when Ascended Masters step through the veil on planet earth as the etheric becomes more tangible, as the Dark Night of the Spirit of the planet passes, you, too, will be able to be the embodiment of your Christhood and walk with those Ascended Masters as their students and not only [as their] students but [as] their friends.

The vessel is not merely the healthy physical body. It is the healthy emotional body, the strong emotional body. It is the healthy mental body that has grappled with the equations of the reason for being, with cosmic revelations, with science, with music and the attunement of the heart and the inner ear with the sounds of life of far-off worlds.

O expand the capacity of these lesser vehicles and remember Lanello's call for this year to clear the etheric body.¹⁸ As you present that body purified and strengthened, a repository of the sacred fire, the other three bodies [under your loving self-discipline] will come into alignment with that inner blueprint.

You have had many successes. May you rejoice in them but not be caught off guard because of them. The Tempter is ever waiting to catch you off guard on the morrow when [you], having fought the good fight and won and passed your tests, may [yet], he [believes, be] traduced and [he may yet] cause your victories to be undone and you to have to go through a similar initiation again. Thus, be modest even in your own heart regarding your victories and ever careful to keep them [to the glory of God in Christ Jesus, my Son].

I am ever your Mother and ever grateful that you appealed to my heart for my intercession for the unbenching of our dear Morya. And I also speak for beloved Kuan Yin, whose gratitude has no end that you have also appealed to her heart for his unbenching. Let it be, then, that now all of this momentum [of your prayers and decrees] may be applied to the permanent God freedom of this Church and Community, to the violet flame breaking down all barriers.

Let the tide be turned! Let the victory be claimed!

I AM always in my Electronic Presence in this court and [I AM] with you when you but speak a single Hail Mary as you walk from here to there.

In the joy of all of the ancient monasteries East and West and [of] the devotees who have given their hearts to the Divine Mother, I, Mary, tell you that there are those of etheric octaves who may now walk through this property because of the presence [of the] etheric [octave] strengthened here. And thus you will find many who walk carrying their rosary and reciting [their prayers and mantras] as their walking through these hills and through these areas does reinforce the Light [that you yourselves have invoked]. Truly many reinforcements are with you and that is why there is such a sense of Community.

Beloved, the strong flame of Saint Germain you sense and now the very, very near presence of El Morya. I ask you, beloved, when you go elsewhere that is not the property of the ranch or of Glastonbury to take note that though you may sense that there is less pressure of opposition [to the Light you bear], you may also note that there is no occupation of that area by these [Ascended] Masters. And the absence of the sensing of the world consciousness here is not merely because of the high altitude or of your mantras. It is because the aura of Gautama Buddha, of Saint Germain, of El Morya, of Maitreya, of Lanello, of Nada and so many others does occupy this land, this earth.

¹⁷ "Ye are the temple of the living God." I Cor. 3:16, 17; 6:19, 20; II Cor. 6:16.

¹⁸ The clearing of the etheric body. Lanello, 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 8, pp. 54-56, 57-59, 60-61, 63-64, 67.

Take note of it, beloved. Go within [your] heart as you must travel here and there and sense what is the meaning of the great Electronic Presence of these Masters occupying space here and occupying time and you yourself walking through their auras, enveloped and sealed in that Light.

Sometimes you are as children, taking for granted so great a sense of the Presence of God, and sometimes you are in such attunement with it as to be in awe of the wonders of our God. I tell you, I am perpetually in awe of the wonders of our God and never take for granted each blessed miracle.

From the heart of our retreat at Fátima many souls of Light send greetings. They embrace you in the fellowship of Christ's love and they salute you in your victory.

Now the blessings be upon those who go to Spokane and upon the Messenger. Beloved ones, the Messenger is the Church and the Church is the Messenger. So is every chela the white stone¹⁹ in that building. Remember that each one of you is the living Church and wherever you go there is that Church.

This dictation by Mother Mary was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the Sunday evening service on Monday, August 14, 1989, upon the occasion of the celebration of Mother Mary's Ascension Day (August 15) at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. In the service prior to the dictation the Messenger gave teaching on self-mastery through the balanced threefold flame using visualizations with the Cosmic Clock for the giving of decree 20.03, "Balance the Threefold Flame in Me." The service and dictation are available on two 90-min. audiocassettes, B89105-6. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Mother Mary's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

¹⁹White stone. Rev. 2:17.

Chapter 45

Beloved Archangel Michael - November 1, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 45 - Beloved Archangel Michael - November 1, 1989

The 12 Labors of Hercules

I

Hail, Excalibur!

I Acclaim You as My Chelas

Our Love Shall Conquer All!

1989 Michaelmas Address

Hail, Excalibur!

Hail, O Living Sword of Eternal Truth!

Hail, Thou Scepter of the Divine Mother,

Thou Defender of the Woman and Her Seed!

Hail, Excalibur! Hail, Legions of Light!

And Hail, Keepers of the Flame of Faith on Earth!

[19-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the fiats:]

[Hail, Archangel Michael! Hail, Archangel Michael!

Hail, Archangel Michael! Hail, Archangel Michael!

Hail, Archangel Michael! Hail, Archangel Michael!

Hail, Archangel Michael! Hail, Archangel Michael!

Hail, Archangel Michael! Hail, Archangel Michael!]

My beloved hearts of Light, I am gratified to tell you that there has not been a company of Lightbearers to so defend my Sword and Presence and Flame in many a century. Therefore I acclaim you who have kept the flame of this Archangel Michael tape as my own chelas this Michaelmas!¹
[19-second applause]

¹Michaelmas is the feast day of Saint Michael the Archangel, celebrated on September 29 in the Roman Catholic and Anglican churches. The festival is believed to have originated before the seventh century with the custom of commemorating the dedication of a basilica to Saint Michael near Rome. Many popular traditions developed to observe the day, including the custom in England of eating roast goose. The feast now jointly honors the Archangels Michael, Gabriel, and Raphael.

Therefore, hear me, ye slayers of the dragons of fear and doubt, ye who are worthy of the labors of Hercules and Amazonia! Hear me, beloved! It is a most unusual occasion when an Archangel can claim unascended chelas of the will of God for his own.

Therefore this is my Christmas in September. This is my Victory. And this is my most glorious day as each and every one of you is for me a Christmas present beneath my tree. [16-second applause]

Beloved hearts, I pray you will see me through to the end.

Will you? ["Yes!"]

O beloved, I say to you that you have made astounding inroads into Death and Hell whereby the demons do tremble before your spell of Light! And therefore, behold my shield, for it is in the hand of a blue-lightning angel that does now stand before you, each one. Receive it, beloved. You have sword in one hand, physical, and shield in the etheric octave. Therefore with these two invoke my armour and repeat the call day after day, day upon day.

Beloved hearts, I have somewhat to speak to you of the assignment before us. Therefore be seated and listen well. For I tell you that you have begun a journey spiraling up the greatest mountain of the world. Up that mountain you are spiraling as you have been willing to take on the labors of Hercules.

And thus Hercules did say to me this night, "Go forth! Anoint them. Let them kneel to receive the blessing of thy sword. Clothe them. Let them receive Communion. For we would surely march with them on the morrow with the fiercest of labors that could be devised by anyone who has ever sought the demise of Hercules or his chelas!"

Thus, beloved, the Elohim of God is determined that you shall reinforce the mighty light of our legions and [that you] yourselves [shall] be reinforced [thereby]. That Elohim [of the First Ray] does therefore come and the Seven. And they come to give you those assignments whereby this world may be delivered of certain increments of karma and certain manifestations of the fallen ones whose time is up, and yet they have not hitherto been pried from their holes for want of such victorious souls as yourselves who have come forth with such diligence to deliver those dynamic decrees.

Blessed ones, the channels [of Light] are being carved deeper and deeper into the astral plane with each repetition of the Word.

You have secured such great gain!

I summon you in the lists of the legions of Light and I tell you, when we are through this fight the Seven Archangels that come under me now, including Uzziel,² desire to have [their] very [own] tape that they might also qualify you to be their chelas. We begin at the beginning. And I have said to them, "I will not let these chelas of the First Ray go until we have fulfilled the purpose of this twentieth century! [For] we desire not to see the [Lightbearers of the world] entering into the twenty-first century unless [and until] certain conditions [of Darkness, leftovers from the twentieth and prior centuries,] are removed from the planet."

Therefore, God bless Hercules in the physical and in the highest octaves, that he has paved the way for you - a path of initiation whereby in so summoning those labors you may receive the initiations of the twelve hierarchies of the Sun!

Therefore I say to you now, I come with my dispensation. And I am here to clear from you this night the burden and the weight of all condemnation upon you, of all criticism, of all judgment, of all projection of scandal and [the] attempt [of the sinister force through their tools in embodiment] to deny and to destroy the most noble of souls of Light.

I say to one and all, shed this! We the hosts of Light condemn none - nor those who have made mistakes nor those who have not. Therefore let my sons and daughters, who are the sons and

²Archangel Uzziel is the Archangel of the Eighth Ray.

daughters of Alpha, receive this touch of the Sword [Excalibur] and know that this condemnation is not deserved by any.

We have come to perform this labor of Hercules ourselves. We the hosts of the LORD pull the rip cord this night and we enter the fight with you. For you steadfast ones who have not feared to labor and to labor and to labor, you have known great victories unprecedented.

Beloved ones, a tribute to Ray-O-Light and his legions of fearless flame, who have clothed you in that ray not only for the saving of the Church and the Messenger but also to fortify you personally and to cast out of you all fears and doubts!

Therefore it is a momentous occasion and most propitious that Ray-O-Light himself should this night stand forth upon this platform with his legions of angels of fearless flame. And may you behold their mighty swords of fearless flame, which they plunge into the demons of doubt and fear.

Blessed ones, you cannot take a single step on the path of Maitreya's route of initiation unless you have slayed these! And along with them let us bind despair, depression and gloom, beloved ones! Nothing is so bad that it cannot be dissolved like a sugar cube in the violet transmuting flame.

Therefore, my heroes, my heroines and those who have built this mighty temple of the Lord in these shelters beneath the earth, even the Sangha of the Buddha beneath the rock, to you I say, you have had the courage to be obedient to Saint Germain and El Morya and to receive the ridicule and the scorn of those who cannot face the challenges of Life or Death.

Let it be known, beloved, that I, Archangel Michael, and many of the ascended hosts have stood by you when you have stuck to your guns and determined that you would indeed defend your life in the physical/in the spiritual octaves no matter what force or forcefield would come against you!

Blessed ones, I praise you! I do not condemn you. And therefore keep on keeping on, for you are doing exactly what the LORD God Almighty has called you to do! [16-second applause]

I tell you, it is a shroud of Death and Hell that the world has sought to put upon this Community worldwide and every member of it and this Royal Teton Ranch. My sword [of blue flame] does pick it up and on contact this shroud of Death and Hell is dissolved.

Blessed ones, remember to wield the sword that is now in your hand, for I, Archangel Michael, do dedicate this [ceremonial] sword this night that is upon this altar. As I hold it in my hand and as you see it as it is marked with my name, understand that when you wield it, my hand is placed over your own and my Electronic Presence is with you.

Each and every sword is thus dedicated. May you use them and remember that you accomplish 70 percent of that which the Mother of the Flame accomplishes with my sharpened sword. Therefore let them be blunt and let her complete that action at the altar. You can accomplish much for your Victory.

The sword unused, beloved ones, is an opportunity lost.

Therefore I trust that you will know that the more you wield the sword, the more those fallen ones will take any opportunity at any hour of the day or night to approach to outsmart you. And therefore it is indeed a most instructive chess game that we of the legions of the First Ray do play daily in action across the margin of the world.

I AM Archangel Michael and I come with legions of Light ten times the number that I have come with on any other occasion. For, beloved, you have earned it and you must know when you have earned it. And you must know when you must work again, harder, to earn the next level of grace.

Blessed ones, we deal with the challenges of each day. And this day we come together to celebrate the Almighty God, his power, and that God-power that you find to be the antidote for the challenge that is the first labor of Hercules.

The challenge, beloved, is to defeat the Luciferian ones [who enter] on the twelve o'clock line, who have seized that power from you and who have used it literally to control the world and to build such arsenals of armaments as to defy all reason and to strike terror to the hearts of many - terror so great that they will not look or listen but will ridicule and condemn those who do not fear to face the possibility of war, even as they do not fear to face the great probability of peace and an age of peace and an age of universal enlightenment and an age of freedom because a people have sought their God and determined to defend that freedom, to defend that peace, to defend that enlightenment!

And so you are doing. And so keep on keeping on, beloved. For this battle will grow more intense with more subtle machinations of the fallen ones ere it is over. We shall see the victory of this battle fully and finally by the year 2001 as you keep steadfast [in your calling from God to defend the Faith].

Do not weary, but pace yourselves, strengthen yourselves and see that you call for a stopover at [my retreat at] Banff nightly on your way to the Royal Teton Retreat [at the Grand Teton] or the retreats of the Chohans.³ See that you call [for your souls and your four lower bodies] to be recharged [with Light].

And see that you know the meaning of that moment in the day when you withdraw all energy from the fray and you come to [the altar of God you have erected where you are or to] this altar at the Court of King Arthur, this altar of the Holy Grail [where] the Flame of the ark of the covenant [is guarded by cherubim], and you let pass into the Flame every worry and burden, and you kneel and you say your prayers and you invoke [the Light of the Holy of Holies] and you affirm [the name of God] and you are one-pointed and your attention is upon your I AM Presence and you see me standing before you, beloved. And I shall anoint you again and again and again and renew your forces.

Blessed ones, the key to the victory is to have an interval in each twenty-four-hour cycle where you break the spell of doom and gloom [projected from the astral plane and the untransmuted astral body] and [you break the spell of the] problems [of] the entire astral circle. Let it be broken, beloved. Take the trouble to pass by [the altar of God]. Take the trouble to stand before this I AM Presence and [to] bow to the Mother of the World in the persons of [Mother] Mary and Kuan Yin⁴ and all who so nobly intercede for you in their divine office of the Feminine Ray.

You break the spell of the seed of the Wicked [One]; yet they desire, beloved, to keep you going round and round and round [on a treadmill] in the twenty-four-hour cycles until the momentums of world chaos wind round about you tighter and tighter, as though you were caught in the spell of their own maypole dance, which they would dance around you until you are now completely bound to the center pole of their manipulation. I say, break the spell and do it with your sword [of blue flame], with your [hearts] o'fire and with the cosmic cross of Almighty God that is now upon you.

Blessed ones, we deal with realities. We deal with challenges. We deal with the attempts of the fallen ones to ensnare our best servants in those acts, those schemes, those manifestations that would surely bring upon them and upon their house that Divine Justice.

But why do we live, beloved? We live to see each and every one of you attain resolution [by Divine Justice]. We have but one goal in sight for you. It is the victory of the ascension. Therefore whatever it takes, we will bow to [the law at] that level and assist you to deal with that karma. And you must understand that all things must come to resolution and there cannot be transmutation without the fulfilling of the law of Divine Justice.

Therefore invoke Divine Justice, which is just, which is kind, which is merciful and which does suffice to liberate you from ages-long momentums of darkness in which you have weaved for yourselves

³See vol. 32 no. 22, p. 250 nn. 6, 7.

⁴A 4'8" statue of Mother Mary representing her second Fátima appearance, known as the Immaculate Heart statue, and a 5'3" golden statue of the Goddess of Mercy, Kuan Yin, stand on the altar in King Arthur's Court at the Royal Teton Ranch. See 1988 PoW, vol. 40, pp. 341 n. 14; no. 60, p. 480 n. 11.

many a tangled web. And I trust this web shall be the last, beloved, and that you will be so wise, wiser than the serpents who were the fallen angels of Jophiel's bands. Blessed hearts, they ever seek to entrap and to ensnare, and we ever seek to cut you free.

Empower us by your faith, your trust, your loyalty and, above all, by the flame of the Spirit [of your I AM Presence, which is] the flame of the Holy Spirit, and a true desire for spirituality. Some yet retain the carnal mind and go after the things of the world in a mental sort of way and do not clear the clutter of the mental body to infill it or have it infilled with vials of Seven Archangels that are not vials of judgment but vials of the seven rays whereby your consciousness can contain the Spirit of the living God.

Know, then, that to stand and to still stand upon this place of this altar does require something of this Messenger that you have not comprehended, nor have you ever truly comprehended the forces that assail this very spot and our coming and our speaking to deliver to you and into this world of form the mighty light of heaven that is indeed your salvation.

Therefore, as you approach this place nearer and nearer in the rows of this congregation, so you are moving toward tighter and tighter initiations and fiery coils. Blessed ones, to stand and still stand at your appointed place among the knights and ladies of Camelot, this is courage, this is honor, this is strength, this is trustworthiness. Be willing, beloved, to take your position and to defeat every foe that assails it, [even as the Messenger must invoke our legions to defeat the foes that assail her position].

Therefore we come to the hour at the conclusion of many thousands of years when this Flame of the ark of the covenant must be defended. And it can be defended, therefore, by the [spiritual] sword [superimposed over its physical counterpart and] by the physical presence of the Mother Flame in the Messenger and in you all.

Know, then, beloved, that when this Flame is as bright as it is, as you have achieved that brightness by the multiplication [factor] of your own heart fire, then that which assails [the Flame and the Flame-bearer] is the very Evil incarnate of Death and Hell that comes even from other systems of worlds, comes by spacecraft, comes by [any] means; but come it [does and come it] shall. [As Jesus said, "Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!"⁵]

For this Flame upon this altar in this court and in your hearts, beloved, has become the challenge to many lifewaves far beyond this planetary system who are committed to Darkness. Thus I tell you [that] when I ask you, "Will you see [the battle] through to the end and see me through to the end?" [I know whereof I speak and I desire you to know whereof I speak].

This cycle has begun. There is no turning back. You are already part[way] up the mountain and you must keep on keeping on. And the Victory you shall have, if you shall continue and not faint and not be weary and not doubt and not fear when all does come upon you as attack against this Community. [And] you will see, beloved, such a victory of the age, such a gift to Saint Germain, such a wondrous manifestation that we have longed for for many, many centuries.

And we have known, beloved, that this could not be accomplished until such as you might be in embodiment. And I say, not you particularly but such as you, those like you, those who have become fed up of their human creation after many long centuries and will to be the embodiment of God upon earth, truly the embodiment of Archangel Michael.

And this is my offering in this hour, beloved. For where you would embody even a substance of my Presence, even a feather of my wing, even a point of my sword, you will know the electrifying Light of my Electronic Presence and you will feel your God, your I AM Presence, magnetized by that portion of myself that you do indeed begin to embody as my decrees are on your lips.

⁵Matt. 18:7.

Blessed hearts, I would raise you to my level; and to do this, I would descend to your level. And we meet in the heart of the Divine Mother. We meet in the heart of the Christ. Therefore, I say to you, no matter what the task, the challenge, the assignment, do not walk away from it until you have thoroughly attained your Victory, thoroughly attained it, I say. Get the victory over every aspect of the challenge that does bring out the worst in you. And when the worst is brought out, beloved, there is no more of the worst to bring out and therefore [the next] challenge [and the next and the next can only] bring out the best in you! [11-second applause]

Let there not be shame on the part of anyone in this Community worldwide for any actions or disciplines or penances. Beloved ones, all that you go through is to that great and glorious day of deliverance and resolution. Stick to the assignment, beloved. Invoke the mercy flame! And I say, accept it and go on.

It is necessary to sense your freedom and what the true and profound meaning of the gift of mercy is - of forgiveness and of absolution. But then, beloved, one must go in profound humility for the Great Intercessor of Life, who has given you forgiveness whereby you may now, in Divine Justice and honor, balance the karma you have made against Life, Community, the Sangha and the Almighty God.

Know this, beloved: We would see you joyous in the midst of adversity and unafraid to face [today] the weaknesses in character, in mind, in presence; for those chinks in the armour could, later on down the line, be your undoing. But this day you have the opportunity to overcome. Therefore, let [the era of] denial be past and let the Truth be faced by you. And be humble, beloved, for it is only by the mighty intercession of the Great White Brotherhood that many of you are here this night. Many of you are sponsored by more than one Ascended Master or angel because it is at that moment of the rising or the setting that the sun shines brightest. And in that piercing light of that sun, beloved, you know that the extraordinary manifestation of God has delivered you to fill in the gaps, fill in the holes, fill in the discrepancies, fill in the absences, and [to] do it one by one systematically.

We are the builders. We are the architects. We are the engineers. We are the Mind of God in manifestation where you are. And we are absolutely determined that you will pass your tests of these twelve years, mitigating world karma [by perpetual prayer in the violet flame and] bringing to judgment the seed of the Wicked [One by your effectual calls to the Seven Archangels]!

Therefore let your Light shine! Let it rise on the altar of being! I say to you, beloved, become an intense presence of the Holy One of God, even your I AM THAT I AM, and sincerely seek a path of spiritualization of being. Now is the time when the electromagnetic field of an Archangel can demagnetize from you those desires that pull you down in[to] the astral plane by attachments and other conditions [of your psychology] that you simply have not cleared out. Clear them out, I say. For the Great Central Sun Magnet does assist you, for those fourteen-month cycles of Serapis Bey,⁶ they assist you also.

It is a moment when you can achieve great gain. If enough of the Lightbearers of the earth do not take advantage of this moment in the most intense and loving way, I fear, beloved, to tell you the consequences. And the consequences are that the Opportunity shall be withdrawn and you will come to know what it is to eke out even a morsel of spiritual light by the sweat of the brow and the toil thereof.⁷

It is for the Lightbearers of the earth who have seized the science of the spoken Word in many ways that the open door of the Great White Brotherhood remains open. Know, then, beloved, that as it does remain open, it does require of those who are holding it open a greater and greater level of attainment and self-mastery. For, you see, Life is progressive; and as you stand to hold that doorway open, you must defeat the forces that would shut it and would prevent the little ones from passing

⁶See vol. 32 no. 38, p. 536 n. 2.

⁷Gen. 3:19.

through.⁸

Those initiations grow more challenging day by day until you have that ultimate Victory on the twelve lines of your Cosmic Clock. Do you see, beloved? By your very victories you are given greater challenges. And before the coming of the recent challenges and trials to this Community, there had not been so great a [decree] effort [on the part of the student body worldwide] that we could place before you the opportunity for the clearing by our hosts of the LORD at your command and invocation of so many thousands and millions of fallen ones [out of the astral plane].

Beloved hearts, this is indeed unprecedented in thousands of years since the destruction of Atlantis and Lemuria by these [very] fallen ones, [who are now remanded to their final judgment at the Court of the Sacred Fire on the God Star, Sirius]. And I tell you, the mighty shout and the cry of our people unto our God⁹ is restoring in the earth those ancient places where the seed of Sanat Kumara did gather and did perform [invocations to the Word and Brahman] as you do in this hour.

Therefore have a sense of co-measurement of your importance to the Brotherhood and simultaneously be profoundly humble. It is so necessary when one evaluates one's true self-worth for one to be profoundly humble for that God Presence who has ordained it.

Blessed ones, there is no more important activity taking place on this planet than your stand for Truth, than your dynamic decrees, than your continuing to put forth the message of warning to your compatriots nation by nation of the threatening woes that should come [as the result of the] confrontation of the superpowers.

Blessed ones, as Morya has said, they continue and they continue and they continue and they are relentless. For they are on their own death march. They are marching to the drumbeat of Death, and Death is their end. Therefore they have but one goal, to enter [the West] as the spoilers of all time to destroy what Saint Germain and his hearts of Light and chelas have built in recent centuries.

Blessed ones, we desire this Community to be the violet-fire phoenix bird that does rise out of the ashes of [earth's] Death and Hell to create a new order and a new civilization!

We the Seven Archangels are up to it. Are you? ["Yes!"]

Beloved ones, you can count on us. We are at your side. And we are victorious with you. Now meet the foe and meet the challenge! Meet the trial! Meet the persecution! Meet all manner of that which they would put upon you and our best servants!

For better than ye, beloved, have suffered more greatly.

Will you not even taste the cup of the Last Supper when he said, "I shall not drink [henceforth of this fruit of the vine until that day when] I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom"?¹⁰

Thus, the cup of sorrows precedes the cup of joy.

But remember, every line that is gained, every victory won, every lesson learned, that is what the path of the Great White Brotherhood is all about! That is the priority of your Father Alpha, who wants you Home! Your Father and your Mother want you Home, beloved! Know that you are loved and loved and loved in the courts of heaven. And therefore separate yourselves from the antipathies of human parents and human associations that have failed you, disappointed you, betrayed you. Separate yourself from that psychological conditioning of the fallen ones that has sought to make you the victim of the doom and gloom of an ancient karma.

Some of you are scraping the bottom of the barrel of your karma even now. You are at the worst of it, beloved, and you will soon see the Light. Others are just beginning to understand this fight

⁸Them that were entering in ye hindered. Matt. 23:13; Luke 11:52; Mal. 2:7, 8.

⁹Cry unto God. I Sam. 7:8; I Kings 8:28; II Chron. 6:19; Pss. 5:2, 3; 17:1; 18:6; 28:1, 2; 34:15, 17; 47:1; 55:17; 56:9; 57:2; 86:3; 107:19, 28; 141:1; Isa. 19:20; Joel 1:19; Jon. 3:8.

¹⁰Matt. 26:29; Mark 14:25; Luke 22:18.

with the dweller[-on-the-threshold]¹¹ and their own karmic substance. It doesn't matter, beloved, whether you have a peck or a grain or a bushel. Whatever it is, our God is able and we stand with you.

Therefore change your perspective! Change your vision! And look at these challenges as the means to your Victory and trust your God that those things that come upon you are surely for the sharpening of your swords and the testing of your mettle.

Greet them, then, because they have purpose. Therefore greet the bad weather with a determination to God-mastery to defeat it. Greet every challenge on the 360 degrees of your astrology with that same wondrous sense:

This challenge is upon me this day, for this my beloved Father Alpha, this my beloved Mother Omega has sent to me for my swift growth and liberation from all toil of karma of this world.

I accept the challenge in the name of Archangel Michael!

I accept the challenge in the name of Archangel Michael!

[Congregation affirms with Archangel Michael:]

I accept the challenge in the name of Archangel Michael!

Therefore, beloved, you then say,

And I defeat the adversary of my Christhood

in the name of Archangel Michael!

[Congregation affirms with Archangel Michael:]

And I defeat the adversary of my Christhood

in the name of Archangel Michael!

And I defeat the adversary of my Christhood

in the name of Archangel Michael!

And I defeat the adversary of my Christhood

in the name of Archangel Michael!

Therefore, beloved, do not crouch and pull your tatters about you when facing the challenges of the fallen ones. But step forth in my armour. Bear my sword and shield, if you will. In fact, be my armour-bearer if you can.

Thus, beloved, I seal you in the greatest love that the world has ever known, the love of our Father-Mother God, the love of our hearts as one. This Love, beloved, shall conquer all!

In the name of my son Micah, therefore remember the banner of Unity. For all your strength is surely in your union with your Mighty I AM Presence, with your Holy Christ Self and, on that basis, with one another.

I seal you with my sword and I invite you to partake of the Communion of the Body and Blood of the Cosmic Christ, who does stand before you now. Therefore, having confessed your sins [to your God] this night, receive, then, the Body and Blood of Alpha and Omega and go forth, beloved. For we have this world to conquer, other worlds to conquer, and new worlds to bring into manifestation.

Architects of the destiny of the future, I summon you to my council table and my grand hall at Banff. I will see you later.

[22-second applause]

¹¹See vol. 32 no. 18, p. 200 n. 2.

This dictation by Archangel Michael was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the Michaelmas service, September 29, 1989, during The 12 Labors of Hercules held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available with the dictation of Cuzco on 90-min. audiocassette B89110. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Michael's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 46

Beloved Cuzco - November 2, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 46 - Beloved Cuzco - November 2, 1989

The 12 Labors of Hercules

II

The Answer to Your Call

Love Is the Key to the Solution of Every Problem

O My God, I AM Real!

Be ye therefore transported into octaves of Light. Let there be a surcease from all trouble and burden unto the Lightbearers of the earth.

I, Cuzco, with the Lord God Surya come to you in this hour, therefore, to raise you to those octaves of Light that are not reserved for the hour of your soul's transition but are rather reserved for those who faithfully keep the Flame and [thus] earn that reward that is truly the grace of God - to be taken to those etheric cities and temples of Light and on this night, beloved, to a very special place where Surya and I do preside.

We therefore desire that you should come to this place to bask in an energy field that shall gently and softly remove from you the burdens and the care of stress and of dealing on the front lines of the battle of Armageddon that has long been engaged.

Thus, beloved, the forces of Light do express their appreciation to you who exercise with considerable adeptship the science of the spoken Word. For by that empowerment [that] you give to us, we may also empower some of our best servants and your sisters and brothers and twin flames across the earth who have as yet not contacted this great means for world transmutation and yet have placed themselves in extraordinarily dangerous situations.

Blessed ones, as you keep the Flame, [sometimes] wondering if you should be engaged hither and yon in causes of freedom or social causes, [you should know,] and thus I tell you, [that] for everyone who is here thousands of those who are your peers and some [having] greater [attainment than yourselves] are empowered by us through the energy you have released to do many good works for civilization and to hold back the encroachments of darkness and ignorance and prejudice and war and attacks on the economy.

Thus, beloved, since you have mastered to a certain extent, and [in some cases to] a very great extent, [the] science of invocation that is taught to you by Lanello at inner levels and by myself, you become keys¹ in the arch of being. And [the] key itself that [is become the] keystone of the arch

¹key: that which completes or holds together the parts of any fabric; especially the keystone of an arch, which by its position and wedged form locks the other stones and holds together the structure.

is indeed the Word. For without the Word was not anything made that was made. And without the Word was not anything preserved that is preserved. And without the Word is not anything transmuted or destroyed [i.e., disintegrated,] beloved.²

Therefore, know that the Word of God that does manifest in you and that you may now feel in your body temples by the efforts you have put forth in these two days (that tingling [sensation] of the light) is [given to you] that you might know that the angel of the Word of God is come unto you and [that] the gratitude of the heavenly hosts as well as [that of] unascended lifestreams throughout this Matter cosmos is sent to you as a great love.

And thus, as you hear the waves of the sea upon the shore of life and of earth, you are transported to that magnificent sea on the God Star, your Home. You recall that there [on] Sirius [that] wave of Light and of the sea does come upon the shore in the most magnificent place that you could ever conceive. Thus your longing for Home is very great; but you have chosen to sojourn here on this darkened star, for many that you have loved long are here. [And] your love for God is great and to be the rescuers of those who are of God is your calling.

Therefore, beloved ones, you can see that those of you who write to the Messenger to say, "Shall I do this? Shall I do that?" [must] recognize that no matter how talented you are or what your professional background, there comes a time in [the] life [of a chela] when you must pursue adeptship on the Sixth Ray. And remember the work of beloved Nada, who herself had great talent but who did take the tutoring of Charity, the beloved twin flame of Chamuel, and remained anonymous and did not choose a career [of her own] but kept the Flame and practiced this [Sixth Ray] science [of being her brother's keeper; and therefore] she did allow her brothers and sisters to become prominent in their fields of service.³

You must remember, beloved, that there does come a time when, having fulfilled a stint on the other six rays, without the flame of Nada, of ministration and service, [you will find] your Causal Body [to] be lacking in the deep blue-purple and the gold rays, flecked with the ruby that truly is the Ruby Ray and the ruby stone. Blessed ones, therefore consider how many thousands [of lifestreams] upon earth (and even more as your adeptship increases) and even on other planetary homes and systems may carry on a karma that for them must be physical, must be in the working of the works [of God] in their respective spheres [because you keep the Flame].

When you keep that Flame you become the center of a maypole [with blue, yellow and pink ribbons of Light extending from your heart to the hearts of those who depend on your sustaining calls to complete their divine plan -]even as Gautama Buddha does keep the threefold flame [and maintain a thread of contact from his heart to every] lifestream [evolving] upon this planetary home. [This is the responsibility, the Dharma, of one who holds the office of Lord of the World.]

What if Gautama Buddha reasoned in himself that he had a greater calling [on] some other planetary body or galaxy and suddenly he stood [up] from his seat in the lotus [throne in his etheric retreat] over the Gobi Desert or in the Western Shamballa and began to walk [away] from earth [for parts unknown]? And as he would walk away that thread of contact would [stretch to] its limit like a rope or a life-sustaining tube; and suddenly it would break. And all evolutions on this planetary home would immediately know just how great a percentage of that threefold flame and their very life had been sustained by this Lord of the World.

Yet [Lord Gautama] remains seated in the lotus [posture], meditating upon that Light in every heart and seeing to it that enough light, and not too much to overdo and not too little [to undo], is sustained [on behalf of every living soul whom God hath made].

And when individuals are out of sorts and [continually] misqualifying energy, that light [that flows

²John 1:1-3.

³See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness, Book One*, pp. 218-19.

from their I AM Presence over the crystal cord⁴] must be reduced for their own protection. And this, in one sense of the word, beloved, is the meaning of the reduction of the crystal cord.

For it is the great protection of Almighty God that when [there are] those [who] make a horrendous karma by the misuse of the light of the crystal cord, God does (either for a season or, if they do not learn their lessons, permanently in that life) reduce the [quantity of] light flowing over the crystal cord [so] that they will have less energy to misqualify and make less karma and therefore [be given] another opportunity [in] another round [(lifetime)] to be educated under the members of our bands [as to the righteous use of God's laws and God's energy]. As you know, this is why the life span, [in other words, the crystal cord,] of the lifewaves of the earth was shortened to threescore and ten,⁵ for there was so much misuse of the sacred fire and so much negative karma being created.

Understand that you have been given the opportunity through [the] dispensation offered this year whereby there could be an increase of [your] crystal cord and therefore an extension of your life span. And this [dispensation is given on an individual basis] for meritorious service.

And there is none so great in this hour as [the one who walks in] imitation of the path of the Buddha. [For thereby] when there are [mere] moments left [on] the Cosmic Clock⁶ in this era and this two-thousand-year period of earth's history [and] there is not sufficient opportunity to contact souls of Light and to initiate them in the science of the spoken Word, you may serve a twofold purpose: [you may] balance the rings of your Causal Body [by taking your initiations] on the Sixth Ray of ministration [and] service, and in [so doing you may] take your stand for those who need that transfusion [of] light, need that tube of light, need that violet flame, need the cylinder of blue flame, need the tie to the God Star that you have even established [from your hearts to ours] and that has been established at this altar as the divine interchange between ourselves and Astrea and Purity.⁷

Thus the oscillation of light from [our altar on] the God Star to this altar [on earth] is real, beloved. And that manifestation does empower many to take their stand against forces of [the] Evil [One].

It is time to consider [and reconsider] how one will spend this lifetime, these weeks, these months and these years ahead. And one must understand that one does not dwell in a vacuum and that when one lives at the end of an age when cycles are in a state of disintegration and decay, as they are in this hour, it is no time to thrust forth with new cycles and new building and new ventures. For when disintegration is ongoing in the planetary body, it is time to cycle within.

Thus the Five Dhyani Buddhas have come to you. Thus Kuan Yin has come and Mother Mary. And you understand the great need for [the soul to] retire to the secret chamber of the heart. And that does ring true, beloved, [according to the law of correspondence,] considering the Heart of the Inner Retreat and the secret chambers that you have built therein. And thus there is certainly a correlation between the initiation of going into the heart of one's own Eighth Ray chakra, there to bow before the Lord of the World and to receive that initiation and to balance the threefold flame, and the establishment of a stupa⁸ that is in the earth rather than on the surface.

You have been told that highly evolved beings live at the center of the earth. Beloved, why do you think they have retired there? They have retired there because they yet have a karma with this evolution [that lives on earth's surface]; and some of them are not able to balance [their] karma with this evolution until certain periods of history [come again] when [specific] lifestreams shall be in embodiment, when civilization [shall] have [again] reached a certain level that [allows them to] go back to the place where they left off in that [service] which they are to bestow upon the planetary

⁴Crystal cord, also known as the silver cord. Eccles. 12:6, 7; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, 2d ed., pp. 279-84; 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 35, pp. 499-500; 1984 PoW, vol. 27 no. 56, p. 491.

⁵Ps. 90:10.

⁶See vol. 32 no. 38, p. 537 n. 2.

⁷See vol. 32 no. 18, pp. 197, 200; no. 19, pp. 204, 205, 207-8, 214.

⁸A stupa (literally "hair knot") was originally a monument erected over the relics of Gautama Buddha and other great saints. [11]

home.

Thus they had sufficient attainment and sufficient light. And some of them under the “old dispensation”⁹ have balanced 92 percent of their karma, 87 percent, 73. [Yet their mission was not accomplished.] And these lifestreams have continued to evolve and [to] form [through their devotion] rings of light [from their Causal Bodies] around the Buddha of the Ruby Ray, who until recently has held court in the center of earth.¹⁰ But in answer to the call of the Keepers of the Flame, that one has literally walked step by step from the center of the earth to be present in your Community and to assist you in dealing with the [negative] forces at hand.

Beloved ones, therefore I recommend to you that [you] recognize, for the purposes of balancing karma and of dealing with the realities of that karma in this Dark Cycle of the Kali Yuga,¹¹ how much good karma you can make [while there is yet time] by making your [daily] decrees the center of your life [for the accomplishment of your mission].

I come, then, to give you the vision; and that vision is that you might see how many thousands of souls can [and are] carrying on [with their dharma] because you keep the Flame in the heart of the northern Rockies. And as [you invoke] that light, [because it] is stored in the heart of the mountains, because it is stored in the waters and in the elements that are beneath the earth, and because it is stored in the [creeks and the rivers] themselves, there is indeed established here in the earth, you understand, those pockets of the Ruby Ray that can [and do] respond instantly in answer to your call for the dissolution of all that would move against this Community of Light.

Therefore, beloved, we are taking you this night to that very special place prepared so that you can receive a rest, so that your four lower bodies and your organs and your chakras may feel the peace [that comes from] the divine polarity of Alpha and Omega. You might call this an R and R in the midst of the battle. And all of you need it, whether you recognize it or not.

Blessed ones, there is surcease from the labors of Hercules, but those labors are not finished until they are finished. And therefore please do not choose your own [timetables for] vacations and withdrawals from your projects but understand that we are project-oriented, and therefore you must summon that resurrecting energy and that light [from your Mighty I AM Presence to complete your spirals]. You must pace yourselves. You must eat well, sleep well, exercise well, but above all call to Surya and Cuzco to be taken at night [in your finer bodies] for that recharge, for that realignment, for that restoration. And [you must] relieve [yourselves] in this hour, beloved, [of] the fear and doubt and the momentums of [stress, even] as you are relieved of [them by our angels].

Blessed hearts, keep on keeping on; for you are engaged in a labor in this hour [that is] not unlike those of Hercules. And I can tell you from the akashic records that this one (when he determined that he must pay a profound penance for the grievous burdens that in a fit of rage he placed upon the lifestreams of his own family) determined that he would not stop until he was finished. And there was a passion [born of his soul’s need for resolution and for divine absolution]; and the passion in his heart was the passion of Divine Love. It was the passion of the Ruby Ray that he would go forth and perform these labors [to fully and finally balance his karma and pass his initiations under the twelve hierarchies of the Sun].

Beloved ones, [that one called Hercules] was a magnificent physical specimen. But far beyond the

⁹Prior to the twentieth century and the sponsorship of Saint Germain and Portia, the evolutions of planet earth were under the “old dispensation,” which required that individuals balance 100 percent of their karma in order to ascend; under the new dispensation individuals may ascend after balancing 51 percent of their karma. They may balance the remainder from etheric octaves. See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, p. 566 n. 56; Serapis Bey, 1973 PoW, vol. 16 no. 13, pp. 54-55; glossary in *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, s.v. “Ascended Master.”

¹⁰Buddha of the Ruby Ray. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 6, p. 57; no. 69, pp. 535-38; 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 3, pp. 25-26; 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 73, pp. 633-34, 636.

¹¹See vol. 32 no. 2, p. 34 n. 3.

physical he was empowered by his own Great Causal Body and the Causal Body of Elohim, and that empowerment came by Love.

Remember this, beloved - the only empowerment you can receive on the path of initiation must come to you by love itself, a love that you have already garnered in your heart and demonstrated against all odds [even] when it appeared to you that an individual was simply no longer worthy of your love, having betrayed your trust. Blessed ones, it is in that hour that you are tested [to see if] you can love and love again the friend, the fellow servant or those in the world who have tried but who have fallen beneath the cross of personal karma; [it is in that hour that your love must be found to be tried and true].

Blessed hearts, that love which is able to love in the face of all adversity, that is the love of which we speak. [That is the love that merits empowerment - whereby your love is matched and multiplied by the powers of the hierarchies above]. That is the sweet love of the Sweet One above¹² and the love of Maitreya, whose emblem is kindness¹³ - that kindness that does champion the victory of the soul.

Thus, blessed ones, I come to you in an hour of earth changes indeed.¹⁴ And I come to you to remind you that all elemental life count on those who decree for their [blue-flame] protection, for their [violet-flame] blessing. And many of them are burdened [by the pollutions and the weight of planetary karma] far beyond that which you can imagine. Some of them are hopeless. They are bowed down and they are not able to respond with alacrity to the commands that are pulsated to them through their hierarchs from our retreat.¹⁵

We are concerned lest elemental life will not be able to do the job that needs to [be done] for the Lightbearers in time of cataclysm or calamity or the disturbances in the earth that [are] produced by war or by the [pouring out by the Seven Archangels of the vials of the seven] last plagues¹⁶ or the ride of the Four Horsemen¹⁷ or the final culmination of the descent of the karma of this 25,800-year spiral.

Blessed ones, will you understand, then, that these elementals are not ascended [beings and that they do not have a threefold flame]; and not all of them have a great deal of God-mastery. And they are burdened by the astral body of the planet and the astral body of the people. They are even more burdened [(if it were possible)] by the pollutions in the physical [earth] itself, [the disturbances in the ecosystem, and the rape of Mother Earth].

Therefore understand that you cannot have a full and final victory in this twelve-year cycle unless you pay attention to the elementals and give to them the violet flame and the protection [of the heavenly hosts] they need. For they are your co-workers in the earth body itself. [But when you do give them attention and intercede for them,] then the gnomes work side by side with you and the sylphs and the undines and the fiery salamanders.

But they are subject to horrendous forces, beloved ones, and some of them have been entrapped by black magicians to be in their service. And therefore those who have been locked in by mortal cursings and hexes to the service of the fallen ones do move against the other elementals whose allegiance is to the Light; and yet the Lightbearers of the earth know not how to call for the protection [of the

¹²See vol. 32 no. 39, pp. 549-50.

¹³See vol. 32 no. 37, p. 530 n. 2.

¹⁴On October 17, 1989, at 5:04 p.m., 17 days after Cuzco stated that it is "the hour of earth changes," an earthquake measuring 7.1 on the Richter scale struck the San Francisco Bay area. [12]

¹⁵The retreat of the Ascended Master Cuzco at Viti Levu in the Fiji Islands in the South Pacific is dedicated to the holding of the balance of the forces in the earth, including the adjustment of the earth to the weight of karmic effluvia and the guarding of the earth on its axis and in orbit; advanced technology, including computers and scientific instruments, are used by the Ascended Masters who serve with Cuzco. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 5, p. 54 n. 1.

¹⁶Rev. 15:1, 5-8; 16:1-12, 17-21. Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Vials of the Seven Last Plagues: The Judgment of Almighty God Delivered by the Seven Archangels.

¹⁷See vol. 32 no. 32, p. 472 n. 8.

elementals] and how to give them [God's] love [through] their chakras.

Thus, beloved ones, do not underestimate the power of elemental life who serve under the Four Cosmic Forces [and] the Elohim, who govern all of the Matter cosmos. The Elohim must step down the energies of fire, air, water and earth as you use them in your daily life and service and in a survival situation, and they must pass them to you through these blessed beings of the elements.

Thus it has not been long [since] the elementals were summoned to this altar [by] their hierarchs to receive violet flame transmutation, to receive a new infusion of hope where they had lost all hope, beloved. And in their sorrow at seeing what is happening to the earth and what is coming upon the earth, they had all but given up; [for they could not see] that [there] was any use to try. And so you see, they very easily take on the thoughts and the feelings of mankind who in their own subconscious have the same [kinds] of thoughts and feelings.

You have many elementals [serving at the Royal Teton Ranch] who have come because they love you and because they love the Light and because they respect your devotion to God and they respect the hierarchs under whom you serve. Thus this place is literally crawling with elementals, beloved. And you would therefore do well to remember that they are the very best of your friends. And when they work together with the angelic hosts, there is no beating these armies of Light. And thus understand how important it is to give [elemental life] your very best [decree] attention.

Since you have received so many assignments [to make] so many calls for assistance and [since there are] so many areas for which calls must be given, it only stands to reason that what should take place is an intensification of the fervor of the release of the call whereby in a single invocation you may literally work the miracles of beloved Merlin. And Saint Germain, who gladly places his Electronic Presence over you, can immediately bring forth the alchemy of the violet flame [in answer to your call].

[Your] sustained momentum of decrees that does continue by the hour is [the kind of] momentum that does give to the hosts of Light a tremendous energy and an authority from unascended lifestreams to do their work of dealing with such massive onslaughts against the Light of the earth [as war, cataclysm, epidemic, famine, economic collapse, et cetera]. But, beloved ones, the individual son or daughter of God who does make the invocation of the heart, does make a true heart contact [with his Mighty I AM Presence] and does reserve his heart as the place of Divine Love and the place where God does enter his temple - that one who makes that call out of his heart's devotion, beloved, does receive an instantaneous response from Almighty God.

And therefore do not sigh and say to yourself, "I do not have time to decree." You do have time to make the call because the call is something that is given in idle seconds. And that one fiat unto the LORD can give millions, and I say millions without exaggeration, of angels of the God Star, Sirius, the authority to enter into your world, your life, your organization, your Community and your planet [to help you meet] the need of the hour.

Thus, do not think that in order to work change you must [necessarily] "drone on" by the hour; [although there is a time and a place for prayer vigils and decree marathons,] remember that the heartfelt oneness, that contact with Christ's love that was demonstrated to you by your own beloved Mark, that is the key whereby change can be immediate [and whereby] the spirals that will bring about [constructive] change according to the order of the [cosmic] cycles in the earth will immediately commence [by the power of the single fiat made in God's name].

And you must trust [this application of the science of the spoken Word]; [you must] trust the mathematics of the law of that spiral, [even the golden ratio,] beloved, because all things begin in the white fire core of the spiral, [the center of the circle charted on the Cosmic Clock,] and proceed [from the dot in the center] to emerge through the twelve o'clock line, which is yet in the etheric octave even at the subconscious or superconscious levels.

And thus [as with seeds germinating in the ground], you do not see the [early] beginnings of

those changes that are happening. And then they begin to break through on the mental belt [on the three o'clock line] and then in the feeling world [on the six o'clock line], and one day the flower does come forth in full blossom [on the nine o'clock line] and you recognize what a mighty work has been wrought [when] a tiny seed that in itself is hardly big enough to be seen has become the most beautiful flower of God's blossoming.

Therefore know that every call that is given with profound love from the heart of the Son of God unto the Father is always answered. Every call is answered, beloved! But [often] there is a great adjustment that must be made in your worlds, in your four lower bodies, [before the answer, according to God's will, can become physical]. Some calls will not come to fruition until you have balanced certain karma, created a greater alignment of your chakras [with those of your Holy Christ Self], and made certain adjustments in your life [in your psychology and in seeking and finding the merciful heart].

And thus [when] all things are working [toward] the [goal] of bringing to fruition the answer to your call but [you see that] it is not quite manifesting physically, you are taught to look for the blocks to that manifestation. And you may find them in your analysis of the lines of the Clock and the probing of your thoughts and feelings and [you may] see where you have somehow not paid the full price that the Law requires of you for such a gift [as] you have requested. And withholding a part of the price [of your lawful service to God], beloved, can be the sole reason why there is not the full and plenteous response to your call.

Love is the key to [the] precipitation of supply, and a mighty love for God, a mighty love for the [Ascended] Masters. Beloved ones, it is easier to love God in the Ascended Masters than it is to love [God in] those imperfect [ones] who may be around you. And therefore if you direct your love on high and to the Brotherhood and [to] the angels, you may by and by so accelerate that love that you can love anyone upon earth. You can love them the way God loves them and you can support [the unfoldment of the Christ within] them.

So love is an exercise, like a piano exercise, beloved. You must do your exercises of love daily. You must practice love, practice giving, practice receiving, practice doing [acts of love], practice serving with Nada on the Sixth Ray. I see this as the call of the hour because I see [the absence of the daily ritual of ministering to life] as the one lack that does prevent you from [the needful expansion of your heart chakra] and [from] attaining adeptship on the other six rays.

You may wonder at this, beloved ones, because you are all engaged in service. But the quality and the measure of that service is always [in its] endowment of love. You may work very hard, and there are drones who work hard and there are drone bees and there are mechanization men and [women and] robots who work day and night and twenty-four hours a day in factories. And these [human and inhuman] machines [may] perform [almost to perfection] and produce [a standardized work product], but they receive [not the] karma [of a Christed one]; for they [do not have the capacity, for want of a threefold flame, to] endow their service with [Divine] Love [or a living flame].

So you may perform, beloved, [so you may go through the motions of your performance], but do you give [from your heart] and [do you] transfer to persons or to the project or to the ultimate goal of that service a measure of [God's love, your] love [one,] that endows it with a certain permanence, a certain momentum [so] that [the spiral you initiate in] that service will not stop but [will] circle the earth, gathering more of its kind [and blessing all life]?

So you see, beloved, one man's work [of a] lifetime may not be [of] the same [quality] as another's who worked side by side with him. One may have endowed [his] work with great love and another may have had only a sense of resentment against God that he had to toil in the earth to balance his karma. And all of his works [may have been] charged with that resentment, and now and again [they may have been] charged with pride as he took pride in his own efforts and failed to give [the] glory

[of his accomplishment] to God.¹⁸

Thus you see, the karma [for the same work] is [often not] the same, individual [by individual]. And that is why one is taken into the octaves of Light and prepared for the ascension and one is left¹⁹ on the astral plane to come round again and again to till the earth by the sweat of the brow until that one does learn to love that very earth, [to] love that very soil and [to love] the elementals who work with him [as his helpers]. Thus service, beloved, is [measured] not [only] in what you do but what you [put into what you] do - and [most especially according to] how you endow [your service to life] with that Divine Love flame.

And if you would progress swiftly on the Path, you should take that moment to understand that the Lord loveth a cheerful giver²⁰ and that Chamuel and Charity are showing you daily by the Holy Spirit where is the greatest need, [what] is the greatest priority and what [can and] must be accomplished [with good cheer].

I, Cuzco, have come to you, therefore, to let you know that not only [on] this night but on any occasion when you feel the need, you must make the call to us to be taken to this place of rest [we have prepared for you] in the octaves of Light and to receive truly that re-creation in God [that we desire for you].

Blessed ones, we bear with you in this hour. Know then [that we are at your side] and be steady, even as you are steady at the helm of Maitreya's ship as you cross the sea of samsara and [plow through] all of the hurricanes and the [astral] waves that assail you. It is an hour for steadiness in the heart and for beholding [with one-pointed vision] the great light of God that awaits you.

These hours, beloved, shall submit to the sacred fire with [which] I, Cuzco, pledge to infuse this Community. These hours, beloved, shall receive, therefore, the blessing of God, the victory of God, and the divine resolution [that is possible for your souls in accord with your free will and your acceptance of my offering].

May you keep steadfast and know that enduring unto the fulfillment of the Law²¹ is the requirement of the hour and that each man must [give a] portion of his being, [and it shall be given again unto him [with] "good measure, pressed down and shaken [together and running over," as Jesus said, "for with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again. Therefore be ye merciful as your Father is also merciful. Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven."²² For] that which is [your] harvest must be the net gain of truly loving and loving to set all life free.

For God does measure each soul and the quality of the soul by [the expression of] love. That love must be braced by true wisdom and a true exercise of the divine will [and] the divine power as free will in action. Thus know, beloved, that love alone is not sufficient but there must be [the admixture of] Christ-intelligence and discrimination and that [practical] up-and-doing attitude [as you apply this my formula for your Victory].

It is a moment that is a cosmic interval. May you breathe deeply now and breathe in the fire breath of God. [inhalation and exhalation]

All things come to a stillness in the [return to the] center of the atoms, the solar systems, the Central Sun, that point of equipoise. It is that moment of stillness, beloved. Bask in it now.

You are God-centered in the eye of a great vortex. This vortex of Light²³ does surround this Sangha of the Buddha. Thus you are nestled in the center. And at the periphery there is movement

¹⁸The offerings of Cain and Abel. Gen. 4:1-7.

¹⁹One shall be taken and the other left. Matt. 24:40, 41; Luke 17:34-36.

²⁰II Cor. 9:7.

²¹Blessed is the man that endureth temptation. See p. 257 n. 4.

²²Luke 6:38, 36, 37.

²³this vortex of God consciousness

but at the center all is stillness. [17-second pause]

Now hear the chanting of Cosmic Beings who serve with Surya, with Cuzco. [8-second pause]

The eye of this spiral nebula is a thousand miles across. The Mystical Body of God are gathered here. Great hierarchs intone the Word that does echo in symmetry from side to side of this inner eye, creating by sound alone a grid of light, a weaving of light rays into a perfect geometry.

Know the Cosmic Egg and all that is inside. Know that thou art inside, thou who [doest] love God, his Law, his Will, and one another as Christ has loved you.²⁴ Only those who love enter this interval. Love is the password and the key. Love is the means of passing through walls of light, impervious to those who have not love.

Love is also the key whereby unascended initiates enter my retreat. Love is the key to the solution [of] every problem, love for your Mighty I AM Presence. Stay close to your Mighty I AM Presence and nothing can touch you. The maya may pass by and you may pass through it but this hath not touched you at all. For in the center of your heart you affirm:

O My God, I AM Real!

O my God, I AM real. And thou alone art real where I AM. I AM thy Light that is real. I AM thy Love that is real. I AM thy Life that is real.

O God, thou dost enter my heart moment by moment, drop by drop of light descending over my crystal cord. Therefore [I see that] each drop now enlarged before me on the screen of vision does contain the Divine Image of the Mighty I AM Presence. God does enter my heart. A million times a moment that Divine Image is flashing, flashing, flashing! And I behold thy Love, O God. I behold thy Love.

Come nigh to me, O God. I would come nigh to thee. Enter my heart fully and truly, Divine Image by Divine Image until thou dost approach - thy Presence near, thy voice.

O my God, thou art coming, coming to this temple thou hast wrought. O Mighty I AM Presence, come, be with me; and when the cup of my life is full take me utterly to thy Self.

O my Mighty I AM Presence, I love but thee! I love but thee. I love but thee. Let thy love fires burn within my heart. Let me know that when the heart does not burn, I must pray and pray again to increase that flame of fire of Love.

I AM THAT I AM. No separation is. The Mystical Body of God is One. In the interval of the Sun I know who I AM. I AM Real.

And when this interval and succeeding intervals are done, I step forth from out the center of this Sun once again, treading maya to find the souls caught in delusion, pearls of great price²⁵ for whom a price has been paid by the Universal Christ.

I have seen Reality. I AM Reality. I can afford to go forth in unreality another round and another round until my God does call me forever to the secret chamber of his heart and I am born anew, an ascended Son of Light.

I therefore go back, go back and back. And with my diver's suit I plunge into the sea to gather pearls, to protect them, to comfort them, to seal them in thy interval, O God, that is in the secret chamber of my heart where [thy] threefold flame is sealed.

O in that interval, O God, I now have the flame of thy Reality, thy Love. Thy Love that is my portion is my portion to give to those whom thou hast also loved who must know [thee] through my witness.

I AM the witness, O God. I go forth. I go forth.

²⁴Love one another, as I have loved you. John 13:34; 15:12.

²⁵Matt. 13:45, 46; Gospel of Thomas, logion 76; The Hymn of the Pearl.

Send me, O God! For it is my reason for being to gather the pearls until none are left to satisfy the sea monsters and they must die for want of pearls to eat, to devour. I will snatch them from their jaws. I will carry home sacks and bundles of pearls and lay them at thy feet.

O my Father, O my Mother, Alpha and Omega,

I AM coming Home.

Thus you will find that this recitation, beloved, (offered by you [at the moment] you desire to take leave of your body to enter the octaves of Light and the place we have prepared for your restoration) does establish the coordinates [of your soul's meshing] with the Dhyani Buddhas and Kuan Yin, Padma Sambhava and the Vajrasattva whereby you may easily arrive at the place [we have prepared] and once there, easily absorb the grace that is our gift, the gift of Surya and Cuzco.

With the sign of the cosmic cross of peace of the Sixth Ray I seal you and I place that cross of peace, golden, framed in blue-purple and flecked with ruby as drops of ruby blood, in your aura at this height and before you so that you may look up and behold the cross of Christ of the Sixth Ray and remember:

Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends,²⁶ his fellow chelas, his twin flame, his God and the cause of freedom worlds without end.

I bow before the hierarchs of Aquarius, Saint Germain and Portia. And I tell each and every one of you, if you would achieve adeptship on the alchemy of the Seventh Ray and in the priesthood of Melchizedek, pursue Nada and her Love. It is the shortest distance between your present levels and your full God-mastery.

Love is indeed this alchemical key.

This dictation by Cuzco was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the Saturday evening service, September 30, 1989, during The 12 Labors of Hercules held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available with the dictation of Archangel Michael on 90-min. audiocassette B89110. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Cuzco's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

²⁶John 15:13.

Chapter 47

Beloved Hercules - November 3, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 47 - Beloved Hercules - November 3, 1989

The 12 Labors of Hercules

III

We Shall Carry Your Burden

Give Us the Word, We Shall Be There!

Chelas of the First Ray of God's Holy Will:

I AM, we are Hercules and Amazonia! And I have come to deliver my word to you! For I am joyous in the great joy of Hercules and Amazonia's great self-mastery manifest in the chelas of the will of God.

Blessed ones, you remember that I did carry the burden of your cross of karma on my back and that this was concluded after a certain fourteen-month cycle. Thereafter I told you that only on those days when you give full calls to me and to the will of God may I carry your burden.¹

Blessed ones, I have seen the plight of your lifestreams, your endeavors, and I have seen the work of your hands. I have seen the work as you have called for the labors of Hercules. I am profoundly pleased and honored that you should take up the course of these twelve initiations and be here these twelve days, and my own beloved Amazonia has also been profoundly moved.

Seeing the burden on many in your desire to achieve all things of the will of God, my Amazonia did seek to secure the dispensation whereby we two together might bear the burdens of our friends upon earth, even as our friends upon earth do bear our burdens in a very tangible, cosmic sense.

Because you have given and given something we could take to the great cosmic councils, I tell you, by the grace and the graciousness and the amazing grace of beloved Amazonia, who has [offered] her own Causal Body [for this dispensation, that] it has therefore been granted from the Central Sun in this hour that we two may bear the burden of the chelas of the will of God whether or not you invoke our decree on a daily basis. We shall carry your burden, beloved, until you have finished and concluded your projects. [39-second applause]

Beloved ones, we also applaud and so does the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. For this dispensation is a cosmic necessity and I need not tell you, for you have labored long and given to the utmost.

Blessed ones, the Four and Twenty Elders have determined lifestream by lifestream what we may bear. In some cases we may bear all of your karma that remains to you. In other cases it is percentages of the whole, for in some cases the Great Law does require you to bear some levels of

¹Hercules, 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 47, pp. 442-43; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, pp. 623, 632 n. 1.

that karma. For it is karma, after all, that causes you to strive and to work for the resolution of many conflicting forces in your beings.

Therefore, beloved ones, it will never hurt to give our call. And the clapping Hercules decree surely does move mountains - mountains of earth and of karma and of the momentums of the fallen ones.

Blessed hearts, we are of the action of the First Ray. We come with this announcement so that you may be up and doing after you have been down and sleeping awhile.

Most precious hearts of the will of God, our love is expressed to you in action even as your love for us is expressed in the Herculean tasks that you have performed and that you have invoked. Truly, this earth's schoolroom is a cosmic laboratory where you, my beloved, are proving to all of cosmos what those of your level of evolution and advancement on the Path may achieve of a cosmic nature affecting all other Lightbearers and systems of worlds.

I cannot tell you how avidly many sisters and brothers are watching on their cosmic mirrors² from their retreats on their own planetary homes as day by day you outdo yourselves and prove to them that they may also transcend themselves. Even as the fallen ones in their spacecraft do observe [you], so it is the eye of Cyclopea and of all God-Good that is upon you shielding you from any and all [of their] attempts at harm.

Therefore, beloved, give us the word, we shall be there! Give us the word thrice over and we shall be there! Even to say our names, you open your world to us - even to say our decree once. Thus, beloved, we are determined in all ways to assist you.

Call on us for the weather! Call on us for supply! Call on us for [the] Victory over every enemy of the projects! Call on us and we will answer! Thus that call compels the answer for the implementation of our actions; but the baseline, beloved, is that we are always there helping you to bear your burden.

May you triumph gloriously and may you redeem all efforts of all beings of Light who have ever gone before you to pledge their Causal Bodies for dispensations for this earth and her evolutions.

May Almighty God bless you. We seal you. And know what a great cosmic Mother is Amazonia, who did keep the Flame for me perpetually as I took my turn in embodying upon earth to challenge the fallen ones.³

I AM grateful that I have those upon whom I may place my Presence, even as I have those from whom I may take the karma and bear the burden.

I AM always ready for the labors of Hercules!

Are you?

["Yes!" (30-second standing ovation)]

O Hercules, Thou Elohim

In the name of the beloved Mighty Victorious Presence of God I AM in me, my very own beloved Holy Christ Self, Holy Christ Selves of all mankind, beloved Mighty Hercules and Amazonia, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water, and earth! I decree:

1- O Hercules, thou Elohim,
I AM a child of Love,
Come and seal my being
By might from heaven above.

²See vol. 32 no. 21, p. 240 n. 12.

³See vol. 32 no. 33, pp. 481-82.

Refrain: Like a bolt of lightning blue,
Power of God flashing through,
Take dominion o'er me now,
To thy Light and Love I bow.

Purify and guard my being
By thine eye of grace all-seeing,
Clothe me in thy power real,
Fill me now with holy zeal.

I AM come to do God's Will,
Give me grace now to fulfill
All the plan of heaven's Son,
With thy Light I AM now one.

2- O Hercules, thy splendid shining
Shatter failure and opining,
Ope the way in Love divining,
Seal each one in crystal lining.

3- O Hercules, for strength I call,
Give me Victory over all;
Let God triumph over me,
Raise thy scepter, set me free.

4- O Hercules, beloved one,
Crown me with thy blazing sun;
Set thy hand upon my brow,
Raise me to Perfection now.

And in full Faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest! (3x) right here and now with full Power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the Light and free!

Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!

N.B. Decree 10.05 in Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I; no. 4 on audiocassette El Morya, Lord of the First Ray 3.

This dictation by Hercules was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the Monday evening service, October 2, 1989, during The 12 Labors of Hercules held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Hercules' direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 48

Beloved Gautama Buddha - November 4, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 48 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - November 4, 1989

The 12 Labors of Hercules

IV

True Education

A Program for the Education of the Lightbearers of the World

The Torch of Illumination for the Education of the World's Children Must Be Taken Up by Every Keeper of the Flame

Pilgrims of the Sun, I, Gautama, address you in the sunset centuries of your progress in these Matter spheres. I come, then, in the warm glow of satisfaction that the hour of the harvest for your souls is nigh. Thus there is an intensity of work needed to complete the anchoring [of the Word in form], to nail in the final nails, to set the last stones of the stupa¹ of the Buddha that you build.

In these hours we pause for the contemplation of Love's mystery that we have known together, that has kept us together, the bond of Love as the blest tie that has bound us to the Almighty One and the Central Sun in hours of the burden of Darkness, when the Darkness was so thick that the Light was not even visible in the twinkling of a single star.

Blessed ones, when one comes to the fulfillment of millions of years of the mission in these outer spheres, one does begin to contemplate [the nearness of the ascension] and one realizes that as for the many who will be left behind [when one ascends], they will not necessarily know or sense one's Ascended Master Light-Body presence though one should be with them and at their side day and night. For have not even you, our best servants, sometimes not known when we were standing by because you felt so alone in the misery of your own sense of sin and self-worthlessness?

Therefore, in these hours the avatars and adepts and their disciples and bodhisattvas contemplate what they shall leave as a record that a civilization may continue to mount the spiral staircase.²

I, then, have chosen to speak to you of the pressing need of earth in this hour, though I desired not to stress you or to place undue pressure upon you that would make you feel compelled to go out on the morrow to take up the Call that I send. [For I fully understand that under the current circumstances most of you are not able to do so, at least not until you have completed the projects and preparations that Saint Germain has assigned to you. Nevertheless, remember when in your sanctuaries, the Call

¹See vol. 32 no. 47, p. 645 n. 7.

²See vol. 32 no. 34, p. 490.

compels the Answer and the “effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.”³] For my Call must be given in this hour no matter what the circumstances of the current burden of the Lightbearers of earth. For the Cosmic Clock has struck and the hour has come when I must make the sign and raise the hand, even the hand of the Lord of the World and of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray as we form a polarity in manifestation in this place.⁴

And I must say, beloved, that the hour has come in the name of Casimir Poseidon and the God and Goddess Meru that the torch of illumination passed to this Messenger in 1973, a torch of illumination for the education of the world’s children,⁵ for their illumination, for their preparation [for their sacred labor and the path of initiation that lies ahead], must be taken up by every Keeper of the Flame! For the level of ignorance, of absence of true academics and true studying and learning in this nation, beloved, having reached an all-time high, must now retreat! It must now go down, beloved, for no greater infamy does the Law allow upon the youth of the world without grave karma unto those who stand by and allow it.

At this moment it is the interest of lawmakers and others, president and governors included, to take hold of the reins of education in America. Blessed ones, according to their capacity they extend effort, but I tell you, the education of the heart is that which is lacking. The contribution which can and must be made by the initiates of the Great White Brotherhood [in this Community of the Holy Spirit] to set straight the course of the education of children from conception through age thirty-three must be the first priority beyond survival itself and equal to the preservation of the Teachings.

With illiteracy mounting,⁶ how many will there be [in decades to come] who are able to even read or study the Teachings? And among those who can hear them, how many will understand the Word or the inner meaning? Thus, a great crime has been perpetrated against the youth of this nation and of other nations as well, beloved, but nowhere so great as in America today. [Therefore America suffers the karma of neglect and of gross neglect: “For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.”⁷]

In other nations where standards of achievement are higher and the children have far greater skill and understanding to enter the Aquarian age of science, there is yet the lack of the tutoring of the heart and the education of the heart in the sense of the development of the God-potential. Without that development, beloved, which is truly assisted through the Montessori method and other educational discoveries of the century, the development of the threefold flame does not come about. That threefold flame not being developed, a child is not able to expand either the heart capacity or the mental capacity for learning.

Not only the structure of education but the proper training of teachers is the priority of the hour. Therefore I assign you, when the door of time and space as opportunity does allow it, [to assume not only the responsibility of training teachers from every state and nation but also that of] putting together your program for the education of the Lightbearers of the world. And this program must truly be fit for all evolutions of earth.

I urge, therefore, that the large corporations of this nation sponsor a revolution in education [in

³James 5:16.

⁴Throughout this dictation, Gautama Buddha sustained the Alpha polarity on the 12:00 line and the Buddha of the Ruby Ray sustained the Omega polarity on the 6:00 line.

⁵1973 PoW, “The Radiant Word,” vol. 16 no. 6, pp. 24, 32; 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 5, p. 39 n. 10.

⁶Illiteracy in America. In 1986 the U.S. Department of Education estimated that 17 to 21 million American adults cannot read. Experts project that 23 to 27 million adult Americans are functionally illiterate. 35 million more Americans are considered semi-illiterate, lacking skills beyond the eighth-grade level; of the 2.4 million students who graduate from high school each year, as many as 25 percent cannot read or write at the eighth-grade level. For further information on illiteracy in the United States and the “progressive education” and reading methods that have led to the decline in the skills of American students, see Erin Lynn Prophet’s exposé “Restoring Literacy,” delivered January 1, 1989 (see note 15).

⁷Luke 12:48.

the public schools] and [that they also] begin their own private schools for children from the early months and years through high school so that they might be given that private education, sponsored and funded by [the corporations] themselves so that America's youth [may enter the job market as professionals qualified to serve at the] level of industry and science and productivity [needed by these corporations].

It is not enough to give money, beloved. There must be a giving of the heart and there must be a shouldering of the full responsibility of opening such schools that are geared to the needs and the goals not only of modern civilization but also of the spiritual path. Thus may the souls of the youth not fall into depression and into every byway of temptation and be overcome by the false teachers, the serpents and the fallen ones who have surely positioned themselves or their tools in all of the schools and colleges and universities. For they are in the majority, though they are not universally in control.

So, beloved, the blessed hearts who have served in this underpaid profession have had a calling from God but in many cases they have not had the training that is necessary [to bring out the God-potential of their students]. Some have been able to enter the retreats of Jesus and Kuthumi and Lord Maitreya and they come [to their classrooms] with the fiery spirit of the disciplined ones. These are the teachers who have left their mark upon many who are successful today, who will always remember them as their best friends and dearest mentors. But these are few and far between. Most children today are in an impersonal situation where the lack of respect for education and for professionals in education has manifest as a sense of frustration and lack of self-esteem on the part of teachers, many of whom have gone on to other professions [and better pay] rather than be selfless servants [to ungrateful students and parents], a path [of sacrifice] for which they are not prepared.

Blessed ones, without the development of the heart chakra and the conscious tie to the Brotherhood of Light, the best that can be offered both teachers and students is an outline of the Teaching itself and the lessons that you can write that these children ought to have. And therefore in following that particular [course in a non-sectarian history of religion class, which ought to be a part of every high school curriculum], those teachers may experience, absent their own path of initiation, the overshadowing presence of the initiates of the Brotherhood.

You see how very important it is, therefore, for those in embodiment who have a calling on the Second Ray to dedicate their lives and the victory of their ascension to the restoration of the true teachings [concerning man's reason for being on earth] that were in the schools in past golden ages and whereby all Lightbearers and evolutions did complete their rounds and ascend to the Great Central Sun.

The [retrieving of a lost] generation and more from all of the burdens that have been discussed by Rex⁸ and by the Messenger (when you dealt with the labor of the slaying of the nine-headed Hydra of Lerna)⁹ can only come about through the warfare that must be waged against [the attackers of

⁸In his dictation on October 2, 1989, the Ascended Master Rex spoke of a rescue mission for youth. "All who would set free Ascended Master Youth and the youth of the world must understand that you will [have to] deal with and meet the challenge of all forces of Hell that have invaded their temples, all forces of drugs and [the others] of the nine heads of the hydra-headed beast. . . . You have seen the degradation of the bodies, minds, souls and spirits of the youth of this planetary home even beyond [the] degradation that was seen at the time of Atlantis. There is not a dry eye among the angelic hosts who as they walk the streets and highways of the world contemplate the disintegration of the four lower bodies and the souls of those who have been taken over by drugs, by dialectical materialism, by World Communism, by greed, [by sensuality, and the bottomless pit of their desires] . . . The prayers for the youth must be affirmative prayers for [them to be] cut free [from] the addictions [that are] upon them and [for] their deliverance by holy angels. . . . Call, beloved, for you have the maximum opportunity as never before to rescue souls, whom, I tell you, if they are not soon rescued will become castaways and only drift in outer darkness."

⁹In Greek mythology, the second of the twelve labors of Hercules was the slaying of the nine-headed Hydra of Lerna. The Hydra monster inhabited the swamp at Lerna, a holy district on the coast of Greece, terrorizing the area until Hercules was sent to kill it. Each time Hercules cut off one of the Hydra's heads (one of which was immortal) two grew in its place until his nephew Iolaus brought him a burning brand to cauterize the necks and prevent new

youth in order to forestall the outcropping of these astral] conditions [into the physical plane]. This is a process of exorcism [and a slow process at that, inasmuch as the youth themselves are not engaged in this warfare of the spirit but ignorantly align themselves with one or more of the Hydra's heads].

If the youth are to be delivered of these conditions, there must be a positive affirmation of that which ought to be, and that [requires the statement of] the Law and the Teaching itself, which must [be illustrated with] examples [drawn from life]. And nowhere is [the story of] karma [and reincarnation] learned better than from the scriptures themselves, which are a history of a mighty people, and from the Shakespearean plays, [which Francis Bacon set forth to tutor generations of Aquarians-to-come in the mysteries of life - of birth and death and karma and free will and decision making and the consequences of words and deeds].

Realize that there are many ways to teach the Teachings without crossing the line of the separation of Church and State. And the ingenuity already expressed by our faculty and those who have taken up the calling to teach the children of Keepers of the Flame is commendable indeed.

You can see how deadly are the fallen ones who oppose divine education. You may know, therefore, that those fallen angels of Jophiel's bands and other fallen angels of the Second Ray are the very ones who have moved with great ferocity against the opening this fall of the Thomas More School.¹⁰ We laud the effort of [the sponsors of] that school. It is most necessary as the Omega manifestation of the Alpha nucleus [already established] in the schools at our headquarters.

Let it be understood, beloved, that these are [intended to be] the archetypal schools [for all children of the Light nation by nation] and they are yet in the experimental stage, as all education must be. For what works is what we must keep and what does not work [is what we] must cast aside. And therefore, dealing with the children of Keepers of the Flame - amongst whom are Lightbearers, those burdened with karma, both ordinary and advanced lifestreams - and their karmic situations all in the same classroom does give one the broadest spectrum of the lifestreams and lifewaves that will be found upon planet earth in the decades and generations to come.

Therefore there is a way. And if you will apply to me and Maitreya, to Jesus and Kuthumi, to the Holy Kumaras and to the Solar Logoi and Sponsors of Youth, and also to Mother Mary and Kuan Yin, to the Karmic Board, and so forth, you will find that we will enter in and show you that there are definite [and individual] approaches to the education of children, who come down the different evolutionary paths with varying backgrounds and that which they have in hand as attainment and that which is lacking in their lifestreams.

All of the possible callings that they could have in life - those careers and those trades and those sacred labors that they may bring forth - must be discovered early by many means. [Children must be allowed to experiment; they must] be exposed at all levels of their education to the [building blocks needed for the] job opportunities that the future holds so that the earlier they demonstrate a liking for a certain calling, a predilection [for a certain type of activity] or a carryover [from a past life] of some genius in a particular area, the earlier they can excel and accelerate [in the skills

heads from sprouting. When all the heads had been cut off, Hercules buried the immortal head, still hissing, under a great rock. In teaching given on September 30, 1989, during The 12 Labors of Hercules, the Messenger explained that the nine-headed Hydra represents the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy and the Money Beast attacking the Lightbearers and youth through nine means. These are charted on the lines of the Cosmic Clock as follows: 12:00, Pornography; 1:00, Drugs; 2:00, Alcohol; 3:00, Nicotine; 4:00, Sugar; 5:00, Misuses of the Sacred Fire; 6:00, Rock Music; 7:00, Gossip; 8:00, Fantasy and Escapism. Through decrees and invocations to the hosts of the LORD, the Messenger and congregation began work on these nine perversions and the false hierarchies behind them opposing the victory of the Lightbearers throughout the planet. It is an ongoing labor that requires the continual fervent prayers of Keepers of the Flame.

¹⁰The Thomas More School, sponsored by Keepers of the Flame, began in Bozeman, Montana, in 1988 and moved to the Community of Glastonbury in the fall of 1989. Dedicated to excellence in education, the school serves students from preschool through high school with a curriculum that includes instruction on Ascended Master law and incorporates Montessori and Doman teaching methods.

required to attain the goal] and thereby have that sense of self-esteem [that comes from individual accomplishment].

Thus it is too late to begin [to prepare] for one's profession in the teenage years. It is too late, beloved, and yet some do not even begin until later in life. The best time to be training for one's future calling is in the very earliest years. And that is why the Montessori classroom ought to be equipped with every possible stimulus to bring out of [the pupils'] Causal Bodies and out of their souls at a young age an appreciation for the various activities that people engage in on planet earth and which may afford them a livelihood.

The torch of illumination is like the thousand-petaled lotus. It has an infinite number of flames. And this torch of illumination that you may see at inner levels, now held in the right hand of the Messenger even as it is sealed in her heart, has those petals. And each one of you who would become sons and daughters of illumination and sponsors of the education of the youth of the world under the God and Goddess Meru may apply to receive a single petal. And thus you [may qualify yourself to] bear an element of the torch, the torch itself being, as it were, the torch of the Goddess of Liberty. For the Goddess of Liberty's torch is the torch of illumined action for which America was once known.

But if the [neglect of the integration of body, soul, mind, heart and spirit] keeps up in the school-houses of the nation, you will surely see that these generations of children who have been subjected to all sorts of programming and interference with [the unfoldment of their spiritual destiny through] their genetic code and then the process of development by [incorrect and even harmful] educational methods will simply not be able to carry forward Saint Germain's dispensation that has been bequeathed to America [of freedom, of true religion under God¹¹ the Mighty I AM Presence, and of applied science and representative government].

Perhaps more than any other single factor, the cause for the loss of the dispensation of America could be, beloved, the absence of the preparation of the children and youth and their inability [to receive] the torch of freedom that is passed to them for their generation [and succeeding generations] for their success [on earth] and their victory [in the octaves of Light].

Thus, beloved, one must foresee the era coming when for want of self-knowledge these children will have to bow to those of foreign nations and foreign peoples who will come and sit in positions of power and control in the major industries of the nation and even in the houses of government [for the educational inadequacies and the consequent inabilities of Americans]. And thus you can see before you a prophecy of the subjugation of a mighty people by foreigners [who will take over] merely by entering into the job market and pushing out those children who simply [cannot compete].

There are many ways that nations are conquered and one means is by foreign wealth and power taking over the lands, the banking houses and the [financial institutions] that have to do with the economy of the nation. Another way, of course, is by superior intelligence, superior skill, superior mental agility, even the understanding of the strategies of takeover without a war being fought or a shot being fired.¹²

Thus it has ever been the goal of the fallen ones to promote their own in the very best situations of research and study that those who are trained on the path of defiance against God [might take their] place of power [in each generation] to rule over the children of God and the children of Israel, who have themselves allowed [this world domination by a power elite made up of the fallen angels] to happen again and again, beloved.

And therefore how could the Holy Kumaras bequeath to a civilization the dispensations of the seeds of a golden age? How could the Great Divine Director sponsor the coming in of the seventh root race in this hemisphere, especially in South America, when the educational methods are not

¹¹Pure religion undefiled before God. James 1:27.

¹²See Sun Tzu, *The Art of War* (London: Oxford University Press, 1963), available through Summit University Press.

in position in the classroom [to allow the] pinions of the mind [to take flight in original creative thinking and] when these souls who should come [into embodiment] with the full joy and expectancy [of bringing forth gifts from their Causal Bodies for the Aquarian age would only] languish [in the schoolhouses] for want of being given the illumination for which they hunger and thirst?

Not to be able to feed them the full cup of the knowledge of the Law and of the righteous use of the Law, this is immorality to the nth degree! It is immoral, beloved, not to prepare for the coming [of the souls of the seventh root race] in this way.

Thus, the nucleus of teachers, of faculty, and of parents in this Community has come together to solve the problems not only of education, not only of the spiritual path but also of the psychology of themselves and their children. You have experimented for many a year [and you have had major breakthroughs and a successful application of your methods in the classroom]. It is time to organize, to codify, and to have in [your files and ready to go] a tidy record of all systems you use, of all demonstrations of Montessori materials, of all that you would take with you of the Doman method¹³ and the best of educational methods being used today in every nation that excels [in giving their youth a well-rounded education, as well as those methods] that have been used in past ages.

It is not alone the faculty and the parents to whom this assignment is given. For I tell you that many of you are a part of the mandala of the God and Goddess Meru, of Casimir Poseidon and of the Messengers' assignment to be at Lake Titicaca within a hundred years and to be in that retreat as the hierarchs of that retreat.¹⁴

And as the God and Goddess Meru have said, even to the Messengers, do not come to our retreat, do not take your leave of this earth if you have not fully implanted in the earth the records of education that must be carried forward. For [unless you lay this foundation while you are in embodiment] your jobs [at inner levels] will be impossible and you will not be able to bring this planetary body into a golden age; for [unless you establish it now] the plume of illumination will have been missing, will have been wanting [by the time the foundations for that age must be set upon the shoulders of a new generation of Lightbearers]. I tell you, beloved ones, it is necessary [for you and the Messengers] to occupy the retreat of the God and Goddess Meru, for it is necessary for the cosmic cycles to move on.

And therefore in the nation that is the one nation [among the developed nations] sponsored by the Ascended Masters we have the least development of the mind, and sometimes of the heart, of this generation. To whom, then, shall we go and where shall we give the dispensation for a golden age, for an Aquarian age? Where shall we give the dispensation of the advancement [of learning, which necessitates] building upon [the foundations] that should have been laid but have not been in the last twenty-five years and more?

Blessed ones, the better part of this century has seen the quality of education diminishing [in the United States]. You know well from the many lectures that have been given by the Messenger and others what are the faults of today's educational systems.¹⁵

¹³For information on the Montessori and Doman methods, write Mrs. Nancy McNabb, Box A, Corwin Springs, MT 59021.

¹⁴See vol. 32 no. 19, p. 215 n. 2.

¹⁵Summit University Press albums and cassettes:

Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Education and the Attack on Youth

1- Education in the Age of Aquarius 8-audiocassette album, A7616, 11 hr. 28 min.

2- The Education of the Heart 16-audiocassette album, A83095, 23 hr.

3- The Education of the Heart 2 audiocassettes, B8031-2, 1 hr. 48 min.

4- The Freedom of the Child 4-audiocassette album, A83131, 5 hr. 30 min.

5- The Key to Unlock the Genius of Your Child Lecture from Family Designs for the Golden Age. 2 audiocassettes, MTF7422-MTG7422, 1 hr. 22 min.

6- New-Age Children - The Coming Avatars Lecture from Family Designs for the Golden Age. 2 audiocassettes, MTF7423-MTG7423, 1 hr. 17 min.

Blessed ones, those faults are not as apparent as they should be to those reformers who have come [into embodiment] sparked by Saint Germain with the desire to take up this cause. This cause will be won not by overlords and administrators but by the individual teachers in the individual classrooms. For when those teachers have the heart and the fire and the full development [of the Christ Mind and the necessary command of their subject], and especially when they are initiates of the Great White Brotherhood, the success of their students year in, year out on their college boards, on their exams and in their academic standing that is rated above their peers will attract the attention [that success always attracts] whereby other schools will desire to adopt those methods.

Therefore it is absolutely imperative that big government not control education but that education and the schoolhouses of the nation be restored to the control of the parents, the teachers, and the members of the community where those schools are found. And this [bureaucratic control] is the root and the core of the problem, as you know, for thereby the serpents have entered the schoolhouses of the nation and have imposed upon them all of their methods for the manipulation of the minds of the children.

This is what you must decree for, this very point - [for divine intervention concerning the fallen angels] who have entered the lives of the children and the college students, [for the interdiction of their ungodly deeds] and for the restoration [of the right and the responsibility] to the people themselves [to educate the soul, the mind, the heart, the spirit, and the body of their children]. For whatever their imperfections, [the people] do know what is best for their children. And they will know better what is best when they see the examples of personal victory [child by child] and the accomplishments [of the parents and faculty of these] Montessori schoolchildren.

And I say to the youth who have been a part of this school and who are a part of it in this year, do not lament [the fact] that you are given intense study and work assignments; do not gripe [about your lot]. But realize that this school has turned out graduates who are victors, who excel and who go beyond their peers. And you must be examples as well of what the child can bear and what the child can do and what the child can realize. For unless you set a new standard of what the youth of America can rise to, who will ever know that children can be given so much more [than they are being given in public and private schools today] and that they will relish [the challenge] with joy [or that some will have the understanding] that working the works of Maitreya as children and youth is the greatest calling and the surest demonstration in their lifestreams that they will attain the victory of the ascension at the conclusion of this life?

Blessed ones, there is far too much emphasis on sports in the American schools. There is far less time spent in the classroom by children [than that which is necessary for them to take their place in society as responsible adults]. There is far too little concentration on detail and the basics. Without a knowledge of history [people fail to make right decisions and therefore] civilizations fail. Do you not understand that all decisions in government and in politics are made on the basis of a people's self-knowledge of its history and of the history of the planet and the propensities and the predilections of the human mind and of the race itself to go this way and that way in dealing with power and power struggles?

I tell you, America is about to be lost this day because several generations have not studied and

7- The Manipulation of Youth: Education and Family Life 2 audiocassettes, B7802-3, 1 hr. 30 min.

8- The Attack on Youth: Drugs, Alcohol, Nicotine, and Sugar 3 audiocassettes, B7800-2, 3 hr. 6 min.

9- The Right to Live in the New Age: Marijuana - The Death Drug 4-audiocassette album, A7928, 4 hr. 26 min.

Other Summit University Press Releases

10- Restoring Literacy by Erin Lynn Prophet. 2 audiocassettes, A89006, 3 hr.

11- How to Stimulate Your Child's Brain Growth and Development with Andrew Pudewa. 4 audiocassettes, A88137.

12- An Introduction to the Order/How the Order Controls Education with Antony Sutton. 2 audiocassettes, A85102, 1 hr. 15 min.; videocassette, 8410-01, 1 hr. 15 min.

13- Rock and Roll in America: Open Warfare by the Seed of Darkness upon the Children of Light by Sean C. Prophet. 4 audiocassettes, A87069, 5 hr. (See also 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 36, pp. 327-68).

therefore not known the real history of both the United States and the Soviet Union; [nor have they studied] the history of war on this planetary body. There-fore they have made decisions which they never would have made had there been dedicated history teachers in the classrooms who [knew their subject and] could write their own curriculum and could give to the children a true knowledge of how freedom was won, how America was won, how a planet was won for this age by Saint Germain[- and how Mother Russia and Eastern Europe and China and North Korea and Vietnam were lost to World Communism]. The histories that are not taught, even the histories of the saints as the Ascended Masters who have served in secular [as well as spiritual] positions throughout the ages, would provide the proper role models and the profiles of character that these children can reach for.

Thus I appeal to the children of this Community to recognize that this year you with your teachers are charting a new course of education for the youth of America coast to coast. And when they see what you are accomplishing they must stand up and take notice. And when you arrive at those institutions of higher learning so much better prepared than the average student, they too will have to take notice.

Therefore let the youth and the children of this Community give their daily decrees [for the God-solution to the problem of the] false gurus who have entered the classrooms and the false hierarchy that has brought down education in America and still controls [the public] school system by holding the purse strings of government handouts.

You do not need so much equipment; you need heart! And you need the communication of the heart. And you need to understand that every good teacher in every private and public school should insist that the children in that school do not partake inordinately of sugar and that the sugars they do take in come from fruits and natural foods. The destruction of children through sugar is the foundation for the temptation to every other form of drug, nicotine, marijuana, alcohol, et cetera. Therefore, beloved ones, there must be the proper nourishing of the heart, the mind, and the physical body else children do not have the mental strength [or the emotional calm] to learn.

Therefore may you, the children in this Community, have the courage to be who you are and to demonstrate who you are and not feel the [need to] go after [and imitate] those other lifewaves and evolutions in this area or anywhere on the planet that are simply not on the same course [and not on the same wavelength] that you are.

It is an age of imitation in childhood and the teenage years. I, Gautama, say to you and I charge you, do not imitate the ways that are not the way of Jesus Christ and of your own Holy Christ Self. Dare to be different! Dare to accelerate! Dare to work hard! Dare to contribute to your Community by the Flame of the Holy Spirit. And dare to be as that great son of America Abraham Lincoln. Dare to burn the midnight oil to study, to be prepared, to be approved when I, Gautama, shall call you into positions of responsibility.

Who, after all, shall I call if it is not these youth who have had every advantage and have been given every understanding of how to protect themselves with the call to Archangel Michael?

I tell you, beloved children, more hangs upon your determination to achieve than you can even begin to know or realize. And if you could spend time in the public schools of the major cities and in the ghettos of this nation, you would be so burdened that you could not even wait to return to the Ascended Masters' retreats for your education. And you would see how discouraged and how burdened [some of] the children are and how they drop out [of school], for [their teachers] have not found the key to unlock [the minds of] those whose learning capacity, as they call it, the IQ, is simply not great enough to grasp [the material] in spite of [the best efforts of] their teachers. And [then there are] those who learn in spite of their teachers.

But those who need their teachers and can only learn because of them often do not learn due to the fact that the teachers have not understood that there are keys that unlock the mind and the heart, the genetic code and the soul pattern of each and every child. And it takes love and it

takes time and it takes tenderness for the healing of the [psyche of those] burdens that accrue from a child's [karmic] background and upbringing. [It takes patience and caring and discipline] to bring that one to the point of flowering and to the [point of truly desiring] to become educated and to study and to have the self-esteem [and the will to work to be able to compete for] those jobs that are rewarding and move people along [to ever new and creative challenges for lifelong achievement and self-mastery].

Beloved ones, there is arising in this nation a subculture of individuals who are dropouts in life, beginning with the dropouts in the schools. They are also dropouts in the job market. But they are dropouts because they sense their own worthlessness[- because no one has succeeded in giving them the sense of their inherent self-worth in God]. They do not try [because they have no reason to try] and so they wind up on the dole and in front of their TV sets. They wind up being the homeless, [the street children,] who do not even have a place to live.

When [you see] more and more of the population drifting into that mode of nonmental activity [(a mental laziness due to the fact that they have not had the proper mental stimulation since birth and, in addition, they have been fed a diet based largely on sugar)] and that [greater and greater numbers are unable] to cope with [the daily challenge of] earning a living, you can see that this [is a sign of] the beginning of the end of a civilization.

Poor education has also compromised the military [establishment and the defense] strategy of the nation. It has compromised those who govern and make laws who have not understood even the basic freedoms and the consequences of the laws they write [that curtail those freedoms. Some of them] have not known their history, [some of them] have not known the Constitution, and [some of them] have not had the [most basic] understanding of legal concepts.

[Poor education] has compromised industry. It has created waste. It has created a materialism [that enslaves a people when it should liberate them] and a surfeiting of the markets with worthless goods that please the eye, which the poor and the uneducated therefore use their hard-earned money to buy in order to gain some sense of self-esteem, [some happiness] by owning these baubles and trinkets. [Poor education] has compromised [the quality of] life in every area. And I, Gautama, say to you that soon it will compromise this civilization entirely.

In the name of Mighty Victory, in the name of all that the legions of the Second Ray have stood for, in the name of the Buddhas and the bodhisattvas, I, Gautama, give the Call to the octaves of Light in this hour even as I give the Call to your hearts. And I call to many [servant sons and daughters of God ascended and unascended who abide in realms of glory] and I call to Almighty God on behalf of those many saints who do not have the necessity to reembody, and I say, if there is to be a world [that is free, that is at peace, whose people are enlightened] and [if there is to be] a golden age for Saint Germain, some who have graduated from earth's schoolrooms must return!

And if these sons of Light whom I call - some who are ascended ones [and some who are] unascended masters of great attainment who have refrained from reembodying - are to embody, beloved ones, then those of you [who are so blessed as to be] in this Community must make haste to resolve your psychology, to accelerate your chakras, to balance your beings [by right mindfulness and right diet] so that you may provide them with sound four lower bodies and a sound genetic system liberated from the drugs and the chemicals and the burdens upon the body.

Thus, beloved, as I make the Call, the Call cannot be answered by those of Light at inner levels unless it is first answered by those [of you who are] in embodiment; for unless you see it as your priority (beyond the commitment to fulfill the requirements for your divine plan and the ascension) to provide bodies for those souls [of Light who may answer my Call] and to bring them into embodiment and to provide the proper spiritual and academic education for them [once they have safely arrived] - the education of the heart, the head, and the hand so that they are balanced [and fully integrated with Life, as Above, so below,] and therefore ready to truly take on a world and reverse the tide of

this descending Darkness - [unless you see and do these things, we cannot sponsor or recommend the incarnation of these advanced souls].

Blessed ones, not only do I call but Padma Sambhava calls, and he calls in this hour as I have not seen him call before. He does cry unto God for dispensations from those in embodiment and from those ascended and unascended at inner levels [that they might] come forth and volunteer to be those who will carry that torch of illumination and will carry it through the Flood and the Darkness and the Cataclysm and the War and who will still be standing in the new era and the New Age to see to it that life, quality life, educated life, life that has as its goal the complete fulfillment of all callings and the divine plan in Matter and Spirit, may continue on planet earth.

Beloved ones, it is a dreadful situation. And it is a sign of the [karmic neglect of those who have occupied the] century and it is the [sign of the] takeover by the fallen ones [in every area of life] and of the darkening hours of planetary karma that more have not responded to the Teachings of the Ascended Masters and the activities that have sponsored them in this age.

We pray fervently, therefore, that this period of burden that is upon our Community and our Church shall swiftly pass. We pray and stand with you for the fulfillment of your projects. And we are determined that the opportunity for life to fulfill its reason for being shall remain on planet earth. For if that opportunity for life to fulfill its reason for being is lost, beloved, then there shall be no further purpose to continue this lifewave or this evolution; for I can tell you already that a second dispensation such as that which was given long ago to Sanat Kumara¹⁶ is not in the offing for this planetary body.

Therefore it is the seed of Sanat Kumara and others who must come forward from inner levels to accomplish this cause - the cause of Christ illumination and Buddhist initiation to an age and to ages to come. There must be some who will take the torch, internalize it and then pass it! If the youth be lost, I pray, tell me: Who shall pass the torch?

I have asked you the question, beloved:

Who shall pass the torch?

["I will!"]

By your affirmation I also affirm, "I, Gautama Buddha, will."

Thus, my beloved, let us keep the vow, for only the true marriage of heaven and earth can bring about the needed results and the success in this field.

Teachers, one and all, students, one and all, you must be both by your calling as disciple and bodhisattva. Each and every one of you does have a torch of knowledge to pass, some more developed than others. And if you feel you are lacking in [some elements of] that torch, beloved, I shall tell you where to begin.

Begin with self-knowledge.

The first self-knowledge you must have is that of your Reality. Study it in the Teachings. When you are grounded in the self-knowledge of your Reality, then you must know the unreal self. Your self-knowledge must then be of that unreal self and of that unreality. He who knows both and stands poised between the two, he who knows how to daily affirm his Reality that will swallow up his unreality, that one, beloved, is a wise man and a wise woman and a wise child. That one call Teacher. That one follow. Having thus attained to self-knowledge, that one may master any field [of knowledge] as an additional bequeathal to his students and to those who require the gift.

Let everyone who stands as an example, and each and every one of you does, for you represent the Great White Brotherhood wherever you are - let every one of you be an example of those who dared

¹⁶Sanat Kumara, 1979 PoW, vol. 22 no. 14, pp. 82-86; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 30, pp. 419-20.

to have self-knowledge and who may therefore give to others the self-knowledge of their Reality and the self-knowledge of their unreality.

I, Gautama, have set your sights very high. I assure you that the priorities have not changed. But we come because life moves on and dictations must be dictated in the cosmic moment of their crystallization.

You ought to consider why in the astrology of the hour so many great Cosmic Beings have determined to speak. Would you not say, beloved, that there is another astrology of the Divine Mother¹⁷ that does also impel the release of Light of the Great White Brotherhood even as you chart the astrology of the karma of a planet and her evolution?

Therefore take heart, for stars of benevolence do shine in your Causal Bodies, [which are also] in your charts. Invoke them and be ready to receive a blessing, outpouring without limit, of abundance, of opportunity and of the way out that you shall lead; for I decree it for all lifewaves who desire to better their lot. May you find by the ingenuity of the Holy Spirit the way to inject in [the evolutions of this planet] by a spark divine [not only] that desire to better their lot [but also the means to accomplish it].

This is true education.

By the cross of the Ruby Ray, I seal you unto the victory of your crown. May it be the crown of everlasting Life.¹⁸

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Wednesday, October 4, 1989, during The 12 Labors of Hercules held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Gautama Buddha's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

¹⁷Surya, 1985 PoW, vol. 28 no. 24, pp. 311, 318-19, 323.

¹⁸See vol. 32 no. 23, p. 257 n. 4.

Chapter 49

Beloved Lanello - November 5, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 49 - Beloved Lanello - November 5, 1989

The 12 Labors of Hercules

V

The Warning

“Slay that Bull!”

Defy the Rising Tide of the World Hatred of the Mother and Defeat It!

Whether there be yesterdays or todays or tomorrows, the I AM THAT I AM that is real about thee and in thee shall endure forever and forever. Let thy soul go free, free from the sense of struggle with self and other selves. Now drift into the arms of everlasting Love and know [that] the Presence is thy Keeper always.¹ The Presence is the Keeper of thy flame, thy flame of self-knowing and inner knowing.

Thus, Saint Germain did name his fraternity after the I AM Presence, the Keeper of the Flame of Life on earth. His goal was to see the many take up the torch and be the mirror image of the Keeper of the Flame, as Above so below.

Therefore you have kept the flame of your Mighty I AM Presence for my coming and I am grateful. I am grateful for the fervor of hearts that does truly appreciate the [urgent need for the] clearing of the astral plane.

Beloved ones, for the dissolution of astral forms and vortices, you have developed a momentum in giving your calls to Astrea.² Now I will tell you that as a master of invocation on Atlantis, I was shown by my great mentor how the invocation of Light and the release of fohat could dissolve not only astral impurities and thoughtforms and records in the subconscious of a planet but also lethal weapons already physical and their effects of mass destruction. Thus you have been told that the concentrated energy of the violet flame could dissolve incoming warheads.³

Now know this, beloved: to develop adeptship as you are developing it, to know that you are on a path of God Self-mastery in the mastery of the Word for the dissolution with Lord Shiva of those things that never should have been on the astral plane [is gratifying indeed; for] in this service you are [in the process of] removing one-quarter of the manifestation of substance, of karma, and of all manner of unclean and foul things. In this course [at Maitreya’s Mystery School], therefore, the goal is to arrive at the place where you can stand between humanity and grave physical danger, even in

¹Ps. 121:5.

²See vol. 32 no. 42, p. 571 n. 1.

³See vol. 32 no. 17, pp. 184-85.

the deliveries of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse.⁴

Know, beloved, that the violet flame and the sacred fire, as these are stored in the chakras and raised up, become a momentum of intensity; and you, under the tutelage of myself, my own mentor and other great Masters you know, may develop the skill, by the very practice in which you engage, to be able to be the instrument whereby through you and through your chakras Elohim and Archangels may dissolve diseases [and] plagues, as well as implements of war such as chemical [and biological weapons], even transmuting and dissolving the misuses of nuclear energy itself.

This is the need of the hour. And because you have shown such diligence already, I come to give you a boost and not a knock. I come to show you that with a little bit more concentration and more reliance on the Christ entering your form and you becoming that Christ - in other words, you being the doer as much as you see yourself as the instrument - you can achieve a great deal more [in the] changing [of] physical conditions in the earth and even [in the] healing [of] the elements in the environment itself.

The masters of invocation who have taught me, and taught me the release of Light, have shown that each side of the Great Pyramid [of self] must be mastered and each quadrant of Matter must become the target of your sendings of violet flame. To be able to dissolve records at the etheric level, to be able to dissolve phobias, fixations in the astral body, in the emotions, to be able to dissolve prejudices in the mind, this, beloved ones, is essential.

Take, for instance, the dilemma of mass hatred of the Divine Mother. That hate and hate creation with its cause, effect, record and memory must be dissolved.

Many legions of angels have come to your aid this night wielding the sword Excalibur. They enter the fray. Now you may step forth from these bodies after you take your rest this night and, according to the tutelage of the Lady Leto, in leaving those bodies you may become consciously aware of joining the legions of blue-lightning angels, fully armoured as they are. Consider this exercise a physical one though it take place in the etheric body. Visualize it as being physical. Prepare for it as you would physically prepare to go forth in the army of the Lord upon earth.

Begin to see the etheric journey as one that is as concrete as all of the physical things you do. As thinking makes it so, it is key in your alchemy to accept all things as physically accomplished and not create by mental limitation a barrier to our lowering into your physical form the very things for which you call. Know, then, that your I AM Presence is able to deliver the full fiat of your invocations in the etheric, the mental, the emotional and the physical quadrants. Accept it done this hour in full power and do not limit your God!

For now is the hour, beloved, when you receive the challenge through one of the oncoming labors of Hercules to turn back the Atlantean masses in the form of mob hatred against the Light. This is the hour when tangible, physical waves of violet flame may greet the oncoming charge of hate and hate creation, devouring it, stunning those who in one moment were beset by it and in the next have it seized from them.

And those who are of the Light shall be healed and delivered. And those who are not [of the Light shall not be healed and delivered; for they] must be restrained by other legions of angels who would bind them ere they wreak havoc against the Community of the Lightbearers in all octaves, even in the etheric plane.

We see, therefore, a vortex of Light that does increase. Let those who ensoul it and embody it know that as the Darkness rushes in to be consumed by the Light, to be returned to the Great Central Sun, [its misqualified energies] to be transmuted, so those who keep the flame for the Mighty I AM Presence on earth must beware of just how much of a reproach this Light is to those who do

⁴See vol. 32 no. 39, p. 552 n. 26; and "Nostradamus: The Four Horsemen," in Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book Two.

not espouse it. And therefore, they in their [Darkness], being blinded by the Light, would take up arms against it.

When you have thoroughly studied at the Royal Teton Retreat the records of akasha played before you of many past ages when the Light was increased to this level, you will understand, beloved, that not only did that Light invoked by the Keepers of the Flame of that age bring in a golden age but it also brought about, in some instances, cataclysm and the very conditions that were necessary for the breaking up of karma and karmic conditions and the entrenchments of the sinister force.

Therefore, those [of you] who embody such a Light must change your life-style and understand that [if you are] to go beyond this point [on the Path and] this point in time and space and [if you are] to continue to accelerate your calls, you must be warned. And I have been chosen to warn you, for the protection must be complete, the harmony must be deep and you may no longer behave as children, so easily allowing yourselves to become out of sorts, to grumble, to complain, to bicker, to dicker and to do all those things that are done in the marketplaces of life.

Change is the need of the hour! Change you have called for. Cosmic councils deliberate in this very moment as to how many cosmic reinforcements and how much Light we may send, out of their concern as to whether or not you are ready to deal with the hatred of the Divine Mother that is the reaction on a planetary scale to that Light.

Thus far you have seen that by religiously maintaining the full ninety-minute calls to Archangel Michael⁵ there has been sustained enormous protection [to the Church and the chelas]. As we have often said, it is difficult for you to see what protection has been given; for you do not know what has been averted, what has not come to pass, what has not touched you.

Only a very small percentage of the malevolence has even come nigh thee,⁶ beloved, and this we have allowed [in order] to continue to challenge you, to continue to test your mettle, to continue to see to it that you do not become complacent by our overdefending you and our overtransmuting that [opposition to your soul's victory], of which you should taste at least some sips to realize how deadly and how serious unto the finish is the hatred of the forces of Darkness against the Light and all who embody it.

Blessed ones, the hatred of the Light is not equaled anywhere except in the hatred of the Mother herself. For it is the Divine Mother on Lemuria and in all civilizations who has brought the teaching and the discipline for the Lightbearers whereby they have overcome and put down the fallen ones. It is the Divine Mother who has brought the judgment whereby the fallen ones have been bound. Therefore She comes as the Great Liberator of those yet lost in the sea of samsara.⁷

Understand, therefore, that you have reached a labor, even the eighth.⁸ And as you move on to that number you will understand what is the meaning of the figure-eight flow. Preparing for it and the sealing of the Seventh Ray, you discover that this is the place of the confrontation and this is where the hatred of the Mother in her children, in her offspring, in her teaching and in the mighty judgment itself must come to the fore and must be dealt with by each and every one.

For the world momentum of this energy, beloved, will not leave you as it has found you. Either you will turn it back [and] slay it as the right hand of Omega does place her hand over yours as you together hold the sword Excalibur of the Divine Mother, else in identifying with even a morsel or a crumb or a microscopic speck of it you will render yourself vulnerable to the whole of it and to the

⁵See vol. 32 no. 33, pp. 483, 486 n. 16; no. 43, p. 577.

⁶Ps. 91.

⁷samsara [Sanskrit, lit. wandering through, journeying]: passing through a succession of states; the indefinitely repeated cycles of birth, misery, and death caused by karma; corporeal existence; worldly illusion; the universe of manifestation and phenomena as distinguished from the real existence which lies behind it.

⁸During the conference the Messenger and congregation worked on twelve spiritual labors corresponding to the twelve labors of Hercules in Greek mythology. The evening of Lanello's dictation was dedicated to the seventh labor (see note 16).

[negative] momentums upon the planet.

Blessed ones, if there be cataclysm, if there be war, if there be the signs of the last plagues, let it be known that [these] shall come about for the utter eruption of the hatred of the Divine Mother from the bowels of the unconscious on a planetary scale. For the Lord God has said:

This Darkness must be lanced in the earth that the children of the Mother and the sons and daughters of the Mother may move forward on their path of victory to the Sun.

Nothing shall be allowed to stand in the way of this progress. Yet councils pause in this hour to determine if you are truly ready to maintain the vigil whereby nine-tenths of [this Darkness] can be consumed ere it harm yourselves and your families or the Lightbearers of the world. This is the equation, beloved.

Unfortunately, the alternative does not set well because the alternative must be to maintain the status quo. The status quo of the moment is noted by a great onslaught of attack against the Church and a great invocation of Light to stay the hand of it.

Thus a certain equilibrium is met. Such an equilibrium, beloved, is difficult to maintain; for the forces of Darkness are given, as it were, a reprieve and therefore they call in their reinforcements from many systems. [And] when they so do, they up the ante, as it were, and the Lightbearers find that out of necessity they must at all costs rise up higher [in their capacity to carry the Light].

We would rather see the fullness of the Light descend to utterly devour and eliminate the ongoing war; but if we are to [call forth this dispensation], beloved, you must understand that you must become as initiates of Serapis Bey. And if you do not feel equal to that posture and calling, then you must know that [at the very least] your invocation must be constant to the seraphim of God to place their presence over you, each one, and to [sustain it] twenty-four hours a day. For in place of your own rising to the occasion, the overshadowing [of the angelic hosts] and the placing [over you] of the Electronic Presence of many beings of Light becomes an answer [to a pressing need of the hour].

But, beloved ones, since the battle is physical and you are in the mire of the physical and the astral planes, when it comes [down] to it, the question that must be asked is: How long can you stand to have beings of greater Light and attainment overshadowing you before you find that their very presence does bring out the darkest elements [of yourselves] simply by [the function of the] Law itself and [by] a cosmic chemistry?

It is not comfortable, beloved, for anyone to be stepped up beyond the level of his attainment for too long. This is why you receive the Light in increments. This is why you receive dictations and then go home and go about your business. For it is difficult to maintain the concentration [of Light], and the four lower bodies become saturated; for they can hold no more Light. For if more Light were to be given, the alchemy would begin to be experienced as pain and discomfiture and even a complication of the functioning of the physical body itself.

The conclusion of the matter is this, beloved: the true and noble way to meet this crossroads, this crisis of cosmos that is taking place here [on earth], with you in the eye of the vortex, is to call for the acceleration of attainment by the acceleration of the path of initiation. And [if you make that call,] then [you must] be ready to welcome, to acknowledge, [and] to internalize those initiations, to pass your tests and to increase your desiring to keep the flame of your Mighty I AM Presence upon earth.

[You must be ready] to keep the flame of your Holy Christ Self and to begin by being comfortable in the walk with your Holy Christ Self by calling once an hour for [your] Holy Christ Self to come into your temple [and] to balance and expand the threefold flame; [and then you must] feel that love and feel that joy [in order] to sustain it, maintain it and increase it.

Blessed ones, we have seen past ages where the ability of souls of Light was not equal to or as sufficient as yours. It was far less though their hearts were on fire with devotion. They did not learn

the mastery of the science of invocation that I have taught you directly and through my twin flame.

Therefore, beloved, the hour did come when [the] world hatred of the Divine Mother [embodied by hordes of darkness] did overtake them, and such an example you have seen in Tibet.⁹ This is the consequence of devotees not having sponsorship from such as Saint Germain and others who have taught you the science of dynamic decrees. Therefore, [an event such as the Tibetan holocaust] is a scenario that you may consider to be in the realm of the possible [where the power of the spoken Word is not exercised to its fullest capacity].

The forces of world hatred will mount, seeking to overtake and surpass in their own domain [on the left-handed path] the attainment of the Lightbearers. Underestimate them not. They have many ways and many means of moving against the Lightbearers and they always combine forces [against the Light] when threatened by the ultimate challenge.

And so you see, beloved, it becomes truly a cosmic imperative to move forward when you have come thus far. Do you think the false hierarchy of other systems, the false hierarchy of other planetary spheres will stand by for long and watch millions of their agents be bound by the hosts of the Lord in answer to your call?

I tell you nay. [Events] are therefore moving [quickly] to the confrontation [of the sons of Light and the sons of Darkness¹⁰] and even the final conflagration. They have nothing to lose, beloved, for they have already lost everything. But you have everything to lose as well as everything to gain.

Therefore I come in the point of supreme realism, overshadowed by the Great Divine Director and his [simple yet all-encompassing] mantra: "I AM Real!" This realism ought to shake you from certain levels of unawareness and indulgence. Remember these two words.

Unawareness. You should have, as it were, an electronic forcefield [as] a circumference around yourself, even the extension of the tube of light, a minimum of ten feet from your center and then beyond. And in the awareness of that forcefield that the tube of light does give you, you should know precisely the moment when thought or feeling of hate and hate creation does cross that line of your [tube of light and your] solar ring.¹¹

If you are not sensitive to this [trespassing across the boundaries of your forcefield], beloved, you are unaware. And the unaware [by definition] cannot complete their self-defense. Therefore they may be overtaken by thoughts and ideas, possibilities and plans inserted into [their] minds. And because they are unaware through absence of development of the threefold flame, they do not recognize that these thoughts and ideas are alien to their own Christ Flame and Christ Self.

That solar ring is a ring-pass-not. And your keeping of the flame of your I AM Presence upon earth should be [manifest as] your will and your determination that flashes forth fire in all directions and does not allow any manifestation that is unlike the living Christ to penetrate, whether physical, astral, mental or etheric!

Do you see, beloved? This is awareness, supreme self-awareness of the Great Reality and the Great Unreality and [of] the individual poised in the middle in the relative spheres of the real and the unreal. Self-awareness, then, is the only true self-defense. Unawareness invites the overcoming of [self by] the dark ones; for they await their moment, beloved. They await their moment to trap you.

And I daresay that not one of you here can deny that sometime, somewhere in your lifetime you have been overtaken by situations, by involvements, by compromises that were very much alien to your True Self and identity. And yet, for that point of unawareness, you did not feel. Your powers

⁹See vol. 32 no. 42, p. 571 opening note; no. 41, p. 572 n. 18; no. 43, 580 nn. 4, 5; 581 nn. 11, 14.

¹⁰See *The War of the Sons of Light and the Sons of Darkness (Dead Sea Scrolls)*.

¹¹"The Solar Ring" by the God and Goddess Meru, decree 0.30 in *Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section III*.

of intuition were not heightened. You did not feel the violation of your circle of being, and the soul therefore was not guarded. And the soul therefore must learn lessons learned long, long ago again and again.

And have you not said to yourselves, “Why did I let myself get into this situation all over again? I knew better. I know better.”

It is because of this, beloved - not only the unawareness of self but the unwillingness [of self], perhaps the laziness of the mind, the desire to be a part of a certain attitude of Western civilization [that desires to hear no evil, see no evil, think no evil, feel no evil and speak no evil, that is not willing] to properly assess the enemy [of the soul] that lurks in all octaves [and to stand, face, and conquer that enemy, no matter what]. For even the lowest [levels] of the etheric octave are vulnerable [to subtle intrusions by the dark forces].

Therefore, beloved, unawareness is one [state of mind, or mindlessness] that will trip you [up] and the other [akin to it] is indulgence - indulgence of the old momentums because you are not aware of just how dangerous they are to your life and your progress. Indulgences of inharmony are costly beyond measure. And since you are chelas, yes, they are costly to you but they are [also] costly to your Guru - always. And while we are paying the price for [your] indulgence of discord, we are not spending that light to give you greater abundance for which you call, greater protection, greater assistance through angels and elemental life.

There is a cosmic bank [of light] and if we must spend [light] out of that bank to compensate for those indulgences of discord, then that allotment is spent. This is the next most important key you should consider, apart from insufficiency of love, in dealing with your problems of supply. It is the indulgence of discord and the breach of harmony whereby a crack in the pot causes the light to leak and you lose the precious water of abundance.

Simple teaching, I know, beloved, but I give it again; for it is the need of the hour. And as you scan the heavens and the skies and Nature and the beauty and one another, remember that I have said to you that the principal cause of absence of wealth and abundance amongst the Keepers of the Flame of this state [of Montana] has been a lack of love, the next [cause] being that indulgence of petty discords and then greater discords as the small ones [create] fissures that [widen] and open [up] the larger recesses of suppressed discords that go deep into the psyche.

It is a planetary problem, alas. And if I were to compare your [performance] against the backdrop of [that of] many [citizens of the world], I should see that truly there is greater love and greater harmony [in the midst of the chelas] than [in] many a place I may roam.

Ah, but it is the greatest mistake of the chela to attempt to establish [a] co-measurement [of himself] with those who dwell upon planet earth. You can only measure your [attainment] against the stature of the Ascended Masters, for your goal [is to be like them]; and to so do will keep you moving in the right direction and, I assure you, deliver you from all complacency.

Thus, beloved, these keys are very important. Remember the word unawareness. Remember the word indulgence. Remember the word insufficiency of love. When you receive a bounced check that is marked Insufficient Funds, cross out the Funds and write the word [Love,] Insufficient Love, [so noting that you have] insufficient love in [your] cosmic bank [account] to cover the check you have written.

Now, what would happen if we as your Gurus in paying for your karma should [write checks] to the Lord God that were not covered in our cosmic bank [account]? Well, beloved, I would hate to tell you what would happen, but very, very soon we might be delivered of the mantle of Guru.

Therefore we may take on those chelas who are a good risk, for [in the Guru-chela relationship] it is always a question of [the Guru taking out a] loan from [his own] Causal Body. And as we see those of greater risk and less promise, we tend to withdraw [from the relationship]. And as we see

those [chelas] who come with their own cosmic bank account of light who can pay as they go, we must sponsor them; for the Law demands it. For the greater the fruit of the [chela's] harvest, the greater [the Guru's gift must be to that one] coming along [on] the Path.

Therefore, whereas we may have sponsored some of you [who are our students through the Pearls of Wisdom] for many long years, the Law does state that we may not be able to continue to do so beyond the new year if you do not begin to understand that we cannot pick up the tab each and every time you decide to indulge whatever [unseemly] emotion or behavior may come upon you in the night or the day. [If this should happen, and I relish it not,] you will see the meaning of paying the price yourselves, beloved, somewhat as you saw it when beloved El Morya was benched.¹²

Thus, I speak across the board of possibilities and eventualities. And we know that all action must return to the sender and always does without fail. Here we are, then, beloved, giving you very serious reasons to accelerate on the Path.

How do you accelerate on the Path? You “love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, [and] with all thy soul, [and] with all thy mind, [and] with all thy strength; [and thy neighbor as thyself].”¹³ Loving God and loving him in manifestation everywhere, this is the key to the expansion of the flame here below, to the increase whereby, yes, you can accelerate on the Path and pass new tests and conquer new worlds. Love is surely the key, beloved. It opens new horizons. And yet how easy it is to sink back into the old patterns when the discourse is through and you are no longer in our presence.

Since others [of the Ascended Masters] have come [to you] over [the] years urging [you to understand] the necessity for you to increase your attainment, I shall therefore conclude my message on this subject lest you become weary in hearing it again and again. I assure you that we do not desire to weary you but to lift you up and to see you become that notable cosmic seven and seven hundred and seven thousand and seventy thousand and seven hundred thousand and seven million, beloved, who did stand on planet earth in this century, did defy in the name of Almighty God the rising tide of world hatred of the Mother and did defeat it.

It is in the realm of the possible! That is why I AM here! Would I waste my words upon those with eyes as dull as cattle who would stare and blink at me and moo? Blessed ones, I would not. I come to you because the possibility is so great for your accomplishment of this, the ultimate labor of Hercules - the devouring of the force of anti-Love!

Anti-Love, beloved, is the cause of the disintegration of the youth, of the educational systems, of an economy that is papier-mâché, of all of the unrealities that move about. It is the force of anti-Love that is the unbinding of atoms, that is the shaking apart as [in] the rattling of the skeleton even of identity itself. Anti-Love, beloved, [pitted] against the Mother is surely the defiance of the Father who loves her, [of] the Son who loves her and [of] the Holy Spirit, whose bride she is.

Our Divine Mother fills all of cosmos. [Yet planet earth] is a world, beloved, where neither the Trinity nor the Divine Mother is wanted. And each and every time one of you determines to embody any or all of the four, you find that the fallen ones come and say, “That is not your territory, that is ours! You have no right to that land! It is ours. You have no right to be doing what you are doing! You have no right to follow your religion. You have no right to be free.” All of these things, [they say,] beloved. For you have brought God into “their territory,” and they do not want God in any form in this earth!

Though it is the Lord's and the fullness thereof¹⁴ and he claims it, he gave it to his children of the Light. Then the fallen angels came and claimed it as their own and determined that God would not

¹²1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. pp. 581-82, 583-84, 585, 586; no. 78, p. 608; no. 80, p. 623; 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 33, pp. 473, 486 n. 3.

¹³Mark 12:30, 31; Luke 10:27; Archangel Gabriel, *Mysteries of the Holy Grail*, pp. 213-15; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, April 15, 1984, 1984 PoW, vol. 27 no. 23, pp. 167-81.

¹⁴Exod. 9:29; Deut. 10:14; Ps. 24:1; I Cor. 10:26, 28.

walk the earth in his children. They would prevent it by all of their cunning and subterfuge. And so, beloved, they have become the gods of this world. They occupy. And the children of the Light are blurred in their sense of realities and unrealities.

So along come you; and with the fire and fervor of Love, you call down all the mightiness of God, who then is authorized to walk in the physical octave in the fullness of the Lord God himself. You may not have seen him, beloved, but the same Lord God who was in Eden has walked this property and this valley and so incensed those who have played the part of the anti-God so long. And do you know, for many of them this is the first time they have not gotten away with it, they have not succeeded, and they are all the more angered.

Do you see, beloved? They have had free rein [on planet earth until you came along], and they are incensed to the point of apoplexy. They are incensed to the point of hysteria, so much so that they cannot speak. They are speechless for their anger. It is a serious matter, beloved; for when they regroup they are determined to put out those who embody God.

Has not the Messenger told you of her experience in invoking the full fervor of Archangel Michael [and then] being warned by him that all who would come near her in the following hour would become immediately angry with her? Has she not told you of that incident, beloved? Indeed she has. And so she said, "Archangel Michael, give me your presence and your power and let the anger come." And so it did, beloved. Each and every one who saw her, even family and staff, did become instantly enangered in her presence with this or that.

You have come a long way since that hour. Now thousands embody even far more of the presence of the Archangel than descended on that occasion. The momentum [of power from the chelas giving the Archangel Michael decrees and songs] has been built worldwide. So you see, beloved, inasmuch as an Archangel is the embodiment of the I AM Presence and inasmuch as you fear not to invoke the Electronic Presence of the Archangels upon you, therefore things equal to the same thing being equal to each other, you sometimes walk the earth with the I AM Presence [of Archangel Michael] upon you.

This is the ultimate threat because it is the absolute God-Good. There is no mediatorship in the I AM Presence. There is no compromise. There is no step-down as that which occurs through the Holy Christ Self. It is pure, undiluted God, sacred fire. And to ease you, beloved, the Presence does rise and relieve you of the fierceness of the I AM THAT I AM but does return again when you so need that protection.

There is [sometimes] a certain weariness [that comes upon] those who dwell in human bodies [when they are] so near to God so often. [Yet, as they accelerate in their capacity to carry the Light, this weariness falls away.] In the time of the children of Israel it was Moses [who stood] behind the veil in the temple serving at [the altar of the ark of the covenant in] the Holy of Holies.¹⁵ Now, beloved, increments of that Presence are upon ye all, and it was not so in those days; for since that time you have overcome much of your stiff-necked vibration¹⁶ and your rebellious traits.

Yet some [of these traits] linger and I advise you to make haste to call for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold on the four o'clock line, for the price [you will pay for not binding that dweller] is too great. It is the line of the law of God [of the flame of God-Obedience, where ancient momentums of disobedience, stubbornness and defiance of the Law are lodged in the subconscious,] and [of the soul's] congruency [with that law of Love] whereby all things become physical. Take heart and slay, then - slay, then, that bull!¹⁷

¹⁵Exod. 25:1, 21, 22; 26:33, 34; 33:8-11; 40:21; Lev. 16:2; Num. 7:89; Heb. 9:2-8.

¹⁶A stiff-necked people. Exod. 32:7-9; 33:3, 5; 34:9; Deut. 9:6, 7, 11-13, 23, 24; 10:16; 31:27; II Chron. 30:7, 8; Neh. 9:16, 17, 26; Isa. 1:1-4; 65:2, 3; Jer. 4:16-18; 5:21-23; 17:23; Ezek. 2:3-8; 20.

¹⁷The flame of God-Obedience is charted on the 4:00 line of the Cosmic Clock under the hierarchy of Taurus. The Messenger has taught that the perversions of this line - disobedience, stubbornness, defiance of the law and mental rebellion - manifest as the image of the Taurus bull untamed, unchanneled, and unsubdued. In Greek mythology the

For [if you do not], beloved, one day you may find that rebellion coalescing physically [in your physical atoms and molecules] and you will not be too happy for the sorry state that that karma of rebellion may [bring upon] your life. This is not an hour to [allow yourself to] be vulnerable to the forces of hatred through disobedience to the Law. Therefore let us go after [that momentum and that dweller], for I will come and help you.

Blessed ones, I very much enjoy a fireside chat with you. And rather than continue this one, I ask you to call specifically to the Darjeeling Council to allow me to come more often to speak to you in this vein.

Therefore, beloved, I withdraw now to the place of the Sun, the Sun Presence just above the Messenger where I always AM.

And now may you enter in to the heart of Love as you sing a love song for the coming of Listening Angel.

This dictation by Lanello was delivered on Thursday, October 5, 1989.

capture of the savage bull of Crete was the seventh of the twelve labors of Hercules. The beautiful but terrifying bull had been bestowed by the god Poseidon as a gift to Minos, king of Crete. When Poseidon later cursed the bull, it ravaged the island of Crete until Hercules subdued it, placed it in a boat and brought it to Greece. (Some accounts say Hercules rode the bull through the waves to the shore.) In the decree service dedicated to the seventh labor of Hercules prior to Lanello's dictation, the Messenger explained that the savage bull represents the hatred of God as the Divine Mother. This hatred manifests worldwide as the pollution and rape of Mother Earth, the compromise of the elements (fire, air, water and earth), the nine facets of the Hydra-headed beast (see vol. 32 no. 48, p. 644 n. 9), and as homosexuality, cruelty, rape, torture, murder, wife-beating and child molestation.

Chapter 50

Beloved Listening Angel - November 6, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 50 - Beloved Listening Angel - November 6, 1989

The 12 Labors of Hercules

VI

The Listening Ear of God

On Listening and Being Listened To

Beloved ones, I am the listening ear of God. My angels are numberless numbers. And the listening ear is our gift to the evolutions of earth. We always hear, beloved, and in hearing we also transmit.

Some of you who have been impressed with advances in communications in this century would be quite impressed to know just how vast is a cosmic science. Why, beloved, it is possible to beam off the moon or any planet or the sun by a simple beam of light the words that are being spoken. Therefore the dictations that have been delivered by these Messengers throughout their career have been beamed to other worlds and octaves where there have been lifestreams who have had the listening ear¹ and who have desired to hear the messages from higher octaves.

Communication, therefore, across the vast systems of worlds is indeed vast, complex, highly precise. Then, of course, there are thought beams and feelings that travel with great intensity long distances. Therefore you can imagine the entire Matter cosmos as [a] crisscrossing of lines of communication.

Knowing this, you can see yourselves as recipients of the entire gamut of vibration from the lowest to the highest. Thus there must be a screening process and that comes from the domain of your Holy Christ Self. The tube of light screens out more than mere physical danger or burdens of this world. It allows the penetration of only the highest and the best [vibrations], except, of course, when you have receiving stations in the subconscious that allow other elements to come through.

But when you call, especially in the name of your Christhood, for the sealing of that tube of light and your being, regardless of the imperfect state you may retain [at the level of the human consciousness],² it is a call of reinforcement whereby you acknowledge to Almighty God that by no means will you allow even that which is at subconscious levels of awareness and that which is in the

¹He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. Matt. 11:15; 13:9, 43; Mark 4:9, 23; 7:16; Luke 8:8; 14:35.

²On July 2, 1988, Archangel Michael said: "Inasmuch as all are not perfected in a day, therefore to call forth the Electronic Presence of your Holy Christ Self over you when you call to me will signify that I have the authority to protect your entire being, consciousness and world. . . . Thus walking, thus walking as your Christed Self, you have the full sealing as though sealed in the starry blue womb of the Divine Mother." (1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 66, p. 504.)

unconscious to be a receiving station for those [worldly] vibrations of like condition.

Of course there is also the sealing and the binding of the electronic belt³ and [of] those forces [of the unconscious], which you may call for daily. And you are also blessed by calling to Oromasis and Diana to walk through your electronic belt and your four lower bodies daily⁴ to so deliver you of the magnet⁵ [of the human consciousness] that attracts to yourself in polarity whatever you are or whatever you are manifesting.

Thus our angels attend every lifestream upon earth. In this capacity we serve, of course, the Keeper of the Scrolls. For as we listen we also transmit to the Mighty I AM Presence, to the Father-Mother God. Our transmittals become the source [material] for the scribes, the angels of the Keeper of the Scrolls, who must keep the record in the Book of Life.

Therefore it is not only the words that you speak that we [must] listen to - your prayers, your questions, your burdens and your problems [for which we] attempt to be the instrument of some healing, some understanding, as God does send it through us and through the various angels of the seven rays - but [it is] also the vibrations of [your] desires [that] we must listen [to].

For desire is a prayer, beloved.

The desire of the heart - may it be pure. The desire of the soul and the mind - may it be for goals sublime. But where the recordings yet send forth the frequencies of old desires, perhaps forgotten yet not discarded, these are written down also. And so you will discover that when God answers prayer, he must answer all of the communications [of your sendings] and not merely those that you consciously choose to direct to him.

When you ask for gifts that you think you ought to have, even spiritual gifts, God responds by helping you [learn lessons] in the greatest area of need, needs that you may not know you have but [that] God knows. Therefore by [the agency of] many angels he sends into your life conditions and experiences whereby the lesser desires may be tasted, tried, put on, experienced until they are no longer sweet but bitter. And thus you let go of the desire.

Remember, beloved, that in letting go of your wants you must take the final [step] of permanently discarding them, exorcising them in the name of God [I AM THAT I AM], calling for deliverance from the momentum that is not easy to get rid of [and from] those [entities] out of the astral plane who ride piggyback [into your world on that momentum - calling for deliverance from the habits of] well-meaning friends who continue to feed those [wants] when you have decided you are through and through with them altogether.

Satisfying a few of these [desires] only that you may see the dead end and the futility [of engaging in them any longer] is [sometimes] God's way of liberating you. This [method] may take you into certain byways [of] life [(for some it is the only way they learn their lessons)] but it is guaranteed that you will not take the same byways again. Thus God has his methods [under] karmic law to wean you from lesser states of consciousness and to place before you such magnificent examples [of what your life can be if you take hold of it], such [a] vision [of your future, free from the bonds of inordinate desire,] that you are swift to fly to higher altitudes and [higher] spheres [of communion].

Now then, beloved, the purpose of listening angels is that unascended lifestreams need to be listened to. And there are not sufficient listening ears in embodiment, for many would weary of that which must be listened to. Nor are there sufficient hours in the day for all of the telling and all of the receiving of that telling.

And so, as you communicate to us there is compressed as thoughtforms and [on] spindles the

³See vol. 32 no. 5, p. 39 n. 12; The Lost Teachings of Jesus I, p. 372 n. 29.

⁴See "Seven Calls for Illumined Action," decree 20.16; no. 13 on audiocassette Lanto, Lord of the Second Ray: Dynamic Decrees with Prayers and New Age Songs for Chelas of the Wisdom of God 1.

⁵the animal magnetism

recordings of the mind almost as endless recordings of the dream state. These we are able to assimilate on the instant. We may listen to a week's worth of conversation and be able to understand it and respond to it in a matter of seconds. So there is a step-up of communication and the response is always forthcoming; [there is always] a response on the moment and then [there is] always the response that may encompass weeks and months and years of an individual's life.

Blessed ones, it is often the case that the individual must catch up to the response, for the response may be higher [than his present understanding] and farther than he is ready [to] reach for. God may give an answer and a number of years later you may truly receive it [and finally] understand it and suddenly those words spoken so long ago so simply have the most profound meaning in your life.

Of course when you cannot even hear the response because it is so far beyond you, [because your present desires eclipse it altogether], it is then that you have the impression that no one is listening, no one cares. And you may descend into the depths of despair over [your] fate in the lap of your karma.

Beloved, the answer is there; but [your] desire for the answer, [on God's terms and not on your terms, must] compel growth in the soul and the desire for growth. And sometimes that is in fact the only answer God may send - a missile of desire for growth. For God knows that in your present state you cannot find your way out of your present state! Nor [can you] hear the grand solution to life's conundrum.

Therefore angels bring you the desire for growth as though it were a desire for some sweet tropical fruit, and it is then that you are determined to stretch your limbs. And sometimes you suddenly stand up and simply walk out of a situation where you have been caught for lifetimes. This is literally the case; in the presence of those angels you simply walk away from the stagnant pool of self-indulgence. And O what a glorious day! for in the twinkling of the eye of God you see so many things. And now you know that God was there all the while, that Maitreya was there and that Listening Angel did not fail you.

The greatest gift I have to give you, beloved, is that of the listening ear. It is good to strain the inner ear to listen to the harpstrings of the mind. And over the harpstrings come not only melodies but communications of angel whisperings and a tuning of the heart. Listen with all of your might. Feel the voice of God quivering, vibrating the eardrum and the inner ear until you come to the realm of the soundless sound.

Developing the listening ear will assist you to transmute the karma of unwillingness to listen, not wanting to know, not wanting to hear! For all of this may require change, uncomfotability, [as the last vestiges of the human resist]: "Leave me alone. I do not want to hear the voice of God. I will drown it out with rock music, with fun, with pleasure, with television, with every possible material sound."

Go to the streams and the river. Go to the mountains. Listen to the wind and the wave. Put your ear to the earth and sense the vibrations. Listen, O my children, for God never ceases to speak to you. Either one is listening, beloved, or one is talking or one is drowning out the voice of the Teacher.

How the force drives up from the untransmuted self the resistance to the Word! - which in the Beginning is with Brahman,⁶ which Beginning you can approach. How do you approach it? By a thought sent to the point of Beginning in cosmos. Yes, you may have a thread of light from your inner ear to the heart of Brahman and the Word. It is not impossible. All things are possible with God.⁷

God never desired you to be limited to the certain sounds of a few feet around you. God has never

⁶1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 65, p. 501 n. 8.

⁷With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. Matt. 19:26; Mark 10:27.

limited the expanding of the mind across a cosmos. Why, you have limited it, beloved! And it has become the collective karma of the evolutions of the earth. And if you did not have this karma [of non-grace for non-listening] when you arrived [on planet earth] and [you] did not make it since you arrived, you are yet subject to the laws [governing] the bodies that may be allowed on planet earth and to the [karmic limits of the] sensitivity of those bodies and systems.

Thus, beloved, because you are Lightbearers and [you] invoke the Light and the violet flame, you can begin to call for the setting aside of certain karmic limitations that were placed upon this humanity. You need not forever remain in their mortal matrix.

Surely you believe that the better portion of yourself is immortal and that you are subject unto the immortal laws of God. Let it be your daily striving to reduce the limitations of mortality that the false hierarchies of Morphus, of Mort [et al.] have imposed upon you. They are not all necessary. They are not all karmic. They are not all required.

Haven't you in fact achieved the breaking of the bonds of a certain limitation by [the] very [act] of your claiming this land and [your] living upon it at this altitude and far from the restrictions of populated areas? Already, you see, you are erasing the lines of force of mortality [itself].

I AM Listening Angel, for I AM a listener. And therefore I listen not only to unascended beings but to Ascended and Cosmic Beings. And [thus] I have taken in much learning, much knowledge, much wisdom from many systems of worlds.

Therefore know that I am not only a listening angel but a whispering angel. I may whisper in your ear, if you invite me, secrets of cosmos, assistance when you take your exams in the classrooms of life, giving to you, then, from the mentors in your field solutions that defy comprehension by your peers. You may find yourselves bringing forth invention and [coming to] a point of ingenuity that does not cease all of your life.

The reason I am known as Listening Angel [and that I serve in the office I hold to the evolutions of earth] is because the people of this world desire more to be listened to than to listen. Therefore know that when you call me I may do both[- I may be listened to even as I listen]. And you may decide to [listen to me and to] learn from me how to be a good listener and therefore [to be] a comforter and a very present help to your friends [in trouble].⁸

Good listeners always know a lot and seldom tell.

Beloved ones, in our bands we do not repeat the privacy of communication that comes to us; for we honor it as we stand before you representing your own High Priest, your Christ Self. Therefore does it go, then, to God. Therefore does it go to recording angels. For you, above all, beloved, are most pleased to go over the records of your past communications and to see how [in] centuries hence you have surely made great strides in the content of the mind, [in] what seemed important to you at the time and what is important [to you] today.

Thus, fear not the records of the Keeper of the Scrolls, for they present the milestones in your evolution and give you a fair shake before the Lords of Karma. For sometimes you yourself do not even remember what you or others have said. Thus the angel of the Keeper of the Scrolls may come forth in your defense to [read the record before the Lords of Karma of] what you did and did not say, did and did not do.

Therefore the highest court in the universe, the Court of the Sacred Fire, as well as the court of the Karmic Board, will never fail you. It is the charity of your Christ Self. It is the flame of illumination. It is faith. These things [of God] do not fail you. And thus you say as you stand before them a son of Light, "True and righteous are thy judgments, LORD God Almighty. True and righteous are thy judgments."⁹

⁸Ps. 46:1.

⁹Rev. 16:7; 19:2.

But the sons of Belial do not thus speak. They blaspheme God and his Law and his Justice. Thus, it is easy to tell the one from the other, for the son of God is always prepared to meet his fate and [to accept] that Cosmic Justice which is meet. This is the true sign of the overcomer and the humble servant, whom we shall never leave, beloved.

Therefore welcome Divine Justice, for by it all things shall be fulfilled and you shall attain the kingdom of God. Knowing this so well, you will even call for the hastening of Divine Justice [in your life] that you might assimilate its [lessons], become it and give it unto all others. Having submitted, then, to Divine Justice, you may one day wear robes of Justice and adjudicate the fate of men and nations.

Blessed ones, such a victory must always begin with the development of the listening ear. [And] this is what I have come to tell you: I, Listening Angel, stand ready to open the ears of the Lightbearers and the children of God who long ago have stopped up their ears lest they should hear the voice of the Son of God and the Son of God should deliver a message that would not please them.¹⁰

Now, beloved, behold your God, behold your Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ! And desire with the deepest desiring of your soul to hear all the words that he spoke, all the admonishments and all of the teachings [that he has given] to his own and to [the] millions down the centuries whom he has counseled in their hour of the travail of the soul and even the soul's dark night.¹¹

Desire to hear what one day long ago you refused to hear. If you send me that desire and that prayer, beloved, I shall come to you and give you in your inner ear that teaching. And the angels of Jesus and others of the great avatars will accompany me and they shall read to you the records of those sayings and those teachings that you did miss [for your willfulness, your frowardness].

O precious one, now develop your sense of the value of the true listening ear.

I, Listening Angel, bow to the Light within you and I shall continue to listen to the sendings of that Light which you send to all [of] a cosmos.

This dictation by Listening Angel was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet following Lanello's dictation at the conclusion of the Thursday evening service, October 5, 1989, during The 12 Labors of Hercules held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Listening Angel's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

¹⁰Stopped their ears. Zech. 7:11, 12; Acts 7:57, 58.

¹¹1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, p. 632 n. 14.

Chapter 51

Beloved Lady Master Nada - November 7, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 51 - Beloved Lady Master Nada - November 7, 1989

The 12 Labors of Hercules

VII

An Ovoid of Love

Fear Not to Experience the Pain of Love

Bells of Divine Love are ringing, beloved, and I am ringing them. The bells of Divine Love are intended to strike the bell within the mind and heart of the memory when the soul did start on the path of Love.¹

The true path of Love, beloved, is one that does bring the greatest challenges; for pain on the path of Love is many times unbearable. And those who have not chosen to bear the pain of Love[- whether of divine love or human love in all of its ramifications -]have therefore sidestepped the Path, taken other byways, strayed from the straight and narrow that leads to the fount of bliss that is the true mystery of Christ's love.

I come to set you back on course that you might begin at the beginning and remember your vows before the altar of the Great Central Sun, shared between twin flames. You vowed to go forth and forevermore to be one. But when the Path became painful you sometimes accepted lesser loves as comfort, as salve for the wounded ego. And therefore, in so self-indulging, you lost the touch of the fingertips of the beloved and could not find them again no matter how you groped in the dark of the surrounding karma that did come with nightfall.

Do you understand, beloved, that the greatest lesson your soul can learn is that Love is the All, Love is the Goal? And to stop a moment and know just how great is the Love of your Father-Mother God for you[- is it not the right thing to do]?

Most have come to the place of insensitivity to that Love or a sense that they are not worthy of it. And by an absence of self-worth they tune it out. This is another form of non-listening.² It is the tuning out of those things that are so precious and so beautiful, because one deems oneself unclean, unready. The Mother who loves you, the Father who loves you will embrace you as you are and give you that [Divine] Love to wash you clean.

I come, then, with a very special rose for each of you. Its perfume shall not engulf you always but it shall be there when you desire to breathe in that fragrance, that breath of loveliness.

¹The chime of an ancient bell. 1987 PoW, vol. 31 no. 29, pp. 291-92; 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 35, p. 502 n. 10.

²See vol. 32 no. 50, pp. 661-663.

Blessed ones, no matter how painful is the course of Love, its pursuit will fulfill the whole law of being and bring you back to that point of wholeness and the divine memory of God. Do not fear to experience pain. Allow yourself to experience it, to neutralize it perhaps with the exercise of the sacred fire breath,³ but not to escape pain. This, beloved, must surely be the root cause of all compromise of self and hence the undoing of the psyche as the psyche becomes surrounded with its own psychology of human ups and downs far, far afield from centeredness in God.

I, Nada, come then with an ovoid of Love and I place it around you at a very safe distance, even three feet from the heart or a greater distance, so that at first the tingling of Love like an aeolian harp is felt at a certain distance from the aura.

You see, beloved, I come [with this ovoid of Love], for you have called me, for you have placed yourselves here. And as the Chohan of the Sixth Ray and a member of the Karmic Board, I come with an answer to prayer. I come with a composite response to the [angelic] listenings to your being at all levels. And in this moment I shall engage in an experiment that you can experience if you will allow yourself to let go and experience it.

This ovoid is the shape of an egg. You might even think of it as the protective womb of the Divine Mother. But as I draw it closer to you, beloved, you will begin to experience pain as though there were an increase in the intensity of an electric vibration.

You see, beloved, the nearer the ovoid of Love comes to your being, the more it will bring out the memory of the pain of Love's separation or the crossing of the line and the misuse of Divine Love or human love. It will also bring to you a certain intensity of the Love of God to cause your soul to say [within her]self, "This Love is so great I cannot contain it, I cannot sustain it." And what in a moment may be bliss may become the pain, as one poet has said, of too much love, of too much loving.⁴

Blessed ones, when you feel the pain of the closing-in of this ovoid of Love, it shall be for you the pain of the memory of having left off from your First Love [and even from] your first estate. And [with] each passing year of drifting farther from the point of Love's origin, that pain, beloved, is stored in the psyche and in the unconscious.⁵ Pretend there were nothing else stored there. [And consider why] the pain of Love's absence, the pain of losing Love is most severe and [that it] does possibly include an explanation for all other goings astray, compromise of the Law, self-dishonesty. [Indeed,] the covering-up of that which is most painful may result in many compensations.

Beloved, the purpose of this experiment is that you might endure the pain for the moments of this dictation and say to yourself afterwards, "Why, that pain allowed the dissolution of some of the records of the separation from Love, from Father, from Mother."

The pain in experiencing [the loss of Love, divine or human,] is a part of a process that is known as an accelerated transmutation, whereby if you truly desire to overcome all things⁶ and to do so quickly, as Lanello has suggested is the necessity of the hour⁷ and indeed it is, you will discover that you can bear the pain [of this accelerated transmutation] for the resolution that follows. This is why I have said, fear not the pain[- whether the pain that comes on the path of Love as you reap love's sowings or the pain that comes from the karma of non-loving].

Now, beloved, we come to the moment when this ovoid of Love will come closer and closer, but

³See vol. 32 no. 10, p. 117 n. 8.

⁴"Love has no other desire but to fulfil itself. But if you love and must needs have desires, let these be your desires: To melt and be like a running brook that sings its melody to the night. To know the pain of too much tenderness. To be wounded by your own understanding of love; And to bleed willingly and joyfully. To wake at dawn with a winged heart and give thanks for another day of loving." Kahlil Gibran, *The Prophet* (New York: Alfred Al. Knopf; 1964), p. 13.

⁵The unconscious and the subconscious. See vol. 32 no. 35, p. 502 n. 12.

⁶See vol. 32 no. 23, p. 257 n. 4.

⁷See vol. 32 no. 8, pp. 54-56, 57-59, 60-61, 63-64, 67; no. 49, pp. 652, 656.

very gradually, and sometimes [it will] pause for the adjustment of your consciousness.

I, Nada, bring [this] to you that you might be face to face with moments in time and eternity that are important for you to look at. For in them that picture that is worth a thousand words⁸ will convey to you an interchange and then a leaving off, a separation, a breaking of a [love-]tie by fear or anger [or] thoughts unknown or jealousy. There came a break and no way to fix the break in that episode or life. And so it is as though this particular picture on the screen of the mind had fractured lines through it, and the pain of that fracture of a broken love or a broken heart has remained sealed in the subconscious.

Now the angels of Love of my bands approach to allow you to experience that moment and then to feel the great closing-in upon you of Love's swaddling garment whereby those records may be healed, as though by the magic of Merlin you did fly backwards in time, relive that moment and make all things right. Therefore, to embrace the unkindness or the deliberate betrayal [of Love on the part of yourself or another] and to see how the release of the love of your heart should heal yourself, above all, and heal [as well] those who have brought injury [to you], where [their hearts] are receptive [to Love's resolution by an accelerated transmutation] - this is the true path of Love.

And where you have longed to heal the one who has been the instrument of injury, you may go to that picture and see whether or not it would ever have been possible. For [true] love [means] facing reality. And sometimes the pain of Love is to know that one whom you would forgive, one whom you would [anoint] with the oil of Gilead⁹ desires it not and will not drink of mercy's cup.

The resolution, then, is to know; better to have loved and loved in vain than never to have loved at all.¹⁰ For though it may have brought pain it also did bring understanding and the ripening of the heart that must learn in its maturity that all are not ready to receive your cup of love or forgiveness or kindness. To let go and let God take care of that one is the purest and best love. For in letting go of the desire for resolution where resolution is simply not possible, you may fly to new heights where there are many holding out their cups, waiting for your coming, when you will pour out the sweet nectar of Love that you have garnered in your heart for these and these alone.

See how going back to the point of pain, giving and giving again brings a resolution whereby you let go of a desire for something that might have been, that never was, that never shall be, and that is not the will of God; for it is not the free will of the [other] participant in that interchange. And free will is, after all, supreme under the law of Divine Love.

The ovoid comes closer, beloved, as you come to trust Love and Love's omniscience and [Love's] great and tender care. All of this means that in the wisdom of Love, pain is the portal to bliss. The bliss of the return to Oneness, to Wholeness and to the true comprehension of the Law of the One.

I AM One, O God, in thy presence; and all sons of Light are in that Oneness.

Therefore I know the true meaning of the merging in the nirvana of [the Causal Body of] the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

Therefore I know I can lose myself in what has been called the cloud of unknowing.¹¹ No longer is Love the cloud of unknowing, for I am knowing my beloved Presence as the cloud of knowing Love, all-knowing Love.

I cross the barriers [of the lines of the outer color rings of the Causal Body] and when I am ready I am received in the most outer sphere of the five secret-ray spheres.

⁸ "One picture is worth more than ten thousand words." Chinese proverb.

⁹ Jer. 8:22; 46:11; 51:8.

¹⁰ "Tis better to have loved and lost/Than never to have loved at all." Alfred Lord Tennyson, "In Memoriam."

¹¹ The Cloud of Unknowing was a book originally written in Middle English by an anonymous fourteenth-century mystic as a practical guide to contemplation. For more information see Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I*, p. 361 n. 69.

I await.¹² For I would not enter until Love beckons. I had better increase and tarry in the spheres of Love and Wisdom and the outer rays. For when I enter the spheres of the Dhyani Buddhas I know that I shall be in the purity of Love.

I desire my garments to be so ready. Therefore I submit to the disciplines of the Seven Chohans. I receive my beloved Nada.

And when I must say, "O wait, thou ovoid, come not nigh; [for] I would minister to life, I would first go out and find the lame, the halt and the blind and increase my heart of Love, that in the closing-in of the ovoid I do not lose the markings of time and space where I yet require dimension to enter in to service to Life," [I will lack not the courage of my convictions].

O Nada, teach me the way of selfless ministering Love whereby the ovoid of [Love's] light may come and continue to close in because only in that ministration and selflessness shall I encompass the Whole.

I shall be the Infinite One, no longer feeling the pains of the inner dimensions of the ovoid; for I need not time and space to know fully the bliss of Love.

Blessed ones, at this point I allow only 25 percent of this ovoid to complete its course of closing-in, that this expression of the Holy Spirit might be tempered to the present state of your karma. The fullness of Love, beloved, is to transcend the octaves of limitation, not for a moment but forever.

The time is not yet, beloved; for you have a deep desire to retrace, to go back to the frames you have seen of past experiences. Nothing else will do but your determined resolution to settle the accounts person to person, lifestream by lifestream.

This, then, is my gift to you [so] that you will not need to go the way of the Eastern path of endless reincarnation to accomplish this. For you may call at any hour for this ovoid of Love to surround you, once again to be shown the most pressing of needs. And as you go back to that moment frozen in time you may pour out your heart, have those conversations that seem so necessary at times to achieve the unburdening of the soul and the heart, and attain resolution. You may do this outside of the time and space that you are accustomed to so that you may cover many moments of all of your incarnations, seemingly in the full hours required but taking only microseconds.

Thus you will flash the violet flame into those scenes. Thus you will greet those wronged and wronging. This will give you a profound inner satisfaction, [allowing you to] fulfill many of the requirements of service on the Sixth Ray, and [to] liber-ate much energy tied up in those hurts and disagreements and misunderstandings that have remained knots - knots in the psyche, beloved, that need no longer be there.

Now comes the final pressing-in of the Holy Spirit. [7-second pause]

Sound the Om to reestablish the balance.

[Congregation joins Nada in the sounding of the Om:]

Om Om Om

Now the ovoid expands to the [distance] of three feet [from your heart] and begins to dissolve. When you wish it to return I suggest that it should be [during] a decree session, where you may call it forth [after] having created a sound forcefield. For, beloved, you may find yourselves in most serious encounters where the records are deep, as are the scars. It is important to be braced in the presence of Archangel Michael and Astrea, to have abundant violet flame on hand. But to meet those levels, beloved, is surely the true healing you have always sought and desired and may now receive by the blessedness of your service to Life.

Blessed ones, it is my prayer that you shall find in the path of the Sixth Ray the key to Love and to

¹²await, obsolete: wait

the mystery of Love whereby the necessary acceleration of Light to win in this hour of Armageddon may be yours, not merely by grace or gift but by a certain attainment measure for measure. Thus, in dignity and in the honor of Love, in integrity and wisdom walk the Path all the way Home to your Perfect Love.

I AM Nada where I stand. I AM always Love as the Sixth Ray in action. This you will be capable of, perpetual ministration and service, when you [will] have resolved a certain percentage of these old ties and tie-ups of energy.

I AM with you always as you perfect the true science of Love.

This dictation by Lady Master Nada was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet following Listening Angel's dictation at the conclusion of the Thursday evening service, October 5, 1989, during The 12 Labors of Hercules held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lady Master Nada's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 52

Beloved Rose of Light - November 8, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 52 - Beloved Rose of Light - November 8, 1989

The 12 Labors of Hercules

VIII

The Opening of the Rose of the Light

From out of nirvana I am come, having tarried there to prepare for my mission with you in this hour. Thus, I have garnered rings of Light¹ and proceeded along the way of the Buddhist path and the Buddha's adoration of the Divine Mother.

Thus, I come again and my mission is to come and to stay with you; for Saint Germain has called me to be your special mentor of the heart. Therefore I bring my angels of the rose of Light and we place upon your heart chakra the thoughtform and the manifestation of the rose [of Light] unfolding petals [that are] multiplying the twelve of the heart chakra. You may have a thousand-petaled rose of the heart chakra, beloved; for the petals increase by mercy's flame and compassion and wisdom.

May you be balanced, then, in the Love and the Wisdom of Maitreya and Manjushri,² as they uphold [to the Right and to the Left] the manifestation of Lord Gautama Buddha in the Western Shamballa.³ May the brilliance of the Light of illumination's flame make your love always practical in illumined action.

And with Love and Wisdom may you settle your accounts on the ray of God-Power⁴ and swiftly transmute all misuses of Power, human or divine, and therefore unlock the magnificent gift of Power, which the Great Divine Director extends to you. For Power is the movement, the mechanics [and] then the motivation whereby Love and Wisdom become flowers [that are] not only admired but that [also] compel the going forth of the individual to serve the Light in all Lightbearers found [in] precarious [circumstances] in these twilight planes of being, in these vales of illusion and karma.

Keep the Flame, beloved, for the necessity of the hour is greater than ever before. To have, then, such an example of tragedy⁵ to bring home this Truth is never the design or the desire of God. But man is indeed in charge of his domain and by free will must acknowledge and call upon the levels of Hierarchy and the representatives of Hierarchy available to him. Especially is it so, beloved, of all Lightbearers of the world.

¹rings of God consciousness

²Maitreya and Manjushri. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Introduction I, "Lord Maitreya: The Coming Buddha Who Has Come," in 1984 PoW, hardbound volume, Book I, pp. 52-53.

³See vol. 32 no. 30, pp. 419-22.

⁴"A Trilogy On the Threefold Flame of Life" in Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 267-345; see chapter 1, "Power."

⁵Prior to Rose of Light's dictation the Messenger told the congregation that a child born that day to Keepers of the Flame had made the transition at birth.

Therefore know that the office and mantle of Mother of the World is one that is offered gladly by your Messenger as a means of intercession in all manner of burden and tribulation. Whereas you can well understand that the Messenger in embodiment may not have hours and minutes in the day to [personally] answer in this octave all of the calls that are sent to her (although she does answer many), you can be absolutely certain that at inner levels the simple call to the Christ Self [and] the I AM Presence of the Messenger and to Lanello ascended will bring you immediate intercession.

Therefore, the thought that “the Messenger is too busy, the Messenger is preoccupied, the Messenger is sleeping, the Messenger is waking” [is erroneous]. Whatever the thought [of limitation], beloved, the Messenger is a being of Light, as you are, spanning the octaves and therefore can be reached [by a simple call to her heart] at any level at any hour of the day or night. And this has been done, beloved, [by many] with full 100 percent, 1,000 percent response from her great God-free being and Causal Body.

Do not hesitate, therefore. For when you have one in physical embodiment [such as the Messenger to intercede in your behalf], sometimes you can make the connection to our octaves much more swiftly than when you call to us directly; [for she has the direct contact whereas, due to planetary effluvia or your emotions of the moment, often you do not.] Such is the meaning of Hierarchy.⁶ And you yourselves are a part of this Hierarchy and may also be instruments, through your own path of Christhood, to transmit to those in need a quantity of Light from above.

Therefore the Great White Brotherhood is a brotherhood and a sisterhood of Light of those ascended and unascended [lifestreams who are committed to the path of the ascension and chelaship under the Word Incarnate]. And our motto is I Serve. We stand with one another in times of triumph to steady the victor, and to brace that one and [to] protect that one. We stand by one another in times of the dark night of the soul and the Dark Night of the Spirit,⁷ when many may become bowed down. Thus we pray together and we give that support whereby the whole Body of God may move forward in the ascending scale of being.

I, therefore, have come forth on this day, as scheduled by the Great Law, to begin the process of the tutoring of the heart and the opening of the rose of the heart - not that you have not already been God-taught by many of the ascended hosts. And Saint Germain himself has given to you his heart meditations.⁸ These ought to be pursued.

Yet we understand the preoccupations, the dharma of the day and the requirements of the hour. Therefore it is necessary to develop thoughtforms, beloved, which you [can then] visualize by second nature and which you [can] anchor by mantra. Let the mantras of Maitreya and Manjushri⁹ give to you the balance of the heart, and may you visualize the most beautiful golden pink rose [of Light assisting you to] unfold the petals of the heart [chakra]. Let each unfolding of the petal [of the heart] be a strengthening of the petal and of its release of Light.¹⁰ Let there be the God-mastery of the

⁶Hierarchy and the mantle of Guru upon the Messenger. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Introduction I, “Lord Maitreya: The Coming Buddha Who Has Come,” in 1984 PoW, hardbound volume, Book I, pp. 66-73.

⁷1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, p. 632 n. 14.

⁸Saint Germain’s Heart Meditations I and II, delivered by the Messenger at Saint Germain’s request, are for the clearing, strengthening and initiation of the heart chakra and the balancing of the threefold flame. They include devotional prayers, decrees, mantras, hymns, meditations and visualizations as well as instruction and invocations by the Messenger and the opportunity for participants to offer personal prayers. Saint Germain’s Heart Meditation I, given May 3, 1987, on 93-min. audiocassette, B87027. Saint Germain’s Heart Meditation II, given July 10, 1988, at the Heart of the Inner Retreat, includes a dictation by Saint Germain not published anywhere else. For Keepers of the Flame only, 3 audiocassettes, 3 hr. 49 min., K89055-57.

⁹The mantras of Lord Maitreya are included in teachings given by the Messenger: “The Path of the Bodhisattva: The Historical Maitreya,” October 9, 1988, on two 60-min. audiocassettes, B88135-36; “Darshan and Teachings with Paul the Venetian and the Maha Chohan,” July 3, 1988, on two 90-min. audiocassettes, B88103-4; Saint Germain’s Heart Meditation II (see note 7). A mantra to Manjushri is included in the “Buddhist Mantras”: see vol. 32 no. 28, p. 383; Saint Germain’s Heart Meditation II (note 7); Mantras of the Ascended Masters for the Initiation of the Chakras, no. 53, booklet p. 14, on audiocassette B85136; no. 642 in The Summit Lighthouse Book of Songs.

¹⁰The Light-emanation of the heart chakra is the Christ consciousness that radiates the balance of Power, Wisdom

petals, signifying a greater and greater release of Light, which does require, as has been explained to you at length, a greater protection and likewise a mounting spiral of attainment in the flame of God-Mastery.

Many Masters come to you in this hour on the two o'clock line [under] the sign of Pisces for the culmination of an age and because we desire to see you be conquerors who will vanquish Death and Hell in the earth and in the astral plane and [who will] dare to challenge the pale horse.¹¹

Blessed ones, therefore [let the two o'clock line be the focus] of [your] concentration in [the clearing of] the etheric body;¹² for the clearing of that body does include, [yea, it does demand,] the transmutation of fear and doubt and all records of Death that have ever become a part of your lifestream through all incarnations. This is a clearing of the solar-plexus [chakra on the 2/8 axis] and does require the balancing of all debts of karma, especially those incurred through fear and doubt and Death itself, [which are the perversions of your God-Mastery] on that [two o'clock] line, [and] through [envy, jealousy and] ignorance, which are the perversions of God-Wisdom [on the five o'clock line of this yellow cross].¹³

Thus, beloved, let there truly be the rising to the great need of the hour, the need of [God-Wisdom for] God Self-mastery, the need of [the] conclusion and [the] fulfillment [of cycles], that the age of Pisces might be sealed.

As you rise to [your] Christhood and as you are accepted as bodhisattvas¹⁴ on the Path, so know, beloved, that your increasing Light may become a sufficiency to displace and supplant the black magicians of the age of Pisces. By your attainment [through the I AM THAT I AM] you may be guaranteed that they will be taken by the hosts of the LORD to the Court of the Sacred Fire for their [final] judgment. [The Great Law] does of necessity require the manifestation of a soul of Light for every fallen one that is taken and a Christ for every force of Antichrist that is bound.¹⁵

We have found that the collective Christ consciousness of this Community availeth much, that all putting together their petals of Light and [their] heart's compassion and wisdom may form the focus of [a community] Christhood that they may not [enjoy] separately and individually. Therefore the Four and Twenty Elders have decided to count the collective Christ consciousness of this Community as a weight of Light that can be factored in when determining how the Brotherhood and you shall deal with the dark forces pitted against the Light.

This is good news, beloved! And therefore, I simply say to you, if it is the collective Christhood of the Community that shall stand and withstand the opposition to the Church Universal and Triumphant, then let everyone know that this Christ consciousness may be represented as a million-petaled golden pink rose [of Light], each one of you being a petal [of that rose].

Therefore remember the responsibility. For if the petal as a flame is not kept by you, if you do not, as they say, hold up your end of the bargain, or in this case your end of the rose, then the power of that collective Christhood can be diminished. And we do not desire to see the diminishing of one petal or one dewdrop upon that petal. For does not the dewdrop signify the capacity for compassion and for understanding and for reaching out through the heart to those who mourn? For they have not the full flowering of the Christ with them and therefore in their grief, beloved, [they] do in fact

and Love of the threefold flame.

¹¹Pale horse. Rev. 6:7, 8. On the Four Horsemen see vol. 32 no. p. 552 n. 26; "Nostradamus: The Four Horsemen," in Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book Two. For an update on the Four Horsemen, see the Messenger's lecture "Prophecy for the 1990s," given May 21, 1989, in New York City (see vol. 32 no. 32, p. 472 n. 8).

¹²The clearing of the etheric body. See vol. 32 no. 8, pp. 54-56, 57-59, 60-61, 63-64, 67.

¹³The yellow cross is formed by the 2/8, 5/11 axes on the Cosmic Clock - the Pisces/Virgo, Gemini/Sagittarius initiations of God-Mastery/God-Justice, God-Wisdom/God-Victory.

¹⁴Bodhisattva. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Introduction I, "Lord Maitreya: The Coming Buddha Who Has Come," in 1984 PoW, in hardbound volume, Book I, pp. 37-38, 57-58.

¹⁵For every fallen angel and black magician taken, a Christed one must fill the vacuum. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 10, p. 119; no. 43, p. 349; no. 44, p. 354.

grieve the loss of the living Christ.

When you bring [them] the petal of that Christ Light, it is as a flame-flower that does reignite in them hope. And hope, beloved, is always the beginning of a New Day.

Therefore, let the rose of Camelot come again! Let the rose of the Church, as the great emblem of the rose cross, be a rose of hope, a rose that is [made up] of the very ones Maitreya and Manjushri. Let it be so, beloved. For by Love is there hope; indeed, there is! By Love is there wisdom; indeed, there is! And in the perfect balance [of Love/Wisdom] there must be a magnet for God's will and for the return of God's power unto all.

Thus, I begin by counseling you to breathe out the fragrances of Love and Wisdom through the heart; and sense when you breathe out, beloved, that you are sending this Light around the world to circle it and to return [to you multiplied in kind]. [deep inhalation]

Now exhale but visualize the sacred breath passing out through the heart and see it as a mist that is truly a sacred fire tinged with golden pink, sending a missile of hope throughout the planet. And in the wake of that hope may many souls soar and return with that single outbreath to the Heart of the Inner Retreat.

Thus, Gautama Buddha does send forth the breath and it is powerful; and always on the return you will see angels in formation and saints of God returning [to him] on that very [in-]breath.

Then, beloved, know that the breath of life itself [as well as] the sacred fire breath [you invoke to charge the breath of life and the atoms, cells and electrons] is able to kindle and rekindle and [to] expand and intensify the threefold flame. Therefore let the breath [of life] be instrumental in the balancing of the threefold flame. Therefore let Djwal Kul's breathing exercise¹⁶ be that which expands the power of the Light in the chakras, in the lungs, in the heart, [and] in the rose [of Light that you visualize].

Now draw a circle [of light] around the rose that you visualize in the center of your chest [at] the level of the heart filling the entire upper portion of your body. And this circle of light around the rose is pure gold. It extends to a wider circumference than the rose itself and it is a ring-pass-not whereby the rose cannot be touched.

Therefore you have heard the admonishment "Guard the heart.¹⁷ Guard the secret place of the heart. Guard the beating of the heart. Guard the bird of the heart."

Heart, therefore, is the seat of sacred fire and of agni yoga.¹⁸ Heart must be protected, beloved. Let not the heart be jolted or jostled or overcome by anything beneath or above. Practice, therefore, stillness in the heart, peace in the heart, strength in the heart and God-centeredness in the heart.

Think about how you think of yourselves in your bodies. Where are you in your body, beloved? You may have feeling in the extremities. You may concentrate greatly in the mind or the third eye. But I say, find the center of equipoise in the heart and feel yourself responding from that point and that center. Feel yourself in perfect balance in that center.

Thus, it does require a going within and a holy exercise. I counsel you, then, when you are hungry between meals it is a time to take your sacred bowl of rice, to chew each morsel 108 times as you affirm the mantras, in silence or spoken, of Maitreya and Manjushri.

Feel yourself [to be] as that fire infolding itself seen by Ezekiel.¹⁹ Feel yourself spiraling inward to the center of your Sun Presence, following the spiral [formed by] the rose petals back to the center,

¹⁶See vol. 32 no. 10, p. 117 n. 8.

¹⁷Gautama Buddha, November 27, 1988, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 84, pp. 658-60, 662-63. See also Helena Roerich, *Heart* (New York: Agni Yoga Society, 1975), nos. 15, 105, 113, 206, 254, 350, 415, 423, 453, 547-48; available through Summit University Press.

¹⁸Agni yoga is the yoga of fire.

¹⁹Ezek. 1:4.

there to commune in the threefold flame, there to sense the balance of Alpha and Omega, once again to be renewed and restored, physically and mentally strengthened and above all focused [in the heart of hearts of your Holy Christ Self as you visualize your Holy Christ Self not separate from you but superimposed over you, your hearts as one].

This, beloved, is a simple exercise, but many who are too spread [out] in their consciousness and thinking [faculties, often because they are too “yin” in their four lower bodies,] and have no God Self-mastery over that attenuation from the center scarcely know how to spiral backward into the heart [in a counterclockwise direction] that is seemingly backward. Therefore, spiraling to the center is [a] necessary [exercise if the soul would establish her Christ Self-mastery sealed in the twelve-petaled chakra of the heart].

And therefore “I AM Alpha and Omega in the white fire core of Being” is the mantra you recite [in] addition [to the Maitreya/ Manjushri mantras]. It is wondrous to be silent when you [engage in] this exercise as a holy ritual of going within. And as you come to the center of the [thoughtform of the] rose [of Light] through the spiraling inward, you pass beyond it [through the heart chakra] to the Eighth-Ray, [secret] chamber [of the heart;]²⁰ and [here] you have a few moments to bow before Lord Gautama and his Bodhisattvas who have become Buddhas, [who tutor your souls as they keep the Flame of Life for you here in the holy of Holies of your temple].²¹

Therefore, a mighty trinity have you, beloved, of Power, Wisdom and Love in [the] Lords Gautama, Maitreya and Manjushri. See, then, how they come in the tradition of the Trinity and how the great power of the Lord of the World is ensconced by those who flank him with the adoration of Love and Wisdom. Thus, visualize your threefold flame as ensouled and embodied and personified by these three beings, even as you often visualize in those three plumes the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, or Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva.

Thus, Lord Gautama - O Lord Gautama, O Lord Gautama - I come to the Western Shamballa. I bow before thy throne of grace. Receive me, O LORD, as I, Rose of Light, humbly join your staff of ascended devotees who serve the Light of those in this Community and all pilgrims who come.

O beloved Gautama, as these devotees learn the spiraling within, so they shall develop a momentum of drawing power, drawing therefore by this spiral infolding itself many Lightbearers from around the world, even as a spiral nebula when in the procession of [the] drawing within does draw many stars to its center.

O the processioning of the stars of the galaxies, my LORD! How magnificent is life in all of its geometry! How magnificent is the geometry of these souls and the wonder of their love and their service! How we would enhance the Light!

Thus it is the rose of Light, Light, Light that I bear, making karma light, making auras bright, bringing Light into a darkened world by the God Self-mastery of the Lord Jesus Christ now entering in through the Holy Christ Self of each one! O how the Lord Christ does so yearn to merge with your Holy Christ Self, beloved, and to be the husband of your souls! How he does long to transmit to you his God-mastery of the Piscean dispensation!²²

Now, therefore, we will set about our exercises, those of Saint Germain 7EN and those given by the Messenger. But, above all, our most important exercise will be loving - loving by illumined action and by a conveyance of the heart and by the rejoicing in the eternal sweetness of the Sweet One²³ positioned above, as [this] Cosmic Being of Light does overshadow [the Sangha of the Buddha neath

²⁰the eight-petaled chakra

²¹“The Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.” Rom. 8:26, 27.

²²Jesus’ dispensation to be closer to his disciples until the end of the age of Pisces. See vol. 32 no. 21, pp. 231-32, 238, 239.

²³See vol. 32 no. 39, pp. 549-50.

the Western Shamballa].

May the radiant smile of the Divine Mother be upon your face, be the twinkling of your eyes and be the smiling of many an angel through you who shall greet those in need.

[Now] I speak to all who have passed from the screen of life, those who have been the enemies of the Messenger and the Lightbearers. Do not think that we do not watch your attempts from the astral plane to move against [our servants]. We have taken note. So have the scribes of the Keeper of the Scrolls. Therefore, ye who would surreptitiously steal in to the circle of our oneness, [know that] the angels knock at the door of every degree of the [360-degree] circle of this gathering and you shall not leave without being arrested by them, bound hand and foot and removed from this place. You may not come with your mischief and your malice, [once] you have made the transition, to attempt to destroy that which you could not [destroy] while you were in embodiment.

Therefore the dragnet²⁴ of the Lord does descend and the Seven Archangels come, having enlisted their legions with the reapers,²⁵ [who are already harvesting the tares (the children of the Wicked One) from among the wheat (the children of the kingdom) on a planetary scale]. Therefore in this hour all who have moved against this Church and the saints of God and the Mystical Body of God through[out] the ages who have made it their priority to come here to upset the peace and the protection of the Community are bound. Their time is up, beloved, [wherein they were given opportunity to bend the knee before Almighty God, to confess the Christ and to serve the Light. Therefore] they must [be taken by Archangel Michael's legions] to other octaves and be restrained from any further mischief making or malice.

Thus, beloved, it was K-17 and his legions, with Ray-O-Light and his, who petitioned the Four and Twenty Elders for this dispensation. And I, Rose of Light, as their spokesman in this hour, may tell you of this good news. And therefore [this intercession, so needed for the protection of your altar work,] is a tribute to your staying action and to your devoutness.

For everything that you put forth [in Light], beloved, [you get back; and] there is an equal [return] and [a] multiplying [of that Light by the Cosmic Christ]. Wherever you place your heart and mind and energy, so the LORD God does say, "Behold, I come quickly and my reward is with me!"²⁶ The LORD God does come bearing the reward of his servants, but he does also bear his own reward for his own Beingness, an aura multiplied many times over and expanded hourly [by the Guru's extension of himself through his Chelas].

Thus, you may also say, "In the name I AM THAT I AM, I come quickly to the defense of the Buddha and the Mother and the holy Church and the saints, and my reward is with me for this [my] vow and [my] effort!" Thus you affirm the law [of the Cosmic Christ] that the good karma you send forth [is] instantly [increased and] does place upon you the multiplication mathematically of that which you have given [out].

Behold, the Lord Sanat Kumara does come to his own and his reward is with him, ten thousand-times-ten thousand saints²⁷ who gather - gather for the hour of the victory in Armageddon, gather for the hour of the celebration of Light and the rose of Light of the heart.

Because all of Hierarchy is concerned and gladdened that you shall pursue the path of the heart and the heart flame's expansion, all who come here, angels, Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings, shall be wearing the sign of the rose of Light over the heart so that the impression is made deep within and at inner levels that this is the initiation of the hour. And by eye contact and soul contact you will take to yourself and accept back upon yourself the mirror image of these individual roses of Light. Each one is different, beloved. And therefore, by meditation on the beings of Light you

²⁴Matt. 13:47-50.

²⁵Matt. 13:24-30, 36-42.

²⁶Rev. 22:12.

²⁷See vol. 32 no. 41, p. 572 n. 13.

may acquire and receive in your own heart some bit of their attainment and of their sweetness and of their Wisdom and of their great God-Power.

Now with the cosmic cross of white fire, I, Rose of Light, seal you. For I am come and my reward is with me, too. It is you, beloved. You are the great reward for the inner work I have accomplished and I am pleased to be among you as your sister of Light.

I await your tug on my sleeve or apron or skirt. Let me help you become the fullness of the flowering of the rose of Light.

In the name of Helios and Vesta, I bow to the rose of Light within you.

This dictation by Rose of Light was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the Friday evening service, October 6, 1989, during The 12 Labors of Hercules held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Rose of Light's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 53

Beloved God Harmony - November 9, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 53 - Beloved God Harmony - November 9, 1989

The 12 Labors of Hercules

IX

On Keeping the Harmony

Select a Guru and Go for It!

Beloved hearts, all of the Great White Brotherhood has paused in this interval as our Father Alpha did play this piece¹ on the grand organ in the Great Central Sun. And he did release to all of cosmos this hymn of the soul and the sounding of the tones that remind the soul of Home and of the great throne room and of Alpha and Omega, who await thy return.

Thus, after the battle comes the peace of communion. And beloved Alpha has sent to you not only the Call to the soul but also the peace of stillness, of victory, of quietude in the Eighth Ray chakra, the secret chamber of the heart, and with tender love has anchored this sound and through it the soundless sound, communicating love and strength and hope and the first gleams of the dawn of the promise of the New Age.

Thus you have witnessed within as without what the concentrated effort of Keepers of the Flame could accomplish. We are ready day by day to assist and to intercede. Therefore we desire to free a number of you that there might be plenty and there might be supply, [that] there might be the wherewithal to lift you somewhat from the toil of your karmic labors and the drudgery of that out-of-alignment state we call inharmony.

With grace and immense power Alpha has flooded [forth] to you the great harmony of the Father-Mother God, that you might know [the vibration of true harmony] and continually long to keep this flame and this harmony. Whenever this piece is therefore played again by you, it will recapture what has now been recorded here in akasha² of beloved Father Alpha's playing to his children.

So, beloved, your Father is a great organist and has long sent forth the power of sound to awaken your memory to the Beginning of beginnings and to give you, in an interval and a moment, a memory of Home and the promise that surely you shall return if you keep the harmony.

¹On the grand organ in the Great Central Sun our Father Alpha played the piece that was the meditation music prior to the dictation of God Harmony. Through it Alpha anchored his Light and God consciousness. The organ piece played was "Reve angélique," or "Angel's Dream," from Kamennoi-Ostrov by Anton Rubinstein, nineteenth-century Russian pianist and composer. In her lecture delivered December 2, 1973, in Santa Barbara, California, the Messenger taught that this piece reflects the musical rhythm and harmonies that are in the center of our cosmos.

²Akasha. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 68, p. 534 n. 1.

Therefore I come to instruct you in keeping the harmony. God-Harmony is not a quality of one line, though it is [charted] on the six o'clock line, [which is also the line of the Mother,] because [it] is the [expression] of the Mother's love for her children. And in her love for her children, she keeps the flame with Sanat Kumara on that line. [The perversions of God-Harmony under the hierarchy of Cancer are also charted on the six o'clock line:] the troubled waters of the astral sea[- that samsara that all must cross if they would reach the Eternal Bourne -]and all misuses of her Power, Wisdom and Love and of her sacred fire, [classified as indecision, self-pity and self-justification].

I would tell you, beloved, that so long as you have karma on any of the lines of the [Cosmic] Clock, you do not have full [God-]Harmony. But as long as you call forth the Light of God and of Christ and Buddha to seal that untransmuted karma, you may nevertheless build a momentum of [God-]Harmony that does increase.

Harmony comes with the determination to fulfill the qualities of God [on] the twelve [lines of the Clock]. Therefore as you keep the flame of God-Power in [the] balance of Alpha and Omega, you have [God-]Harmony under the hierarchy of Capricorn [and, correspondingly, under the hierarchy of Cancer]. Harmony that is true, as the plumb line is true, beloved, gives you contact with the hierarchies of [each and every] line.

So it has been well said that one ought to select a Guru and go for it;³ for, beloved, by attaining the oneness and blissful oneness with that Guru and with the God-quality that marks his line of the Clock, you can establish at first one line [on which] you determine always to keep the peace, the harmony, the love and the flame [and then proceed one by one with the rest].

Inasmuch as all of you have been sponsored by beloved El Morya, is it not well to begin with the five o'clock line? Beloved ones, it is necessary to banish ignorance, for how else can you enter in or recognize the poisons [or their antidotes] or know the Buddhas?⁴ Thus, to embrace God-Wisdom and the Gemini Mind of God,⁵ to obey its beacon, its call, its light, to know that this is Alpha and Omega - this is devotion to God's will, this is the mastery of the spoken Word by the Sweet One,⁶ whose causal body sponsoring you has had much to do with your victories on these days.

Blessed ones, your out-of-alignment state on any line of the Clock is a breach of the harmony of the Community of the Holy Spirit, which [breach], because you are one, does reverberate in the four lower bodies of each member. From time to time that out-of-alignment state, which, as you know, is dukkha, [the suffering that is the result of] inordinate desire, does become so extreme in an individual that El Morya requests that that one no longer be in the circle of the Community of this headquarters simply because that inharmony will reflect throughout the movement and does give to [that one] and to each individual member too much to bear, while the individual himself does not carry the baggage of his karma or the karma of his desires but expects all others to bear it while he takes another round to play.

So you see, beloved ones, when you know that the circle is drawn and the solar ring is around you and [that] we seek to enforce the presence of the Great Central Sun Magnet within that [ring]

³See vol. 32 no. 37, p. 527.

⁴Under the hierarchy of Gemini El Morya is the initiator of our souls in the divine attribute of God-Wisdom, which is charted on the 5:00 line of the Cosmic Clock. The perversions of this God-quality include envy, jealousy, ignorance of the law, spiritual blindness, and mental density and retardation as well as ignorant animal magnetism. In Tibetan Buddhist teachings ignorance is one of the "five poisons" that are considered to be of ultimate danger to the soul's spiritual progress. The wisdom of the Dhyani Buddha Vairochana, which is the all-pervading wisdom of the Dharmadhatu, or the wisdom born of the Dharmakaya, counteracts the poison of ignorance. For teachings on the five poisons and the wisdoms of the Five Dhyani Buddhas, see vol. 32 no. 37, pp. 530 n. 12; no. 39, p. 552 n. 12. For a list of teachings on the Cosmic Clock, see vol. 32 no. 38, p. 537 n. 2.

⁵The Gemini Mind is a term used by El Morya in his dictations of October 8, 1977 (1981 PoW, vol. 24 no. pp. 441-46, audiocassette B7805) and November 10, 1977 (audiocassette B7812). El Morya defined the Gemini Mind as "the mind that is poised at the point of the Christ, betwixt the current of Alpha in the crown [chakra] and the current of Omega in the base[-of-the-spine chakra] - parallel lines of consciousness."

⁶See vol. 32 no. 39, pp. 549-50.

for the drawing of the souls of Light, not only is it unkind but it is unmerciful to the LORD God and the sponsoring hierarchy to allow to remain those whose violation of the law of Community has produced the schism, the breach that we call inharmony.

Therefore, beloved, we see [that] when those who become a part of [a Community of] such great Light are not able to maintain their harmony within it, it is also most kind and merciful unto them that they be given a place less intense to work out the challenge of maintaining [their] harmony. Since harmony is the in-alignment state, you can see that the flame and the path of harmony must surely be the prerequisite for joining [the sanghas of] any of the Buddhas and the Buddhas of the five secret rays.

So, then, beloved, harmony can be present only where there is strength - strength of mind that sets one's course according to one's God-desire and keeps it and does not waver, is not weak-minded or weak-willed, divided, hearing a voice and going that way, hearing a voice and going the other [way].

Thus [those who would possess] the Gemini Mind of God must have the balance of the strength of mind and the strength of the desire body. These strengths must be established in the four lower bodies and this you can check yourself on by examining how you function under those hierarchies and signs and astrological configurations in each of the four quadrants. Looking at the chakras that correspond [to the lines of the Clock], you may soon learn where your point of vulnerability may be, where somehow you do not keep the steadiness of mind and will through all that goes on around you or the strength of [holy] desire and [holy] purpose when other desires [and other purposes] and their perfumes are wafted your way.

You see, beloved ones, mind and heart must be in balance; therefore you see the balance kept by Manjushri and Maitreya.⁷ So you will understand that these archetypal ones, who truly are personified in your midst, must represent in you archetypal manifestations of the plus and the minus, the Masculine and the Feminine, the Wisdom and the Love of Helios and Vesta.

Let us, then, take a very beginning course [at] the retreat of God Harmony. Let us begin to see increments of greater harmony based on a very sincere affection for beloved El Morya, showing him what you can accomplish toward this end by way of saying:

Thank you, beloved El Morya, for loving me still and seeing me through all of these circumstances of my karma and my tomfoolery and all that I have done that I desired not to do and all those things that I desired to do that I did not do.⁸

Therefore, no more will there be the division or the warring in my members;⁹ for I have seen that a house divided against itself shall not stand.¹⁰ El Morya, I will bring you bouquets of forget-me-nots, showing that I will not forget to look for that balance under the hierarchies of the Sun line by line.

Therefore, beloved, we set a course before you. It is our desire to conduct on the last evening of this twelve-day conference a personal clearance for all in attendance. And according [to your output] as you have been able to decree or to keep the dharma of your service continuing and as you have kept the harmony, so we shall see what labor Hercules and Amazonia may perform on your behalf as you have performed labors for them. We have long desired to take to our hearts the chelas of the will of God and to conduct such a clearance as is done regularly in each Summit University quarter.

⁷Manjushri and Maitreya stand to the Left and the Right of Gautama Buddha, keeping the balance of the flames of Wisdom and Love (i.e., mind and heart) in their respective offices while Gautama holds the balance of the flame of Power in this trinity. Of course, each of these Ascended Masters has magnificently outpictured the threefold flame of Power, Wisdom and Love in his individual heart chakra on behalf of earth's evolutions. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Introduction I, "Lord Maitreya: The Coming Buddha Who Has Come," in 1984 PoW, hardbound volume, Book I, pp. 52-53; 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 52, pp. 673, 678.

⁸The good that I would, I do not. Rom. 7:15, 19.

⁹Rom. 7:23; Gal. 5:17; James 4:1; I Pet. 2:11.

¹⁰Matt. 12:25; Mark 3:24, 25; Luke 11:17.

We see that the year comes to an end and that there is a harvest. Surely there must be some harvest of the electronic belt [i.e., the subconscious,] that may be taken as the tares are separated from the good wheat to be burned.¹¹ May it be, then, that you see the remaining hours as opportunity and know that those who serve while you decree are fulfilling their karma as well as their dharma; and you also have a dharma and a karma that must keep you here [in the Court].

We desire to see this Community of Light, which has borne the burdens of [the] prophecy of persecution in the end times,¹² of soul-testing and trial, know that you have also passed many tests. And whereas some have failed their tests, we look to accord [to] all who are worthy [not only] the gift of the removal of that which you have earned to have removed but [also the gift of the] removal of other conditions, which we may give to you as a grace for your steadfastness, your loyalty and your immaculate vision of the future of this Community of Light despite its assailants in this hour.

They shall come and go! But the Church of God shall live forever.¹³ Let them come and go, beloved; for all do pass by the altar of God on earth that they might have the opportunity to embrace the living Christ, the living Buddha, to mend their ways and to have that final moment to face the Sun, to confess the LORD God, to bend the knee, to forsake allegiance to the fallen angels and to come back to the nobleness of God-Harmony that is oneness with the Father-Mother God and the Central Sun.

Visualize the Central Sun now as a whirling disc of Light¹⁴ on each line of the Cosmic Clock; and as it whirls, as it spins, it transmutes, beloved. See this always as you see yourselves [in the service of the Light] rather than being preoccupied with your shortcomings. Even the solar flares and activities of the sun in the remainder of this year will be a means whereby the spiritual Sun behind the sun of this solar system may be translated to the earth in positive ways, even though there be some negative side effects from these manifestations.

Harmony, then, is indeed the great key; but what is the key to harmony? It surely is the most balanced manifestation in the physical body, which you bring about by a practical and scientific study of what is best for you and your health and then pursue it. As man does not live by bread alone,¹⁵ so may you not eat by tastes and appetites of the palate, ingrained. May you become adepts and see how it is inharmonious, [indeed, how it is a violation of the law of God-Harmony] to be enslaved by your appetites when what you put in your mouth only creates an out-of-alignment state; and thus the physical is no chalice [to guard the] harmony for the emotional body.

Then the emotional body begins to be tipsy and topsy and turvy, and the mind is clouded by all of this turbulence. And the three lower bodies are not able to receive the Divine Image [of the Holy Christ Self] impressed [upon] the etheric [body], and the etheric [body] itself becomes contaminated as the lesser bodies mirror back to it less than the crystal-clear stream, [less than the Divine] Image.

Blessed ones, the fruits of self-mastery, God Self-mastery - which you are completing in this end of the Piscean age, which has but months to go - can afford you freedom, wealth, happiness, [and] the drawing forth from your Causal Body of all those things that would be so handy at this point in your life.

True God-Mastery, beloved, is God-Harmony. But God-Harmony is not the sign of those who cry, "Peace, peace,"¹⁶ and desire to smooth over the war [and the warring in their members] that is beneath [the surface raging in the subconscious] of those who may speak in quiet tones and always

¹¹Matt. 13:24-30, 36-42.

¹²If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you. Matt. 20:22; Mark 10:38; John 15:20; II Tim. 3:1, 12.

¹³"Crowns and thrones may perish, kingdoms rise and wane / But the Church of Jesus constant will remain / Gates of hell can never 'gainst that Church prevail / We have Christ's own promise, which can never fail." "Onward, Christian Soldiers," stanza 3, words by Sabine Baring-Gould.

¹⁴a disc of God consciousness

¹⁵Deut. 8:2, 3; Matt. 4:3, 4; Luke 4:3, 4.

¹⁶Jer. 6:14; 8:11; Ezek. 13:10.

properly but have no internal [fount of] Harmony or Love.

Thus, sometimes in order to restore harmony it is necessary to intensify the voice, to speak firmly [or] to clap one's hands to break the stupor of silence that may appear as harmony but is [as] deadly as though it were cacophony. Blessed hearts, do not be fooled, then, by those who walk about with their smiles of peace; for you know better when you look into their eyes and see that they may be deeply troubled or angry or [gripped by] whatever else [may have invaded their temple].

Therefore, as I come, harmony may sometimes necessarily be the manifestation of a Christ that does overturn the money changers in the temple of God.¹⁷ Sometimes in order to have harmony it is necessary to make a ruckus. But, beloved ones, that harmony is never out of control; it is, as you would say, staged for a purpose. Thus, in perfect God-Control you may appear to be out of control, but it is the only means whereby [the representatives of the] Guru may gain the attention of chelas who have become so disheveled and in such disarray that they have long since forgotten what is true [soul] alignment [with the Spirit of the living God].

Therefore, beloved, the Gurus of all ages have taken on many guises. Thus the appearance, when one is a true Guru, is not necessarily that which the human mind interprets it to be. Take care and understand, beloved, that the Ascended Masters use every approach and every means to shock you out of the semisleep state into an awareness that all is not peace, that there must be an alert, there must be an awareness; for danger is present and action is required.

Therefore, judge righteous judgment.¹⁸ Do not judge [by] the outer manifestation of any Guru [even as you do not judge] the outer manifestation of the world and the appearance of peace and freedom marching on into a golden future. There is much beneath the surface and the monsters of the deep have not all been taken, just as your electronic belts¹⁹ have not all been cleared.

Therefore, take care. Take care of the ravaging wolves²⁰ within the body politic and within the governments of the nations. And do not accept what appears on the surface but follow the thread of love from the heart of your I AM Presence and Christ Self to those whose love dares to act, dares to be needed and dares to fulfill the needs of others, dares to be a part of a team, to think originally and to act with haste to protect the Community and to prepare for a certain future.

There are many false teachers abroad in the world today; some of them [come] teaching elements of the Great White Brotherhood's teaching and yet within there is Darkness. But they have developed a manner of looking peaceful and pious and speaking quietly and assuring everyone that if they think peace and talk peace and plan for peace instead of war, they will be the wise ones who will bring about world peace.

They cover themselves with garments of peace and writings of peace but, beloved, they have not even touched the surface of the electronic belt, of their own subconscious; whereas you who may not always be so peaceful have gone to the depths of the psyche and the subconscious determined to remove all that is unreal. And in the process you may have struggled, you may have made mistakes, but you are determined that you shall know what is real and become it and [that you will] pay any price [to meet the day of karmic reckoning with your books balanced].

Of course, we should desire that those on this path would manifest a greater peace and harmony as an example of mastery in the way of transmutation. But if we should have to choose between chelas who sometimes become ruffled or disturbed and those who are all pious and prayerful in their self-styled holiness, we would rather take the rough-hewn chela who is surely becoming the diamond-cut stone of the Vajrasattva.²¹

¹⁷Matt. 21:12, 13; Mark 11:15-17; Luke 19:45, 46; John 2:13-17.

¹⁸John 7:24.

¹⁹See vol. 32 no. 5, p. 39 n. 12; no. 35, p. 502 n. 12; The Lost Teachings of Jesus I, p. 372 n. 29.

²⁰Matt. 7:15.

²¹According to Buddhist teachings Vajrasattva is a divine being who embodies the quintessence of the diamond

Thus, beloved, to win folks for your path you might determine to let a little more peace and harmony shine; and understand, after all, that we all desire to set a good example. And if there be a rumbling from within, let it be dealt with in the privacy of your room when you lie upon your cot and think the day through [and commune with your God]. If these emotions arise, let them be cast into the sacred fire. May you emerge the masterful servant, beloved, and may your presence be a reflection of the Sun behind the sun. For this calling have I come and also to place my presence in this Community.

Perhaps one word might be the expression of many [members] of the Great White Brotherhood in this hour, and you must understand the context [in which we use] this word in Ascended Master octaves. According to the law of righteous indignation [and in that context], we are in effect “outraged” [and we use that word to describe our response to] the behavior of the world and the masses and [of] many who have once been served at our altar.

Rest assured, beloved, that the Divine Justice of God shall be meted out and fulfilled, that [the birds of prey] shall come home [to roost] and that karma is absolutely exact and exacting. Therefore we attend the cycles of the Father-Mother God in full trust and so should you. But we reserve the right, as you do, to contain the white fire that is the wrath [self-contained within the God-Harmony] of the Divine Mother; and when that [white fire] is released according to God’s cycles, it does devour the wrath of the fallen ones.

In some quarters this is “their hour and the power of darkness.”²² We declare, no longer may this be the case in these quarters; for you have shown your muscle of the spirit and the right arm [upheld] and you have shown your steadfastness. If you can keep up this work, beloved, you will see that pretty soon in many parts of cosmos beyond this solar system there will not be many left who shall take on this Community. The futility of [their] challenge is becoming clear to them.

May you, therefore, be steadfast, keep on keeping on, [and] “hang in there,” as you tell one another when one [of you] becomes weary. For there is truly a Light at the end of this tunnel that passes through the astral sea and under the sea and under the earth and under the mountain; and you will reach the other side if, with the Buddha, with Lao-tzu,²³ with Bodhidharma,²⁴ you simply keep placing one foot ahead of the other.

Keep on keeping on, beloved! You shall attain full God-Harmony if you keep the faith, I promise you.

I seal you in the Sun of God Harmony and I send you now to the inner retreats of God. Call to be taken where you must be this night and it shall be done.

nature. His name has been variously translated as “Diamond Being,” “Diamond Nature,” “the Indestructible-minded One” or “the Adamantine.” Some consider him to be a Buddha, some a Bodhisattva. In certain sects Vajrasattva is the Lord Supreme, the Primordial Enlightened One, the Adi-Buddha (the self-existent, unoriginated source of Universal Mind), while in others he is the first emanation of the Adi-Buddha. Vajrasattva is believed to preside over the Five Dhyani Buddhas and unifies within himself the five Buddha families, which they represent. Others believe Vajrasattva is an aspect of the Dhyani Buddha Akshobhya, the part of Akshobhya’s being that is turned toward the world. He is sometimes combined with Akshobhya into one being, whose name is Vajrasattva-Akshobhya.

Vajrasattva is also a term for a state of attainment that may be reached by one who is close to liberation, or nirvana. Followers of the Vajrayana school of Buddhism seek to become a Vajrasattva, a diamond-souled transcendental being. In Tibetan tradition, the Vajrasattva is the “Diamond Heart,” the heart of the First Logos, or Vajradhara, who sent his heart into the manifest world. Lama Govinda writes that the Vajrasattva is realized in the human heart (Foundations of Tibetan Mysticism [New York: Samuel Weiser, 1969], p. 187). For more information on Vajrasattva, see vol. 32 no. 38, p. 537 n. 4.

²²Luke 22:53.

²³Lao-tzu, 6th century b.c. Chinese sage and mystic, traditionally accepted as the founder of Taoism. Lao-tzu is an unascended master. See vol. 32 no. 29, pp. 410-11, 417 n. 3.

²⁴Bodhidharma, 6th century a.d. Indian missionary to China, founder of the Ch’an, or Zen, sect of Buddhism. In a dictation given February 15, 1986, Archangel Jophiel revealed that Bodhidharma is now ascended. See El Morya, August 8, 1988, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 77, pp. 590, 604 n. 19.

Thus I, God Harmony, have spoken and in speaking I have established here a precious focus of Alpha and Omega.

Good night, precious hearts.

This dictation by God Harmony was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the Saturday evening service, October 7, 1989, during The 12 Labors of Hercules held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under God Harmony's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 54

The Beloved Goddess of Light - November 10, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 54 - The Beloved Goddess of Light - November 10, 1989

The 12 Labors of Hercules

X

Be Aware! Be Vigilant!

Do Not Be Caught Off Guard!

Children of Light, Sons and Daughters of Light,

I have come in this hour at the behest of the God and Goddess Meru. I AM indeed the Goddess of Light!

Understand that this office has been [conferred upon] me for my realization in God of Light unto the full God-potential [that can be] accorded an individual lifestream. Thus the term [God or Goddess] denotes one who is a Cosmic Being and does ensoul the God consciousness of his office and ray.

Therefore I summon you to also become devotees of Light. For you have heard the story of my entrapment by black magicians long ago on the continent of South America, [when] in an unguarded moment [I was locked from the waist down into] the lower portion of the body of a fish. And so, beloved, [I was] required to remain in that body for eight hundred years before that curse could be broken. And I did clothe myself [in such a manner] and [I did] serve from behind a counter so that none saw the deformity of my lower part.

Blessed ones, I know the value of invoking Light! Light! Light! and Light's protection again and again and again. I know that there can come to any one of you an unguarded moment when the false hierarchy impostor of your [lifestream and your] divine office may come to set you apart from the path of initiation, even in the very hour when God would place upon you the mantle of that office. And so it is unto the very moment, and I said moment, of your ascension.

So long as you are in these temporal spheres, beloved, the fallen ones may still seek and perhaps find a [point of] vulnerability [in your lifestream]. For this reason you may understand [how] calamity and tragedy may befall devotees of Light who are otherwise constant.

Yet, beloved, it takes alertness at all levels [to maintain wholeness in these lower octaves]. And so when you invoke Light at all levels of your being and in all of your chakras, taking care to fill in the weaker places first, you must consider that it is necessary to constantly keep the vigil. You might visualize yourself as a giant Christmas tree with a candle on every little twig and branch so

that a million candles might burn [on your tree of life to light the way for millions]. Remember that at every point of every cell of your body there is a nucleus in the atom and there is a central sun to every cell. These are points of Light. These are, as it were, manifestations of the Great Central Sun at microscopic levels. Therefore it is well to develop a meditation on Light where[by] you see pinpoint points of Light throughout the body.

Thus, come to understand that vibrant health within the body does help to keep the Light circulating - thus [one may enjoy] the vibrant mind that is quick and alert and the desire body that is truly aligned with the law of God and whose desire is to meditate upon that law, to realize that law, to be that law, day and night.¹

Blessed ones, at the behest of the God and Goddess Meru I speak to you, then, of black magic and of witchcraft. But I begin my dissertation on the subject of envy and jealousy, an often-practiced form of black magic that is not seen to be so lethal. Yet I come to tell you that it is indeed lethal!²

For when you have something beautiful, when you have the manifestation of joy and happiness in your family and midst your children, there are those neighbors, perhaps unknown to you, or seeming friends or relatives who have a heavy karma in your direction [i.e., are your debtors from past lives], even those on the astral plane, and they do not have what you have; therefore the jealousy grows within them. It grows to a hatred, and to hate [and hate] creation, and even to anger, so that by and by as this builds in them, as it gnaws in them, they through the evil eye³ may project [evil] against the beauty of your family, your happiness, your success. And you may be [caught] off guard, for you are in the joy of experiencing God's blessings and grace [as well as] the fruit of attainment from your own tree of life.

Thus, beloved, think about the unguarded areas of your life. For as you move along the Path, the Light [you invoke and the Light that is your manifest attainment] will deflect from you much opposition and [the] slings sent against you, especially [those which come] through people's thought and feeling worlds. [And] you will discover that in their frustration and in your continuous victories [people] begin to direct this energy [of envy and jealousy] against you.

Beloved ones, if they respect you as adults or in your respective positions, they may not consciously send this [energy] against you but they will send it against your children or your animals or things you may own. This is an important subject because many of you have increased in Light sufficiently, in the first place, to warrant my coming and in the second to be the object of a cruel envy you may not have heretofore experienced.

Beloved, there is no envy like the envy of fallen angels and discarnates and those who have not the Light, who do not serve the Light, who long ago betrayed the Light and took up arms against that Light. Therefore, to them anyone who is a Lightbearer, even the smallest child, is anathema, a curse in itself; and they can [have no peace] until that focus [of Light] - that individual, that property

¹In his law doth he meditate day and night. Josh. 1:8; Ps. 1:2.

²envy: noun, painful or resentful awareness of an advantage enjoyed by another joined with a desire to possess the same advantage; jealousy: noun, a jealous disposition, attitude or feeling; zealous vigilance; jealous: adjective, intolerant of rivalry or unfaithfulness.

³The concept of the evil eye is an ancient belief that certain persons can project evil upon others through their glance, causing them injury, illness or even death or the destruction of their possessions. The origins of this belief have been traced to the ancient Near East, India and the Mediterranean cultures. Tradition defines two types of evil eye, voluntary and involuntary. Envy was known to be the cause behind the voluntary evil eye, which was characteristic of demons, witches and malicious humans. Thus its powers were especially feared. People considered it unlucky to have themselves or their possessions praised and often wore amulets or words from sacred texts to deflect the malignant glance. Women, children and domestic animals were thought to be most vulnerable to the workings of the evil eye, often called "fascination" or "overlooking." The involuntary evil eye was considered an affliction borne by people who did not intend to harm others by their gaze but who were unable to prevent it. A Slav folktale relates how a father blinded himself to avoid inflicting harm on his children. The concept of the evil eye has persisted throughout the centuries to present day cultures in many parts of the world. See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I*, pp. 153-54, p. 363 n. 23.

or even that church is destroyed. Thus [their hatred of the Light] becomes an all-consuming hatred born of their envy and born of their jealousy.

Now that you have the key to Light as you have never had it before in your life, beloved ones, remember the warning of Jesus Christ - who is very close to the heart of the God and Goddess Meru, serving as he does on the Sixth Ray and serving as World Teacher to those [lifewaves] whom the God and Goddess Meru sponsor. And therefore did the Master not say, "Thy enemies shall be they of thine own household"?⁴

Let us review, therefore, what is "thine own household." The household is, first of all, your subconscious⁵ as well as the thoughts and feelings of your being. All that is in the circle of your awareness is your household. And so the Master has said [that] sometimes you are your own worst enemy.

The enemy is the pocket of poison [and I speak of the] poisons outlined in the teachings of Buddhism:⁶ [ignorance; anger and hatred; pride; cravings, greed and passions; envy and jealousy]. These poisons therefore block the Light and they become a point of vulnerability whereby those who envy your Light might enter your household.

Therefore whatever is within the psyche, whatever is within the self must be seen for what it is, must be examined in each twenty-four-hour period. You must review your thoughts and feelings, expressions of desire, kindnesses or unkindnesses and have the sense of knowing what [thought or feeling or act] has fallen beneath the line of the Light of the living Christ within you. And [when you do,] quickly call for that [unseemly expression] to be encircled and bound and call upon the law of forgiveness and the full power of the violet transmuting flame to erase the cause, effect, record and memory of that deed, that word, that thought, that feeling.

Be on guard, beloved ones! For it was through such a small entrée [into my "household"] that this imposition was placed upon me [by the black magicians]. This was a long time ago. We were under what you call the "occult dispensation." We were required to balance 100 percent of our karma in the physical octave and we were required to do so [through] long terms of endurance of the burdens of our karma; and [we were required to] work through it, and there were many black magicians abroad in the world at that time [who worked against us every step of the way].

Thus we did not have all of the dispensations that you have in this hour and all of the cosmic reinforcement that has come to this world in this time, principally through the great sponsorship of Saint Germain and Portia and all who have aligned themselves with them for the bringing in of the Aquarian age.

So, beloved hearts, understand that this dispensation, in order to be sustained, as you have been told, requires leadership, requires an avant-garde who will go before the children of the Light and who will hold the flame [for them] and be watchful and vigilant. As you make the invocations [to the Seven Archangels in the name of your Mighty I AM Presence] for the binding of black magic and all who practice it, as well as for the binding of witchcraft and all who practice it, you will be invoking the protection of Almighty God for those children of the Light who know not how to invoke it for themselves.

Remember this, beloved, we and millions who have gone before you have kept the flame for you until you could come to this hour [when you could have the certain knowledge] that you are contacting your Mighty I AM Presence and that there is indeed a response and [therefore you could] feel a certain maturity, a certain confidence in your invocations. You feel the vibration of Light. You have testimony in the youthfulness that appears in your form and the brightness of the mind and the heart. All things around you are like the aura of springtime and you are in a circle of Light that

⁴Matt. 10:36.

⁵See vol. 32 no. 35, p. 502 n. 12.

⁶The five poisons and the Five Dhyani Buddhas. See pp. 530 n. 12, 552 n. 12.

is drawn by your angelic friends and sponsoring Masters.

Thus, as you have that sense of security that the Call compels the Answer, as you give testimony again and again to the intercession of Archangel Michael as he intercedes to save your very life, so know, beloved, that this has come to you by way of your own endurance through certain substances of karma, by way of your faithfulness, by way of your constancy, by way of the years that you have practiced the calling upon the name of the LORD [I AM THAT I AM].⁷

Know, then, that that momentum does count much for those who newly enter the Path who may yet have with them [their worldly] substance [and karma]. Therefore you see yourselves as elder brothers and sisters on the Path [to the children of the Light]; and you should, even as [you see] the Ascended Masters [as] your elder brothers and sisters. And you should remind yourselves [of bygone days] when you felt as a shorn lamb and when you depended upon your father and mother and would run to clutch their hands when the thunder and the lightning descended.

Understand that there are many babes who enter this path and know not how treacherous are the fallen ones, [who would] snatch them away from the Call of their Mighty I AM Presence. And therefore [these fallen ones] must level accusations of “cult” and all manner of charges against the person of the Messenger to destroy [her image] and malign [her] character and therefore to discourage and disillusion those coming on the Path as to the truth of the Ascended Masters’ Teachings.

Beloved ones, [the majority of them] have not even presumed to challenge the Teachings themselves; for these Teachings are ironclad and they are written in the Book of Life, and they are found in the retreats of the Ascended Masters by all who are of the Light. There is not one etheric retreat of the Great White Brotherhood connected with this planet or the planet Venus or the planet Mercury that does not contain all of the dictations, all of the writings, all of the spoken Word that have come forth from the Messengers.

And I tell you, millions of souls are studying at these retreats so that they may be prepared to come into embodiment and deal with the opposition to the very Light that they are now determined to embody. For Jesus and Moses and Elijah and Confucius and Zarathustra and Gautama and Maitreya and Archangel Gabriel have told them that as they have emerged out of the world’s great religions, so they [must] now come to the age of the synthesis of Cosmic Truth.

These souls of Light, who [upon their transition] proceed to the etheric octaves [on account of] the devotions they have [practiced] in their own movements, beloved ones, immediately see the planetary equation. And they see this body of Lightbearers holding this fortress of Light against all odds and against the density of the mass consciousness. And they are shown films of Atlantis when the fallen ones controlled the masses and their mechanization man and did move them against the great temples of Light [as they are attempting to do today]. And [these souls of Light] recognize that these scenes are being replayed [on earth today] and they see how they themselves have been traduced by the fallen ones and led astray from the true teachings of the world’s great [spiritual] leaders and [the] founders of [the major] religions.

Thus, they desire to see you hang on and keep the Light until they can [return] into embodiment; for their desire is nothing less than to see this world covered with this Teaching and the Aquarian age come in.

Beloved ones, [these same souls of Light] have heard Saint Germain say, as you have heard him say,⁸ that considering the conditions in the world today, he was not certain that there could be a golden age of Aquarius. And they have rallied with a great cry and a great shout for their own beloved Saint Joseph and Saint Germain, as they, [too,] have known him in many of his previous

⁷Gen. 4:26; 12:7, 8; 21:33; 26:24, 25; I Kings 18:24; II Kings 5:10, 11; I Chron. 16:8; Pss. 99:5, 6; 105:1; 116:4, 13, 17; Isa. 12:4; Lam. 3:55-57; Joel 2:30-32; Zeph. 3:9.

⁸The Messenger has stated that Saint Germain told her that it was not certain that there would be a golden age of Aquarius.

incarnations;⁹ and they have determined that there will be and that there shall be a great golden age of Aquarius, if they have anything to say about it!

And they did send me their letters when they knew I would speak to you, that I might tell you, beloved, that they are determined to take embodiment and to take up the work that you have begun and to join you. And therefore [these souls of Light] desire you to know that though the press and the masses may move against you in this moment, they are with you from etheric octaves. And if you will only hang on and prepare the way and prepare them room to come, they will descend and they will stand on the line of cosmic freedom and they will fight side by side with you for your beloved Saint Germain! [34-second standing ovation]

Thank you, beloved hearts. I desire you to know that they were applauding simultaneously as you were.

Therefore, I tell you that Helios and Vesta and Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus did make it possible for them to observe the great activities in the heavens and the legions of blue-lightning angels responding to your calls and binding such fallen ones as have endured far too long in their encrustations [of Evil] upon the planet earth. For [these fallen ones] have remained, beloved ones, until such as you could come to the holy mountain of God, indeed the place of Mount Zion, and blend your voices for this mighty cycle of Light until [the] momentum [of your calls and dynamic decrees] should reach that point where such a vast clearance [of the false hierarchy with their astral debris and entities] could be made!

Beloved ones, all of Hierarchy are encouraged [by your Herculean effort] but especially those who know that these things must be accomplished ere [these souls of Light] can take embodiment [once again]. For though they are studying [the science of planetary exorcism] they are not so sure that when they arrive they will be fully equipped to deal with such conditions as you are. Therefore, you can see yourselves as their mentors, perhaps their fathers and mothers, perhaps their teachers, but assuredly as the [representatives of the] Helper and the Comforter on the way.

Blessed ones, there is hope today in heaven and on earth as never before as the result of last night's victory! [32-second standing ovation]

Heretofore you have been either holding the line or barely holding the line. Now we see that you have gone past the line and are entering an area where we can see your calls providing a mitigation factor on the prophecies that have gone forth. [18-second standing ovation] Therefore, won't you be seated that I might speak to you of these things.

Mind you well that the fallen ones watch every move [you] make. And they have their own dark caverns, which are their places of hiding, that are the antithesis of Ascended Master retreats. They have their computers and their spacecraft and they monitor the Lightbearers, beloved, with such exactitude that there is no point worrying you about it except to tell you that they do.

Thus, it is a time for extreme care and carefulness. It is [a] time not to be caught off guard. For when they see the Lightbearers gaining this momentum [of Light's victory], they take their decisions swiftly in their councils to disrupt the entire world order and to use their advanced technologies and their abuses of nuclear power against the people. They have maintained the watch for hundreds of thousands of years [in their activities of] population control¹⁰ on this and many similar planets.

⁹On Saint Joseph and other embodiments of Saint Germain see Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book One; Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. vii-xxiv, 442-45; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Lost Teachings of Jesus II, pp. 205-22, 227, 400-401; Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness, Book One, pp. 238-71; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, October 20, 1987, Saint Germain: "The Man Who Never Dies," on 1-hr. videocassette, HL89008; The Golden Age Prince: A Lecture on Francis Bacon, 2-audiocassette album, A83176.

¹⁰The Nephilim gods have engaged in population control on planet earth through such practices as the manipulation of war, the money systems, the economy, the governments of the nations, the media, abortion, food distribution, climatic conditions, i.e., control of the weather, pollution of the earth body and the bodies of the people by recreational as well as medical drugs, rock music, alcohol, nicotine, sugar and other substances that defile the body temple.

Therefore, beloved, understand [that] just as when you become wealthy you find that you have friends and enemies you never knew before, so when you have Light and greater Light and greater Light, as well as the sponsorship of the Great White Brotherhood, you will find the same to be true. Therefore vigilance is never more necessary than in the moment when your Light increases so as to offend even the most arch deceivers in the highest [echelons] of the false hierarchy of the fallen ones. [Thus we move in] the direction [of caution]; and [on] this subject the beloved ones have already spoken to you in this conference.

I come to tell you, therefore, that the God and Goddess Meru do hold the authority over all black magicians and the practices of witchcraft upon this planetary home. [Those] who practice the black arts are on the physical and the astral planes, and they are the ones who will attempt to move against your very best efforts.

As you are rising to [the] point of a true individual God-mastery, which many of you have determined to enter into by the teachings that have already been given, so I say to you, beloved, you must remember to call to the God and Goddess Meru and to the Manus [of the fourth and fifth root races, the] Lords Himalaya and Vaivasvata Manu, [and to the Manu] of the seventh root race, the Great Divine Director; for these are the sponsors of the remaining [root races assigned to] planet earth. You must [also] remember to call to the Seven Archangels and [to] those who have sponsored sometime, somewhere [the] other evolutions who have come to this planet for various reasons.

So it is, beloved ones, that you must direct [your] calls for the binding of all practices of witchcraft and black magic. And you must not neglect to call daily for the cutting free of the elementals and the little children [from] those hexes and curses that are placed upon [them] to draw them out of the way of their congruency with the great filigree mandala of Light that comes from the heart of the Great Divine Director and whose patterns are woven in the veil of the Cosmic Virgin.

Now, therefore, beloved ones, when there is a miscalculation by an individual on the Path of just how much protection is needed, when there is a false sense of security and well-being, when there is not a studying and a reading of “the signs of the times”¹¹ (and that phrase must always be considered in terms of astrology), [that individual may be caught off guard. For] there are signs of the times [that can be read in the writings of the stars], which tell you what are the subtle energies that are moving in and through a planetary body that [most people] are not aware of until suddenly that “sudden destruction”¹² cometh upon a household and all are in awe and fright as to how such a calamity could have happened.

Beloved ones, there is no such thing as a calamity or a tragedy that has not been building and in the making for a long time according to karmic cycles and according to the plots of the fallen ones, who themselves use the electronic belt [patterns, i.e., the momentums of the subconscious] of the planetary spheres and of the people against the earth plan and the Lightbearers of the earth. So there are [astral] momentums and pockets of misqualified energy that are vast; and [these] are still accessible [to the Sons of Darkness [and they do use them] in their warfare against the Sons of Light].¹³

Therefore, it is important to call [to the hosts of the LORD] for the sealing, the binding and the encirclement of all reservoirs of Darkness, [made up] of [the] misqualified energy that these fallen ones collect to use against the Lightbearers. And now you understand why the seed of Satan practice human sacrifice and blood ritual. For they must take the Light of the blood itself; and this Light, beloved ones, gives to them an extraordinary energy when they partake of it or use it in their rituals.

Know, then, beloved, that the sacred fire of the Mother that is misused [in perverted sexual practices] upon the altars of these fallen ones [if unchallenged and unchecked by the Lightbearers

¹¹Matt. 16:1-3.

¹²I Thess. 5:3.

¹³See The War of the Sons of Light and the Sons of Darkness, one of the texts of the Dead Sea Scrolls.

in the name I AM THAT I AM] is also a force that can be used against lifestreams, causing fatal accidents and all kinds of mishaps, when there was no karmic reason whatsoever except the karma of neglect to invoke Light! Light! Light! and Light's protection. Therefore know wherefore we have directed the Messenger to bring forth the Archangel Michael tape.¹⁴

Now I stand before you so that you may meditate upon my being and contemplate the passage of eight hundred years. Think of eight hundred years upon this continent, beloved, and where [in the cycles of history] you would find it [eight hundred years ago]. What was happening here eight hundred years ago? You think that two hundred years is a long time, four hundred years. Imagine being in prison eight hundred years. People are sentenced to lifetime sentences on this earth, but I was sentenced [by the black magicians] to eight hundred years in that [lower portion of the] body of a fish.

Blessed ones, I pray that my experience, my enduring and my relentless calling to the Light - my relentless love for God, my refusal to have any sense of injustice or any hate or hate creation toward the black magicians themselves, but my determination to have only Light within me - [will be seen by you as] the means whereby I was ultimately freed from this [incarceration. And that if you ever find yourself under similar circumstances, God forbid! you will follow my example.] And so it was the course, [the lesson in God Self-mastery that I took] in that condition, whereby I was well on my way not only to becoming an Ascended Master but to earning the mantle and the title of Goddess of Light.

Let your infirmities and your afflictions and your limitations and especially your mistakes teach you the necessity to always be on guard. Never take chances, beloved ones, with life, [with the law] or [with your personal] protection; [do not] shortchange yourself [with] your decrees. Never take a chance that you can get away with being discordant, [never test the limits of the Great Law] - for [when you allow yourself to be discordant] there is always a breach of your forcefield and a resultant vulnerability. And in the time it takes you to rebuild that forcefield and mend the flaws and reestablish that ironclad forcefield of [the] diamond-shining Light of God, beloved, there may be an intrusion [into your household by the sinister force]. For, make no mistake about it, the fallen ones have every manner of technology, the use of psychotronics and laser beams to move against the Lightbearer.

I come not to cause you fear, beloved. I come that you might be informed [as to the nature of that Armageddon that is being waged against the Lightbearers from the astral plane,] that you might know, [that you might be forewarned and therefore forearmed]. A people who has awareness, a people that is informed may make wise decisions and, of course, [when you know the Truth and you know the Lie,] then it is up to your free will.

As you know, this nation has been informed again and again and again concerning her vulnerability to [a] potential nuclear first strike by the Soviet Union and yet they do not wish to hear. How long, then, will they be the prisoners of their own karma, especially the leadership who have not pressed forward to respond to the voice of the prophet in the land who has told them to raise up a defense, a civil defense and ABMs?

Blessed ones, I tell you, the karma of [the] leadership [of America] for the destruction of a civilization by neglect is a frightful karma indeed! And for some who have been doing this [lifetime after lifetime], their karma cannot be balanced, it is too vast. And thus, the only conclusion of their life is the conclusion [of the final judgment and the second death] at the Court of the Sacred Fire.¹⁵

Thus, beloved ones, when you know the Law you are on guard and you watch your thoughts and feelings sent forth. You watch your vibration and mood. You would not even consider to send forth

¹⁴Decrees and Songs to Archangel Michael released by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 90-min. audiocassette with 2 booklets of words, B89092.

¹⁵See vol. 32 no. 32, p. 472 n. 5.

the vibration of the least depression or downheartedness or moodiness [to any part of Life]; for you know it will circle the earth, gather of its kind and bring back to you on the morrow tenfold and more. [For this is the irrevocable law of karma. Like gravity, the results are always predictable.]

Therefore, watch. “Watch and pray” as the Lord Jesus has told you.¹⁶ For you must surely hold the balance and hold the fortress of Light, not only on behalf of yourselves and your children and your Community but [also on behalf of] those marvelous Lightbearers who simply can hardly wait to enter the portals of birth and move among you!

Some have even asked for dispensations to come in their etheric bodies to join you in [your] decree work. Blessed ones, their petition is being considered. [14-second applause]

You might also be gratified to know that the angels who are their teachers use your decree and song tapes to give them their lessons in the science of the spoken Word. [10-second applause]

Therefore, as we return to the subject of dealing with black magic and witchcraft ([which conditions] actually do [enter] on every line of the [Cosmic] Clock as people misqualify those lines), so I would say to you, beloved ones, that the judgment calls and [the call for] “the pulling of the plug on the seed of the wicked,” the dispensation of Helios,¹⁷ should be adhered to daily.

If I were in your [shoes], beloved ones, having [the] substance [of my karma] remaining in the electronic belt [as you do], I would not let a day pass that I did not recite with full fervor and determination the dweller-on-the-threshold call;¹⁸ for [the Light released from your Mighty I AM Presence through] that [call] does bind that dweller for the day, [does] clear some of it [from your household] as you are able to see it and [does] cast [that daily portion of] it in[to] the sacred fire; and thus [your household is] sealed from any act of any fallen one who would enter in [through a point of vulnerability] and use that momentum of [your] dweller against your soul.

You see, beloved ones, as you have been taught, the soul is not fully merged with the Holy Christ Self. When that day occurs you will see [taking place] the alchemical marriage; and you will see that Presence of the Christ [with you and in you] and you will have that oneness, and that Christ and the soul will be one. Thus you shall walk the earth as anointed ones and Christed ones. Until that hour the soul is not completely clothed in grace and [she] does not have the full momentum of her Christhood, which is the only momentum [of Light] that is equal to [i.e., that can counterbalance the weight of Darkness in] the dweller-on-the-threshold.

The dweller-on-the-threshold, beloved, is the Antichrist of oneself. It is the not-self, but it has been fed and fed and fed by substance from your own I AM Presence misqualified by you since [your] first departure from the octaves of Light and perfection and [your] entering in to the compromise of relative good and evil. Thus, beloved, without the Call to the Christ Self or [to] your I AM Presence and then [to] the mighty Archangels, the soul on her own would not be in a position in this hour to

¹⁶Matt. 26:41; Mark 13:33; 14:38. In 1964 Jesus called Keepers of the Flame to give the “Watch With Me,” Jesus’ Vigil of the Hours, a service of prayers, affirmations, and hymns for the protection of the Christ consciousness in every son and daughter of God and in commemoration of the vigil our Lord kept in the Garden of Gethsemane. In his October 4, 1987 dictation Jesus asked us to renew our commitment to give his “Watch,” promising: “I shall be in your midst, beloved, as you give this prayer service in my name weekly.” 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 56, pp. 494-95, 498 note; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 83, p. 656 n. 20; 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 21, pp. 231, 232, 240 n. 6.

¹⁷“I Ratify the Judgment of Helios Whereby the Plug Is Pulled on the Seed of the Wicked,” by Helios, decree 20.12 in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section III; see 1984 PoW, no. 48B.

¹⁸The dweller-on-the-threshold is a term used to designate the anti-self, the not-self, the synthetic self, the antithesis of the Real Self, the conglomerate of the self-created ego. For information on the dweller-on-the-threshold see 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 21, p. 170 n. 6; 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 79, p. 606 n. 7; 1985 PoW, vol. 28 no. 26, p. 350 n. 10; 1983 PoW, vol. 26 no. 6, p. 50; glossary in Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 395-96; The Lost Teachings of Jesus II, p. 538 n. 88. See “I Cast Out the Dweller on the Threshold!” by Jesus Christ, decree 20.09 in Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section III; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 52, p. 422.

deal with the slaying of that dweller.

Beloved ones, the burden upon the evolutions of Light upon earth is that many of the children of the Light have fallen to such a state [of karmic entanglement with the fallen ones and of subservience to their own dweller-on-the-threshold] where[in] they of their own selves cannot make contact with their Holy Christ Self or their I AM Presence. Therefore, seeing this plight of so many souls of God whom Mother Mary was determined to save, the hosts of Light determined to come [to earth] and sponsor activities that would open the teachings of the I AM Presence and give [to those souls of God] calls [they could] make whereby through the intercession of the hosts of the Lord that connection could be [reestablished].

Where the soul, therefore, cannot hang on to the tie to the Christ Self, [cannot] hang on to the harmony [of the Mighty I AM Presence,] or the [Light of the] threefold flame, it is [through] the intercession of mighty angels and Ascended Masters (who do overshadow those who decree) [that the tie and the harmony and the Light is sustained. Thus,] those who call to Light [and do not relent] until they are able by their [own] momentum [of Light] to [re]establish that connection [and to sustain it are not only blessed, they are saved]! Therefore you see, beloved, without the dispensations of the Great White Brotherhood or of beloved Saint Germain and Portia [in this century], many souls could not have reconnected with [their Mighty I AM Presence], the source of Life that is real, so far [down in] the levels of the astral plane were they and [so] submerged in the sea of samsara.¹⁹

What a wondrous gift is the sponsorship of the Great White Brotherhood and of Hierarchy!

Now, beloved, you are surely in a position to be sponsors [of souls] even while you yourselves have not fully embodied your Christhood. We pray that this will come quickly. And there are times when that Christ Presence does truly drop around you and [does] stay for periods [of your soul's sustained attunement]. But as there is, so to speak, a disintegration of the intensity of the cloud of Light in which you dwell, that Christ Self must rise to the levels of [its] native Light [in the] plane of the Cosmic Christ of the spheres. Were the Christ Self to remain at lower levels, beloved, it would compromise its own office. And therefore it is you who must rise and continually raise your vibrations [and sustain them at the level of your own Christhood].

Thus, when you know that you are thin on prayers and thin on decrees, [know that] you are also on thin ice. And you never know when that ice is going to [give way]. Blessed ones, [I am] speaking to you directly so that you can be forewarned instead of wondering afterwards "What happened?" and "Why did such and such occur?"

You have the key and [you] hold the key for millions to enter the Path. And the millions who have the potential to become chelas of the will of God are just such chelas, just such children of the Light [who are] in that plight where they cannot quite reach their Christ Self, they cannot quite reach [their Mighty I AM Presence] and they do not yet have the knowledge in outer physical awareness of the science of the spoken Word.

Thus, we count on you to keep the Flame for them until they are able.²⁰ We count on you to keep the Flame for those [who are] in etheric octaves until they are able. You are surely Saint Germain's life preserver in this hour. And as you are at the nexus between heaven and earth and as Death with Hell [following after]²¹ has not [yet] been swallowed up in Victory²² or cast into the lake of sacred fire,²³ therefore be aware, be vigilant and let your life be one-pointed in the fulfillment of this mission.

¹⁹See vol. 32 no. 49, p. 666 n. 7.

²⁰"I AM keeping the Flame for you until you are able." The Maha Chohan, Keepers of the Flame Lesson 2, p. 12; see Saint Germain, February 22, 1987, 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 10, p. 132; Jesus Christ, March 26, 1989, 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 21, p. 233.

²¹Death and Hell. Rev. 6:1-8. On the Four Horsemen see vol. 32 no. 52, p. 682 n. 9.

²²I Cor. 15:54.

²³Lake of fire. Rev. 19:20; 20:10-15; 21:8.

I tell you, beloved, many, many hearts love you and many, many hearts are counting on you. For in your hand is the torch for which they reach; and when they come, beloved, you may indeed pass that torch [and move on in the cycles of the Cosmic Christ].

I, the Goddess of Light, therefore admonish you to [make] those calls that will continually remove the children of the Light and the Lightbearers out of harm's way and bind the fallen ones who come against them.

In this hour, therefore, I turn over this service to our beloved Saint Germain and Portia. May you live to rejoice to see what salvation our God has wrought²⁴ through you! [24-second standing ovation]

This dictation by the Goddess of Light was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, October 8, 1989, 8:41-9:21 p.m. MDT, during The 12 Labors of Hercules held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Goddess of Light's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

²⁴Salvation the LORD hath wrought. I Sam. 11:13; 14:45; 19:5.

Chapter 55

Beloved Saint Germain - November 11, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 55 - Beloved Saint Germain - November 11, 1989

The 12 Labors of Hercules

XI

Our Mutual Concerns

“I, Saint Germain, shall never predict with absolute certainty that this war and holocaust shall occur.”

Keepers of the Flame, I AM here! [38-second standing ovation] And I have not come from far, for I have remained with you. And I am in the glorious spiral of the violet all-consuming flame and my beloved with me does stand above.

And at this moment high in the upper atmosphere Portia does maintain a great sphere of Cosmic Justice, that by this figure-eight flow through my heart, through the heart of the Messenger, through your own hearts, there do go forth now ribbons of violet flame light to cover the earth with those streamers that you have invoked, that Arcturus and Victoria have invoked and that some violet flame angels of Omri-Tas wish you had invoked more of. [14-second applause]

Now, beloved ones, won't you be seated as I address you.

I would speak to you appropriately of our world concerns, which become our mutual concerns; for the world is very small, beloved. In time, it is for you fifteen minutes small.¹ It is too small, beloved. Would that you were on Jupiter in this hour. Planet Earth has become too small for the fallen ones to cohabitate upon it with the Lightbearers.

Let it be known, then, beloved ones, that this film² which you have seen does surely pinpoint what

¹Perhaps Saint Germain is saying that for a nation that is the target of a submarine-launched ballistic missile (SLBM) or an intercontinental ballistic missile (ICBM) the world is only 15 minutes small. An SLBM fired from a Soviet sub positioned off the United States East Coast or West Coast would reach its U.S. target in 3-15 minutes, depending upon the launch and target locations. An ICBM launched from the Soviet Union would reach the United States in about 30 minutes.

²Prior to Saint Germain's dictation the Messenger showed the video One Incoming, produced by High Frontier, the Washington, D.C.-based strategic defense advocacy organization headed by Gen. Daniel O. Graham, which reveals the inadequate state of America's defense against nuclear weapons and what would happen if an American president were informed that a nuclear missile whose warheads were targeted at U.S. cities had been launched. The video makes plain the decisions that the president would face as a consequence of the U.S. policy of nondefense against nuclear weapons: 1) assume it is an accidental launch and allow U.S. cities to be destroyed, 2) assume it is part of an all-out attack and launch a U.S. retaliatory strike inviting further retaliation on U.S. cities. This video is a must for every Keeper of the Flame and for their family and friends!

I have told you, what the Messenger has told you and what I have also shown the Messenger at inner levels. Therefore come, then, to the realization that when El Morya gave his twenty-four-month sign³ he knew that even if [the United States] should begin to deploy such deterrents to incoming warheads, it should take an immediate decision and a full-scale attack [on the effort] to bring that into manifestation in twenty-four months. Yet, beloved, when this nation did mobilize for World War II, it did show how [fast] it could mobilize. And had the will of the Chief of the Darjeeling Council been received and heeded [when] the voice went forth [when he spoke on October 2, 1987 (had his voice been heard and received by the nation)], something could have been done.

Now you must understand what is this equation of the nondefense of America. Soviet chiefs know full well, beloved, that sooner or later there will be a deterrent force in space; therefore they know that they have a window of opportunity. And at such time as they are ready and the United States is not, they will realize that to hesitate is to lose that opportunity. They are supreme strategists, beloved, and they understand this.

This film is calculated to awaken America, the Congress and the president. But the awakening from that sleep will be too late. Understand, therefore, that if you were in the position that the Soviets are in this day - with [social] upheaval and [the] crumbling [of Communism from within] and [the people's] demands for freedom, and an economy that simply will not work and that cannot be rehabilitated in time - [and you were facing] a nation [with] the wealth of this one, having no defense ... understand, therefore, how their minds work.

We do not underestimate our God! We do not underestimate Elohim! Therefore, we always carry a torch of hope. We, however, would not leave our initiates, our chelas of long-standing, vulnerable [to such threats to the peace as exist in the Soviet arsenal]. Therefore, having read the handwriting on the wall, we did announce to you years ago the necessity of this move [to Montana]. We did announce it to Mark Prophet. We did dictate through him. And if you will search those scriptures of the dictations that have come forth, you will see that there was a projection into the future that such a calamity could come about if the people of America did not wake up.⁴

Therefore we have sent the warnings through this activity since the seventies, since the sixties. And the very reason of its founding in 1958 by El Morya was for the purpose and to [the] end that the warning [of the possibility of "the Great War" prophesied by Mother Mary at Fátima] might be sounded to a large body of Lightbearers worldwide whom we might care for and protect by giving that adequate warning.

Has it not come to pass that the Messenger has bought time for you by laying down his life and taking his ascension in 1973? Has it not come to pass by the dedication and the sacrifice of many [of you] (doing things which perhaps you would rather not be doing, when you would rather be doing other things) [that the staying action of the right hand of the LORD has come upon the nation and the nations]?

Blessed hearts, this activity has received many a dispensation through the dictations, through the decrees of the students and through their own labor [of love]. Indeed, we have bought time! We have bought time for the Teachings to go forth for many Lightbearers to be awakened. In fact, there has been a staying of such a nuclear holocaust for many years.

Blessed ones, therefore know this, that we have bought that time for the saving of the Lightbearers, for the awakening, for the warning, for [the] bringing to the attention of all the people of the world those conditions in China, in the Soviet Union, in Communist countries. And again and again and in so many ways we have shown that handwriting on the wall.

And yet we could not pry the Western leadership to that point of absolute God-awareness as

³See vol. 32 no. 39, p. 552 n. 15.

⁴These are some of the warnings of the possibilities of war given in dictations through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet. [13]

to what the equation was. Whether we would bring the facts through K-17 or your own Lanello or myself, I can tell you, beloved, our legions and our agents of Light have worked very hard and overtime, have knocked on every single door available to us on the planet. We have attempted to contact every individual who could be instrumental in exposing this military buildup and its intent.⁵

Beloved ones, we have truly gone everywhere. In answer to your calls, cosmic reinforcements have come and other legions of angels have knocked upon the hearts of the rank and file of the people. Blessed ones, even those who have heard the Messenger have remained in disbelief! It is a planetary stupor [that is the karmic condition of the mass consciousness] with which we are faced!

Therefore Alpha has come and [he has] told you to pray for the Lightbearers,⁶ and this you have done. We told you numbers of years ago to prepare the food, and this you began already in 1973 with Lanello Reserves. This has been an ongoing project since the hour of the ascension of beloved Mark. Would to God it had been an ongoing project of the United States government, the Congress and the military [establishment]; and America would be on the brink of a golden age, I tell you!

Blessed hearts, if one could weep, one could say one has already wept all of one's tears. And therefore we come this night tearless. And we also come fearless. We come in that moment of supreme realism that you may now understand through the seeing and the hearing of what has been taught on this film. You can now equate yourself and your families with such a scenario if you have never been able to do so before. This film has forced you to look at the consequences [of a policy of nondefense] and to recognize that whoever does occupy the office of president of the United States [must be prepared for the eventuality that he] will be faced with that very decision. 2EN

Beloved hearts, according to the timetable of the Soviet Union there is not time left [for the United States] to put in place the necessary deterrent to incoming nuclear warheads. Understand this, beloved, and learn to live with it. If you are prepared, you will indeed survive and survive mightily.

Therefore let the contingency plans be made by every Keeper of the Flame who is worth his salt and his water and his food reserves; for this comes down to a question of self-worth! Are you worth this life insurance policy? Have you been paying out life insurance and car insurance and catastrophic insurance [premiums] all of these years for which you will get nothing? Can you not pay out an insurance [premium] for something that you will have in hand?

Blessed hearts, I urge you to reconsider. I urge you to understand that we have founded this activity for you and for the victory of the Light within you, that you collectively might be the torch that does ignite the age of Aquarius because you have determined to survive. Let it be done, beloved ones!

And let us not plan beyond that New Year's Eve 1989. Let us have our tasks completed that we might rest in the confidence of God and dedicate those months early in 1990 to decree sessions and classes that do not end, that this court might be occupied with those who continue to call forth the Light; for truly it is an hour of mitigation.

If the forces of Darkness are not to be entirely turned back, then you must begin to deal with the equation as to how much [of their malintent] can be transmuted [by your invocations to the violet flame], how much can [the threat] be lessened. You have had experience, then, and a good sense of co-measurement when dealing with personal and planetary astrology. You have seen a certain mitigation and you have seen certain percentages of those prophecies in the stars consumed [by the sacred fire] through your efforts.

Therefore you can hope to see a certain mitigation whereby there could be, if such a scenario happens, beloved, less loss of life, less darkness, less pollution, less burden on the planet, upon

⁵See vol. 32 no. 27, pp. 341-55, 367-73.

⁶Alpha's Agenda. 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. pp. 379-88; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 68, pp. 521-34.

elemental life [and upon the bodies of mankind], and so forth.

There is certainly a worst-case scenario and there certainly is the minimum that could happen. Let us understand, beloved, that for this [war] not to occur it would take the complete undoing of the military strategy of the Soviet Union this day. It would take the healing of their economy. It would take the resignation of the entire Politburo and leadership to the idea that the people of the Communist world are determined to be free!

Beloved ones, if [the Soviets] do not go to war, they will have on their hands a wholesale war and revolution [of the people], as you can see [in the] events passing every day [in Eastern Europe]. And there is only one reason why they do not stop their satellite nations from moving toward greater freedom. It is because, beloved, they have another agenda.⁷ And the activities of their satellites and their activities in glasnost simply play into their hands to keep the people in a stupor, to keep them asleep so that [the Soviets] will have the [advantage in a] greater surprise [attack].

Blessed ones, let there be, therefore, the attention to the altar, the allegiance to the altar; and be willing to set aside those things that you think you have to have or do or experience. It is time to keep the vigil as vestal virgins, as sons of Flame and sons of Liberty.

Blessed ones, there will come a day when your preparedness is complete and this will be a great day for America and for the world. For that means that your concentration is in service to the Light and to the altar, your concentration is on great spiritual growth and the nightly clearances. I can tell you there is no end to Hercules' labors that we may assign to you. And there is no end to the volunteers of blue-lightning angels and all hosts of the legions of the Seventh Ray and the Ruby Ray who will come forward and assist in that effort. And the more that can be accomplished, beloved, the shorter the distance [between you and the] light [at the end] of the tunnel [that beckons].

So, beloved, you are there at the nexus of the figure eight. You are there at the nexus of the Ruby Ray! You are there at the nexus of the presentation of the Dhyani Buddhas. You are in the heart of Gautama Buddha. You are in the heart of Shamballa. You are flanked by Maitreya and Manjushri, and you are surrounded and overshadowed by legions of Light.

Therefore, I say, let not your hearts be troubled.⁸ Ray-O-Light has been summoned by me, and K-17 and Zarathustra and their mighty legions of Light, that there might be an unburdening of yourselves of fear and of doubt. This is not an hour to fear, beloved. I tell you, you are surrounded as the Cosmic Virgin does enfold you in that swaddling garment of Light.

Blessed ones, you are indeed surrounded and protected and cared for, but you must do those [necessary] physical things yourselves! You must do those physical things yourselves! And you must establish the priority. And when the priority is set, keep the vigil and keep the flame and go about your Father's business and the business of keeping your household and fulfilling your dharma and doing the normal things that one must do if one is an initiate on the Path.

Let there be, then, the consideration and let it be said that, I, Saint Germain, shall never predict with absolute certainty that this war and holocaust shall occur. I deal only in the probabilities and I deal only with the uncertainties as to the protection of our Lightbearers in such a situation. If you can see the realism of the world geopolitical configuration in this hour, then you, too, must surely see that the chances that this will occur are as great as, or greater than, [they are that] you will have a fire in your house or you will have robbers or you will have an accident or you may have a death in the family. And all of these [probabilities] are the reasons why you have taken out insurance policies.

Therefore let it be said and let it be said with the full fierceness and finality of my being: Any

⁷See *Actions Speak Louder than Words* by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, a penetrating analysis of current events in the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe. Includes revelations by KGB defector Anatoliy Golitsyn that raise serious questions about the legitimacy of recent reforms in Eastern Europe and vital information on the ongoing Soviet weapons buildup. 40-page pamphlet.

⁸John 14:1, 27.

and all who have heard me and who are initiates of the Great White Brotherhood who do not make a simple seven-month preparation shall bear the karma of the neglect of the warning directly from the heart of the Master of the Aquarian age!

There are people in embodiment this day, beloved, who are hard of hearing because they did not heed the warnings on Lemuria and Atlantis and even in Pompeii. Thus, if you do not heed the warning [and the worst-case scenario should come to pass], you will be responsible for your failure to heed it and for yourselves or loved ones not being in physical embodiment to complete your [or their] karma. I only tell you this because it is the Law and you desire to know the Law and you desire to understand Cosmic Justice. And therefore you say, "How can Cosmic Justice be in place if, indeed, such a calamity should come to pass?"

Blessed ones, I will then ask you the question: What, pray tell, is the Cosmic Justice for the millions upon millions upon millions of abortions worldwide?⁹ What is the karmic justice and the compensation to the United States when the highest court in the land and in the world does declare the legalization of abortion¹⁰ and when Lightbearers have been denied entry into the portals of birth and therefore lost the opportunity to come into this activity and to save this nation? Therefore, that blood is upon the hands of those who have done nothing about this situation!

Understand, beloved, that a nation is vulnerable! A nation is vulnerable who has not defended life in the womb, life aborning and life that is God. And these vulnerabilities pile upon vulnerabilities as you see the violations of life and of the body temple and the perversions [of the life-force] and the denial of the Mother and the drowning out of the Ascended Masters and all [of the Teaching] that has gone forth. I think I need not continue to enumerate [the injustices of a people that leave them wide open whether to the enemy within or to the enemy without].

The Cosmic Justice is that life must become sensitive to life. And if individuals must go through hardship to understand that they have allowed this holocaust to take place upon this soil, then the Great Cosmic Law does decree it.

In the very midst of all of this, Americans have been given the opportunity again and again and again to turn from their outworn religions, to turn from their excuses for real and true devotion after the Sacred Heart of Jesus Christ.

Blessed ones, we have cried [out to the nations] and we have been prophets [crying] in the wilderness. And so we retire to the wilderness with John the Baptist!¹¹ We retire with Isaiah and Jeremiah and Elijah! We retire to the Place Prepared and there we are determined to survive with our bands. And we are determined to come forth again and we are determined to cover the world with this Teaching because we shall be here.

Blessed ones, whatever the case may be, our determination is your preparedness and we are here to help you. Therefore call to us and determine that nothing shall any longer stand in [the] way [of your] declaring your victory and [of your] declaring in the face of Death and Hell itself that you will not surrender one drop of blood or one inch to the hordes of Death who would like to take you from embodiment!

Blessed ones, I have said my piece upon this subject and I trust I have touched your hearts and your souls profoundly.

⁹An estimated 40 million to 60 million abortions are performed worldwide each year. The total number of abortions worldwide since 1973, including the United States, ranges from 640 million to 960 million.

¹⁰In the 1973 *Roe v. Wade* and *Doe v. Bolton* decisions the United States Supreme Court legalized abortion nationwide based on an implied constitutional right of privacy and declared that the unborn child is not included in the definition of a "person" as protected under the Constitution. Since 1973 at least 22 million abortions have been performed in the United States. For information on the July 3, 1989 Supreme Court decision giving states new authority to limit abortions see vol. 32 no. 39, p. 551 n. 1.

¹¹Isa. 40:3; Matt. 3:1-3; Mark 1:3, 4; Luke 3:2-4; 7:24-28; John 1:23.

[15-second applause]

Having so set your sights upon this goal, beloved, I say, therefore continue to invoke the protection of Almighty God, the intercession of the four hierarchs of the elements and the Divine Mother. Continue to claim your religious freedom and your religious beliefs, including in those beliefs the right to have a fallout shelter, a bomb shelter, food reserves and all that is necessary to implement that survival.

Beloved ones, this is your religious commitment and your religious belief and you should so defend it as such! And let none cross the solar ring and the ring-pass-not that you draw daily around your forcefield and your projects. It is important that you are realists but it is also important that you set your minds to the task and mentally admit no defeat, no interference, no setbacks; and nothing shall deter you!

I say, beloved, a decree is more than words. It is a mind-set. It is a set of the jaw! It is a set of the eye! It is the coming of age of the heart. It is those who understand that when Noah was in the earth he was ridiculed beyond belief. He was ridiculed up and down for decades, beloved ones.

Thus, don't even give [a] second thought to the ridicule but give many thoughts to the manipulation of the mass mind by many disgruntled individuals who would use them to force their representatives to demand some kind of an investigation, some kind of an EIS, some kind of a reason to stop you in your courses. Let your decrees be [for the violet flame transmutation of all such intentions], beloved ones, and let the remainder of your service in this class be toward the protection of your efforts and the protection of your supply.

I, Saint Germain, am waiting to release into your hands and use that supply that every one of you needs. Beloved ones, you must work the works with me! You must do the decrees with me! And you must eliminate the gap twixt the spiritual and the physical manifestation. And let that precipitation take place because you are steadfastly holding onto the All-Seeing Eye of God, keeping your attention on your Presence, keeping your God-harmony and working at whatever you must work at in order to increase your supply.

Let all things work together for good to them who love God and [to] those who are called to his anointing and his appointing.¹² For it is the hour to anoint you! It is the hour to appoint you! And it is the hour for you to recognize that we have nowhere else to go to see to it that the Light and the teaching of the Light survive!

May we go to the Dalai Lama and to Tibet? No, beloved! It is already overcome.¹³ Where shall we go? To the heads of state? Does one [among them] raise his head in this hour [to] really make a difference? Some speak the right words, but where is the action?

They are stultified and they cannot get past their karma or the rising tide of the astral sea¹⁴ or the Four Horsemen, who ride and ride and ride again and circle the earth and ride up and down on the opposite bank of the Yellowstone, though they may not cross the bridge. Blessed ones, it is something to see them riding up and down and yet not able to prevail and not able to go against the mighty walls of the Inner Retreat. May you keep the vigil and keep those walls free!

Blessed ones, I speak to those who are not quite positioned and not quite decided [as to what measures you will take as regards the prophecies]. And I say to you, inasmuch as it can be calculated that the United States [has a] window of vulnerability by the mere absence of defense [against incoming nuclear warheads], I suggest you consider an alternative life-style, an alternative positioning of yourself, [if you will,] for a period.

There are those in the world, beloved, who have decided to take off several years to sail around

¹²Rom. 8:28.

¹³Tibet. See vol. 32 no. 42, p. 571 opening note; no. 41, p. 572 n. 18; no. 43, 580 nn. 4, 5; 581 nn. 11, 14.

¹⁴1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, pp. 622-24, 625-26.

the world or to do something unique, and then they have returned to whatever their livelihood and calling has been. Thus I should consider such a move if I were you. I would consider drawing nigh to this altar and keeping the flame if at all possible, considering your means and circumstance and your family responsibilities.

Blessed ones, our voice has come to you with the piercing rays of the secret rays and has entered your heart. You must now commune with your God. I pray, then, that you will understand how important is your life, how important is your physical temple to God, how important [is your preparedness] to the American people themselves, the majority of whom are not prepared mentally, psychologically, emotionally, or in any way to face such consequences as could come to pass.

Therefore, the motto stands, I AM My Brother's Keeper. And in this hour the keeping of the flame of the brother demands that you keep the flame for yourself, that when the brother is in need you are able to assist him.

I show you therefore the place where there has been a great conflagration, a great fire, beloved. And that fire has burned out and the coals remain and it is night and the coals are glowing. And one sees the embers of a civilization that once lit the night sky of the whole world with honor, with freedom, with Cosmic Christ illumination.

We see [these embers in the decline of the old orders just before] the time [when they will be superseded by] golden ages. We see it in the last days of Lemuria and Atlantis. And we see it again today, for this nation has indeed not risen to the glory to which she could have risen in the past fifty years had she taken the right steps and made the right decisions since World War I and World War II. Blessed ones, a series of very bad decisions by very bad leaders, who came into power because of the karma of the people, has led to the predicament [of] this day; not one individual but many [are the cause of the American dilemma].

And what is the reason, beloved? It is because all are marching across the stage and the LORD God has determined that all should play their parts.¹⁵ People flock to the theaters. They look at the movies. Yet they have not understood the roles that the fallen ones have played, that the Lightbearers have played [nor have they understood] the mess that the press has made [in their role as molders of public opinion, in their] nonreporting [of the facts] or [in] simply reporting that which was not so.

And therefore the media has not been the public servant. They have not truly conveyed what the people ought to know, but [those] who control the media have conveyed their own agenda.

Thus, beloved, the people of God who understand the great recourse of the I AM THAT I AM, the faithful in every religion everywhere upon the planet who draw nigh to God even with such a skimpy doctrine to draw upon, these are already under the canopy of their I AM Presence and they have guardian angels. Yet those who know the full extent of the use of the science of the spoken Word - though no better as people yet better endowed, for they have accepted the Truth - they must stand now guardians of the race and of the coming again of souls of Light.

Remember, therefore, that your preparedness after the physical needs are met must be a spiritual and a psychological preparedness to deal with whatever the future may bring. May you be strengthened in your hearts, beloved, and may you understand that the legions of the Seventh Ray make this Royal Teton Ranch a stopover base as they make their rounds again and again throughout the planetary home.

I speak to you out of the love of my purple fiery heart. I speak to you as I am with you and [as I] place my Electronic Presence over you. I summon the gnomes, the fiery salamanders and the sylphs.

¹⁵Francis Bacon's allusion to reincarnation is found in Shakespeare's *As You Like It*, act II, scene 7, lines 136-41: Duke Senior. This wide and universal theater/Presents more woeful pageants than the scene/Wherein we play in. Jaques. All the world's a stage,/And all the men and women merely players;/They have their exits and their entrances,/And one man in his time plays many parts.

I summon the undines. And I call to God for the weather you have requested, but I say, you must call it forth daily.

The physical voice and the physical body will tell all, and how you use them will determine the victory. You have many Ascended Masters and angels who are with you and assisting you. May you know that and keep a steady course and keep that emotional body steady. Keep that mind steady. And do not be provoked by fear or doubt or sudden events.

Beloved ones, remain calm and peaceful in your hearts and remember my words; for we look to the future and to the Victory. We claim it! We expect it! We invoke it from our God! And we are here to help you.

May you maintain that stance of absolute conviction that your feet are firmly planted in this soil, that God has set you here for a destiny and not to lose all in this moment [of the nations' indiscretion]. God has sent you for a cosmic purpose. You have known it from your birth! I, Saint Germain, tell you that this is that cosmic purpose! It is the continuity of life that has the quality of the spiritual golden thread running through it, a spiritual quality whereby the highest souls may once again restore even the genetic code of the race to that highest potential whereby the Christed [ones] may incarnate.

We count on our chelas to pave the way for the coming of the seventh root race.¹⁶ Let it be done, beloved. For many lifewaves this planetary home is a crossroads. They cannot get beyond it until they get through it. They must come to the crossroads. They must deal with their karma here. They must make good here. They must challenge their betrayers and the sinister force here. They must overturn them. And they must fight the battle of Armageddon with the saints and the hosts of the LORD and they must have their Victory.

Pray, beloved hearts, that your call will see them through. For some, the only wings they have are their courage, the only armour they have is their love, the only prayer they know is the Our Father or the Hail Mary.

May you see yourselves always in Archangel Michael's legions, caring for your brothers and sisters; for they are many.

I recede into the violet flame and I take my place above as Portia descends.

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the Sunday evening service, October 8, 1989, during The 12 Labors of Hercules held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

¹⁶The seventh root race is destined to incarnate on the continent of South America in the Aquarian age under their Manu the Great Divine Director and his divine complement. See glossary in Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 424-26.

Chapter 56

Beloved Portia - November 12, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 56 - Beloved Portia - November 12, 1989

The 12 Labors of Hercules

XII

On Cosmic Justice

I Hold Up the Scales before You

Most beloved sons and daughters of Cosmic Justice, I come bearing in my right hand that Sword of Divine Justice¹ and in my left the scales. But I am also the many-armed goddess² and in all of my other hands I bear messages of divine direction, assistance from the Lords of Karma. I bear letters for every Lightbearer upon earth, every true friend of freedom, all whom we have known and sponsored - every [single] lifestream who has [ever] been sponsored by an angel, an Ascended Master.

Therefore, millions shall receive these letters this night. And I carry them that they might be charged here at this altar with the light of God and your love and holy purpose. I bear them; for they are for some a final message and a final opportunity, not because there is finality to their lifestreams but simply because the time and the space are running out when choices can be made in this decade and in the next.

It is well to listen to my beloved Saint Germain. For what he does tell you is [that you must] understand that those in embodiment and those ascended are subject to certain limitations. And this is something that not all are able to deal with or to accept, for you know the limitlessness of your Mighty I AM Presence, or you think you do. You know the infinite power of God, or you think you do. But then you wonder why God does not step forth and prevent the death of a child or a calamity, why the I AM Presence does not step forth [to intercede].

You begin to understand that there are limitations, as Above so below, and these limitations are built in. It is the Law, beloved. It is the cosmic law. It is the karmic law. It is the law of each

¹See vol. 32 no. 39, pp. 539-43, 548-50.

²In Hinduism the four-armed goddess Kali (Sanskrit, “the black one” or “the power of time”) symbolizes the fierce aspect of the Divine Mother. She is a consort of Shiva, the Destroyer, i.e., the Transformer of the energies of Darkness to the original polarization of Light. As Third Person of the Hindu Trinity Shiva is the incarnation of the Holy Spirit whose action in the world of form is crystallized through his Shakti, or feminine counterpart. Kali is usually depicted with a terrifying countenance, her tongue protruding, wearing a necklace of human skulls or heads and a belt of severed arms. In one hand she holds a sword, in the others she may hold the severed head of a demon, a shield or a noose; her hands may also make the sign of fearlessness and offer blessings and benefits. Kali’s dread appearance symbolizes her boundless power. Her destructiveness is seen as ultimately leading to transformation and salvation. She shatters delusions of the ego as well as the form and substance of human creations (with the white-fire, blue-lightning and Ruby-Ray action of her sword) that are not aligned with the will of her consort, thus blessing and liberating those who seek the knowledge of God.

individual manifestation of God.

Therefore the Lords of Karma are bound by that law and may not intercede when an individual's free will or karma dictates that the lessons of life must be learned in a certain manner. For sometimes [it is the case that] that one has been given a thousand, ten thousand or a million opportunities to learn by a teaching of the Buddha, to learn by the love of the Mother; and in the face of that teaching and that love, that one has refused to bend the knee [before his own God Presence] or to obey the Law. The Law had no bite. And therefore, when all attempts to teach by these means have been exhausted, it does become necessary to allow some to experience losses and grief and pain that thereby in those experiences they may learn the higher way and the higher walk.

There comes a time, therefore, when the people's free will must be their only God, when their karma is the only Law that can apply, when mercy has been exhausted, when those examples of the great avatars have come again and again and their words have not been heeded nor their example followed.

So you understand, beloved, that there does come a time when intercession is no longer possible. This law affects all people at the time of their passing. Life can no longer be extended, for they have lived out their allotment for this embodiment given to them according to the law of grace and mercy balanced by the law of their own karma. And therefore, sometime, somewhere opportunity in this octave comes to a close even though the individual may not have balanced 51 percent of his karma.

I ask you to begin to understand that though some people think they are in control of their lives, their futures, their nations or their destiny, this concept lasts only until that force of karma [known as] the car of juggernaut does descend. For [in] that hour and that moment, the clock does strike for them.

Thus, beloved, you have worked within a framework of the realm of the possible. (And I [as I AM always in the heart of my beloved Francis³] spoke of that in Washington, D.C.,⁴ in the hour of the downing of the Korean airliner.) Moving in the realm of the possible, you have learned to become realists as I have. Remember with me, then, how I finally had to withdraw from the courts of Europe, from the king of France. There was nothing more that could be done. The French Revolution was upon the people. I withdrew, beloved, and made my way to India as I also was there, overshadowing Saint Germain. In that moment, beloved, for all of the effort that he had made, I truly could not be anywhere but one with him.

And so I, we, did go to the focus of the Great Divine Director, there to consider what might be done in the remainder of this century. Our great hope at that time was to initiate the spiritual path of the I AM THAT I AM in America. Thus you know this history. You know the coming of the Law. You know the coming of the violet flame and how very much has been accomplished [for world freedom and world transmutation through the dynamic decrees of the students].⁵

³In her June 12, 1959 Pearl of Wisdom Portia spoke of her twin flame, Saint Germain: "As you know, Divine Justice and God Freedom are quite inseparable, and so it is indeed the grateful joy of my lifestream to be the divine complement of my adored and adorable Francis, which name means 'Freedom' and by which he is known at inner levels." The name Francis is derived from the Germanic and Old French franc, meaning "free" or "free man."

⁴On September 4, 1983, three days after a Soviet fighter plane downed a commercial Korean Air Lines 747, killing all 269 on board (see 1983 PoW, vol. 26 no. 50, p. 607 n. 9), Saint Germain addressed Keepers of the Flame at A Prayer Vigil for the World in Washington, D.C. The Master said: "Let us consider, then, that the balance of the forces of Light on earth, the purity and sincerity of all devotees of Truth in whatever movement - and especially those who have the violet flame - truly does determine exactly what may come to pass in the challenge of the enemy. . . . Blessed ones, were we to deliver the maximum judgment upon the fallen ones, it would require the instantaneous holding of a balance of Light - the equivalent of the karma of these fallen ones and of their misdeeds. . . . When determining decisions and a course of events, we deal in the realm of the possible, not as the pragmatic, as world leaders would see it - in the middle of the road - but in the realm of the possible, which is the measuring of the Light of the saints as opposed to the challengers of the saints whose time has come."

⁵Saint Germain was seen by Madame d'Adhemar, the author of the diary that was excerpted in the book *The Count of Saint Germain* by Isabel Cooper-Oakley, at La Place de la Révolution on October 16, 1793, at the guillotining of

But, beloved, it comes down to the leadership. The leadership of a nation has determined the course of events. Though many have been enlightened [as to the political realities], though many have known what should have been done and what could have been done, those who were in positions of power have not acted. Beloved ones, they have had a full century to prepare for this hour and many thousands of years of experience in the [pages of history that they have written by their deeds in past embodiments].

Now I say to you, beloved, understand the limits and the constraints [that] we are under and that you are under. [For] as each one of you at one time or another has profoundly desired to be in a key position to make [right] decisions for your nation and for your people, you have realized that though perhaps your karma was adequate you simply [were] not [in a position to] be moved on Saint Germain's chessboard to be at the right place at the right time.

Have you thought, then, of another day, another stage of life, another opportunity? If you have thought into the future, as we are always thinking into the future, beloved, you should come to the realization that if and when you can present to Saint Germain, to me and to the Lords of Karma that possibility of [having] balanced chakras, four lower bodies in alignment and karma almost completely balanced, yet retaining [the option of] physical embodiment, perhaps returning again [though you had balanced 51 percent of your karma], you may be in a position where [there are] no limitations of karmic law in your case, no limitations [in your] ability to focus the God Flame, [where] all these things might work together [so] that [the] dream of your heart, [the prayer] of your heart and [the] will of your heart [might] focus on that moment when you could once again be in [a] position to [execute] right decisions [crucial to the destiny of your nation].

Blessed ones, if you can simply imagine a change of leadership, an exchange of certain individuals who are already in politics today, who know exactly what should be done, [for those officeholders who do not know exactly what should be done,] you can realize that there are enough capable people [in the world] who could have made [and still can make, while there is time] all of the right decisions to bring [the nations] to that moment when it would never, never be possible again for the Soviet Union or any other power to initiate a nuclear war or any other kind of war.

This was the intention of Saint Germain and me. This was our goal, beloved, to see America become [the "Place Prepared"⁶ for the great gathering of the souls of the elect from the four winds⁷ -] those who would guarantee the peace of the world, the freedom of the world and the enlightenment of the world. But, alas, Americans cannot even educate their children to reach [the academic] levels [that are] necessary [in order for them to be able] to run their own civilization. They have lost the spark and the verve, beloved, because they have lost the spine and the nerve.

Therefore we see the signs posted (in other octaves) everywhere on [the] street corners of America and behind the scenes in other places. "What Might Have Been ... What Might Have Been ...," they say.

I do not choose to prolong this, beloved, but only to say it long enough that you might understand that violet flame is needed if there is to come a time when a rebuilding may occur on the very same

Marie Antoinette. The Master stood with Portia beneath the statue of the Goddess of Liberty. Immediately following her execution, they took the soul of Marie Antoinette to the Cave of Light, the Great Divine Director's retreat in India. Three months after their retirement Portia withdrew to the octaves of Light, where she remained in nirvana until she stepped forth on April 9, 1939, to assist Saint Germain with his activities in the United States. While in nirvana Portia both held the balance for Saint Germain's outer world activities and cleansed the records and the pain of his (i.e., their) European experience. Sometime after Portia entered nirvana Saint Germain returned to Europe by himself to sponsor Napoleon in the establishment of the United States of Europe. Once it was clear that Napoleon would take the Master's power to promote his own will Saint Germain withdrew all sponsorship from him in 1810. From 1810 on Saint Germain was, for want of a better word, "resting" in the Cave of Light and regrouping his forces. From time to time he sponsored activities in the United States and spent calculated cycles in nirvana.

⁶Rev. 12:6.

⁷Matt. 24:30, 31; Mark 13:26, 27.

planet on the very same soil. The records of infamy and betrayal [of the flame of freedom by] the fallen ones must be erased. Therefore, if all you can do is invoke the violet flame, you will be rendering a cosmic service for future generations who come after you. But I know that that is not all you will do; for you have truly taken up the sword of Archangel Michael to our great joy!

I, Portia, come to you in this hour; for I must also hold up the scales before each one of you. My angels stand before you and there are very few [among you] whose scales are not tipped. [Therefore, what] I would like to see first [is] the scales balanced, showing that you have approached the balance of 50 percent of your karma, and then I [would] like to see those scales tipped on the side of Light. As many [of you] will observe, [your] scales are still tipped [on the side of] a greater percentage of karma.

This, beloved, is not good and we desire to see it change. You are on the straight and narrow road⁸ to bring about that change. Let it be so. Let it be understood that karma is transmuted by violet flame invocation and [the balancing of karma] is accelerated by [daily] service [to life]. Service without violet flame, beloved, may avail much but not enough [and vice versa].

It is impossible, I say, nearly impossible therefore - for there be an adept here and there on the planet [that may achieve it], but none should assume that [to be] his posture - to balance 51 percent of your karma in this short life span [and] to make your ascension without the daily use of the violet flame.

We have said it before but somehow this is one of those things that does not get through to the students who need it most. And therefore lest you weary of the Messenger's voice, I, Portia, come to tell you that it is most essential that you do not neglect your calls to the violet flame and that your violet flame mantras take priority after your [tube of light and your] protection are set.

It is also good to create [with your decrees] a mighty braid of the violet and the blue [rays by making] every other decree a blue and a violet. This is not possible when you are engaged in battle [against the forces of Darkness] and [you] need all of the power of Elohim at your command [through the giving of their decrees] but it is [possible] at other times [when you celebrate your victories].

My heart is the heart of the Mother. I am the Mother side of Saint Germain, your father and friend and brother. And my Mother's heart, having been so long ascended and in octaves of Light, does yearn to see you know the true soul liberation and freedom whereby you might go forth to rescue your twin flames and those in your mandala that might be in any of the quadrants of Matter, [does yearn] to see you attain to that mastery whereby you know the joy of being an Ascended Master student in embodiment and [you] don't take till the end of your life to finish your toil [and spread that joy].

Beloved, this is a joyous path and it becomes more joyous by the hour and by the year as you definitely become lighter and lighter, as you establish that inner peace and strength and balance [that enables] you [to] look out from the center of your being and be calm in all directions and be unmoved.

Life can be joy, beloved, each and every day! And you know that joy. And so when you take less than an entire night to clear the attacks on the planet of a single day, you may have time to enjoy yourselves in those things that please you and that develop the sensitivity of [the soul to] art and music and culture.

Understand, beloved, we are engaged in a war for the victory of the Light. Yet the greater the mastery you attain, the quicker you can see the taking of these forces [by your fiats to the hosts of the LORD], and [then you] realize that some portion of that day can be [devoted] to doing some of your most favorite things.

I understand the heart of the child. I understand the heart of those moving on in years, those in

⁸Matt. 7:13, 14; Luke 13:24.

their teens who look forward to life and a future that now appears uncertain and perhaps limited.

Blessed ones, I tell you indeed, the future is what you make it. Be absolutely convinced and have that absolute God-conviction that you shall carve out your future, you shall carve out your destiny! No matter what your age, this life span is not a permanent limitation and you will break the shell of that limited egg and you will come peeping through and you will soar to the Sun! I know it, beloved, because I see your destiny.

I AM Portia, Goddess of Justice. Seek Justice early. Seek it at noon. Seek it at eventide. Come to cherish Justice as the daily balancing of your scales.

My angels have shown you [on] this scale [the karmic measurement] of a lifetime. But there is a scale [that measures the accomplishments] of each day and you can [call to my angels of Cosmic Justice to weigh in the day's allotment of karma, what was balanced and what was not, as well as the Light quotient and the result of its positive or negative qualification. And you can] retire each night knowing, as you lay your head upon your pillow, that the [bundle of] karma that was given to you at dawn by the angels [who represent the Karmic Board] is finished. This is true satisfaction, beloved.

And therefore, if you really desire to [know whether or not you have finished the day's work (i.e., the karma that has come due for balance on that day and must either be paid off in full or it will now accrue to the outer karmic weight of your lifestream as old age, disease and death)], my angel with you [together with] your Holy Christ Self will show you those scales [so you can see for yourself whether they are balanced, and if not, just how far out of balance they are].

And, beloved, sometimes that scale may be heavier on the Light side than [on the Dark side] and [therefore] you [can] know [that] on that day you have earned more [good karma] than [the] 100 percent [requirement for] the balancing of that day's karma! And therefore you have [not only earned good karma but you have also increased your Light, hence your attainment.

This pure energy qualified by good deeds as well as good decrees offered above and beyond the call of duty is like money in the bank. You can spend it on transmuting the karma of past records before they come due, or you can save it in your account for future emergencies.] In other words, [by walking the extra mile] you [now] have [added] light in your reservoir [and the satisfaction of knowing that you can accomplish every day] more than merely keeping that darkness at an equilibrium. [You can get ahead!]

This is also a great joy, beloved! And as the Messenger is [daily] shown the monitoring of her own levels of karma or nonkarma [by the angels of record], she has also been shown that in striving one can indeed balance more than 100 percent of one's karma.

Beloved ones, this Messenger has not had time to contemplate the meaning of that measure, but I will tell you what it is. When you go beyond the 100 percent level, then you are increasing the rings of your Causal Body and the Light thereof. You are increasing [your] levels of attainment and [your] levels of influence [for world goodwill].

Therefore, never mind to be in the service of the Lord; for the gain is always there. Positive karma sent forth does return to the one who has sent it, enriching [and] enlivening [the soul] and creating [a] longer life span wherein [one may] perform [greater] service [to life]. May you also rejoice that on many days many of you are balancing more than the karma of the day and much more, and thus you do make strides.

I, Portia, in the flame of living Justice, therefore commend you to that Justice. For the name of Justice is divine resolution, not divine retribution. That resolution, beloved, must come [from] that point of balance in the psyche, the balance on the right hand and on the left, the balance of Love and of Wisdom. To live in such balance, centered in the heart of Lord Gautama, truly this is "peace

on earth, goodwill to men.”⁹ Truly it is the bliss of oneness.

May you now contemplate yourself one with Lord Gautama, the Bodhisattvas [Maitreya and Manjushri attending the Lord of the World] to [his] right and [his] left. And may you now step into and merge with the living flame of the Lord of the World.

We of the Seventh Ray who have spoken to you have now balanced over this place a giant figure eight that is in a number of dimensions; and therefore it shall remain, violet flame and the Seventh Ray cycling from Spirit to Matter, Matter to Spirit. This is our gift on this occasion of your miraculous service in dealing with the labors of Hercules.

Blessed ones, we did wait with bated breath to see if there would be such a momentum gained that such as last night would occur. It did occur, beloved hearts, and we are extremely gratified. Know, then, that you have surely made all of heaven happy. And the Lord does laugh and his laughter does echo across a cosmos! And the Lord does hold the nonentities and the enemies of Light in derision;¹⁰ and more so, he does hold them in abeyance and bind them!

May you continue for all you are worth. For you are worth all of your Causal Body, all that you are yet to be and all that cosmos can become because you have kept the torch of Liberty on planet earth.

I bow to the emergent Light¹¹ of Cosmic Justice in each and every one of you. Keepers of the Flame, hail! [34-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Portia was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet following Saint Germain’s dictation at the conclusion of the Sunday evening service, October 8, 1989, during The 12 Labors of Hercules held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Portia’s direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

⁹Luke 2:13, 14.

¹⁰Pss. 2:1-4; 37:12, 13; 59:8.

¹¹God consciousness

Chapter 57

Elizabeth Clare Prophet - November 26, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 57 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - November 26, 1989

The Astrology of the United States and the Soviet Union

Putting the Brakes on the Prophecies of

Nuclear War and Economic Collapse

November 26, 1989, was a portentous day in world astrology, one which will affect the United States, the Soviet Union, and the entire world in the decade of the 1990s.

In order to correctly interpret the astrological portents involving the United States and the Soviet Union, we must have the correct date and time for the birth of these nations.

The first problem to be solved is: which events marked the birth of each nation? The second: what is the precise hour of each event?

Official records were not kept for the times of any of the key events in the birth processes of the United States and of the Soviet Union. Consequently, historians and astrologers rely on unofficial records such as letters and diaries, as well as on circumstantial evidence, to argue for various times. There is also a question in the case of both nations as to which of several key events marked the birth.

Most people and astrologers have assumed that the birth of the United States was July 4, 1776, the date the Declaration of Independence was signed.¹ Since 1987 I have explained to my audiences that according to the Ascended Master El Morya the Fourth of July is not the birth date of the United States but the date of its conception. El Morya told me that the nation's birth date was the occasion of the inauguration of George Washington as our first president. Until recently, however, the Master had not given me the exact time for either event and therefore accurate conceptional and birth charts could not be drawn up.

¹There is some confusion as to when Congress signed the Declaration of Independence. Popular belief holds that the Declaration was signed on July 4, 1776, by the 56 men whose signatures are appended to the document. But scholars have demonstrated that this is unlikely. The Secret Journal of Congress records that on July 19, 1776, Congress resolved to have the Declaration engrossed (written on parchment) and signed when it was ready and that it was signed on August 22, 1776. In addition, one quarter of the men who signed the Declaration were not in Congress July 4 - either they were not in Philadelphia on that day or they had not yet been elected to Congress. Nevertheless, the document was signed on July 4 "by Order and in Behalf of the Congress" by at least John Hancock, President of Congress, and Charles Thompson, Secretary of Congress. The Journals of the Continental Congress say that Congress "agreed to a Declaration" on the fourth and ordered that it be "authenticated and printed." To be "authenticated" a document was signed by Hancock and his signature was attested to by Thompson. The nation was conceived on July 4 since Hancock and Thompson were acting as instruments of the entire Congress.

You may wonder what credentials the Master has that qualify him to speak with authority on the subject. As Abraham, son of Terah, the temple priest in Nippur, Sumer (c. 2100 b.c.), he observed and charted the stars as well as the spacecraft of the Nephilim. And as Melchior, one of the three wise men, he used the map of the heavens to establish the exact time and place of Jesus' birth. Today, as Chief of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood, El Morya uses his precise knowledge of the law of cycles governing astronomy as well as astrology in his world service.

It is clear that the United States of America was not born at the signing of the Declaration of Independence - but mightily conceived. The thirteen states considered themselves to be separate countries and looked forward to a time when they would be united in a confederation.

As historian Garry Wills observes, "not one country, but thirteen separate ones"² came into existence on July 4, 1776. John Hancock called the Declaration "the Ground & Foundation of a future Government."³ It was not until the Constitution had been framed and ratified and George Washington was inaugurated as the nation's first president that the country had a functioning national government.

The U.S. conceptional chart (which most astrologers consider to be the birth chart) is disputed because historians and astrologers do not agree on what time the Declaration of Independence was signed. Some astrologers even argue that other events which occurred days or years before the signing signified the birth. Those who do see the signing as the birth differ on the time of day it occurred.

The proposed times range from 2:13 a.m. to 5:13:55 p.m., July 4. British astrologer Ebenezer Sibly, who in 1787 published the first known astrological chart for the signing, was alive when the document was signed and thus was in the best position to research the time. He said that the Declaration was signed at 5:10 p.m. Dane Rudhyar rectified⁴ Sibly's chart for 5:13:55 p.m.

On November 14, I asked El Morya to solve the problem of the dates and the times of the major historical events in the birth of the United States and Soviet Union and the Master obliged by opening up the akashic records.

El Morya pegged the hour and the minute of the signing of the Declaration of Independence at exactly 5:13 p.m. on July 4, 1776. Therefore we now know for certain that America's conceptional Sun is at 13 19' Cancer, her conceptional Ascendant (rising sign) is at 12 59' Sagittarius and her conceptional Moon is at 27 12' Aquarius (fig. 1).

I use the conceptional chart to study economic and political cycles and other national trends. I use the birth chart to study the behavior of the economy, the psychology and conduct of foreign policy, and especially U.S.-Soviet relations.

El Morya called the signing of the Declaration of Independence "the bravest conception there ever was."

Sometime before he was called to be the Father of our country, George Washington was anointed by Saint Germain to wear the mantle of the Great White Brotherhood in the highest office in the land. Both as general and as president, George Washington was destined to bear the flame of Liberty for America.

Therefore, on April 30, 1789, by the vote of the people as well as divine approbation, the Christed one George Washington was officially given the mantle of the leadership of the nation. America was truly born that day and the people gained a sense of their national unity through the man God sent.

²Garry Wills, *Inventing America: Jefferson's Declaration of Independence* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Company, 1978), p. 332.

³John Hancock to the New Jersey Convention, July 5, 1776, *Letters of Delegates to Congress, 1774-1789*, Paul H. Smith, et. al., eds., 12 vols. (Washington, D.C.: Library of Congress, 1976-1985), 4:392.

⁴Rectification is a method of determining the unknown moment of birth of a person or nation by comparing events in that person or nation's life with planetary transits.

In his inaugural address the president offered “fervent supplications” to the “Almighty Being who rules over the universe . . . that His benediction may consecrate to the liberties and happiness of the people of the United States a Government instituted by themselves for these essential purposes.” He observed, “No people can be bound to acknowledge and adore the Invisible Hand which conducts the affairs of men more than those of the United States. Every step by which they have advanced to the character of an independent nation seems to have been distinguished by some token of providential agency.”⁵

Although Washington was scheduled to take the oath of office at noon, the ceremony was delayed for at least an hour. Historians’ estimates range from 1:00 p.m., to 1:20 p.m., to 1:30 p.m.

El Morya has confirmed that the time of the birth of the United States of America is 1:30 p.m., April 30, 1789. Knowing this, we can precisely calculate her birth chart: her natal Sun at 10 46’ Taurus, her natal Ascendant at 7 37’ Virgo, and her natal Moon at 16 35’ Cancer (fig. 2).

The Soviets celebrate their birthday on November 7. Astrologers have chosen different dates and times to chart the birth of the Soviet Union ranging from 12:59 p.m. November 7 to 2:30 a.m. November 9.

El Morya’s opening of the akashic records revealed that the Soviet Union was born at three o’clock in the afternoon, November 7, 1917. At that precise hour Lenin took the platform and delivered his famous speech proclaiming the triumph of the Bolshevik Revolution to the Petersburg Soviet with the words “Now begins a new era in the history of Russia, and this third Russian revolution must finally lead to the victory of Socialism. . . . Long live the worldwide Socialist revolution!”⁶

Since we know the date and time of the birth of the Soviet Union, we can for the first time precisely calculate her birth chart: her natal Sun at 14 33’ Scorpio, her natal Ascendant at 6 48’ Aries, and her natal Moon at 23 37’ Leo (fig. 3).

El Morya called the Bolshevik Revolution “the most infamous act in the history of the world.”

We needed these charts so that students of the Ascended Masters could make accurate calls for the transmutation of the karma of the nations, which left unchecked could allow the negative astrological portents to precipitate in the physical plane. Therefore I express my gratitude to beloved El Morya for opening the akashic records and giving us these keys.

Now that we have the natal charts for both superpowers, as well as the exact time of the United States’ conception, we can pinpoint the current astrological predictions for these nations and we can do what we do best: give our dynamic decrees to the hosts of the Lord for the violet flame mitigation of and, if it be the will of God, the transmutation of that negative karma, whose returning cycles are clearly written in the skies.

Therefore, based on these charts, I present my interpretation of the key astrological configurations that will affect the two nations in the near future. It behooves us to read these signs of the times because they are indeed the harbingers of personal and planetary karma come due. That we may read in time to act in time is my prayer.

On November 26, 1989, at 8:49 a.m. MST, the Moon made an exact conjunction to Mars at 15 10’ Scorpio. Then, less than two hours later, at 10:16 the Moon made an exact conjunction to Pluto at 15 53’ Scorpio. That means we had a Moon-Mars-Pluto conjunction at 15 Scorpio.

This configuration is likely to have a lasting impact on both the United States and the Soviet Union. The Moon, Mars and Pluto are conjoined the Soviet natal Sun at 14 33’ Scorpio and opposed to the United States natal Sun at 10 46’ Taurus (fig. 4).

⁵Washington’s First Inaugural Address in Henry Steele Commager, ed., *Documents of American History*, 7th ed. (New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, Meredith Publishing Company, 1963), p. 152.

⁶N. N. Sukhanov, *The Russian Revolution 1917*, ed., abridged and trans., Joel Carmichael (Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press, 1984), p. 629.

Pluto, the slowest moving of the planets, takes about 248 years to orbit the Sun. It has been closely conjoined the Soviet Sun and opposed the U.S. Sun since January 1988. Pluto will remain closely conjoined the Soviet Sun until October 1991.

In mundane astrology, which is the astrology of nations, Pluto transits of this sort are associated with the outbreak of wars. They are also associated with mortal challenges other than war.

As a result, even if the superpowers do not go to war, they will face challenges nearly as severe as war. These could include financial problems, nuclear power accidents, power struggles, civil unrest, terrorism and a challenge to both governments' grip on power. We are already seeing most of these portents occurring in the Soviet Union and the East bloc today.

Pluto alone has not, to the best of my knowledge, ever triggered a war. Wars are usually associated with some combination of one or more of the outer planets and Mars. These may be either by transit or by aspects in the nations' charts. The current conjunction of Mars, Pluto and the Moon at 15 Scorpio is one of a series of configurations likely to ignite a war between the United States and the Soviet Union sometime in the next 24 months.

This transit comes just slightly more than two weeks after the November 13 conjunction of Saturn and Neptune at 10 22' Capricorn opposed to Jupiter at 10 29' Cancer that is likely to trigger major debt liquidation in the United States and possibly lead to the fall or paralysis of the United States government (fig. 5).

Saturn-Neptune conjunctions occur about every 36 years. Their direct effects may be felt over about a three-to six-month period. Most astroeconomists (astrologers who analyze the relationship between the movement of the planets and the behavior of the economy, especially movement of the stock and commodity markets) expected a major liquidation of debt on or about November 13, and I had given that date as a date to watch ever since my February 13, 1988 lecture.

These economists cannot understand why the stock market and other indices of economic health did not respond more dramatically. Whatever else may be going on, I can only attribute it to Divine Intercession in response to the calls of Keepers of the Flame.

In general, astroeconomists (as well as many traditional economists) believe there is too much debt structured in the economy for there not to be some sort of liquidation. When they talk about debt they are referring to the debt bomb, or money owed by foreign governments to American banks; the consumer debt; the national debt; corporate debt, especially the debt accumulated by corporate takeovers; and debt in the farm and energy industries.

Even though the economy has not plunged into a full-blown depression, there have been definite signs of economic weakness in the last three to six months. On June 15, 1989, the House passed the largest government bailout in history, \$157 billion, in order to rescue the savings and loan industry.⁷ By the time President Bush signed the bailout bill into law on August 9, the amount had risen to \$166 billion. Some analysts believe it will cost \$300 billion or more before the bailout is over.⁸

The Resolution Trust Corporation, set up to dispose of the assets of failed S&Ls, will have to sell off somewhere between \$300 billion and \$900 billion worth of assets, mostly in real estate.⁹ This has the capacity to depress or collapse a real estate market already troubled by high foreclosures.

There are indications that the commercial banks are in worse shape than the S&Ls. The House Banking Financial Institutions Subcommittee held hearings September 19-21 to look into the health

⁷ "House gives S&L bailout approval," *Billings Gazette*, 16 June 1989, p. 1A.

⁸ Robert D. Hershey Jr., "Bush Signs Savings and Loan Bill and Overhaul of Industry Begins," *New York Times*, 10 August 1989, p. 1.

⁹ In the cover story of its September 11, 1989 issue, "The \$100 Billion Fiasco: Taking the Measure of the Great S&L Bailout," *Barron's*, the respected financial weekly, suggested that Resolution Trust Corporation may have to sell off \$936 billion worth of assets from failed S&Ls. See also Kwasny Economics, 14 September 1989, p. 3; McAlvany Intelligence Advisor, November 1989, pp. 3-6.

of the commercial banking industry, which is beset by record levels of debt.

“While thrifts were making bad loans in the United States, banks were making bad loans all over the world,” said Subcommittee Chairman Frank Annunzio, a Democrat from Illinois.¹⁰ According to Robert E. Litan, a banking expert at the Brookings Institution, and R. Dan Brumbaugh, a senior fellow at Stanford University’s Center for Economic Policy Research, “It is possible that losses in the banking industry could eclipse those of the thrift industry.”¹¹

In addition, the junk bond market, one of the primary mechanisms for financing corporate debt and takeovers, is in a state of crisis. On October 13 the stock market dropped 190 points. This could have been the next “big drop” I had anticipated in my February 13, 1988 lecture.

The problems of debt liquidation could grow worse in the near future as the economy moves toward recession. Factory output declined in 1989, retail sales are off sharply, sales of both new and old houses are dropping and the auto industry is in a full-blown recession.

According to economic forecaster Robert Kwasny, the recession has already arrived even though establishment economists have yet to perceive it. “The current recession has much in common with the stealth bomber,” Kwasny says:

Though the recession is hovering over New England, New York, Florida, Denver, Detroit, Arizona and, as of late, the West Coast, few professional economists are able to detect its current enormous size and the future damage it could potentially wreak.

When we talk to our New England contacts, they tell us how bad things are in New England, but somehow they can’t relate it to what is happening in the rest of the country. . . . It’s the same when we talk to those in other regions, whether it’s Detroit, Denver, Phoenix or Miami. They all know their particular sector of the economy is in trouble, but they somehow fail to realize the ever-growing size and nationwide nature of the problem.

Sometimes we think that if we just brought all these people together in one room and had them describe the current state of their local economy, that maybe then the realization would hit them that things are bad throughout most of the country.

Of course, one reason there is no consensus of opinion that we are in a recession is that the major network news broadcasters - Dan Rather, Peter Jennings and Tom Brokaw - have not yet rung the bell to announce that the recession is here. Rather, Jennings and Brokaw are waiting for the professional econometricians with their detection systems to announce the sighting of the recession. Unfortunately, as we indicated above, econometricians are able to detect a recession only at about the same time that professional radar operators are able to detect the presence of the stealth bomber, that is, after the bombs have already been dropped.¹²

Kwasny quotes a recent report from the Fed which says that all data from all districts indicates that the capital goods sector (real estate, machinery, cars, furniture, etc.) is in a slump although low-price consumer goods remain steady. The Fed aggregates consumer with capital goods to conclude that economic activity is “stable to modestly expanding.”¹³ But Kwasny argues that the capital goods slump is a foreshadowing of things to come since “a recession begins with a slowdown in the capital goods sector.”¹⁴

November 26, 1989, was one of several critical dates for war between the superpowers. But if war

¹⁰“No banking crisis near, regulators say,” Washington Times, 20 September 1989, p. C3.

¹¹Robert E. Litan, R. Dan Brumbaugh and Andrew S. Carron, “Cleaning Up the Depository Institutions Mess,” Brookings Papers on Economic Activity 1989:1. In a telephone interview on December 11, 1989, Litan said, “If we have a significant recession and if the FDIC is not given the funds to do the job so that we delay cleaning up the mess,” losses in the banking industry may well be greater than those in the thrift industry.

¹²Robert Kwasny, “The Stealth Recession,” Kwasny Economics, 30 November 1989, pp. 1-2.

¹³Robert Kwasny, “How to Become an Economic Analyst,” Kwasny Economics, 18 December 1989, p. 1.

¹⁴Ibid., p. 2.

doesn't occur soon thereafter, that won't mean we're out of the woods. The direct effects of a Pluto conjunction last for several years.

This is the first time that Pluto has conjoined the Soviet Sun since its birth 72 years ago. Seventy-two is half of 144, which is a complete cycle of 12 years per each line of the Cosmic Clock. The year beginning November 7, 1989, is the turning point for the Soviet Union.

In the last year Pluto made three exact conjunctions with the Soviet Union's natal Sun at 14 33' Scorpio. The first occurred on December 31, 1988, the second on April 6, 1989, and the third on October 24, 1989.

The November 26 Moon-Mars-Pluto Soviet Sun configuration is considered a conjunction even though Pluto was a degree and a third away from the Soviet Sun. Conjunctions are most powerful when exact but astrologers consider anything in the range of zero to eight degrees to be a conjunction, although the effects of a wide-orbed conjunction would be much weaker than those of an exact conjunction.

On November 26, not only was transiting Pluto at 15 Scorpio close to the Soviet Sun, having made its final and perhaps most important of the three conjunctions, but it was also joined by transiting Mars and the Moon - the first time the Soviet Union had experienced such an alignment.

When we take a closer look at the relationship between the United States and Soviet natal charts, we see that critical planets form a grand square¹⁵ and the intensity of the transit of Pluto becomes more clear.

The U.S.-U.S.S.R. grand square is formed by the U.S. Sun at 10 Taurus opposed to the Soviet Sun and Mercury at 14 and 16 Scorpio, and by the U.S. Pluto at 19 Aquarius conjoined the Soviet Uranus at 19 Aquarius opposed to the Soviet Saturn at 14 Leo (fig. 6).

This grand square is volatile and shows a relationship between the two nations that could be violently explosive. However, grand squares tend to be static. Therefore it takes extreme pressure, such as could be provided by a transit of Pluto across a critical degree, to release the tremendous energy locked up in the grand square.

Two configurations in 1990 have the power to activate the U.S.-U.S.S.R. grand square. This year the progressed U.S. conceptional Sun will be at 15 Aquarius conjoined the U.S. natal Pluto and Soviet Uranus. The progressed U.S. conceptional Ascendant will be at 13 Leo conjoined the Soviet Saturn. Transiting Pluto, of course, will still be conjoined the Soviet Sun in Scorpio, opposed to the U.S. Sun in Taurus, and square to the rest of the planets in the grand square.

On February 9, 1990, there will be an eclipse of the Moon at 20 Leo (fig. 7). And on August 6, 1990, there will be a partial lunar eclipse at 13 Aquarius (fig. 8). Both eclipses are in close aspect to every planet in the U.S.-U.S.S.R. grand square. These eclipses could trigger a conflict between the superpowers in much the same way that a lunar eclipse conjoined Pluto triggered the Chernobyl disaster.¹⁶

In addition, the lunar eclipse of February 9 comes just hours after an explosive conjunction of Mars and Uranus at 7 57' Capricorn opposed to the Soviet Pluto at 5 Cancer. The combination of the Mars-Uranus-Pluto configuration with the eclipse of the Moon activating the grand square could be devastating. And the lunar eclipse of August 6 takes place as transiting Mars, the planet of war, at 16 7' Taurus, is activating the grand square. There are still other aspects and planetary patterns that could trigger war between the United States and the Soviet Union during this period.

El Morya and his chelas are doing all in their power to put the brake on this prophecy and on the Soviets' current strategies of deception. And so our evening prayer vigils have afforded much and perhaps even the staying by the hand of the LORD God of worse economic problems for the United

¹⁵A grand square is a powerful configuration that occurs when four or more planets are at 90 angles to one another.

¹⁶Saint Germain On Prophecy (Livingston, Mont.: Summit University Press, 1986), Book Two, pp. 152-89.

States - at least for the time being.

I trust that all Keepers of the Flame throughout the world who read this message will understand that in the light of history and the facts, in the light of those who really know and those who will not be deceived, there is every reason, as Saint Germain said, “to believe, to be concerned, and to be prepared for a first strike by the Soviet Union upon these United States.”¹⁷

In a dictation given through me on March 1, 1988, in Fátima, Portugal, Mother Mary warned of the Soviets’ plan for a land invasion of Europe, “a blitzkrieg such as none has ever seen,” which, if it were to take place, “should descend as chemical death, as biological/bacteriological death along with those forces of modern weapons and warfare. . . . Should it take place the devastation would be almost instantaneous. . . .

“The hour of 1990 and this decade should be seen by you as the greatest challenge the planet will ever know. I demand that you meet that challenge and be conquerors in life. And I say to you that should any one of you allow yourself to lose your life by the folly of the nonhearing of our word, I, your Mother, shall weep profoundly for you and for a cause and a victory and a future date you have with destiny beyond the year 2000 that you will, then, not fulfill and thereby in not fulfilling it not win your ascension.”¹⁸

Let us heed the warnings of Saint Joseph and the Blessed Mother, who would nourish us as they nourished our Lord, and let us not hesitate to read the signs of the stars in our day even as the Magi read them in theirs and were unerringly led to His birthplace.

Based on a lecture by Elizabeth Clare Prophet delivered on Sunday, November 26, 1989, during A Thanksgiving Retreat held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana, updated for print as this week’s Pearl. Permission is granted for this Pearl of Wisdom to be copied in its entirety, to be reproduced and circulated. Additional copies are available for \$.50 each. When quoting excerpts, the following acknowledgment should be given: “Taken from Pearls of Wisdom Vol. 32 No. 57, ‘The Astrology of the United States and the Soviet Union: Putting the Brakes on the Prophecies of Nuclear War and Economic Collapse,’ by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, published by The Summit Lighthouse. Copyright 1989 by The Summit Lighthouse, Box A, Livingston, MT 59047-1390 (406) 222-8300. All rights reserved. Printed in the U.S.A. Reprinted by permission.”

¹⁷See Saint Germain, November 27, 1986, “A Prophecy of Karma of the United States of America,” 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29 no. 75, pp. 647-49, or Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book Four, pp. 207-9.

¹⁸Mother Mary, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 40, pp. 316, 319.

Chapter 58

Beloved Sanat Kumara - December 3, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 58 - Beloved Sanat Kumara - December 3, 1989

The 12 Labors of Hercules

XIII

The Brides of Sanat Kumara

Daughters of God, I speak to the soul of each and every one. Daughter of God, come hither! [Daughters of God,] emerge now from all that binds thee and stand, as thou dost step forth from the tomb of Matter, to be one by one the Mother incarnate.

I speak to every soul. I speak to the soul of the one who would be Bodhisattva - who would be the Christ, who would be the Buddha. Whether [you are] in masculine or feminine form, know this, O soul: I, Sanat Kumara, come in this hour to give to you now the seed of the wedding veil, now the jewel that shall be placed in the crown of Life, which thou shalt receive once thou hast endured unto the end [of all temptation and trial].¹

I come, and I call you forth from identification with all that is mortal or human or of mankind. I call you forth to your native Light and to your native parents of Light. I call you forth as souls bearing pearls, each one the pearl of great price.² For the pearl is thy identity - that identity that is wed unto God but has gone forth on a course of separation to gain thereby an increase of [the] manifestation [of the Holy Spirit] as sphere upon sphere of [self-or soul-identification in God] until, when you return [to the kingdom of your Father-Mother God], that pearl shall be of greater price than when you did go forth.

Therefore, my beloved, know that the hour has struck, and there is a great chime³ and a great bell and a great sign. It is the twelve o'clock hour, and the twelve o'clock hour of Venus is the sign for which you have waited long aeons. It is the sign when you do not turn into a Cinderella but [when] you [do] come apart to realize that you are the bride⁴ fully adorned for your husband,⁵ the living Christ - for your husband, Maitreya, for your husband, Manjushri.

¹See vol. 32 no. 23, p. 257 n. 4.

²Pearl of great price. [14]

³See also Saint Germain, May 30, 1987, 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 29, pp. 291-92; 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 35, p. 502 n. 10.

⁴the chela, the devotee

⁵A bride adorned for her husband. Isa. 61:10; 62:5; Matt. 22:1-14; 25:1-13; John 3:29; Rev. 21:2, 9, 10. Israel as harlot. Book of Hosea; Isa. 1:21; Jer. 2:19, 20; 3:1, 2, 6-8; Ezek. 16:15-59; 23:2-4. On the alchemical marriage, the fusion of the soul with the Holy Christ Self, see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Introduction I, "Lord Maitreya: The Coming Buddha Who Has Come," in 1984 PoW, Book I, hardbound volume, pp. 17, 25; Sanat Kumara, 1979 PoW, Book

Therefore, beloved, let the old identifications with this or that planetary sphere or evolution be set aside. May you now and forever be sealed in the identification with all others who compose the Great White Brotherhood in the planes of Matter, your brothers and sisters, soul upon soul. For you have that oneness, you have that communality of purpose and of design; [therefore claim your identification with it. And claim your Union.]

O may the jewel of the diamond-shining Mind of God [now be in balance]! O may the jewel of the heart's love now be in balance! And may you move without fetters into that supreme oneness with one another [born of] that supreme allegiance to the I AM Presence and that adoration of the Holy Christ Self.

I have come, beloved, to see you in this hour; for I would see my brides. For are you not the brides of Sanat Kumara? And have you not waited long [for] the hour when, as you have passed step-by-step through the initiations of the Chohans and others, you might know [that] I have also come for you? I come [because] you did come with me to planet earth; therefore, I shall never leave you until I have given [you] all of my heart and being [for your soul's salvation unto God]. And with me the [other] Holy Kumaras also give that supreme opportunity of bliss for the return.

Thus I am a Great Gatherer even as I have been a Great Sower. And I move up and down the earth and I go and I reach those for whom this chime has sounded. And therefore I call and I present [the records of] our history [to all who have been a part of our pilgrimage to earth]. And [I tell them] that now is the hour to break loose from the bonds of this samsara and to enter in to that new life [which leads to the life everlasting].

A life of loveliness can be lived on earth [as] long as you must tarry here to fulfill your reason for being. For this purpose [my Lady] Venus does accompany me. For we look to your attendance at the Retreat of the Divine Mother,⁶ that you might know that this home of Light is indeed a little Venus and that as you draw the circle of fire around it, as [you draw] the solar ring, so you may step-by-step in all of your doings [establish] the culture of Venus [in the Sangha of the Buddha] and give [the] teachings [of the culture of the Divine Mother] to your children and to the many children of Light upon earth.

Blessed hearts, with all that goes on around you and all that you face of the world's anger for your separating out [from its stranglehold], remember that you live in the joy of my heart and [of] God's heart in you. And you can know the days and the hours of attunement with [the Lightbearers of] Venus through the Retreat of the Divine Mother above. [For] our evolutions who know you well are longing for your return.

Blessed ones, in case there be among you some whose twin flames have remained on Venus, you may send forth the call [for those twin flames to come to the Retreat of the Divine Mother, even] as the Messenger did send forth the call on behalf of one son of Light that [his] twin flame might come from Venus to abide in the Retreat of the Divine Mother [to] overshadow the endeavors of the unascended twin flame [serving at the Royal Teton Ranch].

Blessed ones, I ask therefore that you call for the Ascended Masters (or [for the] unascended masters) who belong to your mandala as twin flames or [soul mates or brothers and sisters in this divine calling to come and help you]! Call to them to come! [Indeed, give the Macedonian cry:⁷

I, vol. 22 no. 20, p. 119; no. 45, pp. 305, 312; Djwal Kul, "The Ritual of the Alchemical Union," in *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 115-24, or *The Human Aura*, pp. 199-209; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Living Flame of Love*, 8-audiocassette album.

⁶On December 15, 1985, Sanat Kumara announced "the opening of the door of the temple of the Divine Mother and her Inner Retreat" positioned above the entire Royal Teton Ranch. The Master said, "This great and vast temple of Light, beloved, has been prepared over aeons. It is the place of the gathering of the culture of all nations and peoples. It is the place of the drawing together of many lifewaves." See 1986 PoW, Book I, vol. 29 no. 10, pp. 70-71; 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 30, p. 425.

⁷"Come over into Macedonia and help us!" Acts 16:9, 10.

“Come over to the Royal Teton Ranch and help us! Come to the Western Shamballa at the Inner Retreat!”]

For [those who are a part of this mission] do have my authorization to abide in the etheric octave over this place [in the retreats of the Mother and the Buddha] and to establish with you that figure eight [of Light that passes through two hearts that are as one, as Above, so below. This is a figure eight] of oneness [over which the Light⁸ of the heart chakras does perpetually flow so long as the harmony is maintained by both parties]. And that reality can be felt and known so very close [by the “co-workers” who cooperate in a service jointly rendered from the etheric to the physical octave].

Thus, my beloved, there are other twin flames from Mercury [and] from other planetary homes and systems [who may be called upon]. It is time to make that call even into the heart of nirvana [that] all who are tied to the Lightbearers of earth may come and establish with you the [completed] mandala in the Retreat of the Divine Mother.

Since that retreat is so very near, you may stop over either when going [to] or returning [from other etheric retreats of the Great White Brotherhood] each night. May it be so, beloved, for this is a very large retreat [on the] inner [planes]; and [when you go there,] there do appear [before] your eyes the wonders of the great culture of the Mother gathered from all civilizations as the focuses of Light that have endured.

You will see [there] only that which is worth preserving in the etheric octave. Think of all of the art that you can imagine and the science and the music and the invention, all achievements and volumes that contain [the] lives of many noble souls, even of yourselves, that may inspire those of any walk of life[- and you will find them there].

Blessed ones, there is indeed an Ascended Master, at least one, for every calling there has ever been on any system [of worlds]. And therefore no matter what your labor, there are those ascended who have achieved [their] ascension through that labor. It is not the labor itself, as you know, but the love that is poured into it - the kindness and the wisdom, even the intelligence [and the practical application - that will win your ascension].

Thus you find the tradition in Buddhism of the bearing of the Wisdom and the Love, and you see Manjushri carrying that flame of Wisdom and Maitreya that flame of Love. And therefore you will understand that these Bodhisattvas, both sponsored by that Cosmic Being, the Sweet One above,⁹ do carry [on] the challenge and the charge [of the “Light brigade” against] the false hierarchies [pitted against the Divine Mother and her seed] in the earth.¹⁰

Inasmuch as the Nephilim gods who have entered into their genetic engineering have misused the Mind of God, so Manjushri wields his sword [against them and their ungodly deeds] and does beg to be invoked with Maitreya [in this intercessory service on behalf of mankind]! Thus, I bring him forth [with Maitreya] this night that you might see both of these mighty ascended Bodhisattvas.

Know, then, that the sword and fire of Manjushri will follow that of the Holy Kumaras for the binding of these fallen ones. Blessed hearts, [these reincarnated geneticists who stole the genes of the Lightbearers to create mechanization man and the half-man/half-animal creations of Atlantis]¹¹ are most despicable and detestable [in their experiments today]. Therefore you shall have instantaneous cosmic reinforcements [from the hosts of the Lord] when you make it your goal to bring them to judgment at the Court of the Sacred Fire.¹²

[As for his part,] beloved Maitreya has the authority to sponsor you [in making calls according to

⁸Christ consciousness

⁹See vol. 32 no. 39, pp. 549-50.

¹⁰Rev. 12:12-17.

¹¹See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 300-303, 558 n. 3.

¹²See vol. 32 no. 32, p. 472 n. 5; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America*, pp. 245-46, 248; Archangel Gabriel, *Mysteries of the Holy Grail*, p. 363 n. 5.

God's will] for the binding and the judgment of all false teachers in every area of life and the false chelas under them who [are the reembodied fallen angels and the seed of Satan who] move against the chelas of [the worldwide body of the Lightbearers of the New Age].

O blessed ones, let there be another conflagration [of sacred fire for the purging of the astral plane]! Let there be another [round of Light's invocations] as intense as the last, as the grand finale of [the spiritual] fireworks of this conference on the morrow. We invoke it! And all [ascended beings] who have spoken shall gather. And as you make that call, you will see such reinforcements from all of cosmos that [you will know that] it is truly the hour to enter the lists and to bring your [notes] to be certain that you have [pinpointed] every form and manifestation of every betrayer of the Word and the Work of God since the beginning. Let us see, beloved, how with a clap and [a] thunder of all hosts of the LORD the earth may be delivered of these [disembodied] fallen ones, that the great souls of Light [waiting in the wings] might descend [into embodiment].

Therefore remember to keep the vigil of the violet flame in the day, for the violet flame angels of the [cosmic] cleanup committee must come and consume, [i.e., transmute,] the records that these fallen ones have left. We shall not desire to see you lose the full cup of victory by a forgetfulness to call for the utter transmutation by the sacred fire of their words and their works, lest the records [that remain on the physical and astral planes] should serve to trap innocent, unwary souls into the [very same behavior patterns of the fallen ones in their prior] activities. The records are mighty teachers, beloved, and there are always chameleons who [do not discriminate, who] will [take on the color, for good or for evil, of] the vibrations [of events] that have gone [on in the locale where they live].

Thus, beloved, we come. And we come with a great sense of inner quietness and we desire you to enter into the quietness of the Eighth Ray chamber of the heart. This is most necessary after [you] have been involved in the battles that you have engaged in [on the astral plane].

Going within to that place [of the eight-petaled chakra] in meditation, in hymn, in mantra, in [the] sounding of the sacred name and [in the] understanding [of] one's [true self - this] going within and within and within to the very presence of the inner God is a withdrawal from the fray [for a sacred interval], beloved; for there [in the Holy of holies of your innermost being] none may find you until you emerge again.

It is a samadhi of sorts.¹³ [This "inner retreat"] is necessary for inner healing and the regeneration of the psyche and the lower vehicles [for renewed service to life]. Ascend, therefore, to the mountain of your Holy Christ Self. And in that mountain of God survey, then, the vast ranges and the beauty of the earth, and let your eyes transcend the octaves into etheric skies where heavenly birds and angels commingle and the rainbow rays of light and even the Causal Bodies of Buddhas and Bodhisattvas are visible.

Allow the eye of the mind to move into the vastness of physical space, and then when the eye reaches the horizon let your gaze go beyond and be led into infinity by your I AM Presence. Thus know the joy of experiencing God even while treading these vales,¹⁴ which are in fact, beloved, veils of glory though they appear to be veils of [maya and illusion. What you make of them] depends simply on what dimension you decide to be attuned with.

I, therefore, come in the presence of many hierarchs of Light. See, then, the heavens filled with numberless numbers of great beings who have come to love you, to instruct you, to accompany you,

¹³samadhi [Sanskrit, literally "putting together," "uniting"]: in Hinduism, a state of profound concentration or absorption resulting in perfect union with God; the highest, or eighth, state of yoga. In Buddhism, samadhis are numerous modes of concentration, both serene and dynamic, believed to ultimately result in higher spiritual powers and the attainment of enlightenment, or nirvana. On December 24, 1986, Mother Mary said, "Blessed ones, ask for samadhi in higher octaves as you place your heart and soul to rest at night. Adeptship in the path of the Eastern Masters is to be studied and achieved at night" (1986 PoW, Book II, vol. 29 no. 76, p. 662).

¹⁴vale: the earth, world, or earthly life in contrast to heaven or eternity

to make you fearless, [and] to take from you that fearfulness of God, that fearfulness you have even of your own I AM Presence.

Fearfulness, beloved ones, is the greatest enemy of the chela, and unless that fear is cast down and cast out it shall become thyself, until thou shalt be counted [among] “the fearful and the unbelieving,”¹⁵ who enter not in to the consciousness of God or the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed ones, [you ought to] fear to be denied the bread of Life. [And then you need to get to the bottom of that fear and unbelief that could actually cause you to be denied the bread of Life.] Fear - beloved, understand what is the meaning of this condition of consciousness. Understand that nonbelief is always the nonbelief that the Great Guru will come and will love you and will tenderly enfold you.

So convinced does the individual become that he is not worthy [to be loved by God] that he truly does become unworthy, and [in that state] none can help him. Therefore that one judges the Guru to be hard¹⁶ and not to be extending the Divine Love and [the] mercy of forgiveness [that he believes is due him]. This [sense of worthlessness] is ingrained in some on the planetary body, [and not] a few who have called themselves chelas. Blessed ones, this state of fear and unbelief is in fact [the outcropping of unconscious] hatred of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit and the Mother. [And] it [can be] all-consuming as a cancer, [if unchecked].

Therefore I, Sanat Kumara, tear the mask from [the individual chela] who points the finger at the Messenger or the Guru to deny that [the] God [in him] is able to raise up [the chela]. I tear the mask, beloved! For some it is the eleventh hour and the twelfth when they must either cast out this condition of consciousness or [themselves] be cast into outer darkness.¹⁷ [And the outer darkness they will find themselves in will be the outpicturing of their own inner darkness.]

Where, therefore, is the foundation [of Love? Where is] the fountain of Love that responds to the love of God in all manifestation? Where is that Love, beloved? [I tell you] it has been displaced [in the heart and the solar-plexus chakras¹⁸] by [that hardness of heart, which begets] fear and nonbelief [in the emotions].

Thus I speak, beloved, and although you may not be consumed by these conditions, I suggest that you look for splinters of them, threads of them, in [your] garment, which [if not removed] will in the end defile the wedding garment.¹⁹ I suggest that you go to the very core of the unconscious²⁰ (at least with your dynamic decrees if you cannot otherwise reach it [by self-examination or psychoanalysis and the method of free association]) and call to Almighty God to bind that fear, which you may have even at [the sound of] his distant footstep, to bind that unbelief.

[Fear and unbelief] is a sinister force, beloved, and it moves at the deepest levels [of the psyche] and this is why it is not cast out by reason [or] by study. It can be cast out only by a greater love. That greater love you will find in Maitreya, Manjushri, Gautama Buddha and the entire lineage of Christed ones.

But, blessed hearts, you must desire to have them, to know them, [and] to be in their company without fear [of karmic retribution through these Persons of the Lawgiver, without unbelief in their

¹⁵“But the fearful and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.” Rev. 21:8.

¹⁶Thou art an hard man. Matt. 25:14-30; Luke 19:12-26; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, 2d ed., pp. 322-24; Jesus and Kuthumi, *Corona Class Lessons*, pp. 42-43.

¹⁷Matt. 8:11, 12; 22:8-14; 25:30.

¹⁸on the 3/9 axis under the hierarchies of Aries and Libra and on the 2/8 axis under the hierarchies of Pisces and Virgo. See decree 6.04A for Ascended Masters who will assist the chela in overcoming the perversions of the God-qualities of: God-Control (3), God-Reality (9), God-Mastery (2) and God-Justice (8).

¹⁹See vol. 32 no. 36, p. 516 n. 15.

²⁰See vol. 32 no. 35, p. 502 n. 12.

God-power to save thy soul to the uttermost and without resistance to paying the price for thy soul's going out of the way of the law of Life, Truth, and Love].

And so it is the old problem of the dragon swallowing its tail. It is the problem [of the] fearful [and unbelieving ones, who] need the presence of the Guru [yet who] deny that very presence by their fear [of him] and [their] unbelief [in him. Thus, instead of swallowing the whole law and the whole salvation of the Guru, they keep on swallowing the tail of their own fear and unbelief.]

Thus, beloved, you may see [why] the idol of self must be broken. That is why Jesus, my Son, did speak of casting that idol of self upon the Rock of Christ that it might be broken.²¹ Those who fear to be broken, those who do not believe that if they are broken there shall emerge that pearl of the True Self, will find that the Law will come in the Person of the Lawgiver unto those who have rejected the Christ. And that Law will break them and [it will] break them in pieces, [as the prophet said;]²² and they will have no further recourse, for they have not had the courage to embrace the Guru and to feel the piercing of the sword of the Guru at the moment of the embrace.

Blessed hearts, this is the equation. And the "I" that is the self that declares "I am" in this world must be willing to abandon that self and know that the Real Self and all of the self that is worth saving will be instantly embraced by the "I" that says "I AM" in the next octave. Those who cannot solve this koan,²³ those who cannot take apart and put together again the pieces of this puzzle, will not endure. Therefore it is written in scripture and it cannot be turned back: the fearful and the unbelieving will not enter into the kingdom of God. 12EN

No matter how much you may desire to cover over this [fear and unbelief], there is a sound that is perpetual that is emitted from the unconscious, [which] all who are of our bands may be aware of [whenever they choose]; and [thereby we] know who are those ones who deny their God from deep within. And therefore [because of that which is beneath], their surface actions do not qualify them to be a part of the Community, of the Sangha, [any more than their ancient records of self-alienation from God would qualify them].

Know this, beloved, that Ray-O-Light has come to this Community for more than one reason. It is to bring such a Power, Wisdom and Love of fearlessness flame that those who stand in that shower of Light²⁴ might feel the transmutation at the very core of their being of their fear and doubt and nonbelief.

But, beloved, [neither the solution nor the resolution] is so simple as passively standing in the shower. [Your free will must be actively engaged!] Every jot and tittle of denial of God must be consciously plucked out, overturned and replaced with the affirmation of God-Good.

This must be done, beloved, [and it must be done] not merely with the [mouth, mouthing pleadings before one's "angry God,"] or with the [rote] repetition of decrees, but through a profound surrender [of every form of your denial of the Godhead dwelling in you bodily].²⁵ [This] does demand courage and the courage to be done with all doubt and fear!

I tell you there are some who have accomplished this and prepared themselves to receive [the living] Guru. Inasmuch as the Guru embodies the law of each one's being, there is expectedly a certain

²¹Matt. 21:42, 44; Luke 20:17, 18.

²²Ps. 2:9; Isa. 8:13-15; 30:9-14.

²³koan [Japanese, literally "public notice" or "public document"]: an anecdote, question or statement containing a paradox, used in Zen Buddhism as a form of spiritual training to open the student's intuitive mind or as a test of a student's level of attainment. Koans are not solvable by the reasoning mind or intellect. In order to solve a koan the student must attain the same level of intuitive understanding as that from which the master spoke the words of the koan. According to the teachings of Zen Buddhism there are about 1,700 koans, of which 500 to 600 are used by Zen masters today. The following is an example of a koan: If you meet a man of Tao on the way, greet him neither with words nor with silence. Now tell me, how will you greet him?

²⁴the shower of the God consciousness of fearlessness flame, which also embodies the qualities of the Trinity

²⁵Col. 2:9.

harshness, a certain sending of arrows of blue flame [from the loving, all-wise Guru] to quench those fiery darts²⁶ that the wicked have hidden within the folds of the garment [while] the soul, unawares, has gone about her life carrying those fiery darts that may explode at any moment to her own demise.

There is a necessity for the Lawgiver to come in the sternness of the Law, for in no other wise [and by no other means] shall the soul rise up to face her God and her karma. Therefore, beloved, those who fear this approach (which all of those of our lineage have always taken to bring souls out of harm's way and to disentangle them from the worst enemy of all, which is their own [lesser] self), those who cannot deal with this, you see, [those] who are [always] waiting for the "sweet voice" of the "Sweet One," they do not understand that they must go through this blue fiery trial until they may receive the Wisdom and the Love of the Bodhisattvas, of the Buddha[- and, yes, finally of the Sweet One].

Those who cannot receive and deal with what they have sent forth, those who do not have the courage to [receive and] deal with their [returning] karma, those who would rather justify themselves than justify the Law, they do not enter in. And many times they leave, beloved, and begin a campaign of great despite against the Community of those who are willing to stand, face and conquer [the enemy within and without] in the presence of El Morya or Archangel Michael or Hercules and Amazonia and the blue-lightning angels.

Blessed ones, it is simply the Path, and the Path has resulted in millions of victories over the long centuries. May you know that this is the course that God has set. It is the course that I have set, not only for a recalcitrant humanity but for the recalcitrant children of the Light who have tarried far too long in the garments of the inhabitants of this particular planet.

I tell you, beloved, there are some who are self-styled chelas who in their minds design what they consider to be the perfect Guru. Then they go about testing [each supposed guru] whom they meet to see if he comes up to their standards, and when he does not, they cast down that idol and another idol and another idol [until] they all come tumbling down; for the false chela is never satisfied until he receive a false guru who does come with a prattling of peace and passivity and does not rock the boat or even trouble the waters [that] the monsters from the deep [of the would-be chela's psyche] may be exposed.

So you see, beloved, there are very knowledgeable know-it-alls upon this earth who will judge and measure and see whether or not you are a chela, whether or not our embodied Guru is a Guru. Let them have their own standards and their own measures and their own [karmic] weights; for I tell you, beloved, they shall not enter in. For they prefer to abide in the illusions and the maya of the circles of flattery and [the] personality cults [and the phoney religions] of the fallen ones than to be rid of their fear and consequent hatred of the Guru and their nonbelief in a true system, the infallible system of the Great White Brotherhood. It is infallible unto those who embrace it. It always works, beloved, for those who submit to the rod of the Law.

Thus I come to tell you, beloved, that surely, surely you must desire even the portent of all of the First Ray and the blue lightning you have invoked. Surely you must desire that [all that it signifies] shall strip from you those conditions which you have held to in defense of the pseudoself. And it is a pseudo-self, beloved!

As it has been said, you have not truly entered into the fullness of who you really are [or into] your God-identity; and one hundred years hence you will look back upon yourselves as you are [today] and you will wonder how you, in that state of density, even had the quickening to know and to hear and to believe and to move on and finally to attain that alchemical marriage.

Beloved ones, I am speaking to you as [my] brides, [i.e., my chelas]. And above your physical temples we now see the soul as the bride adorned for her husband. We see, therefore, that the bride is a waiting bride and that the husband is a waiting husband. For it is not yet the moment for

²⁶Eph. 6:16.

the divine embrace or the marriage of the Lamb,²⁷ for the soul must perfect the [wedding] garment and the [bridal] veil. And as you look more closely you will see there is yet much work to be done upon the beautiful garment that is given to you by angels, [which you will perfect as the seamless garment].

There are some of you, precious ones, who are very close to that oneness, having served the Light for many lifetimes and for decades in this life. And it is for you that we have come to speak in this wise so that you [will] leave no stone unturned [as you pursue the Path] on the First Ray of the Law.

Understand that the Bridegroom may hold a very long pole to keep [his] distance from you until you fearlessly come into my presence, having truly received that [soul] refinement [so] that you may embrace the whole law of the First Ray and contain only the will of God that is good and no longer any human will or [a] will [that is] separate from your own pearl, 2EN the soul of Light who has descended from the home of Light of Alpha and Omega.

When some are ready, beloved, even one, it is in that hour that all may perceive, by the measuring rod²⁸ that I bear, what is their position [on the Path], what is their distance in consciousness from the full assimilation of that living Christ.

May you learn the way of Love and the way of Wisdom. For in this world you would do well to become wise as the serpents are²⁹ and therefore to confound them in their abuses of Divine Wisdom, to overturn them, to best them wherever they ensconce themselves in their powered positions. Thus, you must know what they know, and [you must] know that what they know is a perversion of what I know; and therefore from the [point of the] perversion itself, [you must] by a process of divine reason and induction go back to the original of which theirs is the counterfeit.

Every field of knowledge requires this [scrutiny], that the children of the Light may discover how the serpents have set aside the true law, the true geometry, the true engineering, the true architecture, the true everything, beloved. For there is not a field of [earthly] endeavor that they have not subverted for the trapping of the children of the Light.

May you understand this, beloved. For when they are exposed, when they are seen for what they are, then, of course, the children of the Light are free. And at that moment [the serpents] become enangered and their anger becomes the rage of hell itself, and they would come with the forces of hell to heap upon you all of the fiery coals of hell. In that hour it is Love, as the Ruby Ray love and fire, that will seal you to pass the initiation of the trial by fire.³⁰

Thus, [your] wisdom without Love's protection is not balanced. And Love that establishes the perpetual communion with the Holy Kumaras safeguards, therefore, the Power they accord you when you demonstrate that you will not misuse God's Wisdom or his Love.

The Power of God is the Light of God, the Energy of God, the Consciousness of God, the Free Will of God! All of these he has bequeathed to his sons and daughters! That you do not hold them firmly as your own attainment in this hour is solely your fault. You can correct it from this moment, beloved. And as you have corrected much, so I encourage you; for your strides are measurable and that is good. Yet there are strides to be taken.

I, Sanat Kumara, seal you again in the flame of mission. And I say to you, fear not! Fear not your God! Fear not your True Self! Only tremble at the thought of remaining in the mold of the carnal mind, in the mold of mortality, in the mold of [fear and] unbelief in the Law and [in] the Guru.

Now there is a setting of the matrix as God does firm your will and firm the beauty of the soul as

²⁷Marriage of the Lamb. Rev. 19:7-9; Sanat Kumara, 1979 PoW, Book I, vol. 22 no. 13, pp. 76-77; no. 45, pp. 304-7, 312.

²⁸Ezek. 40:3, 5; 42:15-19; Hab. 3:6; Zech. 2:1, 2; Rev. 11:1; 21:15.

²⁹Matt. 10:16.

³⁰Dan. 3:1-28; I Cor. 3:13-15; I Pet. 1:6, 7; 4:12.

the bride of Christ.

This dictation by Sanat Kumara was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the Monday evening service, October 9, 1989, during The 12 Labors of Hercules held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Sanat Kumara's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 59

Beloved Lady Master Venus - December 6, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 59 - Beloved Lady Master Venus - December 6, 1989

The 12 Labors of Hercules

XIV

Our Gift of Love

My Love enfolds the world. My Love multiplied by your own intensifies in the world. Now see yourselves as birds of light and [birds] of flight soaring to the Sun, positioned throughout this dense sphere of Divine Love that is my own aura extended and even [including] the superimposing [upon it] of the aura of planet Venus.

This Love, beloved, is sheathed in Light lest this Love be misqualified by those who do not understand Divine Love. Yet this Love must saturate the earth in this hour for comfort to elemental life, to children, to angels, to the aged, to those of Light who mourn, for they bear world karma - to those of Light who mourn, for they attend the coming of their LORD. And they have waited long and they have not heard the voice of our Sanat Kumara, though they attend his blessing and his coming.

So, beloved, Love is our gift this night that all who are a part of our bands might feel the tempering of Love and the preparation of Love, the call of Love whereby we may give on the morrow a stupendous victory unto the hosts of the LORD by our mere presence [and] by the fervor of our desire to see such an acclamation, such a spontaneity and burst of Light, such a steadfast vigil, that all those [discarnates on the astral plane] whose hour has come to be taken may be taken.

Blessed ones, we would desire to see all [of you] intensify this vigil as you are able and as your dharma allows until we may seal it and until Hercules and Amazonia may come and may rejoice and may receive new dispensations from the Central Sun for a labor well done.

Now, my beloved, I do come with the concerns of all mothers of this world and of Venus and of the Ascended Lady Masters. I come with [our] concerns for life upon earth that is thwarted and turned aside and that cannot therefore blossom or unfold according to the cycles of its matrix.

We turn our attention to the engagement of many Lightbearers in tasks, in service, in [the] armed forces [and] in [all kinds of] jobs that do not lead them, [not] in one moment of their day, to unfold one petal of Light of the heart or to make contact with God or to perceive an angel or to sense the winds of the Holy Spirit. For they have never been trained or brought up to sense even an elemental who playfully jumps up and down at their feet.

Alas, beloved, the absence of sensitivity [on the part of earth's evolutions] to far-off worlds, to

cosmic rays, to Mighty Cosmos' [secret rays, et cetera,] is tragic indeed. Therefore the Ruby-Ray Masters have come in this quarter [of Summit University]¹ to give you an approach to the Dhyani Buddhas [and] a true sensitivity to the Buddhist heart and [to] the soul of a Christed one. We have come [so] that in your increased sensitivity [to Life] and [your] development [of your threefold flame] you might be as antennae for many souls who shall begin to sense the sendings from other spheres and beings of Light.

You have moved from that stage in childhood and earlier years when you looked [up] into the heavens and [you saw] the stars and [you] knew you were not alone and [you] sensed beings of Light so far and yet so near, to [the] place where you have definite contact [with] and knowledge of the I AM Presence and [of] many who have gone before you who are truly just beyond the veil, whose garments you may touch and feel and hear rustling.

So [if you would] bring sensitivity [to a] world that drowns it out, beloved, I would say first [of all] do not be discouraged before the task at hand. My cohorts and I have painted vast panoramas [with the words we have spoken] at this conference. Let us bring these down to the personal level that you might not feel overwhelmed by the challenge.

Let them come down to the simple expressions of life. Let them come down to helpfulness to one another. Let them come down to planning and organization and the knowledge that you can bequeath to a world whatever you desire. But as you bequeath it, it will be as spoonful by spoonful is spoon-fed by the Divine Mother to her children, as child by child and weary traveler by weary traveler you teach, you comfort, you love and you bring [the individual] into the love of the Law itself.

The world is won individual by individual - person to person, heart to heart. Remember this, beloved: [the energy] you invest in another as time and teaching [is not wasted]. Though you may think that one does not appreciate it and you may observe how he goes back into his old ways, if there is a soul of Light there, the Holy Christ Self does retain the record of your love and service. And one day when he is ready to accept it, that one will [take from the hand of his Holy Christ Self] all that you have given as [though it were] a great elixir of Light.

If [the one you have tried to help] is not a soul of Light, beloved, [and he does not take the teaching,] then understand that all the love that you have given to [him or to] anyone [else] does accrue to the great love reservoir of Light [that is accessible to] the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. [Love's labor is never lost.] It [is found in] the heart of the Buddha to be given again and again. [And in the end those whom you least expect to receive the message will receive it.]

Thus there are indeed no wasted hours, [no regrets,] for all love does return to the Great Lover of souls. But when you [are able to] discern and [to] discriminate [the quality of one soul from another,] it is always best not to cast your pearls before swine.² [You should learn] to recognize the one in whom the Light has gone out, whose only dedication, [which comes] from deep within, [is] to deny the Light, to malign the Messengers of [the] Light [and] to tear down all that they build.

Do not seek to convert those who [continually] challenge Almighty God [and his servants] and are on their own course of [self-]denial and self-destruction. In this case, beloved, it is necessary to have the discrimination of the heart. For Jesus, himself a Son of Venus, said, "I am [not sent but unto] the lost sheep of the house of Israel."³ [These are the] souls of Divine Reality. [They came from the Divine Reality and they will return to the Divine Reality. But they need Shepherds. As] Jesus was sent to [find them and] draw them Home, so he sent his disciples to find them and draw them Home.

Neither John the Baptist nor Jesus Christ ever demonstrated the desire to save the fallen angels

¹Fall Quarter of Summit University, September 25 to December 17, 1989, was sponsored by the Ruby-Ray Masters.

²Matt. 7:6; Gospel of Thomas, logion 93.

³Matt. 15:24.

or the seed of the Wicked [One]. They denounced them and called forth their judgment.⁴ Do not think yourselves better than [Jesus Christ or John the Baptist]. If they would not convert them (for it was not the will of God that they be converted), do not walk about in the smugness of your pride and say, “I will turn back this or that rebel to the Light and to the altar.”

Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures,⁵ not studying the lives of the great avatars. And some of you have been on the Path far too long and you should know better; [you should know] that one does not take the love of the Divine Mother [only] to pour it upon those who would murder her child and in so doing deny her [as well as her Flame within themselves].

Remember, my beloved, the mighty angels are here for the conversion of sinners. Children of Light may have sinned and come short of the mark.⁶ They may be converted. But the perpetual⁷ [unrepentant] sinner is no longer of the Light, for there is no Light in him. [He has squandered not only his Light but his soul. There is nothing left to convert!] May you take care lest you lose your Light and your sponsorship [in the Guru-chela relationship] for going after those who, [having become castaways,⁸] are[in their not-self, ipso facto,] the enemies of God upon earth.

Blessed ones, I would suggest that you call to Cyclopea for single-eyed vision and [that you] also ask to be stripped of the sympathy and the sorrows of Satan. For the sympathy and the sorrows of Satan are put forth as a syrupy goop.⁹ And that substance does travel to the Lightbearers, beloved, [astral body to astral body,] who [are] then [made to] feel guilty and self-condemned if they do not extend their hand and their heart to those who are the beggars, though they be wolves in sheep’s clothing.¹⁰ [Beware! They are beggars by choice, for they have not only squandered the Light God gave them but they have turned against the Light itself.]

It is the law of the Guru-chela relationship, beloved, that you do not seek to save the anti-Guru or the anti-chela, those who are postured in Darkness and have no Light in them. It is a jeopardy to your soul and a jeopardy to the Community when you take up this cause and determine that you will be the saviour of those who deny the living Christ in our best servants and in themselves.

Thus, beloved, may a word to the wise send those who are not so wise to the altar of Cosmic Christ illumination at the Grand Teton that you might increase in wisdom and in the knowledge of the Law and of the LORD and not mistakenly compromise your [lawful] association with the Great White Brotherhood.

In this hour, O beloved souls of Light, the Love goes forth, as Alpha and Omega have directed it, to those who are truly children of the Light who have been caught and ensnared by the seed of Satan and the practices of Satanism. It is hard to believe that this is possible, but it is. You have only to [look at] the children of the Light who have been caught in rock music and drugs [and to see what it has done to them] to recognize that these things are of Satan. [Just look and see for yourself,] see how a child of the Light can be lured into such abominations and through them become accustomed to the vibrations of [Death and] Hell.

Therefore we say, let your calls go forth at the impersonal level to name [all] the Lightbearers [of the world] that they might be cut free; for on the morrow we shall bring you an additional labor. It is the thirteenth, beloved. The thirteenth is the sign of the Cosmic Christ and the thirteenth is the sign of the coming of the Antichrist. The thirteenth labor is for the binding of the seed of Lucifer

⁴Matt. 3:1-12; 12:22-42; 15:1-14; 16:1-4; 22:15-22; Mark 7:1-15; Luke 3:1-9; 11:16, 29-54; 13:10-17; 16:14-17; John 5:39-47; 8:12-59; 10:22-39. See “Confrontations: The Watchers vs. John the Baptist and Jesus Christ,” in Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch: The Untold Story of Men and Angels*, pp. 491-93.

⁵Matt. 22:29; Mark 12:24.

⁶Rom. 3:23; Phil. 3:14.

⁷archaic but correct use of the adverb

⁸I Cor. 9:27.

⁹goop [alter. of goo] 1: a viscid or sticky substance 2: sentimental tripe

¹⁰Matt. 7:15.

and Satan, [of] Beelzebub and Belial and all the rest who may be taken [by the hosts of the LORD to the Court of the Sacred Fire].¹¹ Many of them lost their time and their space long ago but there were not angels or sons of God in embodiment sufficient [in knowledge or numbers] to draw forth the Light for their binding.

Therefore I say to you in this hour that Victory shall not speak to you until you have this victory, and Cyclopea will not come until you are saturated in a day's worth of calls for the All-Seeing Eye of God. For it must be, beloved, that you rise to the level of Absolute God-Good and [to] the seeing of Absolute God-Good. And when you see Absolute God-Good in the center of that third eye, you will [also] see Absolute Evil.

Many of the saints have fainted upon seeing that Evil. But in order for the fallen ones to be bound this must take place. Therefore I give you the warning that you must immerse yourselves in calls to Archangel Michael for your absolute God-protection [extended from his] legions of Light as you travel [to your homes] this night and as you return [to the court tomorrow. And] even as you say these decrees, beloved, you may in your heart recite [your prayer of] surrender to your God of all withholding of the full cup of your life. Only thus shall you know the true and absolute God-protection [that Archangel Michael and his legions are willing and able to give you].

Blessed hearts, the seed of Satan have taken over far too many children of the Light. [This seed] have made an incredible karma, yet they run loose. [Whereas the Satanists] mock [both] the false pastors and the true ones who have believed the lies of the false hierarchies of Christendom, [the] men and women of the cloth have not the wherewithal to challenge and tackle [the Satanists who do their deeds] on the astral plane and in embodiment. To this cause we shall dedicate our final day. Therefore let us give it our all.

Sanat Kumara and I shall not be removed from this altar. We place our Electronic Presence [here] to guard you and to answer your calls. And we shall be focusing the Light of Helios and Vesta.

[Based] upon [the accomplishments of] these twelve days and the morrow's victory, beloved, the cosmic councils shall deliberate what may be done in the future. This has been a trial run and the hosts of Light are well pleased. To see that victory whereby there [may] be a sealing of those who would otherwise become the instruments of a backlash upon the Community is our desire and our counsel.

This, then, is our call to you and this is our Love. Our concern [is] for the children of the Light who will remain caught [in the toils of the Satans] until the sons and daughters of God come with [the] legions of Light [to] personally cut them free, whether by the agency of angels [(through your calls)] or person to person. These conditions will not change, beloved, [until you act; for the children of the Light whether] in embodiment [or on] other planes have been bound [wherever they happen to be] by the sorcery of Satanists.

May you realize that [if you] were to see these children of the Light who are thus entangled, you would recognize all of their faces - that is, you would recognize their souls on the inner. But [if you were] to see them in the physical as they are today, you would not recognize many of them, so far have they strayed from the first love of the living Christ.

The archdeceivers have reached their limit, beloved; [therefore] they can be bound. This is a mighty exercise [that you engage in with the Seven Archangels]. And I would not be standing here tonight to give you this assignment if you had not already earned it by your performance. May those who have [already] returned to their homes and those in the Study Groups and Teaching Centers [be informed] that we dedicate [the] coming day to this victory. Let all be in attunement with us in this court.

Therefore I AM the Ascended Lady Master Venus and I represent all mothers of heaven and earth.

¹¹See vol. 32 no. 58, p. 756 n. 10.

And one and all we stand in the fierceness of Kali. We stand before the fathers in heaven and earth who are in the fierceness of the LORD God himself. And we are determined that these children of the Sun shall have their proper education, their freedom, their true self-knowledge, and therefore that these hexes and sorceries and black magic upon them shall be broken!

We come with the hosts of Light, beloved, and we look forward to your victory and [to] the victory of the Light in you that shall gain for you an increment of your own God-identity.

I am sealing you with the pink rose of Venus. And now the blue-lightning angels of all Cosmic Beings of the First Ray place upon you that armour of Light for your protection until your return. Invoke it now, beloved, for we have declared this war and they have also heard [our declaration]. May our very best representatives (which all of you are) therefore be sealed and protected.

In the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the Holy Kumaras, I, Venus, seal you in the light of Love.

This dictation by Lady Master Venus was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet following Sanat Kumara's dictation at the conclusion of the Monday evening service, October 9, 1989, during The 12 Labors of Hercules held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lady Master Venus' direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 60

Beloved Jesus Christ - December 10, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 60 - Beloved Jesus Christ - December 10, 1989

A Thanksgiving Retreat

I

The Second Coming of Christ

“Receive Me and Become Who You Are”

I AM Christ, thy Lord. I come to receive my brides.

O my souls, thou who art the mirror of the Divine Image of my Self and thy Christ Self to all the world, know, then, that all the world does see that Christ Image as at inner levels I touch everyone.

And every eye does see me face to face and in the mirror of thy souls - thou who hast prepared and truly polished the mirror of self¹ [so] that the weary traveler or the doubter or the one gone astray or even those who champion the cause of Evil might look into your soul, beloved, and see the true image, the Divine Image out of which all sons and daughters of Light were made. Take thee to thy self this solar image. Take to thy self my Self.

I come, then, in the appearance prophesied² and I come again and again and again, my beloved, for the so-called Second Coming has occurred and recurred.³ So understand, beloved, that I am in the earth as foretold and I am here to fulfill the prophecy that every eye shall see me.

Blessed hearts, I have called you to be my own, my disciples, my apostles. I have called you to be the Christ.⁴ I have called, beloved, that the multiplication of my Body, which is broken for

¹The sixteenth-century Catholic mystic Teresa of Avila compared the soul to a mirror in her autobiography: “Once while I was reciting with all the Sisters the hours of the Divine Office, my soul suddenly became recollected; and it seemed to me to be like a brightly polished mirror, without any part on the back or sides or top or bottom that wasn’t totally clear. In its center Christ, our Lord, was shown to me, in the way I usually see Him. It seemed to me I saw Him clearly in every part of my soul, as though in a mirror. And this mirror also . . . was completely engraved upon the Lord Himself. . . . I was given understanding of what it is for a soul to be in mortal sin. It amounts to clouding this mirror with mist and leaving it black; and thus this Lord cannot be revealed or seen, even though He is always present giving us being. And I understood that heresies amount to breaking the mirror; which is much worse than its being darkened. . . . It [this understanding] brought me much profit and caused me grief for the times in which through my sins I so darkened my soul that I couldn’t see this Lord. I think this vision is advantageous to recollected persons, in teaching them to consider the Lord as very deep within their souls; such a thought is much more alluring and fruitful than thinking of Him as outside oneself.” *The Collected Works of St. Teresa of Avila*, 2d ed., trans. Kieran Kavanaugh and Otilio Rodriguez (Washington, D.C.: ICS Publications, 1987), 1:356.

²Jesus’ Second Coming foretold. Matt. 24:27-31; Mark 13:24-26; Luke 21:25-28; I Thess. 4:16, 17; Rev. 1:7.

³See 1984 PoW, Book I, Introduction I, pp. 11-27, 49-51.

⁴Jesus’ commission to his disciples. Matt. 4:19; 10:1-28; 28:16-20; Mark 1:17; 6:7-13; 16:15-18; Luke 5:10; 9:1-6; John 21: 15-17; 1984 PoW, Book II, pp. 531-32, 533, 534; 1987 PoW, Book I, pp. 196, 269-76, 491-98, 577-82; 1988 PoW, pp. 290, 291, 294, 297, 647-56.

you,⁵ might be that my Electronic Presence should move in the earth through you and that my Sacred Heart upon your sacred heart might amplify that threefold flame and that open door of the heart whereby through us, one upon one, my Self superimposed upon [your self], the souls of earth might enter into the path of discipleship unto the same fulfillment of the Law that you yourselves are realizing and have realized in some measure.

The hour is come, beloved, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear my voice and they that see me shall live.⁶ For to see the true image of Christ, even with the inner eye, is truly the quickening, the resurrection. It is to take unto oneself that image; for what the eye beholds of me, beloved, is instantaneously stamped upon every cell and atom of being.

Let it be so, beloved, for all must choose to receive the Christ of the heart - Jesus of the Sacred Heart - and to live, else in seeing [him] they may choose to deny that Christ and [thereby] instantaneously commit their souls to outer darkness.⁷

Beloved, the denial of the Christ in oneself, when that Christ does come as I AM come to enter the temple, is sudden death to that soul.⁸ [For] though the body may continue to [have life and to] move about [until the life force is spent and death does overtake it], the soul that has [with finality] denied Christ has denied its own immortality, its everlasting life and, alas, its reason for being, [hence any possibility for continued existence].

This is why the Second Coming of Christ is an apocalyptic event, beloved. For in the First Coming [of the avatar of the age] the opportunity to choose to be or not to be is given: to embrace the Light or not to embrace it. And two thousand years, beloved, [and, in truth, many aeons prior to my Advent] were given to all inhabitants of these several worlds to choose to be in Christ the fullness of everlasting life and the fountain of youth and of resurrection's flame to all. Therefore in the end [of the age of Pisces] that Second Coming does denote for many final choices, [even for the fallen angels whose time is up].⁹

Blessed ones, they pay me lip service. They pretend to look to the coming kingdom and [to] their entering in as the goal of life, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.¹⁰ They are the seed of Satan sown¹¹ in the Body of Christ and in the churches of the world. When they see me, beloved, face to face, they reject that Christ and that Light. They deny [my Second] Coming [though they have trumpeted it loud and long; they deny my] Person and, above all, [they deny] the Divine Image that our Father-Mother God has placed in you all.

[It is because the Second Coming is also for the judgment of the seed of the Wicked One that it is written: "Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen."¹²]

Now, therefore, as the seed of Satan move up and down the earth, so I come. And I come until spring and beyond, up to the moment of the prophesied end of the age of Pisces. And from now unto that hour, beloved, I assure you that I shall have appeared to everyone on every plane of this Matter house and on other worlds whose time has also come for my Second Appearing.

This, then, must precede, even as some consider it must follow, that moment [and that hour] when there is the dividing of the way on a planetary scale, where such Light does become incarnate in all who choose to be that Christ and [to] enter the ritual of the alchemical union, and where such Darkness [does] descend [so] as to result in the second death of souls.

⁵Matt. 26:26; Mark 14:22; Luke 22:19; I Cor. 11:24.

⁶John 5:25.

⁷Matt. 8:11, 12; 22:8-14; 25:30.

⁸Second death. Rev. 2:11; 20:6, 11-15; 21:7, 8.

⁹Rev. 12:12.

¹⁰Matt. 7:15; Luke 11:39.

¹¹Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

¹²Rev. 1:7.

There, beloved, is alchemy. There, beloved, is world chemicalization. There, beloved, happy are ye, centered in the violet flame, centered in the Holy Spirit, making your abode in the heart of the earth that the Darkness may pass over and the dawn of Light may come.

In former times when ages have reached that moment of choice, and ultimate choice, there have been those even on this planetary home, as you have been told, who did enter the earth and various layers of the earth, there to tarry until new opportunity should arise. One such precious soul of Light who was sent to the heart of the earth is the one to whom you call, the Buddha of the Ruby Ray.¹³

Therefore, beloved, it is not without precedent that initiates of the sacred fire have taken up their abode and dwelling place in levels of the earth while the Death Angel should pass over the planet for the harvest of the tares and while the angels of Light should also come for the harvest of Lightbearers.

It is, then, truly, as you have been told, a path woven by Maitreya whereby you understand that having gone forth as sons and daughters of God, as sowers of the Word, [you accomplish] the return, the cycling within by the five secret rays, [and you receive] the initiation of the heart that you might also be known as bearers of my Sacred Heart.

It is a more difficult path, beloved, for on the way in to the secret chamber of the heart and to the initiations of Lord Gautama Buddha, you are reaping ancient sowings. And though your karma may be fully balanced, yet you now encounter the ancient sowings of the fallen ones, of planetary momentums and of the collective karma of earth's evolutions. You abide upon this planet in an earth body. Therefore, though karma be balanced, you cannot escape experiencing in some form the effects of causes set in motion by all evolutions of the planetary sphere within and without.

Sometimes souls of Light escape this reality or it does escape them. And because they live in an ovoid of [the] Light of their own soul's bliss in oneness with the Light, they interpret world scenes and events through this crystal sphere of Light that is their normal abode and auric field. Therefore it is difficult [for them] to experience within that Light the Darkness that is no part of them and yet is part of the planet.

It is difficult to establish a sense of co-measurement [with] those conditions of Death and Hell with which you have had no part, of which you take no part. Thus I come that you might maintain the perspective of earth's dark hours and of a dark star that has been the battleground of the forces of Light and Darkness for aeons.

It is the vision of the Lord our God in the Great Central Sun and our Father-Mother that this era should come to an accelerated conclusion. And it is the desire of our Father-Mother that I should tell you this day that the Lord is not willing to continue another round and another round and another round with these fallen ones who wreak havoc with the incoming kingdom of God and those who bring it in. And therefore the profound desire of the Lord our God is to accelerate the judgment cycle and to see those who have labored long in his vineyard experience the joy and the happiness as a fruition, a harvest of their labors.

Blessed hearts, we commend you to continue in [the] vein [of] the calls you have been making and to understand that the authority for the judgment has come in many dictations; [therefore you need] to know each specific dispensation even as you have earnestly taken up the dispensation of Helios for the pulling of the plug on the seed of the wicked.¹⁴ [As you base your calls on past dispensations] this does assist us, beloved, even as it assists you.

We shall not hasten the judgment until the Lightbearers who have heard [and answered] the call to preparedness have completed their preparedness. But I tell you, beloved, the false hierarchy itself would hasten the confrontation [of Armageddon], even if it mean their judgment, in order to prevail and to prevent you from experiencing the fullness of the protection that you have planned and are

¹³See pp. 615, 646 n. 9.

¹⁴See p. 704 n. 16.

executing.

The greatest safety is the Light and is preparedness. In the words of El Morya, I say to you, "Make haste! Make haste." For there is such a thing as the forces of Darkness taking matters into their own hands. And because they have physical embodiment and free will and because there is great karma in the nations of the twelve tribes, it is not always possible by cosmic law for that intercession to take place to stay their hand. Yet this our Father-Mother God would do.

I pray that you entertain angels and call for angels from great cosmic heights and the Central Sun and call perpetually for them to stay with you. For they do not tarry in the earth so long, for they are of great Light and their native abode is not the Darkness that is here below.

Blessed ones, [to assure] that I might come this day and be locked in to this body, you yourselves did decree and the Messenger did make invocation for the clearing of a mountain of Darkness infested by all manner of foul and unclean spirits, a mountain that had become the vantage of the fallen ones whereby [they] could hurl against the Lightbearers and against the walls of the Inner Retreat invective and the boiling mud, et cetera, which Mara did direct against the body of the gracious Lord Gautama himself.¹⁵

So, beloved, by the imploding and the exploding Light invoked from the heart of Alpha and Omega, this mountain of Darkness was destroyed and all hosts of the Lord converged to take its [misqualified] substance. [This took place] in hell, on the astral plane. And thus [the mountain] is no more. And, in addition, a canopy of Darkness over this place [put up by the enemy] to stand between you and your God, to stand between you and your Mighty I AM Presence and the Ascended Masters, was consumed as you kept the Flame with Astrea and wisely invoked the violet flame angels.

Be it known, beloved hearts, that every step of the way you must see the Call as that which knits together the hearts of the Lightbearers with the hearts of those ascended and with our God in the Great Central Sun, with our God, who is your I AM Presence with you every hour. Yet the momentums of this world come between you and your Mighty I AM Presence more often than not, more often than they should.

Do you see, beloved? Keeping the Light in a world that will get darker before it gets brighter is a full-time calling. It is a rejoicing. It is a Love-emanation in your hearts as you love and love and love your God and his own, as you pray for them and beseech him and the Divine Mother to perpetually hold open [a passageway to the etheric plane], at least at this place on earth, where there may be no interference from the physical octave to the highest realms of Light. This is our dedication of this Royal Teton Ranch, this Inner Retreat, this Glastonbury.

Blessed ones, it takes a tremendous amount of work to sustain this openness [across the octaves]. Thus, we have selected a property and directed you to be a part of it, that you might be in the place where overhead you can still see into the vastness of the great skyey blue dome and look in to the Holy City above you in the Retreat of the Divine Mother.¹⁶

The astral sea is rising.¹⁷ The walls keep it out. The astral sea is rising. See that your tube of light does keep it out. See that you, then, tackle your own astral body [as you challenge your dweller-on-the-threshold, the patterns of your electronic belt and the archetypes of Absolute Evil in the unconscious] that there might not be [found therein] a point of resonance with the astral sea without.

Let, then, the desire body be filled with thy desiring for thy God. May you also be filled with that desiring that I knew when as David I wrote down the Psalms of my communion with God, [the desiring I experienced in] my crying out [to] God that my offering might be acceptable in his sight.¹⁸

¹⁵See pp. 439-40, 441-42.

¹⁶See p. 756 n. 5.

¹⁷1988 PoW, pp. 622-24, 625-26.

¹⁸Ps. 19:14.

This had been and continued to be the fervor of my heart and my reason for being for many lifetimes.

Thus, beloved, that desiring that becomes the zeal of thy house,¹⁹ that desiring that does become the zeal of the Lord thy God shall eat up the substance untransmuted of [non-desire in] the astral body! And then you will know what it is to walk the earth as the one called Enoch [walked the earth].²⁰

See, beloved, how that fortification [of the zeal of the Lord] does give you physical protection, spiritual protection, the protection of the soul who is one-pointed, all-infilling in her desiring to be God, God, God in the earth, to stand as that God Presence, that God-manifestation, between the multitudes of the children of Light and the oncoming Darkness that they must face.

Many of them shall be naked, beloved. They have not woven the Deathless Solar Body.²¹ Pray for them, for I love them; and they are the children of my heart led astray by false pastors who have never given to them the true understanding of the sacred mysteries.

Has Christianity failed? Indeed it has! And I say it, beloved. It has failed me and it has failed all of my own save those who have been my friends and brothers and sisters, yourselves, beloved, [who did not forget the Sacred Word,] who have been with me from the very beginning of our incarnations [on earth] all the way back to Maitreya's Mystery School.²²

You remembered. You have borne the imprint of the I AM THAT I AM in your own sacred heart. You have known and remembered and come apart to demonstrate that Christ. The world has spurned you. The world has looked into your eyes, which are my eyes, and declared that you are the "glassy-eyed" ones. So foreign to them are the eyes of our Father-Mother God that the Light is to them an offense.

Pray for them. Pray for them, I say. In this Holy Order of Francis and Clare²³ pray and pray for them, [as you] walk up and down [the roads and trails], that they might be saved and clothed [with the wedding garment] by holy angels, that should they pass from the screen of life they may enter the etheric octave, where they require a garment of Light. Even if it be not the fullness of the Deathless Solar Body, they may, [in answer to your prayers,] not come naked to that octave, [where they must at least have the undergarment]. Clothe them. Clothe them, beloved. Invoke the swaddling garment of the Divine Mother upon them.

I have said, "Feed my sheep,"²⁴ and my so-called representatives in the world of Christendom have not fed them [the good wheat] but the husks. They have not given them my Body and my Blood as the fullness of the divine understanding [of] our Father-Mother God. They have allowed them to experience [neither] the mysteries nor [the] pain nor [the] bliss [of the path of personal Christhood]. They have kept them neutralized in a neuter world, beloved.

And, alas, for many, [for both shepherd and sheep,] it is no fault of their own; for some are young souls and [they] are frightened of Satan though they profess my name. Therefore [by their fear] they have made a god of the fallen angels, which is precisely what the fallen angels have designed, a religion where it is indeed they who are God.

And there is more practice of Satanism in Christianity today than I would care to even tell. For Christianity has become a religion of the pleasure cult and of [the metaphysical] avoidance of that which must be experienced [in the psyche] as pain[- for growth and resolution require it].

¹⁹Ps. 69:9; John 2:17; Isa. 9:7; 59:17; 1988 PoW, pp. 650, 651.

²⁰Gen. 5:21, 22, 24; Heb. 11:5.

²¹See p. 516 n. 15.

²²The Garden of Eden was the Mystery School of Lord Maitreya. See 1984 PoW, Book II, Introduction II, pp. 1, 43, 45-46; glossary in Saint Germain On Alchemy, p. 434.

²³The Order of Francis and Clare. 1985 PoW, Book I, pp. 95-96, 97, 125, 168; 1986 PoW, Book II, pp. 662-63; 1988 PoW, p. 307.

²⁴John 21:15-17; 1988 PoW, pp. 290, 291, 294.

Let me explain, beloved. You do not need to have a martyr complex to anticipate the experiencing of pain. Do you not experience and endure pain when you labor in travail to give birth to the child?²⁵ Is it pain or is it bliss, beloved? Do you not experience pain when the Light enters the body - when the toxins are cleaned out and the Light does enter? Is there not the sensation of pain and do you not rejoice in it, knowing that a greater Light is come unto you and a [physical] rejuvenation and a [spiritual] resurrection?

Is there any creation, beloved, without birth pangs? I tell you no. To come up higher means to experience the sorrow of loss, the pain of separation as some are taken and others are left.²⁶ Blessed hearts, pain is not difficult to endure when you understand that in some cases it is a necessary part of the alchemy of transmutation.

Welcome adversity! Welcome the challenge! Welcome all that our God does send to you; for if it were not necessary, I would have told you.

And therefore I shall tell you what is not necessary. Your self-indulgence is not necessary. Your procrastination is not necessary. Your fatigue is not necessary. Your indolence is not necessary. The fleeting and the flirting of the mind with all kinds of things of this octave are not necessary when the mind can so easily be stayed upon God.

It is not necessary to take forever to become the Son of God. It is not necessary to be burdened by the chicanery of the fallen ones. They always march to their own drumbeat. [Their behavior] is par for the course. Do not be surprised [when you see them coming], beloved. [Do not “hold the immaculate concept” for them.] It is not necessary to be blind as to who they are. It is not necessary to always find out after the fact who they were. Expect them, even as you daily expect the visitation of angels of Light.

Call to Cyclopea, call to me, call for your Christ-awareness that you might identify the seed of Satan and the seed of Light and the angel of Darkness and the angel of Light without further ado or waste of time and precious energy when you should be about your Father’s business.²⁷

Blessed hearts, I come for vision this day[- yours]! This is my “Cyclopea dictation,” if you will. And I stand on the ten o’clock line of your Cosmic Clock and I am sore displeased! For as spoiled children you seem to reserve that line for every self-indulgence that can be imagined.

Blessed ones, spiritual blindness is not necessary. It is dangerous. It ought to be rooted out! And I say, may Cyclopea come on Sunday evening and [by then] may you have given so many calls to Cyclopea, so many rounds of his decree²⁸ that you might be purged of your spiritual blindness.

We come to this class to execute that clearance promised to all who have participated in Hercules’ labors.²⁹ And, measure for measure, as you have put forth the Call and the Decree and hugged your God and clung to your Tree of Life,³⁰ you will see what can be taken. But I, Jesus, have stood before our Father-Mother in recent weeks and I have implored that this clearance might be dedicated to the clearing of the ten o’clock line that [ever thereafter] you might see [in the mirror of self] the Real Self or the unreal self [and know the difference]!

And I invite all youth of this Community who have not chosen, for their own private reasons, to be a part of our services to join [me] this weekend [and in the future] in these [calls to] Cyclopea. For I should like to give the gift of vision to Ascended Master Youth and [to] those who will claim [it as] their identity, [to] Ascended Master Youth who know who they are [and] where they are going

²⁵Jer. 4:31; Mic. 4:9, 10; John 16:21; Rev. 12:2.

²⁶Matt. 24:40, 41; Luke 17:34-36.

²⁷Luke 2:49.

²⁸Decree 50.05, “Beloved Cyclopea, Beholder of Perfection”; no. 11 on audiocassette El Morya, Lord of the First Ray: Dynamic Decrees with Prayers and Ballads for Chelas of the Will of God 3.

²⁹See pp. 686-87.

³⁰See p. 501 n. 8.

- you, then, who understand that you are on the path of Ascended Master discipline, like it or not. And you are a candidate for the ascension and you might as well like it, you might as well decide that the Lord has come and tapped you on the shoulder and that you have not been acquainted with this teaching for naught but for a cosmic reason, that you might make it in this life.

I speak to you, then, and I say, join in these Cyclopea marathons and in these labors of Hercules and know that the greatest gift from God that you can receive is inner sight. It can save you all manner of folly, detours, wrong decisions, mistakes and even a wasted embodiment. Blessed ones, to have spiritual vision means that you are willing to give up something of the selfish self that continues to posture itself in the place where the most pleasure is to be had.

Now then, to one and to all, to those whose hearts have been striving, to you who have been determined to get to the core of your own psychology,³¹ I say, the Master Kuthumi cometh; and he does come to speak to you in this class. May you hear him. May you have the understanding that [through him] the All-Seeing Eye of God and your inner vision will tie you into the present awareness of your soul.

The soul may know many things that the outer self is not aware of. [For the outer self] to be able to attune with the soul without fear or doubt, trepidation, beloved, is important. For the soul must reach the mind and the mind must reach the soul. And with heart as mediator - and spirit for fire of will and action - soul and mind wedded together as the yang and the yin of being must move forward in concert, in harmony, in mutual awareness. Thereby the mind may determine its self-determination by the advice of the knowingness of the soul.

Allow your soul to breathe free. Allow your soul to see. See with the eyes of the soul and therefore judge righteous judgment,³² make right decision and know that a people who have such great Light ought not to be naive in the face of the dark ones. They ought not to be deceived by the carnal mind of one another. They ought not to condemn one another for mistakes or even dishonesty. They must see the real person and the real soul and rescue that one from any further dalliance in dishonest practices. Alas, these too are yet present among some in this Community.

Blessed hearts, rally to the defense of the soul of Light. Call to me with my Christ-vision and call to Cyclopea. Call to Mother Mary that you might know if there be a soul [in your midst] that is not of the Light. And thus [realize that the] one that has no allegiance to the Light will not be saved by your effort.

Do not waste precious time and energy that ought to be devoted to the saving of the children of God on such as these because you are flattered by their presence, by their attention, by their seeming intellectual brilliance [or even by their money]; and yet they are as sawdust.³³ There is nothing vital or integrated [in the ungodly³⁴] nor are they capable of accomplishing [the] works of the Father.

For he hath sent me and I must work the works of him that sent me.³⁵ I work the works of Maitreya. I work the works of Gautama. I work the works of Sanat Kumara. And, my beloved, I work the works of your Holy Christ Self when you refuse to be the instrument of that Holy Christ Self yourself! And this is how much I have loved you: rather than see you lose points in the Law, I come and I perform those works. And I speak to your soul and I rebuke you and I reprimand you and I command you to allow that Christ to descend into your temple.

Blessed ones, remember that mantra, "I must work the works of him that sent me." Who has sent you? Your Holy Christ Self has sent you as the Light-emanation and extension of the Holy One of God, your Mighty I AM Presence.

³¹See pp. 589-94.

³²John 7:24.

³³As for man, his days are as grass. Ps. 103:15, 16.

³⁴The ungodly are like chaff. Ps. 1:4.

³⁵John 4:34; 5:30, 36; 9:4; 17:4; The Lost Teachings of Jesus II, pp. 285-86; 1986 PoW, Book I, p. 241.

Embody the works, beloved, and be quickened by the Word. Be not satisfied in that state of consciousness that is somewhere between the astral and the mental body, somewhere around the six o'clock line [as you chart your Cosmic Clock], engulfed in a sea of indecision and self-pity and all that self-justification.

Blessed hearts, I will show you how to get rid of self-justification. It is as simple as the nose upon your face. Simply get rid of the self! Then you may serve your life out justifying your Christ Self, justifying your I AM Presence, justifying their trust in you, their love in you, [you who are] that soul of Light cast into the sea as a glistening pearl.³⁶ Fear not, beloved. Thou shalt be made whole. Let thy God descend!

Therefore I would bring to you the vision, that you might see the filthy rags,³⁷ the filthy rags that you still allow your self, [i.e., your soul,] to be wrapped in. I will allow you to see the dweller³⁸ that is [also] thy self; [for it is] thy self-creation.

I will allow you to see the ugliness [of the beast] that you might desire the beauty [of the Christ], that you might desire the reality, that you might desire the Truth and that you might say:

“I take the sword of Christ my Lord, my Knight, my Defender, and I take that sword and I drive it down the very middle of this personality divided, this Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde!³⁹ I take that sword and I cleave it asunder! And I will take neither the Jekyll nor the Hyde but I will take the Christ, who shall step forth, even as the mighty phoenix bird shall rise in this age from the ashes of a former self that is former and must be allowed to remain former.”

I AM thy Christ. I AM thy Lord. I AM thy Saviour. Receive me in my Person, in my Sacred Heart and in your Holy Christ Self. Receive me in Maitreya and let us work the works of this age!

Beloved ones, if you make it, if you succeed, Saint Germain will be redeemed and a golden age will be possible. If you do not make it, if you do not succeed, then the possibility of a golden age becomes problematical and it may not come about. Thus, beloved, forget the self-preferences. Jump in and make it happen!

I, Jesus Christ, now give to you more than the spoken Word. I give you my Love and I give you all of my Love. I give you Communion. I give you the wine of my Spirit, the bread of my everlasting Life and I call you to come Home while the door is yet open. I call you to disregard anyone's human, including your own. And love one another, for I dwell within you. Love one another, for my face is mirrored in the mirror of your soul.

I, Jesus, live in your heart. Will you not remember [this], beloved, and receive me and become who you are? This is my Thanksgiving Prayer, my Thanksgiving Call.

O my beloved, anticipate that you will need all of your strength, all of your forces, all of your integration in God. Go for it, beloved! For the more of God that is in you, the less likely you will be touched by the coming prophecies fulfilled.

Prepare for the Battle. Prepare for the Victory. Our eye is upon the All-Seeing Eye of God. May your eye be on it too; for in that Eye, beloved, you behold the image of God as Elohim, even as in

³⁶See pp. 745, 755 n. 2.

³⁷He which is filthy. Rev. 22:11. Knowest not thou art naked. Rev. 3:16, 17.

³⁸See p. 704 n. 17.

³⁹In the novel *The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde* by Robert Louis Stevenson, Dr. Jekyll is a respectable and virtuous citizen who is fascinated by the idea of isolating the good and evil in human nature. He develops a drug to periodically transform himself into Mr. Hyde, a separate personality through whom he gives vent to evil impulses. When he commits murder, Dr. Jekyll realizes his creation has overpowered his own instincts for good. No longer able to restore his original personality at will, Dr. Jekyll takes his own life just before he is to be arrested. On November 26, 1987, the Messenger gave teaching on the confrontation with the dweller-on-the-threshold in which she commented on the story of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde, describing Mr. Hyde as the embodiment of Dr. Jekyll's dweller-on-the-threshold. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, “The Lost Teachings of Jesus: On the Enemy Within,” on two 90-min. audiocassettes, A87097.

your soul chakra you may see me face to face.

Ponder my word, beloved, and now receive my physical, tangible essence, with which I charge the bread and the wine. I ask you, then, to sing hymns to your Christ Flame, to your Holy Christ Self and to me, that in the course of this ritual [of Holy Communion] you might make closer contact with the Self that is you - your Christ, my Christ.

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thanksgiving Day, November 23, 1989, 2:52-3:36 p.m. MST, during the five-day conference A Thanksgiving Retreat held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. In the service prior to the dictation the Messenger read "The First Thanksgiving Proclamation of the United States - 1789" by George Washington and read and gave teaching on Job 1-3.[N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Jesus' direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 61

Beloved Kuthumi - December 13, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 61 - Beloved Kuthumi - December 13, 1989

A Thanksgiving Retreat

II

The 'Second Coming' of the Saints

The Process of the Assimilation of Christ

My saints, my brothers and sisters, I come to quicken in you the inner memory of a great conclave that has taken place at the Royal Teton Retreat. All [who are] of the Light of planet earth, all of the saints, the bodhisattvas, all who are of the Mystical Body of God did gather in the past twenty-four hours for communion round the Sacred Heart of Jesus. All came to acclaim him, to support him. And, of course, you also were among them.

All came, for they were profoundly moved by our Lord's message of Thanksgiving. All desired to enhance the awakening of souls by the appearing of the Divine Image reflected from their own soul mirror¹ and yet they desired to do more and to assist.

Therefore, after much discussion and deliberation and prayer, it was the beloved Mother Mary who came and offered her suggestion that in this hour of the Second Coming of her Son Jesus all the saints should likewise enter in to their own 'Second Coming',² to appear with him, to witness unto him and his glory, and to display that portion of their own Christhood outpictured, that thereby those from every walk of life might [have] the conviction [of their own potential Christhood and] rise to acclaim the Lord and Saviour and to embrace the path of Light, to shun Evil and [with] supreme confidence in God to walk away from all prior attachments to the fallen ones, however subtle, as the subtleties of fine dust begin to reduce the vibrant colors of the garments that they wear.

So subtle, beloved, are the inroads of spiritual pride, and even intellectual barrenness that does [also] affect the soul, that those who are tied by these conditions to the malevolent forces [often do not know it. For these forces] remain in the collective unconscious of the planet and do not show themselves lest the Lightbearers who have been tricked by them should suddenly awaken [to their treachery and] see [them for what they are] and [therefore] know that [as Lightbearers] they can no longer in any way or in any wise compromise [with that state, being half in and half out].

Thus the saints who gathered responded to the Blessed Mother and said, "If we come also and show ourselves at inner levels to every lifestream upon earth to whom our Lord shall appear, perhaps by our witness [to the universality of the Christ Light] and our closer proximity to this evolution by the nature of our lesser attainment, [we] might inspire those who would otherwise reject him to

¹See vol. 32 no. 60, pp. 765, 775.

²See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 1984 PoW, Book I, Introduction I, hardbound volume, pp. 11-27, 49-51.

embrace the Lord and [to accept his grace] that they, too, may walk all the way back to the Sun in the Saviour's footsteps and perhaps in their own."

Thus, beloved, you can see that in this hour the unascended members of the Great White Brotherhood have volunteered; and they have been accepted by Lord Maitreya and Gautama and Sanat Kumara to do this very thing that they have volunteered to do and, in so doing, to also assist [Archangel] Raphael and Mother Mary specifically in the rescue of souls of Light who have nigh lost all the Light that they once had.³

Beloved, you yourselves are a part of these bands. And I come to speak to you so that you might consciously set the sail of the mind and heart when you take your leave from your body at night and go forth [in your etheric body] while many sleep to contact them at the deepest levels of being that they might see the manifest perfection of the Christ in you while also noting that levels of imperfection remain.

Thus you have volunteered to give them heart, to give them courage, to give them the witness that though the Path be arduous, though it require a steeling of the mind and the perpetual watch that no [unkind] thought or unclean thing enter that mind, yet the rewards are infinite [and] the grace is beyond all telling. And the victory is nothing less than the statement [of your soul bonded to Christ] for that absolute God-victory on behalf of every other seed of Christ in all of cosmos.

Beloved hearts, it is, then, the advent of the 'Second Coming' of the disciples of the Lord Christ Jesus [and] the Lord Buddha Maitreya. See how the inspiration not alone of the [Christ, or] of the Buddha, but of many in embodiment has caused this to come about and how the uniting of the chelas of El Morya through the science of mantra, which weaves a mighty web of Light, an antahkarana, of which all are a part, has so strengthened the fabric of the Body of God in embodiment that all could come together, pulled by their own heartstrings, tugged by the Word itself.

Blessed ones, when all sing the same mantra and recite [in unison] the decree of the Word there is a resonance, there are chords that are sounded that ripple across a cosmos unheard in the physical octave that require no amplification save the stupendous power of Love that does send forth the sound that never has been imitated and never will be in the physical octave.

Thus, beloved, there is indeed a strengthening of the unascended body of the Great White Brotherhood by so great an acceleration as you have created in these halls in the recent months of striving. Surely you have met the challenge. Surely you have been equal to the challenge. And surely you have demonstrated an extraordinary endurance.

All these qualities, then, become a magnet; and the Keepers of the Flame of planet earth, though separated by many miles, do make up one Central Sun Magnet that pulls the lesser soul, the weaker soul, or even the lesser and weaker elements of some who are a part of it into that nucleus of sacred fire that does make the weak places strong and the lesser places greater.⁴

I AM Kuthumi, brother and friend and disciple of Jesus. I am grateful to bear the Omega half of the Divine Whole of our office as World Teachers, and therefore I provide the anchoring in the world of form of the sound of the Saviour.

Beloved hearts, the magnificent voice of our Jesus as he does sing to souls far and near the song of salvation, the hymn of healing, the prayer that conveys the power of the will of God must surely touch the hearts of the universal creation; for our Saviour does sing to his own in a beautiful tenor voice.

Thus, beloved, I accompany him on my organ at Shigatse⁵ and in other places; and we two do

³See vol. 32 no. 24, pp. 263-65; no. 33, p. 478.

⁴The crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain. Isa. 40:4; Luke 3:5.

⁵From his etheric focus at Shigatse, Tibet, Kuthumi plays a grand organ, drawing the harmony of cosmos by the sacred fires of his heart. With his celestial music he sends healing and peace throughout the planetary body to

convey many precepts of the Law and the Teaching by sound and chord and harmony, amplifying the Alpha/Omega of the World Teachers. And thereby we summon you to also be world teachers in the Spirit, in the Matter, in the Father, in the Mother - in the intense fiery action and intensity of the yang and in the extending forth of that sacred fire in the yin.

Understand that you may also provide that polarity as you go forth two by two⁶ spreading the Teachings of the Ascended Masters throughout the world. And if this be not the season for going forth in the physical octave, I tell you it is doubly the season for going forth in the etheric - first to witness to [the Second Coming of Jesus Christ and] the 'Second Advent' of the saints of God themselves (as Christ has come into their temple and as they appear unto the full flowering of that Christhood) and second, of course, to teach the path of the "how to" and the ["why and the] wherefore" and the ultimate goal of the victory of the ascension.

Therefore go forth nightly two by two. Let your partner be assigned from the Royal Teton Retreat, beloved. You may find yourself working with dearest friends of old from whom you have been separated for many long millennia, going forth [together once again] to preach the teaching of Maitreya, of Gautama, of Dipankara, your own beloved Sanat Kumara. Remember those teachings in Quietly Comes the Buddha.⁷

Blessed ones, many have desired to remember what we and others of our bands teach you in the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood. I will give you a key, and that key is this: By studying and learning and being able to convey intelligently and in an organized way the body of teaching already released to you, you create a golden filigree grid of Light in the mind. And into [the chalice of] this abundant and rich awareness, organized in the outer [mind], there can descend [from the Higher Mental Body, i.e., the Christ Mind,] flames of wisdom [and] an unfolding of the flowers that you yourselves have perfected by thought and by meditation.

Familiarity with the scriptures of the West and those of the East deemed important for your edification by the Messengers [and presented] under our direction provides you not only with a grounding and an understanding but [also with] an entree into higher realms, even as you would approach the Tushita heaven.⁸ This heaven-world is on the twelfth plane of the etheric octave. Only Bodhisattvas may enter there.

But, beloved, you are becoming Bodhisattvas; and each step of the way of your integration with Cosmic Christ illumination, [as you are] being very specific in your learning of these steps, brings you closer to being able to contain the great compassion, the love and the kindness - [yea,] the fearless compassion [and] the virya⁹ of Maitreya.

Do you see, beloved, how illumination as a studied thing becomes a magnificent chalice for Love?

souls in transition, especially those at the hour of death, and guides them to the etheric retreats of the Great White Brotherhood for tutoring in preparation for their next earthly embodiment.

⁶Luke 10:1-17. For teachings on the two-by-two visitation program see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, December 29, 1976, "Behold, I Stand at the Door and Knock: $2 \times 2 = 42$," on 90-min. audiocassette B7726; "Two-by-Two Visitation," in Handbook for Ministering Servants. See also Lord Shiva, March 12, 1978, and El Morya, November 21, 1978, 1978 PoW, Book I, vol. 21 no. 38, p. 200; p. 317 in hardbound volume; Kuan Yin, December 11, 1981, Lanello, December 24, 1982, and El Morya, December 31, 1982, 1982 PoW, Book I, vol. 25 no. 1, pp. 8, 11, 14 n. 18; Book II, no. 68, pp. 616-17; no. 70, pp. 638-39.

⁷In Buddhist tradition, Dipankara (literally "kindler of lights") is considered the first of twenty-four Buddhas who preceded Gautama Buddha. He prophesied that the ascetic Sumedha would become the future Buddha Gautama. See Gautama Buddha, Quietly Comes the Buddha, pp. 18-33; 1975 PoW, vol. 18 nos. 19 and 20, pp. 97-104; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 1984 PoW, Book I, Introduction I, hardbound volume, p. 61; Book II, Introduction II, hardbound volume, pp. 19-20, 52-53.

⁸See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 1984 PoW, Book I, Introduction I, hardbound volume, pp. 20, 57, 60-62, 64.

⁹virya [Sanskrit]: variously translated as "vigor," "energy," "strength," "manliness," "zeal," "power," "diligence"; one of the ten paramitas, or "perfect virtues," that one must practice and perfect as a prerequisite to the attainment of Bodhisattvahood. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 1984 PoW, Book II, Introduction II, hardbound volume, pp. 3, 5-8.

One loves, beloved, because one knows.

O the wondrous teaching of God! O how it does put all things in place and engender peacefulness, contentment, a sense of the owning of one's soul and of close proximity to the Holy Christ Self. Beloved, having this teaching and [self-]knowledge enables one to understand what one is lacking.

The filling in of the blanks, the blank spaces of self-knowledge and of the Path, is your nightly work in the etheric retreats of the Great White Brotherhood.¹⁰ And you can anticipate the missing cipher as though you were working on a cosmic jigsaw puzzle; [and] when that [singular] thought of the Mind of God comes filtering through to the outer mind you know it is correct because it fits in all angles, like the missing piece in the jigsaw puzzle.

You have magnetized it and you have known, as though by algebraic formula, that the missing piece of knowledge must have thus and such dimensions and qualities and weight and light; [by knowing what you know and sensing what you don't, you can predict the missing piece]. By that knowing, beloved, and by that concentration on that knowing, you are beginning to probe the higher octaves of the heaven-world, those planes to which you ascend when you have fulfilled all of the Law in each [lower] level.

Why not, then, ask to be taken through each of the levels of the etheric plane, beginning with the very first, even as Jesus asked to be given the first steps at Luxor?¹¹ As a child reviewing his ABC's, why not stay and tarry in that first [level of] the etheric plane until you see [that you have mastered] all that is required in that [level]? [Then] you may [be invited to] join Ascended Masters, who teach chelas [studying] between embodiments [in that first level], preparing them for their next [round of] service [on earth].

Thus you see, beloved, there are places to which you may go in your finer bodies, even in this hour, as you mesh with your Holy Christ Self, where you may appear as advanced students and even adepts to those unascended lifestreams of earth who have had no training whatsoever on the Path. It is well to understand this, beloved, for it does give you encouragement as in each successive plane of the etheric octave the courses become more difficult and require more preparation for you to master and [thus] rise to the level of teacher [on] that [plane].

These are goals, beloved, that are attainable. These are our goals for Summit University [students], for our staff [and] for all Keepers of the Flame throughout the world. You can place an emphasis on learning [in your life if you will].

I tell you, beloved, [when you come to] my retreat you will find brothers and sisters of the Golden Robe¹² walking up and down the great halls, the courtyards and the pathways with book in hand reciting their prayers or going over the scriptural teachings of East and West. They review, beloved, what we have dictated through the Messengers, that which is published and that which is not; for we do have a complete library.

And by studying [what has been given to students in embodiment in this century], they come to understand what Hierarchy perceives to be the needs of the Lightbearers of earth and [especially of] those desiring to enter in [to an earnest discipleship under the World Teachers]. Thus they know what they must know and what they must emphasize in their own study in order to be able to assist those souls who come our way every day for assistance and training and a further acceleration on the Path.

You see, beloved, to these brothers and sisters of the Golden Robe there are no idle thoughts or words or moments or feelings; for they are looking straight to the goal of becoming Bodhisattvas under Maitreya and rising to the twelfth plane. May you also know that the key to the Second Ray

¹⁰See vol. 32 no. 22, p. 250 n. 7.

¹¹See Serapis Bey, Dossier on the Ascension, p. 33.

¹²See vol. 32 no. 5, p. 39 n. 5; glossary in Saint Germain On Alchemy, p. 366.

is the continual internalization of the Word and the Work, the Alpha, the Omega, of the Cosmic Christ. It is the continual eating of the flesh and drinking of the blood of the Son of God that [these brothers and sisters] might have life and more life and more life¹³ [in them] until by the process of assimilation they are all of that oneness in Christ.

These earnest ones see the plight of those who are ignorant [of the fundamentals of the Law and the Path] and [yet] are so often proud in the little bit of knowledge that they do have. And they see how in time of trouble, in time of karma descending these souls do have not the keenness of mind [nor] the orderliness of the compartments of the mind whereby they may draw upon profound truths, examples in the life of Maitreya and his students, the Psalms and even, beloved, the plays of Francis Bacon [credited to William] Shakespeare. [Simply put,] there is a body of knowledge that must be assimilated for one to be considered an accomplished chela on the Second Ray.

On earth you find the bombardment of the mind by this anti-knowledge, this anti-wisdom coming through the television, which devours the hours and the Light and the energy of an entire civilization and lifewave, giving them nothing! - not an iota of self-awareness in God or the faintest idea of how to attain it or even the understanding that this is the goal of life and the reason for being.

To counteract the mass consciousness that is conveyed electronically on the planet, these devotees seek to expand the mind and the crown chakra, to feel the burning [in] the crown by the raising of the sacred fire [and] to hold that Light in the heart as a mighty chalice of Love that can rise and pulsate and transmit to a world by the heart and the crown chakra what is the wisdom of God.

What is "The Wisdom of God"? A mighty book lost,¹⁴ yet it was read by Jesus and known by him. "The Wisdom of God" has been written down by Enoch and other great ones who have lived at Shamballa, both on the physical [plane] and in the etheric octave, to which the retreat was withdrawn. The great sage Manjushri, who serves with Maitreya, is one to whom you can appeal, in addition to ourselves, for the expanding of the capacity of the mind to retain the wisdom of God and to apply it in the hour of greatest need.

If you know nothing and the mind is flabby and you do not read and study, I tell you, beloved, you will have nothing to fall back upon when the Tempter comes. As Jesus quoted scripture to Satan and as Job was well versed in the promises of God and in the path of initiation,¹⁵ so both of these sons passed their tests.

And of course, beloved, all who are in heaven have passed their tests; for they knew how to rebuke the fallen ones by the recitation of the Law. As advocates before the bar, standing at the line where Light and Darkness meet, they did extricate themselves by the recitation of the Law, which confounded the fallen ones whereby they had nothing more to say before such a clear understanding of the laws governing the protection and the perfectionment of the soul on her homeward course.

Meditating upon the law of God, therefore, and loving the law of God with all your heart and soul and mind,¹⁶ this, my beloved, is the key to bringing forth awarenesses and memories and insights and even our counseling, [which we have given along with varied] experiences in our retreats in the etheric octave.

¹³John 6:53-56; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I*, pp. 116-18, 199; Mark L. Prophet, *Cosmic Consciousness*, pp. 190-92.

¹⁴In Luke 11:49 Jesus denounces the lawyers saying, "Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute." S. MacLean Gilmour, in his exegesis on Luke in *The Interpreter's Bible* (8:218), writes that "The Wisdom of God" is "possibly some lost Jewish apocryphal book from which the quotation [in Luke 11:49] is taken."

¹⁵Matt. 4:1-11; Luke 4:1-13; Job 2:9, 10; 9; 12:9-25; 13:15, 16; 16:19, 20; 19:25-29; 21:17-22; 23:10-17; 42:1-6. During the Thanksgiving Day service, November 23, 1989, the Messenger read Job 1-3 and gave teaching on the path of initiation illustrated in the story of Job. She explained that God tests the mettle of one's character, often using the fallen ones (Satan in Job's case) as the instrument of his testing. Although Job experienced all manner of loss and calamity, he did not impute to the LORD his misfortunes but continued to praise God, thereby passing this test.

¹⁶Deut. 6:5; 11:1; Matt. 22:37; Mark 12:30; Luke 10:27.

Beloved, I have personally counseled all of you in recent months, every Keeper of the Flame, every student of the Ascended Masters who does study the Pearls of Wisdom or who has called to us for help. I have had lengthy sessions with every one of you and therefore some have remembered. Others have had the input of the Messenger to trigger the formulas that I have placed in the mind, and suddenly the awareness has come and the density of a decade or a century has been pierced! And you have seen, lo, the plight of the soul in its ignorance and conceit and you have said, "I will have none of it! I will move on. I will not be tricked."

Blessed ones, in the terms in which you have communicated your self-discoveries in your confession letters, there is much evidence that you have studied the Law and the Teaching and that you can begin to see yourself and analyze yourself against the backdrop of the teaching that you have assimilated and by the very power of your decree momentum. That decree momentum does provide to you grace and the graciousness of God that through his emissaries does often supply you with illumination that you have not yet acquired on your own.

So, my beloved, the grace of the will of God be upon you! The piercing Light of the dawn of illumination of your selfhood below and above be upon you. And the all-suffusing Love-radiance of all of us who have achieved that union, that synthesis of the self in God, enfold you now.

I pray that on the morrow you shall use one of Saint Germain's Heart Meditations.¹⁷ For what is always needful, beloved, is that the warriors of the spirit who invoke the blue lightning of God in defense of their planetary systems withdraw to the secret chamber of the heart to reap the reward of their victories on the battlefield, and yours are many.

And that reward, beloved, is an expanded threefold flame; for you do forge portions of your God-identity in the service you render in this court of King Arthur. Know, then, that as an advocate in your behalf before the Trinity I have come to tell you that you have earned the expansion and the balancing of the threefold flame in certain measure. But you must claim it! You must enter into adoration's spiral.

Beloved hearts, I will tell you the cure for unnecessary chatter. It is the meditation on Love that leaves one in the unspeakable joy, truly the speechlessness one has before the angels of Love as they surround one, as they come from the Maha Chohan.

O let us take our mantras of Love, for they carry you within to the heart of hearts of your Christ Self. You are not so far removed from congruency with the heart of your Holy Christ Self [at times for] moments and [now and then for] extended periods. Only [your] attention [directed from your] heart [chakra here] below to the heart of Christ and the heart of your I AM Presence [will allow] the filling of the cup [with] the warmth of Love and a cosmos so vast - [a cup] filled with beings of God, extensions of the Creator in the Great Central Sun that sustain that Love and in it all universes.

Only Love can sustain a physical cosmos, beloved. Only Love can prevent personal and planetary cataclysm. Only Love can bring forth the wonders of creation. Love, then, enables us to find the within, to contemplate all of this [in the within, thence] to extend ourselves into this universal creation. Meditate on a star and be there. By the Love in your heart you can be. This is the substance of God that you can touch. Every tree and plant and the harvest that you have brought, this is tangible Love.

Know, then, beloved, that into the presence of this Love comes the very projection of Death and Hell against your soul. And when you are in the imperfected state all of these things assail you, [and not] until you become perfected [do they cease]. If you do not read about Gautama Buddha and Jesus Christ and all that was hurled against them by the sinister force,¹⁸ then you may become burdened by a sense of guilt at the [seeming] filthiness of your own consciousness and [you may] accept the lie of the fallen ones [that enters the mind through aggressive mental suggestion, seemingly your own

¹⁷See vol. 32 no. 52, p. 682 n. 7.

¹⁸The temptations of Gautama, Jesus and the chela. See vol. 32 no. 30, pp. 431-45.

human reason,] that you are a miserable creature and can never rise.

Be up and doing, beloved, and remember what the saints have passed through, what you have passed through. Do not accept the projections of the misuses of the sacred fire in any of your chakras as originating in yourself; for though you may have certain vulnerabilities in the untransmuted self, the overwhelming momentum comes out of the pits of Death and Hell and from the fallen ones that are sent to attack you.

You are in the midst of your trials and temptations. You are in the midst of having these serpents come before you with their aggressive mental suggestion. If you wait for them to appear, as [it so often happens] in the narratives of scriptures, beloved, you will miss them; for they will have already overtaken you. They are there, beloved, and when you reach the heights of Love they will shout their profanities and their blasphemies and [project their obscenities] before you [to] manipulate, if they could, [not only your souls but] your very bodies.

Be the victors, beloved, once and for all. Do not stand for it! Shout to the full capacity of your lungs to Almighty God! And shout the call for the binding of these fallen ones. I tell you, beloved, the fight must be fought. The battle must be won. It must be engaged!

If you are too spread, “too yin,” as they say, you will attenuate the battle for centuries and never get on with focusing the fire of the crystal of the heart. Those who would be the spiritual victors must find that quality of the spirit that is called “yang” and remain on that side of the spectrum. It is dangerous to allow yourself to contain the full yinness of the Divine Mother while you are yet in time and space and not perfected; for you leave yourself open.

Thus, have the spiritual fire and the sternness that you see in the Ascended Masters and keep yourselves poised to bind whatever may come across your path to attack the mind, to compromise your honor, or to take you down into those depths of despair and self-belittlement. Enough of this, beloved! You have the ability, the teaching, and the way to conquer.

Therefore, I invite you to Kashmir. I invite you to the temple of the [Order of the] Brothers and Sisters of the Golden Robe. I desire to see you become as Franciscan monks and the sisters of Clare in meditation upon the Word of God and his Law day and night¹⁹ so that [you will develop] the steel-like mind [that] nothing can enter. Therefore you will not be defeated.

Blessed ones, think about the backsliding, the mistakes and the failures. Did they not begin with an idea that entered the mind that was not of God, yet an idea that tantalized you, entranced you? And by reason of carnal logic and ignorance you followed it. There are traps laid for every type of consciousness and mind. The one who is centered in the sacred fire will not be set aside by any.

Know the Law. Know the Word. Build a chalice of the Second Ray for your compassionate heart. Resolve to pass your tests and do not weary in this intensity of the spirit. By it we have all won our victory. There is no other way.

But I tell you, beloved, this way is more than fun, it is joy. More than human frivolousness, it is joy! It is unending joy, not in the giddiness of the yinness of folly itself but in the supreme presence of owning oneself. This is the laughter of God and not of mere mortals at play.

I AM Kuthumi and my joy in seeing you is full. I seal you this night. I touch the crown chakra. I bid you return on the morrow to claim the reward of the expanded threefold flame, to fulfill your labors, and to welcome the glorious Elohim Cyclopea.

With Jesus I am with you as you go forth two by two this night. May you witness to the enemies of the Light and to the friends of the Light, to those you have not seen in centuries. May you have the satisfaction of knowing that you have spoken to and given the Law to all you have ever known on this planet and therefore satisfied your longing to give what you have to others.

¹⁹Josh. 1:8; Ps. 1:2.

You will learn at the beginning how much you do not know. You will return from a night's work to study more, to answer and to be able to answer all of the questions posed. Thus you will have a greater need for knowledge by seeing the needs of others who listen to your testimony. And when the fallen ones listen, beloved, they will come as sophists with their logic to poke holes in your statements. You will come back to study that you might have an answer for every serpentine lie, every [stratagem] of Darkness.

I AM Kuthumi and I AM with you always, even unto the end of the age of Pisces.

This dictation by Kuthumi was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the Saturday evening service, November 25, 1989, during the five-day conference A Thanksgiving Retreat held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Kuthumi's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 62

Beloved Cyclopea with Virginia - December 17, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 62 - Beloved Cyclopea with Virginia - December 17, 1989

A Thanksgiving Retreat

III

The Placing of the Capstone on the Pyramid of the United States of America

The Convergence of Heaven and Earth

Hail, O Light of the All-Seeing Eye of God! I am in the physical form of my Messenger and chelas, and therefore the long-awaited event of my coming is here. And I am grateful for the wait, for in this hour I may bring an extraordinary weight of Light.

For by the momentum [of your service to this hour] and the [timing of the] moment, we may see heaven and earth meet in an extraordinary way, beloved. You have heard these words before, but I say to you, the convergence of heaven and earth in this hour is truly in the capstone that I now place on the pyramid of the United States of America at the etheric octave. [16-second applause]

O the wonders of the Love of the Chela unascended and the Guru ascended! O the wonders of the Love of heaven and earth! It is a Love story, beloved. For it has been the great desiring of those above to visit those below in this tangible way[- through the real “harmonic convergence”: the meeting of souls ascended and unascended in the Eye of the capstone]! And it is truly the desiring of those below to enter in to the hearts of the saints robed in white, the numberless numbers who gather round the throne of the Lamb and even those who are beneath the altar of God awaiting the victory of the saints in embodiment.¹ [And their God-Harmony is found in their unity of perception and their singleness of purpose.]

Blessed ones, I unveil to you the true meaning of the All-Seeing Eye in the capstone. It is the place where those dwelling in the unascended state do meet those who come from the ascended octaves or etheric planes. It is the designated place, beloved. And thus America is the designated place for this convergence whereby there is no longer separation in the Mystical Body of God.

Beloved, the cumulative effect of all that has gone before in your sustaining of the momentum [of Light] in these prayer vigils and these labors [for the LORD] has brought [us to the] moment when the remnant of Lightbearers above and below could have that long-desired communion and that union. And so the prophecy of old and the writing in the great Book of the Law is this: not until those below could reach that etheric level and that vibration (for heaven cannot descend any lower, beloved) could there come about the placing of the capstone on the pyramid of this civilization.

¹Rev. 6:9-11; 7:9-17.

Blessed ones, it almost did not take place! And this event is that which has been opposed since the inception of The Summit Lighthouse. For from the moment when the chela did meet the Guru, when Mark Prophet did meet El Morya, step-by-step that Messenger ascending the spiral staircase did narrow the distance between those above and those below. And with each Pearl dictation taken, transcribed and printed, there did occur in the lives of the recipients that closer proximity, that approximation, even if for seconds, to those octaves of Light.

Blessed ones, this is why we deem so important the publishing of the early Ashram Notes and the Pearls of Wisdom. For on [the foundation of] these teachings and in the footprints [of the Messenger who did] walk through them does rest that initial vibration whereby I did send forth the ray of my All-Seeing Eye of God to provide a beacon in the physical octave by which the Lightbearer could ascend to that place of [the capstone in] the Great Pyramid.

Thus, you see, that highway of our God and that ascent, even within the shaft of light, is a spiral. And the blessed Mark did pioneer the way. Wherever he did walk, beloved, his footprints were the original ones in the sand and in the snow; and each and every one of you cycling upward [to the capstone] has placed your footprint in his. Blessed hearts, this is the accomplishment - this unification of heaven and earth [in the capstone] that has come about - that can make the difference in whether or not Saint Germain shall have his golden age of Aquarius.

And let us also praise the name of Micah, the Angel of Unity,² who has made it his mission since the very start [of "project America"] to unite that heaven and earth. So unity is a powerful flame and that flame does enable the full power of the faith of Archangel Michael to come into form.

Blessed ones, therefore let us understand that the placing of the capstone [on the pyramid of the United States of America] is the sign that in the etheric octave the remnant of Lightbearers have set the matrix for what that golden-age civilization can and ought to be. And those Lightbearers include the Ascended Masters, the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood, the saints who are ascending from the etheric octave and even lifestreams from other solar systems.

Blessed ones, we hold dear the great commitment of Saint Germain, God of Freedom to the earth. We hold dear the great commitment of beloved Portia. And we see that in the days ahead you can strengthen, through their twin flames, this oneness [of ascended and unascended beings in the capstone]. Beloved, [to maintain the achievement of this oneness] does require the daily registering [of the highest vibration on the part] of a certain number of souls of Light who, in their meditations and their dynamic decrees, their very auras and their sustained consciousness of Love and Love and Love, [will be able to] reach [the focus of my All-Seeing Eye on the etheric] plane.

Thus, in your body temple, beloved, let the Light of the Divine Mother [raise up the soul]. Let it raise up the soul, and let [the soul, fully enveloped in that Light,] rise to that point of the All-Seeing Eye of God. For when the Light does quicken this third-eye chakra, then the soul is awakened, then the soul truly has awareness; [and then the soul begins her ascent within the pyramid of self]. But you have taken on that awareness in increments, dictation by dictation, Pearl by Pearl, decree by decree; [therefore you are also the ascending ones].

Blessed ones, this stepping up of the vibration of the soul of Light from the point of the seat-

²Micah, Angel of Unity, appeared in George Washington's vision of three great perils that would come upon the nation - the Revolutionary War, the War between the States, and a third world conflict. According to Anthony Sherman's account, in Washington's vision of the second peril he saw the inhabitants of America battling each other. Then an angel, wearing a crown on which shone the word Union, placed the American flag between the divided nation and said, "Remember ye are brethren!" Instantly the inhabitants cast down their weapons and united once more around the flag. In Washington's vision of the third peril, in which the whole country was devastated by vast armies, the same angel descended from heaven with a legion of "white spirits"; he bore the flag in one hand and a sword in the other. The inhabitants of the country, encouraged and strengthened, went on to win their battle. The Angel of Unity planted the flag in the midst of the victorious people and proclaimed: "While the stars remain, and the heavens send down dew upon the earth, so long shall the Union last." See Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 142-51, or The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America, pp. 118-23.

of-the-soul chakra to the point of the third eye, that the soul might be able to sustain the Christ presence at that level of the etheric octave, comes only after lifetimes of directing [one's energy and attention] upward to God in Love. It is the quality of the heart that can sustain the attention at this level. It is the quality of Love that magnetizes the Wisdom and the Power. Thus, only those of profound devotion to God do become the components of the capstone, whom I have been drawing to the Inner Retreat for some years now since my dictation on that subject.³

Blessed hearts, know the wonders of Love, and know what wonders have been brought forth by your dedication. If you desire to continue in your labors [for the LORD] in [the arresting of the spirals of Darkness in] the Soviet Union and of the support [of World Communism by] Western capitalists and bankers, I say to you, we can provide the labors night after night. It is up to you.

But I wish to express to you just how much [your tackling of these labors] means to beloved El Morya and to the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood. For you see, beloved, El Morya does have his plan in hand, which he has worked on for decades, [for God-government in] the golden-age civilization [envisioned by the Darjeeling Council]. It is a plan for the nations and for every nation upon earth as to how they shall evolve to that place [of participation from the Christ level]. And this plan truly depends on the fulfillment of the call and the calling of Gautama Buddha for true education and a curriculum that does cover the child's development from birth to [full maturity at] age thirty-three.⁴

Blessed hearts, upon the foundation of your teaching the souls of Light whom we may soon send you - as you are establishing that curriculum and as you are showing yourselves able to transmit [human and divine knowledge] in Love - those other souls of Light [who are capable of transmitting the torch for a golden age of Aquarius] may also come into embodiment. And those souls of Light who have the karmic ties to all nations may begin to bring in that culture of the Divine Mother [and to restore] that culture of the Motherland.⁵

Therefore, although El Morya would not tell you just how much [these labors] mean to him, he does know that in this hour [your prayer vigils are] putting the brake on those who have camped in the Soviet Union. Not only [have they reincarnated] out of Death and Hell, the astral plane of this planetary body, but [they have also come] as aliens [in their spacecraft], intermingling with Soviet society. And they have come for one purpose: to destroy the United States of America as that Place Prepared where heaven and earth should meet.

But, beloved, they have not met their timetable! They have not prevented [this placing of the capstone on the pyramid of America]! And therefore any holocaust or war that they should stage will not have been in time to prevent this manifestation!

Now I say, let [this victory of the Divine Union of heaven and earth] be sustained by all who have a realistic comprehension of just what [level of] dynamic decrees it takes to sustain the mind and the heart in this etheric octave of the clear vision, the immaculate vision of the Blessed Mother. By transmutation and violet flame saturation pressing down into the electronic belt, [i.e., the subconscious,] beloved, there is the natural rising of the Light that carries the soul aloft to the capstone. [And The Summit Lighthouse beacon ever lights the way for the wayfarer who must make his way through the astral plane.]

But every dictation on the Only Mark albums⁶ from the beginning to the end [is a "land-Mark"]

³The components of the capstone. Cyclopea, March 23 and 30, 1980, 1980 PoW, Book I, vol. 23 no. 13, pp. 71-74. See also 1980 PoW, Book I, no. 34, p. 217; 1986 PoW, Book II, vol. 29 no. 46, pp. 425-26; 1988 PoW, Book I, vol. 31 no. 9, p. 97; no. 43, p. 343; 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 32, p. 469.

⁴See vol. 32 no. 48, pp. 630, 631, 632, 633, 635-36.

⁵"The Motherland" is a term used to refer to Lemuria, or Mu, the lost continent that once existed where the Pacific Ocean now is.

⁶See vol. 32 no. 23, p. 257 n. 10. In his dictation given May 31, 1984, in the Heart of the Inner Retreat, Jesus announced the release of the Only Mark audiocassette series: "We have charged the Messenger to release all of the

representing a single footstep of your beloved Mark clearing this pathway [for your souls to reach the All-Seeing Eye of God]. And, beloved hearts, [believe me,] he did meet much opposition, much adversity in that climb. He was the lone pioneer. And all who have followed after him have been able to arrive at that place [of the third eye].

And do you know, beloved, when you come to that place of the capstone, there you find your beloved Lanello, your beloved El Morya and so many of the Light greeting you and welcoming you. For you have arrived there not because you were carried by angels but because of the quantity of Light you have invoked and because of your decree momentum.

Let those who think that they have not participated sufficiently in this exercise to warrant this attainment know that by the momentum of Community you nevertheless share in this victory. And if you desire to make it fully your own by your own God Self-mastery, well then I say, you can follow in the footsteps of others [who have followed in the footsteps of Lanello before you]. And when all other [physical] preparations have been made [that were called for by Saint Germain] you will have your turn to come to the court, to come to your places of service and to fill in the gaps of your own decree application.

There is more than one way to the capstone, beloved, and the builders have found that that way does come to them also. Therefore you are builders. And we build a new civilization from the within out. We build from the Retreat of the Divine Mother. We build from that etheric retreat [positioned over the Royal Teton Ranch] because in this hour you find that you are entering there, [your soul clothed in your etheric body,] by the wings of Light that you have invoked, by the momentum of your upward movement.

The Lord Sanat Kumara is pleased. And yet, beloved, I also tell you that the effort made is the minimum requirement for this [placing of the capstone]. Thus, we would desire to see you meet the maximum requirement that there might be some [reserve momentum] when on certain days you are not able to fully sustain that line of contact and that line of energy flow [with the All-Seeing Eye of God]. Blessed ones, many conditions can change because of this; and that clear passageway from the physical octave to the heaven-world [at the Inner Retreat] can be kept open.

All of the Elohim rejoice in the creation of the crystal chalice in the Heart.⁷ And now you understand how that crystal chalice has taken another form in the Heart to be the stupa for the residence of body and soul, [from which Maitreya and Morya's staff may] face that which may come upon the planetary body. Blessed hearts, [the same technique you applied] by the resurrection flame in your building [on the etheric plane] of that chalice, [which extends from the Heart of the Inner Retreat and embraces octaves of Light,] can be applied in this hour, as the resurrection flame may be used by you to sustain this contact [with the Eye in the capstone].

I tell you, beloved ones, there is great rejoicing in heaven in this hour that this [placing of the capstone on the pyramid of America] has been sealed!

Since you have understood the meaning of the November dates of the thirteenth and the twenty-sixth, you can understand that had there not been the mighty decree effort that has gone forth since February 13, 1988,⁸ we might be witnessing here this evening an entirely different scenario and an

dictations ever given by Mark Prophet that you might mount the stairway of his mantle, of his many incarnations in the exemplification of the God flame of Maitreya and myself, that you may enter the coil of the ascension flame with him in every dictation and in the Causal Body of every Ascended Master who has ever dictated through him" (1984 PoW, Book I, vol. 27 no. 36, p. 318).

⁷See vol. 32 no. 8, p. 104 n. 18.

⁸Prior to Cyclopea's dictation the Messenger delivered the lecture "The Astrology of the United States and the Soviet Union: Putting the Brakes on the Prophecies of Nuclear War and Economic Collapse" in which she interpreted the astrological configurations of November 13, 1989, a portent of major debt liquidation in the U.S., and November 26, 1989, an indicator of possible war between the two superpowers or other conditions nearly as severe as war (see vol. 32 no. 57, pp. 725-44). In her lecture "Saint Germain On Prophecy from 1988 through the 1990s - the Astrology of World Karma," given February 13, 1988, the Messenger also analyzed these and other configurations, including the

alternate course in world events.

I tell you, beloved, this is the hour of mitigation, and the mitigation does come in the setting back of the timetables. It does not come in the averting of calamity; for there is too much personal and planetary karma involved that must be expiated and [there is] the necessity for the judgment of the fallen ones. It is hard to imagine that these things will come to pass without some upheaval [in society], some disturbance [in the earth], some of the manifestations that have been prophesied. Nevertheless, even the postponement does give day and hour and opportunity! And see what we have done with it this day! See what the Lord, with your hearts, has wrought!

I AM Cyclopea with Virginia, and my eye is only upon the All-Seeing Eye of God and only upon the capstone. May you walk about in the days ahead thinking upon this (until you may fairly ache in your third-eye chakra!), seeing the Eye in the capstone, seeing the pyramid of this American civilization, seeing yourselves as holding, truly, that immaculate matrix for the return of the mighty eagle of Sirius, for the return of those [elements of past golden ages], even at the [level of the] etheric octave. For because that octave is united to the physical through that capstone, it can [once again] begin to be lowered into the physical. And because you are in physical embodiment and may bring others into embodiment, there is hope.

Hope is the flame of fire, even ascension's flame in the heart of this pyramid. For as the resurrection flame is a part of pyramids, so the pyramid of this civilization does have within it the ascension flame because, beloved, it is America's destiny and the destiny of her people to ascend to the heart of God and to do so through this very passageway through the All-Seeing Eye.

I AM Cyclopea! And I AM well pleased. I desire to see other Lightbearers cut free who could lighten your burden and strengthen your ranks. I desire to see it, beloved. And I commit to you that I shall use the maximum that the Great Law will allow me to use of your daily Cyclopeas⁹ to fetch them to your hearts, to seal them where they are, to protect them.

Let the Divine Mother carry you and them in her arms. Let this moment and this hour be for your meditation in the heart chakra; for the heart chakra is the springboard to the victory of the Eye of God.

I desire to return to see what you shall have accomplished with Saint Germain's Heart Meditations, that I might find those components of my capstone having the greater capacity to hold the Light of vision for a people blinded by their own lusts, their own self-deceptions and their own mourning for the loss of the Christ that they have never known.

In the words of Pelleur spoken long ago I say:

You are our hope! You are our hope! You are our hope, beloved.¹⁰ And hope shines brightly in ascension's flame for thee, for thee this night.

Manjushri and Maitreya, keep them till I return. In the name of the World Mother, I have come. In her name I shall return.

This dictation was delivered at the conclusion of the November 26, 1989 Sunday evening service held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana.

"Prophecy for the 1990s III," May 21, 1989 (see vol. 32 no. 32, p. 472 n. 8); 1989 PoW.

February 1988 conjunction of Neptune, Saturn, Uranus and Mars in Capricorn, which marked the starting point of a period of potential upheaval and change on the planet. She gave teachings on the mitigation of untoward prophecy through Divine Intervention and the science of the spoken Word and called for Keepers of the Flame worldwide to invoke the violet flame for the transmutation of negative planetary karma.

For the Messenger's lectures on prophecy through astrology see:

⁹Decree 50.05. See vol. 32 no. 60, pp. 776 n. 28; no. 61, p. 788.

¹⁰On July 4, 1965, Pelleur, hierarch of the gnomes, said, "As I leave you tonight may I say to you that you and men like you are our hope. You are our hope! You are our hope, even as we are yours."

“A Prophecy of Karma as Seen in the Signs of the Skies 1988-1989,” August 24, 1988, 2 audio-cassettes, A88131; 2 videocassettes, GP88083.

“The Astrology of Canada’s Destiny,” April 16, 1988, 3 audiocassettes, A88064; “Prophecy for the 1990s I,” 1988 PoW, Book I, hardbound volume, pp. 1-91.

“Saint Germain On Prophecy from 1988 through the 1990s - the Astrology of World Karma,” February 13, 1988, 3 audiocassettes, A88024; 2 videocassettes, GP88019; “Prophecy for the 1990s II,” 1988 PoW, Book II, hardbound volume, pp. 1-123.

“Hallowe’en Prophecy 1987,” October 31, 1987, 3 audiocassettes, A87079; 2 videocassettes, GP87063; also in three 1-hr. cable TV shows for home use: “Prophecy: The Astrology of World Karma,” HL87010; “On the Economy - The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse,” HL87011; “Fatima and Medjugorje,” HL87012.

Chapter 63

Beloved Lanello - December 24, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 63 - Beloved Lanello - December 24, 1989

The Tests of the Uses of God-Power

God Has Made It Possible for You to Win

Lanello's Birthday Address 1989

The night is still in the secret chamber of the heart but a candle burns brightly - the candle of the threefold flame.

I AM Lanello, come in this hour to extend my heart of comfort, of truth, and the abiding presence of the enlightened ones. I come to insert my candle glow, to attach it to your own to magnify the Lord [within you].

I come, then, at year's end and birth's beginnings, as I was blessed in my final incarnation to be sponsored by the hierarchy of Capricorn and to receive through and through the initiations that that hierarchy would accord me through the Great Divine Director.

May you therefore know, beloved ones, that I have gone before you and I have submitted to the tests of the uses of God-Power. And I have served long to attain that God-mastery of the blue-flame cross of the Cosmic Clock that I might come as your forerunner, chiseling away at the rock congealed from the misuses of power in all the cardinal points.¹

May you know, beloved, that those who determine to gain that attainment on the First Ray with El Morya are given maximum tests whereby they might prove again and again that no matter what the power that is offered to them on each of these cardinal points, they shall never take it as a personal adornment nor use it for personal things of pleasure, for control of others, for manipulation or [in] any other abuses whatsoever.

These tests are ongoing for lifetimes. Those who fulfill them are truly given extraordinary power as Jesus was. In the final hours concluding his Palestinian mission, he did say, "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth."²

The powers of the octaves, beloved, are therefore in the right hand of those who choose to submit themselves in absolute humility before the Power of God, the Harmony of God, the Reality of God

¹The blue cross of the Cosmic Clock is formed by the 12/6 and 3/9 axes. The God-qualities and perversions of these lines are: Capricorn, 12 o'clock, God-quality: God-Power; perversion: criticism, condemnation and judgment, etheric calcification and black magic. Cancer, 6 o'clock, God-quality: God-Harmony; perversion: self-pity, self-justification and indecision, emotional instability, all misuses of the sacred fire and perversions of the Mother Flame. Aries, 3 o'clock, God-quality: God-Control; perversion: conceit, deceit, ego and mental arrogance. Libra, 9 o'clock, God-quality: God-Reality; perversion: dishonesty, intrigue, treachery, physical self-preservation and idolatry.

²Matt. 28:18.

and the absolute God-Control of God. Therefore the byword of these [is] “Man can do nothing of himself. I of mine own self can do nothing.”³ This you affirm with Hercules and Amazonia as they do affirm it, knowing full well that they have the full power of Elohim of the First Ray.

All the way back to beloved Alpha and Omega those who are accorded the grace of God’s power continually affirm, “I of mine own self can do nothing. It is the Father in me who doeth the work. I must work the works of him that sent me. My Father worketh hitherto and I work.”⁴

Considering the perpetual motion⁵ of the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas, you may understand that this achievement lays a foundation whereby the soul might leap and find the springboard to eternal service and a mighty intercession.

Do you not think, beloved ones, that the legions of the First Ray, whether of the elemental kingdom unto Elohim, whether the Sons of God or the angelic hosts, do not enjoy [performing] a mighty service and interceding and being the Cosmic Helper? These have given their all that they might have a reservoir of power so needed in these hours when the forces of Light must meet the conglomerate of the anti-Power of the fallen ones and all [the energy] they have amassed [from] the evolutions who have not the control of the uses of their energy.

Thus, beloved, it took Hercules, yea, Hercules and more, to defeat these fallen ones in this hour. And therefore all hosts of Light bow before the humility of this Great One who does come, having amassed [the] power [of the Almighty], as the absolute servant of the Most High God.

Understand, beloved, that I speak of this because there is a disease of the abuse of power not only among the fallen ones of the earth but [also] among some of the twelve tribes, even the children of the Light. And they have gone and followed the false teachers and [they have] sought to imitate them; and thus they have taken to themselves that lust [of the fallen ones, who lust] after power and after control [in order to] command the forces of the [Divine] Mother [and the] power [of her] sacred fire [so they can] use these in [rituals of] black magic [to manipulate] others.

Therefore, beloved, you will understand that often we see, even in the new chela, that there are some who quickly have a sense of pride [and] well-being that [through the contact of the Messenger] they now have [in the science of the spoken Word] power [to] manipulate energy, [even God’s energy]! And [therefore] they [think they] may do what they will with the Light that comes from the altar - whether it be [in] wanton disregard for the caring for the Light, [as they are capable of engaging in] discord and inharmony [within minutes of leaving a service,] or whether it be [in] the subtleties of the psychological manipulations that come [through] the abuses of God-Control [or] whether it be [in] the weaving of a life of complete unreality or whether it be simply the misuse of power as power itself in industry, in money [matters], in society, in civilization.

Blessed ones, it is necessary to see that power is not an end in itself but a means to an end, [and that end is] the liberation of the Lightbearers of a cosmos!

Let the children of the Light and the sons and daughters of God come of age, then. And let them recognize that any time [chelas have] access to power, the test [of the uses and misuses of power] is at hand. This is the test of First-Ray Masters, Buddhas of the First Ray - Buddhas whose blueness does fill a universe, as their auric emanation is in absolute obeisance to the Divine Mother in her First Ray powers.

You will see, then, beloved ones, that when God does entrust you with a mandate of energy, not only does he expect that energy back but [he expects it back] multiplied by the power of ten.⁶ Therefore see to it that you invest power in noble causes, that you recognize that your lifestream

³John 5:19, 30; 8:28.

⁴John 4:34; 5:17, 36; 9:4; 14:10.

⁵See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Introduction II, “The Path of the Bodhisattva: The Historical Maitreya,” in 1984 PoW, Book II, hardbound volume, p. 8.

⁶See vol. 32 no. 58, p. 756 n. 13.

itself has [been given] a quotient of power for a lifetime. And the younger you are, the more confident you are that you will never lose this virility, this vigor, this momentum of being able to do anything [you will] anytime [you will].

But, beloved ones, where there is the squandering of God's power in any form, it is not returned [to the one who misqualified it except as negative karma for the abuse of power, which accrues in the body as old age, disease and death]. But where there is the use of power in the loving service of the [Light and the] Lightbearers of the world, that power returns again and again [as the positive karma of its right use (i.e., righteous use)] - to rejuvenate [lifestreams by the power of] the true Ascended Master Youth that you see in the Holy Kumaras.

And that power of youth [and youthfulness at any age comes from] the sacred fire that does return again and again [to the godly] because it is consecrated [by them] upon the altar of God for the deliverance of life, for the healing of life, for the sowing of the good seed of the [Christ] teaching and the Christ consciousness. Therefore, power used correctly multiplies and returns to the sender and multiplies and returns to the sender again [and again] each time the sender does use it for the glory of the Lord [in the service of his people on earth].

Know, beloved ones, that one of the most important qualities of your bodhisattvahood is the quality of energy and strength and vigor within the body itself.⁷ And that [coiled] spring of energy enables you to control the desire body, to control the mind in service to the King, to control the vast memory as the storehouse of God's resplendent power.

Blessed ones, there does come a time upon the earth, and it does draw nigh, when the fallen ones contemplate the ultimate misuse of power! Now understand why I speak. I speak to you, beloved, that you might recognize that in the face of such a serious threat as nuclear war - [which is upon mankind in this hour whether they know it or not and which is] the ultimate abuse of the sacred fire [in] the nucleus of the atom itself - you must match that abuse [with] the correct use of power.

If you could have seen Hercules work with all his might for the binding of these archdeceivers [on the astral plane] this night, if you could have seen the intercession of the LORD God, you would know that to be able to meet such a manifestation at the hour when it is necessary for the deliverance of the Lightbearers of an entire system, [for a servant of God] to have that power ready in hand - this, this, beloved, is the greatest grace [you could hope for] and [it is] cause for you to have profound gratitude [for Hercules' preparedness to this hour of your need].

Blessed ones, who is the most miserable among the Lightbearers? Is [it] not the one who, though he has descended from God and knows he is a Lightbearer, has yet squandered his Light and his power and therefore comes empty-handed when the battle begins and has no ability to direct Light through the chakras for the turning back and the mitigation of these events?

Blessed ones, the fallen ones are relentless in their determination to wage war [against the ascending ones]. This is what they have purposed to do. Unfortunately, those stopgap measures that could have been put in place as defense systems, spoken of repeatedly by the Messenger and many others,⁸ have not been put in place and cannot be put in place [so as to be operable within] the timetables that have been set by the fallen ones. These are [the] conditions of the physical octave [that you are therefore obliged to deal with insofar as they affect you personally].

You think we have not interceded. We have interceded mightily to inspire the leadership of the West to do the things that have been advised from our levels and from the Darjeeling Council and

⁷See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Introduction II, "The Path of the Bodhisattva: The Historical Maitreya," in 1984 PoW, Book II, hardbound volume, pp. 3, 5-8.

⁸Elizabeth Clare Prophet on the Strategic Defense of America Fourth of July Address, Part III, "Sign That Document! . . . for the Spiritual and Physical Defense of America," July 4, 1988, 1988 PoW, Book II, no. 71C, hardbound volume, pp. 67-87, 90-112; 1989 PoW, vol. 32 no. 27, pp. 335-55, 358-80.

spoken, even out of the heart of Saint Germain, through the Messenger. We have interceded to the fullest extent of the Law to gain the attention of any and all who would listen.

Therefore I come, even as I would accompany the wise men out of the East [on their journey to pay homage] to the Christ Child. I attend your birth this night, beloved. I come not only bearing gifts but also warning of [the intent of] Herod [to slay the Christ Child].⁹ For the Herod of this day has determined to destroy by nuclear war the Divine Manchild, [whose birth in the hearts of all God's people] does represent the Second Coming of Christ in millions upon this earth.

Therefore, beloved, I tell you that the hour of [global] mitigation is past. You may understand that protection will be afforded the Lightbearers. But it is also important for you to understand that you must lock in to the eventuality, and to the acknowledgment of that eventuality, that war is a most present possibility and that [that] possibility is possible soon.

Thus, we encourage you to be realistic in the physical octave, to mark the geographical areas about which you have been warned, such as the coasts [of North America],¹⁰ and to remember that in the holy mountain of God there is a place prepared [and] there is an opportunity for safety; and you must exercise [your options] and no longer look the other way but become from this hour forward supreme realists.

Our mitigation measures can be taken, therefore, [only] on behalf of those who help themselves, those who follow the directions we have [given] for many years. The mitigation factor can be for Lightbearers in many quarters. But as far as the mitigation of the purposes of the fallen ones and their possibility of fulfilling their purposes, there is not much more we can do, given the freewill choices that not only the leadership but [also] the people of the West have made.

Therefore, beloved hearts, it is the hour to take care of oneself [and] one's loved ones and to do so with a degree of [certitude] in the realism that preparedness is the last and only key we have to avert such a calamity of such a massive abuse of power.

There are many who have heard our words and many more who have believed what they have seen on the television, who have considered that what the Messenger has said [does not have] any realism to it at all. Blessed ones, pray for them and pray to Cyclopea that you might see and know that which is on the drawing boards [of the "rulers of the darkness of this world"¹¹]. They have determined to make [their warfare against the Lightbearers] physical, beloved, and there is no one in the physical octave in this hour who has determined to stop them.

Therefore I say to you, may you cast yourself on the Rock of Christ¹² and come into congruence with Maitreya and Manjushri to the right, to the left of the Buddha. May you come into the integration of the soul with God, laying all other things aside. For, beloved, your hope is in the LORD God, the Holy One [of God] himself. Your hope is in the LORD God Almighty.

We who are about the business of the Father through the Great White Brotherhood have done all that we can do. Therefore if there is to be a miracle, it must be between your soul and the heart of the Infinite One.

I say, beloved, may you perform the miracle of the practical response to preparedness [as] we have [advised you all along]. May this be your key and your answer: [that you see to it] that you are out

⁹Matt. 2:1-18.

¹⁰For Ascended Masters' warnings about the coasts of North America and other geographical locations see Cyclopea, February 8, 1988, Saint Germain, February 28, 1988, and Hercules, October 10, 1988, 1988 PoW, Book I, vol. 31 no. 16, pp. 143-44, 146 n. 1; no. 37, pp. 283, 288 n. 10; Book II, no. 80, pp. 623, 632 n. 9; Saint Germain, June 21, 1987, and Nada, October 12, 1987, 1987 PoW, Book I, vol. 30 no. 25, pp. 254-55; no. 61, p. 526; Saint Germain, November 27, 1986, 1986 PoW, Book II, vol. 29 no. 75, p. 651; Justinius, April 6, 1985, 1985 PoW, Book I, vol. 28 no. 22, pp. 287-88; Archangel Michael, April 11, 1982, 1982 PoW, Book I, vol. 25 no. 28, p. 289.

¹¹Eph. 6:12.

¹²Matt. 21:42-44; Luke 20:17, 18.

of harm's way, that you are in the heart of the earth and that you are sealed; and therefore no plot of the sinister force may come nigh thy dwelling or thy place prepared. This is the key, beloved. And when you have accomplished this, you will know the meaning of the birth of the Buddha on Christmas Eve.

I speak to you simply, beloved, and my words sound on the crisp winter night. They are absorbed by mountain and rock and sand. They are absorbed by the soul.

I am speaking to the soul of every Lightbearer on earth! I am sounding the warning. And I am enfolding you in the fullness of my Christmas swaddling garment of Love.

You are doing it. You are preparing. Simply keep on keeping on. We have intercessory powers on behalf of our chelas but you must be ready, beloved. We will do all in our power to help you so long as you can come to terms [with] the task at hand.

Be diligent and make haste and do not fall into [thinking] that you have unlimited days and weeks and months, [that] we will ever be there to postpone the dates. It is not possible, beloved. We cannot [thus] interfere either with the karma of the fallen ones or with their final judgment or with the karma of the children of the Light who have not heeded our word or with [the karma of] the Lightbearers who have known better but have not done any better for that knowledge. There is a karma on all sides, beloved.

We look to the future. We look to our Lightbearers getting beyond this period [in world history. We see you] surviving the turbulence [of the] physical octave and laying the foundations [for the New Age]. Let us be serious in our efforts and in our days. [But] let our hearts be joyous [in the knowledge] that we are fulfilling the purposes of the Lord.

I am your father always. I will not leave you, and I will not leave you in ignorance; nor [will I leave you to the wishful thinking of] your own minds, which would sometimes like to think that things will simply work out for the best. They will not work out for the best unless you work them out for the best yourselves, beloved!

[The] expiation of planetary Darkness [one way or another] is the only way that Light can be permanently ensconced on the planet. [Either the people turn their hearts to God and forsake their untoward ways while the Lightbearers invoke the violet flame and the intercession of the LORD's hosts, or the karma of 25,800 years descends.¹³] As you have noted for many years, at every hand where the Teaching is taught, the Light is brought [or] a Christed one is born, there is a mass outcry and a movement against the effort, whether [it be] to introduce [the] true education [of the heart] or a path of Christhood or Bodhisattvahood.

Blessed ones, the same powers that be that would stop the Teachings [of the Ascended Masters] from galvanizing a world to the victory against the abuses of power by the fallen ones are determined to have war, war at any price. For their purpose is to see to it that never again shall there be another Christmas Eve in celebration of the birth of the Christ of Aquarius.

Therefore, beloved, we are united with you as one to prove them wrong. We are here to stay. Our feet are firmly planted in this ground. And we have that fire in the solar plexus that says, "I will not be moved! I will survive to fulfill my fiery destiny!" [Therefore] let that fire be translated into the most practical preparations. Let it be done with dispatch!

If you have any time left over at all apart from these preparations, beloved, may you be in this court at 6:15 p.m. on Fridays and Saturdays. By a concerted effort of your concerted presence, we can make light work of sending these [astral forces on their way] on time and ahead of time so that they may not complicate life or make matters more difficult for the Lightbearers in the physical octave when they will have all they can do to deal with circumstances. This is a mitigation factor,

¹³See the Messenger's lecture "Prophecy for the 1990s," given May 21, 1989, in New York City (see vol. 32 no. 32, p. 472 n. 8).

beloved. It may not change the ultimate outcome but it will surely change what burdens you may [or may not] bear.

Therefore I open this court to the youth, to their families and parents, to those we see not so often; and I ask you to return in support of my beloved. For this is a physical work and the physical sword must be wielded. And it is a heavy sword, beloved.

I ask you to support this effort. For when she does not come and I do not wield that sword, my hand over her hand, I can tell you it takes ten times longer, if it happens at all, [for] these arch fallen ones [to] be taken. It has to do with the office, beloved. It does require a Messenger and more to perform this service in the physical octave.

The more who assemble at these times, beloved, the more we can do. This is an area [of service that you can easily render], then; [and] whereas it [does] not [necessarily result in] a mitigation [of the] world [situation], it [does result in] a personal mitigation for yourselves. We are doing all that we can do to see to it that you will emerge true conquerors, well on your way on the Bodhisattva path, well on your way to realizing the fullness of the Buddha and the Mother.

My beloved, we are determined to turn this world around. You must understand that it is a process of total world chemicalization that we are about. It happens step-by-step. And you can count the gears in a mighty wheel. Each and every one must lock in to the gears of the wheel of Almighty God. When these steps of divine retribution [through the] balancing of [world] karma [and] planetary chemicalization have been fulfilled, you will find, if you have determined to be a survivor, that in the New Day you will be lighter, you will [carry] less burden, less personal karma and [you will have] a greater opportunity to give birth to a new age.

Come to realize, then, that the advancement of the age of Aquarius under Saint Germain and Portia has in effect been ultimately thwarted by this spiritual wickedness in the high places¹⁴ of the earth, [in] Church and State, [in a] free society and [in the] totalitarian [state]. At every hand, beloved, the expansion of the Light is blocked.

Therefore I say, welcome the tide of Light that will ultimately swallow up the tide of Darkness. Welcome the hastening of the timetables. Welcome this embodiment as [the opportunity for] your finest hour, your greatest victory and as the moment when by enduring [to the end of your karma] you may have that maximum potential to use circumstance as the springboard to the victory of the ascension.

[The seed of Satan] have no power of their own. All power that they have [they have] taken [from] God's power. And the day fast approaches when it shall be stripped from them utterly, even their very breath.

May you value being on [the] line that God has drawn, where you [take your] stand. It is the line where Light confronts Darkness and swallows it up. It is the line where you make your decision to take your victory. There is no better time, there is no better space. There is no better organization, there is no better Community. There is no place like the Royal Teton Ranch in Montana on the face of the earth!

The hosts of the LORD are encamped round about.¹⁵ See that your physical preparations are complete, secure, scientific and well thought out. We can do everything for you except the physical. This is your task. This is your labor. By it earn your stripes.

Blessed ones, it is God's game. Play it well. For he has made that game so that it is possible for the son of God to win. Remember that, beloved. God has made it possible for you to win.

Now consider this realm of God's possibility and fit yourself into it and show him that you are a son that he can be proud of, a daughter that may serve as the Shakti of the Lord. O beloved, if

¹⁴Eph. 6:12.

¹⁵Ps. 34:7.

you ever desired to please your Divine Parents, I say, decide it in this hour and know that you have already pleased the Lord and thou art indeed highly favored.

Blessed hearts, all the love of cosmos does press in upon you in this hour even for the calls you have made that have already begun to tip the scales against these false hierarchies [of Antichrist] that are diminishing night by night.

I AM Lanello, seated here before you as surely as if I were in embodiment. And am I not in embodiment in the heart of my beloved always? We are here to see you through and [to] see this through to the finish, beloved. This Christmas Eve we have chosen to make our profound and firmest commitment to your soul, your body, your life, your joy, your victory, your enlightenment, your eternal life!

Go, then, beloved. Go and be all that you are! Summon it from on high! Will it. Love it. Be wise as serpents and harmless as doves.¹⁶ We will not leave you. We are here to stay!

This dictation by Lanello was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet during the Christmas Eve candlelight service, December 24, 1989, 10:50-11:24 p.m. MST, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lanello's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

“The Race for Space,” January 3, 1988, 1988 PoW, Book I, vol. 31 no. 7, pp. 63-88.

“Saint Germain On the Defense of Freedom,” I-IV:

I: “To Be or Not to Be,” April 17, 1987, on two 90-min. audiocassettes, A87028; videocassette, 2 hr. 15 min., HP87036; also in two 1-hr. cable TV shows for home use, HL88007, HL88008.

II: “The Rise and Fall of MAD,” May 31, 1987, on 76-min. audiocassette B87039; videocassette, 1 hr. 17 min., HP87052; also in two 1-hr. cable TV shows for home use, HL88017, HL88018 (includes part 1 of “Strategic Defense - What and Why”).

III: “Strategic Defense - What and Why,” July 1, 1987, on 90-min. audiocassette B87066; videocassette, 1 hr. 48 min., HP87054; also in two 1-hr. cable TV shows for home use, HL88018 (includes part 2 of “The Rise and Fall of MAD”., HL88019.

IV: “Strategic Defense - Pros and Cons,” July 2, 1987, 80-min. audiocassette B87067; videocassette, 1 hr. 20 min., HP87068; also in 1-hr. cable TV show for home use, HL88022.

Actions Speak Louder than Words, 40-page pamphlet (see vol. 32 no. 55, p. 716 n. 7).

Summit University Forums on the Defense of America and Soviet Military Strategy

“Gen. Daniel O. Graham and Dr. Dmitry Mikheyev on Strategic Defense: To Deploy or Not to Deploy” (see vol. 32 no. 27, p. 379 n. 122).

“Thomas Krebs on ‘Tsar Wars’” (see vol. 32 no. 7, p. 378 n. 92).

“Gen. Jan Sejna and Dr. Joseph Douglass on Inside Soviet Military Strategy,” on 3 audiocassettes, 4 hr. 45 min., A88016; videocassette, 4 hr. 45 min., GP88001; also in five 1-hr. cable TV shows for home use, HL89001-HL89005.

“Tomas Schuman on Soviet Ideological Subversion of America in Four Stages,” 3-audiocassette album, 4 hr., A84032; videocassette, 2 hr. 30 min., GP88006; also in two 1-hr. cable TV shows for home use, 3304-01, 3304-02.

¹⁶Matt. 10:16.

Chapter 64

Beloved Mother Mary - December 27, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 64 - Beloved Mother Mary - December 27, 1989

Karma

As the Causative Factor in the Chela's Psychology

Mercy, Forgiveness, Grace and Love

Christmas Eve Address 1989

In this hour of the celebration of the integration of the soul in the Word of God, I also come with Comfort and I also come with Truth.

I come to bless you in your endeavors to deal with personal records, with the forces of psychology represented, even outpictured, in the astrology known to you, beloved; for this was my last assignment to you.¹ And I have returned in gratitude [for your efforts and] for the mending of the separated parts as these have been sewn together again in the psyche by angels [who] are knitting together components of the soul fractured by deep schism in this and past lives.

Blessed ones, I would speak to you of the karma causative in psychology itself. It is necessary that you never neglect to see and to understand that though you may analyze your reactions to influences in your life since birth and prior to birth, you must also realize that your reactions to surroundings, to conditions, to parental and authority influences are, in fact, reactions to your karma represented in [your environment and] these various personalities.

See how this is so, beloved. There is no occurrence or condition that surrounds you that is not the result of some karma. It may be that you have played a similar role yourself in the past. And Keepers of the Flame are even too quick to admit this, for that may not always be the karma. The karma may be that you neglected to listen to spiritual teachers in many lifetimes who taught you, or would have taught you, how to deal with the forces of such circumstances that did come upon you in previous lifetimes for want of a spiritual defense.

And therefore if you have had a tyrant in your life in some form, you may not necessarily have been a tyrant yourself but you may have failed to heed the word of the Archangel giving you the instruction as to how to avoid the entrance into your world of tyrants and fallen ones, who are ever on the prowl to abuse souls of Light and misuse them.

So you see, it is karma, beloved. And, of course, the karma of the neglect to pay attention to the mouthpiece of God is most serious. For if one does not listen to the Teaching and put it into

¹See vol. 32 no. 44, pp. 589-95.

practice, one must come to the place where circumstances in one's life, as calamity or otherwise, will allow one to realize the result of not having put that Teaching into practice.

[Nevertheless,] it is not wise to completely neutralize any sense that one has [of] a past record [of one's own behavior that is] similar to [the behavior of] those lifestreams who may not have been so kind in one's regard in this lifetime.

Thus, take care not to assign an ounce of blame to the worst of conditions or individuals or circumstances that may have come [to test you] in your lifetime. For the blame, beloved, always [goes back to the fact] that somewhere along the line you have gotten out of alignment and [therefore you] have not been equipped to deal with the testing of the soul, the initiations that come, ready or not.

Thus having so said, I ask you to consider your position on earth today as a personal karma, a planetary karma, a karma of the evolutions - [even] a karma made [purposefully] because it was necessary for you to embody in a time when the world was beset and besieged by so many forces that could move against the Lightbearer.

Having made your peace with this reality, you no longer need resent the LORD God that he has placed you in such circumstances or that he has given to you the free will to choose to be in such circumstances - to make choices that were not correct choices and to experience the consequences.

God has loved you so [very much], I tell you, [that he has] given you the freedom whereby you can become all that he is, [even] the fullness of the Godhead dwelling bodily in you.² The price to be paid for that eternal manifestation of God that you can become is the true exercise of free will and the learning of the Path by trial and error once you have placed yourself outside the walls of the Mystery School and [far from] the great tutors of Light that in the past have been available to all without exception.

Thus, you see, beloved, you must praise God for this opportunity of free will and for the experiences you have had in this lifetime that are for your edification, for your learning, for your ripening, for your maturing. Do not be angry at God at some subbasement [level] of your being for allowing you to suffer, to be uncomfortable, to have to experience disease or go through woe.

Understand, beloved, that the making of an avatar does require that life be not so easy and not so comfortable but difficult and challenging, requiring one's all to even eke out an existence. This is the making of the Master, the unascended master in you bringing forth [the avatar]. It is the making of the Ascended Master.

If you can make your peace with God as Father and God as Mother and God as Son and God as Holy Spirit, I tell you, you will resolve tie-ups of energy, the locking up of power that you need in this day and age. You will resolve conflicts that you have not even contacted; [and many] of you would not even recognize [that they] have been sealed in the unconscious, unavailable to most [people]. Yet, beloved, these conditions exist; for the road has been long. Sometimes [it has taken the soul] seventy thousand years to learn a lesson [that is a prerequisite] to reenter the Mystery School; [perhaps she has had to pay] the price of a million years.

You must realize that you are in [the midst of] a dispensation, which could be charted in terms of a cosmic astrology, whereby the heavens are opened and so many Masters and Cosmic Beings have come forth to sponsor unascended lifestreams. There have been periods of tens of thousands of years in the history of a cosmos when not a single ascended or cosmic being has been allowed to contact those unascended. Life has droned on. The drudgery has continued. The cycles have turned. The children of Light have become tired of waiting for the return of the Mother. They have satiated themselves in pleasure and alcohol and drugs to neutralize the pain of separation. Thus, you see, when the way finally opens again some no longer have the hope or the trust or even the [heart] to

²Col. 2:9.

believe that God is there waiting and ready to help.

So, beloved, as you can recognize what the absence of the parent can do to a child [psychologically], building in [him] resentment, fear, anxiety, a sense of abandonment and aloneness, so [you can] understand how many long centuries and millennia [of seeming rejection] have brought some almost to [the] point of spiritual hopelessness and beyond that [to] a profound anger that would erupt against the Divine Parent when the Divine Parent does finally return.³

Yet, beloved, this is absolute karma, exacting. [It is indeed the karma of the child's rejection of the Divine Parents.] And that long period of absence is calculated [by the Great Law, which is always just,] to increase the longing, the love and the desire [of the child for the Father-Mother God]; and indeed it does in the Lightbearers. But so often those who have lost their Light go the way of the fallen ones, who [choose to] interpret such absence [of divine intercession] on the basis of their resentment [against God] that they could not control him, neither his comings nor his goings.

These elements [of the human consciousness] are the last vestiges of [the carnal mind] that separate you from your Mighty I AM Presence. It is like the parent who loses the child; and when the child is found, the parent, [quickly] forgetting his happiness in finding the child, does scold the child, "Where have you been? We have been looking for you all the day long!" Thus the child is spanked and disciplined as a reward for returning home. Thus it is a role reversal as children spank their [Divine] Parents [for returning to earth]: "Where have you been? Where were you when I needed you?"

Well, in reality, as Maitreya has taught you, God has never departed but the soul has departed [from God, descending] into other levels and vibrations.⁴ So God was there all the while but where were you? Why were you not developing the [God-given] faculties [that would have allowed you to maintain constant contact with your Father, your Mother]? Why did you not put out the antenna? Why could you not attract to yourself the secret rays and cosmic rays, the emanations of your God?

Karma, beloved. [By deeds done] you had lost the skill, you had become dense by [the] karma [of your failure to exercise your soul faculties. You made the choice to tune your antenna to the pleasures that delighted the senses. And the generations of your offspring carried the same density. And density begat density,] and on and on, [until all lost their spirituality and became carnal creatures]. I am certain you understand [my] message and see it clearly [outpictured all around you].

Therefore, this year let the Christmas Rose be a violet-pink rose with depth of hue and color, a rose of love and forgiveness. Forgive yourself. Forgive your God. Forgive God when you think it is unthinkable to think that you have not forgiven him. Forgive the law of karma. Forgive every part of Life. Love every part of Life. This is the true healing [of the soul] at levels of the unconscious that would otherwise take many lifetimes and more to finally be healed. [Trust and obey the Law of Love.] For Love will fulfill the whole Law.⁵

And is this not [the cause of] the birth of my Son? Did he not come to introduce [Christ Truth] to a world? Did he not come to introduce the mercy, the forgiveness and the very grace of the Law [to a world] hardened against itself - children of the Light hardened against fallen angels, fallen angels hardened against their God? [Did he not state the supreme cause of his coming when he said, "For this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the Truth"?⁶ And are not mercy and forgiveness and grace and Divine Love the highest Truth?]

Thus you know more and more as you encounter the compartments of the unknown self and [the] unconscious self how it is that by grace and grace alone you are saved. For, for all the works and the

³Alpha and Omega, July 3, 1988, 1988 PoW, Book II, vol. 31 no. 68, pp. 521-22.

⁴See 1984 PoW, Book I, hardbound volume, pp. 13, 63-65 (Introduction I), 67, 104; Book II, hardbound volume, pp. 12 (Introduction II), 327-30.

⁵Rom. 13:8-10; Gal. 5:14.

⁶John 18:37.

Works of God you might perform to his glory, unless grace be added as the multiplier, with the gift of mercy, mercy for mercy, it is truly not possible either to please God or to ascend to his throne.

The grace of God is the ingredient. May you be grateful in this hour that the Son of God did come into the world not to condemn the world but that through him by grace that world of the Lightbearers might know everlasting life.⁷ Where there is no mercy or forgiveness [or] grace or love, there is no God, no intercession, no advancement on the Path and no integration of the soul with the [living] Word.

I leave you in the contemplation of the glory of the Lord and his grace. May his grace be upon you now and in the hours and days and weeks ahead, multiplying your effort. Each and every one of you [who have been brought to the fount of the Ascended Masters] has come by the karma of your lifestream to master the physical body, the physical octave and your survival in it. May you take it seriously, beloved; for this is the grace, as opportunity, that God has given to you, and out of it is the formula for your victory.

I mark the sign of the cross and seal you in the violet-pink rose of love and forgiveness.

This dictation by Mother Mary was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet following Lanello's dictation during the Christmas Eve candlelight service, December 24, 1989, 11:28-11:44 p.m. MST, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Mother Mary's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

⁷Matt. 19:29; Mark 10:29, 30; Luke 18:29, 30; John 3:14-17, 36; 4:14; 5:24; 6:27-59; 10:27, 28; 11:25, 26; 17:1-3; Rom. 6:22, 23.

Chapter 65

Beloved Jesus Christ - December 31, 1989

Vol. 32 No. 65 - Beloved Jesus Christ - December 31, 1989

The Way Is Cleared for the Saints to Occupy the Earth!

Take Back unto Yourself the Karma

I Have Borne for You These Two Thousand Years

The Lord's Christmas Fiat 1989

Now cometh the Lord with his saints! Now cometh the Lord Sanat Kumara with ten thousand of his saints this the fourth day of the Christ Mass.

I, Jesus, come to you; for I say, the way is cleared. From this day forward, one by one the saints of the etheric octave shall occupy till I come¹ in full God-manifestation, when the saints of the earth shall all have been raised to that level of the etheric manifestation that was the Garden of Eden.

One by one the saints descend to occupy. For with this clearance this day, beloved, there is a line that has been drawn and this [is the] sufficiency over the mark of the 51 percent [whereby the saints may occupy the earth]. Thus day by day there is the occupation of earth.

Blessed ones, there is room for only so many saints on the head of this pin called planet earth. Therefore, as the saints occupy, the seats of the fallen ones are taken. And they must vacate their seats and defer to the saints. For I declare this day, "The earth is the LORD's and the fullness thereof!"

Therefore I say to you, O ye saints abiding in the physical octave, who are the Mystical Body of God, welcome your God, the Lord Sanat Kumara, who has tarried, who has occupied, who has not failed you but who has fulfilled his eternal Word! [8-second standing ovation:]

Hail, Sanat Kumara! Hail, Sanat Kumara! Hail, Sanat Kumara! Hail, Sanat Kumara! Hail, Sanat Kumara! Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia! Amen.

Therefore, my beloved, know this, that your heart is becoming a crystal chalice for the fire of God to burn on, to burn strong. The threefold flame is indeed the gift of the divine spark. Yet you have seen the portrayal of myself where the threefold flame does enfold my entire being. This is the sign of the Cosmic Christ, beloved.

And one day after you shall have made of your present threefold flame a chalice for the God Flame, you will know as the years, the decades and the centuries pass, even unto your Ascended Master activities once you have graduated from this schoolroom, that you can also experience the fullness of that God Flame through and through enveloping you. Beloved ones, thus in equating with the

¹Luke 19:13.

threefold flame, know the meaning of the word of Moses unto you all: "I have said, Ye are gods and all of you are sons of the Most High."²

In this lily of my threefold flame, I love you, I caress you, I enfold you, I heal you, I dispel all fear and doubt. For I AM come, the Good Shepherd, and I come to feed my sheep, who are becoming head sheep and shepherds themselves.

(Therefore, beloved, be seated in the glory of Sanat Kumara.)

Blessed hearts, I explain to you; perhaps you may pity. Thus understand the Messenger, for in the days and hours preceding these clearances there is a pressure pressing in upon the four lower bodies [and] the chakras of this one. For these fallen ones whose time is up know that their time is up, beloved.

They know not when the fiat of the Lord shall take them, but they surely do know when the sands in the hourglass have run out for them. And therefore they have a pretty good idea that the one who will be making the call effecting their judgment in this octave will be none other than the Messenger, who does occupy in my name the office of Vicar of Christ on earth.

Thus, beloved, the pressing in does take place and therefore we send reinforcements, but it is up to the individual. It is up to the Messenger in embodiment to establish that co-measurement and that balance and yet to carry on the day-to-day responsibilities.

Understand the signs and know, beloved, that the ultimate pressure of the sinister force upon these bodies and this lifestream does come in the days and hours before you assemble, before you gather and before we release in written form what the night's labors will be.

Thus, when the labors are performed, there is a release unto all, not only unto the Messenger. And once again there is a clean white page until in a number of hours following that clearance there does come again the buildup of that which must be taken [from the astral plane] in the following weekend.

So, beloved, it is a moment of great joy and great release, for there is a cosmic cube fulfilled and the City Foursquare has gained new dimension and strength in its foundation as it is abuilding here at the Inner Retreat.

Fear not, beloved. Fear not, beloved. For the Light is come and the facilitation of all things is at hand. Fear not, beloved! Fear not, beloved, but know that thou too art appointed of God to be the instruments of this work.

And it is the mighty work of the ages and the purpose unto which the Messenger has descended into octaves of the earth long, long ago. It is the purpose to which you who have come from angelic bands have descended. It is the purpose to which you who have come as the 144,000 of Sanat Kumara have descended to this planet. All have come for a mighty purpose.

And others who have in past embodiments and [on] other planes been duped by the fallen ones have also come that they might call forth the judgment upon those who have traduced them and taken them out of the way. Others who have come, beloved, are those who have graduated from the elemental kingdom and become those initiates on the path of the children of God.

Thus there are many strains of Lightbearers who have come from various segments of this Matter universe at various times to be at the crossroads [of planet earth], beloved, assigned and appointed by Sanat Kumara to play their respective roles in this hour.

And thus, your voices and your prayers are carefully recorded by the angels of the Keeper of the Scrolls. And your every prayer and fiat is recorded. Volumes [consisting] of spindles of gold make up the record of your life that may be read on the day of [your soul's] ascension. [These are also read] on the day of the review of the candidate who may graduate [from earth's schoolroom] through the

²Ps. 82:6; John 10:34; see the Jerusalem Bible.

alchemical marriage³ to the Holy Christ Self and [proceed directly] onward unto the ascension in the Light.

Know, then, beloved, that every jot and tittle of the offering of the heart, as drop by crystal drop of sacred fire flows from you in this cause, does count [as positive karma], does build [your momentum of Light]. And pretty soon you see the mighty River of Life pouring forth from your Ascended Master Light Body that is already in position in the octaves of your I AM Presence and Causal Body.

Candidates for the ascension one and all, I, Jesus, address you. You may say, "How so, my Lord?" You are candidates because you have chosen to place yourselves in this court this day and at this Mystery School. And at one time or another in this life or in previous embodiments you have taken hold of my garment, you have begged me to show you the way. You have taken hold of that golden thread and maintained the contact with my heart through the ups and downs and the perversities of your karma.

And, beloved, because you have desired with the correct desiring of God's desire within you to follow that path to the ascension, you find yourself within this circle, the circle of the mighty solar ring that I have drawn. Therefore you shall be considered a candidate for the ascension until you decide not to be a candidate for the ascension. Therefore, I come to tell you, do not sink below the level of the mark of those who are accepted as qualified candidates.

I receive you one and all. For I am also as the hound of heaven and I go after my own and I go after the wolves who would overtake them, who would howl at them and eat them and [then] devour their Light.

Blessed hearts, my sheep know my voice.⁴ And therefore you are my own, and any number of you are the one for whom I have gone after, leaving the ninety and nine.⁵ Yes, I have gone after you and I have brought you through many lifetimes to this moment when you could see and know and understand - the inner eye somewhat opened, the inner ear hearing the inner sound, the soul knowing the vibration. I have shepherded you, beloved. I have also paid the price. For in order that your spiritual senses might be quickened I, Jesus, have taken upon myself some of the stripes of your karma.

Now I say to you, beloved, you are securely here. You have made the contact. You have tied yourself to my Sacred Heart. Thus, I am asking you this day to consider the following, that you might take back unto yourself in these remaining days of the year and throughout the New Year's conference the karma that I have borne for you. For, beloved, you yet remain under the dispensation of Hercules, who may carry your karma.⁶

But I say to you this, if you will take back that [karma] which I have borne [for you these two thousand years], for which I have paid the price, and balance it yourself and thereby grow in the stature of your Christhood, freely asking Hercules' assistance when needed, then, you see, I may leave you as the ninety and nine and I may now go after [those] other [ones], even as many as a thousand other souls who need [me to] bear their burden, that I might quicken their soul senses that they might hear my Word above the din of the press and the detractors and all those who attempt to cast shadows and aspersions upon this Community, this Messenger and Teaching.

So you see, beloved, in the process of [doing] this so little a thing that I ask you, [for you also have the violet flame,] you are also becoming world saviours; for in a sense you are allowing me to bear another's karma. Thus you yourself do bear it, do you see?

Blessed ones, I say it is [for you] so little a thing. For when you have such a presence and a force united in this one place [to accomplish the labors of Hercules], you can make light work of balancing

³See vol. 32 no. 58, p. 756 n. 4.

⁴John 10:1-16, 27, 28.

⁵Matt. 18:11-14; Luke 15:3-7.

⁶See pp. 625-27.

that karma [by such cosmic good deeds as these and by] encircling it [with Astrea's circle and sword of blue flame]. And remember this, through [your karma] you have a key and a tie to the world and the places where that karma was made. Thus you have an authority to go after the judgment [by the Lord Christ] and the binding [by Archangel Michael] of those forces that got you into that trouble and into that mess so long ago whereby the thread of contact with Hierarchy became so thin that it broke.

Thus, beloved, consider this [my request to you] this day and answer me in writing out of all due thoughtfulness [whether you will take back unto yourself the karma I have borne for you] and then we shall continue our labors through New Year's Day, beginning at the beginning of this conference.

And, blessed ones, remember there is the day of the twenty-seventh, of the new moon, which bears a labor in itself if you can make it [to the court] on Wednesday. Let the blue lightning of the Mind of God therefore come forth! For that shall be our labor, to deal with those forces [so] that they do not in any way bring excessive burden to this Community.

Understand, beloved, that the message of the Second Coming of Christ is a message of resurrection unto the Lightbearers and of judgment unto the seed of the wicked. It is a message and a gospel - of judgment and resurrection. And those resurrected disciples of the Lord, beloved ones, are they who sit with me in glory and in the glory of this court as you assemble together. For surely the glory of the Lord is upon you! And in that glory you fulfill my words to the disciples: Know you not that you shall sit and judge the twelve tribes and that you shall judge also the fallen angels?⁷

This prophecy has come to pass and it is accomplished by the Holy Ghost. Thus, beloved, as there is the judgment of the fallen ones who have taken the Light of the sacred fire, of the threefold flame of the Lightbearers, you see, as their time does come and as the judgment is lawful, that Light is returned to you and your resurrection does increase. For they have inverted the power of the resurrection and the power of the I AM name and the power of my own name to perform their ungodly deeds.

Therefore, this night before you shut your eyes [in sleep] read the Gospel of Jude. It is only one chapter, beloved, and you should remember it and let it be inscribed in your heart; for there [you will find what] I gave to Jude [to record as] the description of the fallen ones [two thousand years ago and] in this age. And in the coming labors of the conference I shall name those types that are described, even those apostate preachers and princes who come in this hour. Let it be done, then, beloved ones, that you deal with every category of sin and of the sinners who are of the fallen angels (and not of the children of the Light) that are recounted in that gospel.

Blessed ones, I come in the name of Enoch. I come in the name of Sanat Kumara. I come in the name of the first parents and the last. I come in the name of the God and Goddess Meru.

I come in your name, beloved, for I carry your names with me in my heart and inscribed in gold in my little book. For I also have a little book and those names, as they are in that gold writing, do have the quality of registering daily the state of your consciousness and your need, the levels of your ups and downs.

This [reading] then registers upon my Causal Body, upon my Ascended Master Light Body, and I send needle rays from my heart that reach you with the antidote for that condition of consciousness that you may be in that may be slightly less than the fullness of your Christhood. This, beloved, happens instantaneously as the cosmic cross of white fire is the transmitter of the Mind of God.

Thus understand how the Shepherd knows his sheep, even as the sheep know the Shepherd. I am tied to all upon earth who have touched the garment, even the hem of the garment of their own Christhood, through any religion, even a religion that does not acknowledge my name or victory. Unto them who truly approach their Holy Christ Self, I, with Kuthumi, am able to minister in an

⁷Matt. 19:28; Luke 22:30; I Cor. 6:3.

extraordinary way. We preach the mighty Word of the living Christ, Maitreya.

Thus as World Teachers we are continually sending needle rays of enlightenment that when there is a state [of] compromise [with the Holy Christ Self] the individual may soon learn what is the cause of that condition and what is the true way [to our heart] and may reason in his heart, as [it is written], "Come now, let us reason together, saith the LORD. Though your sins be as scarlet, I will make them white as snow."⁸

So, beloved ones, know that [in] that great truth is the understanding of the transmutation of sin as karma; and the violet flame is surely the cosmic antidote [for sin, for karma]. Transmutation comes because the mind has seen the source of the error, has acknowledged it, has taken hold of the wrong desire to be involved in that error, has banished [both the wrong desire and the error] and has willed to go forward with strength, with character, with determination and with the promise to God to put all these things, these lesser things, behind him and to embrace that Christ.

Beloved hearts, when you make that decision [to forsake sin and the sinful sense], sometimes I am no farther than ten feet before you. It would require two strides for you to be in my arms. Then do not fear to take those strides, those leaps, beloved. For I say to you, when you do make that decision to put the lesser things behind you, I strengthen you directly by the Body and Blood of my being, by my Sacred Heart, by my all-enfolding Love. Your decision opens the door.

So long as you are in a state of indecision, "Shall I or shall I not put this thing behind me this day?" so, beloved, you are alone in your valley of indecision. It must be, according to the law of free will, that you have a foundation of self-determination before an Ascended Master can add unto you his own great God-determination and momentum of his Causal Body.

Therefore I say to you all, my most cherished ones, make all things right in your life! Make all things right in your life! Make all things right in your life. And you do know right from wrong. You know it in your heart. You know it in your Christ Self. I will strengthen you once you have firmly set your feet on your path of self-determination.

Is that not the way of all the avatars? Is it not the way of your becoming the Bodhisattva? Is it not the way, beloved? How can there be anything else [but self-determination] when you meet the aggressor in the way? For the aggressor may cause you to tremble, even as Saul would cause David or Samuel or others to tremble! Blessed ones, [the] feedings from hell [of the fallen ones] are so intense that they are as a reservoir of darkness, of livid anger and insanity. Believe me, I know.

And thus, when you stand in the presence of one who happens to be the tool of hell against your life, it is no small matter. And ere you may even [speak] the word of challenge, you may find yourself trembling and your speech itself halting and trembling. And you say to yourself, "I am not thus weak! Why is it that I so tremble?" And the answer is, beloved, that you have come as a shorn lamb to challenge the force of Antichrist. And yet the sinister force is organized and they array all their fallen ones and their hosts behind that one. And so you creep away, feeling that somehow you have no attainment at all and [that] you have failed your test.

Beloved ones, it is only a [matter] of coming to grips with a sense of co-measurement of how much Light you must have in your aura, how much of the Great Central Sun Magnet in your heart, how much Light you must carry [in your chakras] so that you are not the one who is intimidated but it is the fallen one, as well as all of the powers of hell behind him, [who is intimidated. The fallen ones] are intimidated by the presence of the Christ, but they have their bag of tricks to put their own weakness back upon the Lightbearer.

Fear not. I AM with thee. I am with thee in the heart of the Inner Retreat. I am with thee in the heart of the Western Shamballa. I am with thee in the heart of Glastonbury and every place where the altar to the known God is erected.

⁸Isa. 1:18.

You no longer worship the unknown God,⁹ beloved, for you know your God. And knowing your God, you are confident in all things. And knowing his law, you know how you are protected by that law, pruned by that law, prepared by that law, drawn back to sanity by that law.

You trust the Law as you trust the Immaculate Heart of my Mother. You trust the Law, beloved. For you know that it is just, that it is impartial and yet that it embodies the mercy that makes allowance for many infirmities, even while it is strict with child-man, who does test the waters and the limits of his bounds.

The strictness of a law, beloved ones, is the salvation of many who may hear the word of Morya and may come into alignment swiftly and know the love of God and therefore fear not but straighten themselves out and become pioneers and then wayshowers.

It is not easy, beloved, but it is indeed possible. It is indeed possible, else how would all the saints in the realms of glory have made it? Are they better than you? I say nay! And some of them when they were given their ascension did not even have the attainment that some of you have who are here in embodiment. Yes, beloved, there are saints among you. There are saints in heaven. And the manifestations of Hierarchy are unequal, whether an individual be in embodiment or not; for the body per se is not the sin [or the virtue] of the individual but the uses of the body as the instrument of Absolute God-Good or Absolute Evil.

There is nothing in between the two except Christ the Mediator, and I AM that Mediator, beloved. I AM that Mediator! And therefore, while I am in the way with you, come and take comfort in my heart. For you can embrace the fullness of the Godhead dwelling bodily in you,¹⁰ even as you can reject all that has tied itself [to you] through the dweller-on-the-threshold of the unconscious, of the fallen ones, of the Watcher.

Now, beloved, make no mistake. It is they who are trembling. And yet they become frantic and hysterical and, thus, they always seek to turn the tables and to project into you all of their own folly and insecurity. When you feel these vibrations, beloved, say with your jaw in place, say it, beloved:

My Christmas Fiat

This is not me! This is not of myself. This is not of my true nature even in this octave. This is not of my Christ Self. This is not of my God.

This is an invader in my temple. I will seek the opening. I will shut it and seal it. I will seal the place where evil dwells! And I will see to it that I do not accept these clever projections, O so subtle, that invade the emotional body and that tell me that they are myself.

I disown everything that is less than the Christ in me this day. This is my Christmas fiat! This is what I say as a disciple of my Lord Jesus Christ! I disown anything and everything in me that is not of the Light of my God and my True Self. For I know who I AM. I know who I was in the beginning. I know who I shall be in the ending. And nothing that has coated me over in the in-between stage can remain any longer.

Let it melt in the sunlight of Helios and Vesta!

Let it melt in the noonday presence of Alpha and Omega!

For I AM THAT I AM a Son of God in the earth this day. I AM THAT I AM one in the heart of the Two Witnesses,¹¹ in the heart of Padma Sambhava, in the heart of my Jesus Christ, my Lord Maitreya, my Lord Gautama Buddha and my Lord Sanat Kumara. I am one in this chain and this lineage of the Hierarchy of God,¹² and therefore I shall clean escape this entire unreality.

⁹Acts 17:22, 23.

¹⁰Col. 2:9.

¹¹Dan. 12:5; Rev. 11:3-12; see p. 215 n. 1.

¹²See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 1984 PoW, Book I, Introduction I, hardbound volume, pp. 67-68, 70-71; Book II, Introduction II, hardbound volume, pp. 52-56.

Vacate, ye fallen ones! I AM here to occupy. And I occupy with the fullness of my Causal Body unto the coming of my Lord Sanat Kumara and his saints. And I shall even practice the multiplication of my Causal Body and my own Electronic Presence. And therefore I shall not only occupy one seat but also two seats and three and five and ten. I shall place myself all over the earth wherever there is a vacancy, that not another fallen one may enter.

Let them be gone! For the saints are marching on. The saints are marching on! And I AM a part of that body of the saints in the earth and I do take my stand. And this is not my last stand; for I shall stand again and again and again and again as long as necessary until there shall be the redemption of all of the love and the giving and the sacrifice of Saint Germain and Portia, until this earth is returned to them by the strength of my Lord with me.

So I vow this this day, for I AM done with the world! I have experienced it. I have drunk its cup again and again and again!

And I have also given to the fallen ones too much of the Light of the Divine Mother. I will go after it. I will seize it from them. They shall not take from me that four-leaved clover of my balanced pyramid in manifestation.

I AM the threefold flame in the etheric quadrant. I AM the threefold flame in the mental quadrant. I AM the threefold flame in the desire body. I AM the threefold flame in the earth quadrant. I AM THAT I AM.

I AM the fullness of the thrust and the might and the courage and the strength of the emerald ray of Saint Patrick. I claim him as my own. For with him I raise the staff and the sword and I clean these serpents out of the angel land, yes, the angel land America, Britain and every place where the angels have gone in the earth.

So I AM here, O God, in the profound gratitude that I have this body of flesh. I will not curse it! I will not loathe it!

I will love my body, for the Divine Mother in me loves that body. I will love that body, for the Father in me loves it. I will give it eternal life. I will give it the stream of my life descending from the heart of God. I will watch as it does become immortal before my very eyes.

I will experience the transfiguration in this my day. I will present a living chalice. And the LORD God shall take me into the mountain of Maitreya and I shall know in this life the meaning of the transfiguration. I shall prepare to it!

I shall call upon my Lord Sanat Kumara and he will answer me. He will not forsake me in trouble. He will not leave me alone. He will not fail to comfort me, to deliver me, to heal me, to renew my soul and to restore it.

For I AM THAT I AM my God in manifestation.

I shall show the cosmos the purpose of creation itself. I shall show the cosmos why we have descended to this level in the very cup of the V itself and its lowest descent.

We have come, O God, to demonstrate to what level the soul may descend, even in congruency with the astral plane and Death and Hell itself, and yet rise - and yet, even before rising, to be in the astral plane the fullness of God in manifestation.

Therefore, I will with Jesus bring my God into manifestation in the very depths of Death and Hell until there is no more room in Death and Hell for these fallen ones to occupy those thirty-three levels!¹³ They shall have no place to go; for I shall bring the brightness of the glory of the Lord there, protected by the Seven Mighty Archangels.

And therefore they will simply have to find another place to go! For Death and Hell shall be

¹³See 1988 PoW, Book II, vol. 31 no. 88, p. 700 n. 15.

swallowed up in Victory and cast into the lake of sacred fire!¹⁴ And if they wish to be spared, they will have to quit that Death and Hell themselves and follow the example of my Lord and my Saviour.

Therefore, I will preach to them! I will challenge them! I will charge them to bend the knee before the Cosmic Christ, before the coming of the Lord Sanat Kumara. For the Clock is ticking for all of you in the astral plane, and therefore he does come with ten thousand of his saints.

Hear them! They are shouting the battle cry. They are singing hosannas. They are crying out hallelujahs!

For they are in all phases of Armageddon, from the first day unto the last. They come and they are numberless numbers. And the saints of God that surround the glory of the Great White Throne do gather and there is a Communion and a Oneness.

At this point, therefore, in the altitude of the earth, in a place consecrated by the Divine Mother and the Buddha, there is that meshing of the etheric octave in the earth, and the earth therefore is transformed. And thus there is an overlapping where there is the meeting ground [of heaven and earth] in the Retreat of the Divine Mother, in the Western Shamballa.¹⁵ And, yes, even in the physical earth of this ranch there is that place where saints unascended and yet in the etheric octave may move with saints in physical embodiment unascended. And there is also the meeting ground for those who establish the contact at the etheric level between those in embodiment and the Ascended Masters.

This indeed does take place, beloved, and at first it does take place unbeknownst to you. You only sense their presence, but you know the vibration and surely you know that I am at your side. By and by there is the thinning of the veil and this is the hope of the glory in this octave, that your eyes shall see even with the inner sight and then with the physical sight the coming of the Lord in glory ere you make the transition from this embodiment! I promise you this if you prepare yourselves well and make it a point of your own spiritual exercises and disciplines.

Come forward, beloved. Do not lapse back any longer into the old man or the old woman¹⁶ of the last and the prior embodiments.

I AM Jesus. I AM the Saviour in the midst. I give my life for my sheep. I give all of my life. And I am determined that as these saints that you are self-perfect and seek redemption, seek salvation itself, they shall create such a force of Light and a magnet that those who are not quite here but almost, not quite in tune with this vibration, will begin to come; for they [will] sense the fire in the mountain of our God.

Behold the Ascended Master Moses, whom you have called God Ling. Behold him in your midst this day, for he was once your deliverer and your saviour. And some did support him all the way. Some did backbite and go against his word.

Behold the one who did plead for you before the LORD God, did plead for you that the LORD God would not send the karma of your deeds upon you with such fury. And time and time again his implorings did offer, then, that which was necessary for the mitigation. Therefore you may know Moses as a mediator between God and man, who has stood in your midst and saved your very lives, forestalling the judgment of deeds and works.

Blessed ones, behold this Messenger of God who comes also to lead you to the Promised Land. And in this case, beloved, the Promised Land is the etheric octave itself. And the Promised Land beneath as the Place Prepared is also that which is promised to those who tarry in the earth.

Thus, going to the mountain, looking on the other side and seeing the Promised Land but not entering in, this was the fate of Moses. I say to you, beloved, you stand on the mountain and you

¹⁴Rev. 19:20; 20:13-15.

¹⁵See vol. 32 no. 30, pp. 421-22, 425, 427-28.

¹⁶Rom. 6:6; Eph. 4:22; Col. 3:9.

look beyond. And somehow in the mists of the sky and the moment of dawn or dusk you see into the etheric octave, you see the Promised Land.

I say to you, beloved, set your sights upon it also. Determine in your heart that you shall arrive there at the conclusion of this life. See it and know that when the karma is paid in this octave and life, you shall receive the reward of being able to proceed to the next level of the promises of God, which are surely fulfilled.

There is absolutely no limit to that which you can attain to in this life. Why, beloved, some of you have attainments you know not of as you strive as humble servants and look not to your achievements but only to what else you might do to lighten the burden of Community, of the Messenger and of the Masters.

Therefore, it is true, no man knoweth his own measure, and it is well. For the suffering servant, the humble servant and the burden-bearer, surely does awake in the glory of the garments of the Son of God. And as I have promised, to him that overcometh I will give the crown of Life.¹⁷

May you be overcomers in all things because you can, because you know the Word with Brahman in the beginning, because you have the fiat of Light, because you have all the resources and the teaching.

Beloved hearts, with so great a gift of salvation, it is incumbent upon you to exercise it, to make use of it, to fulfill it. For who has the greater sin, the one who has no knowledge and no contact who does not overcome or the one who has all knowledge and all contact and does not overcome? I think it is obvious, beloved.

The gift has been given and you have gladly received it. Now sense the weight of the responsibility of this gift as though you would hold a large piece of gold ore in your hand. The weight of it, beloved, is not only its worth but its responsibility.

Therefore, responsible ones who love the law of God and obey the behests of Divine Love without murmuring, may you surpass by far those murmurings in the wilderness and give glory and gratitude to God daily for all that you have rather than grumblings for that which you do not. For you do indeed have everything if you perceive that the gift of my heart to you this day is the All.

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Christmas Day, December 25, 1989, 3:08-3:51 p.m. MST, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Jesus' direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

¹⁷See vol. 32 no. 23, p. 257 n. 4.

Bibliography

- [1] Volume 32, Number 2, footnote 2. The meditation music played before Cuzco's dictation was "Chorus Mysticus," the finale of the monumental Symphony No. 8 by Austrian composer and conductor Gustav Mahler. First performed in 1910, it was dubbed the "Symphony of a Thousand" because of the number of voices and instruments involved in its performance. The text of Part I of the symphony is the medieval Latin hymn *Veni, Creator Spiritus*. Part II is set in the closing redemption scene from Goethe's poetic drama *Faust*. In Goethe's work, Faust, a scholar who does not find satisfaction in his intellectual pursuits, makes a pact with the Devil: if he ever gives in to slothfulness or says of any moment in life, "Linger awhile - thou art so fair," the Devil will win his soul. Faust goes through a number of inner struggles in his life and when he dies the Devil's demons attempt to seize his soul, believing the Devil to have won his pact; but Faust is victoriously borne to heaven by a choir of angels who say, "He who exerts himself in constant striving, him we can save."

Harold C. Schonberg writes in *The Lives of the Great Composers* that "every one of [Mahler's] symphonies can be described in terms of unrest, struggle, aspiration." This is summed up in Mahler's "Chorus Mysticus" when the heavenly chorus sings, "All that is transitory is but a symbol; all inadequacy here is fulfilled; the indescribable here is done; the Eternal Feminine leads us aloft." As Michael Kennedy explains, "The concluding Chorus Mysticus, beginning in a hushed whisper and ending in a mighty blaze of sound, sings of the Eternal-Feminine drawing mankind towards heaven. . . . At the end, in an instrumental coda, Mahler brings back the *Veni, Creator Spiritus* theme from the symphony's opening but with its rising seventh expanded to a ninth as the brass triumphantly affirm the faith in both man and God." Mahler's unique effect is achieved by his masterful use of musical dissonance alternating with resolution through progressive modulations (key changes). The rising motion created by this compositional technique is supported with gradual additions of voices and instruments, producing layers of sound that build to a magnificent crescendo. Mahler's purpose, writes Kennedy, "was to emphasize the link between the early expression of Christian belief in the power of the Holy Spirit and Goethe's symbolic vision of mankind's redemption through love." The music and voices of "Chorus Mysticus" represent "the twilight zone" of Faust (and all souls) who experience the inner struggles of life but who through constant striving are "victorious in the noonday sun" as they make their ascent to heaven at the conclusion of their lives.

- [2] Volume 32, Number 8, footnote 18. Causal bodies of the God and Goddess Meru and of the planet Hedron over the Royal Teton Ranch. On December 25, 1986, Jesus announced that the God and Goddess Meru had "placed themselves within golden white spheres" over the Royal Teton Ranch "to be sustained above it as their Presence with you." See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, p. 633 n. 19; 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 78, pp. 681, 682. On December 31, 1986, Gautama Buddha announced that the causal body of the planet Hedron, a "golden sphere of a paradise that was beyond all necessity of human pleasure" built by the Lightbearers of that planet long ago, was being transferred over the Inner Retreat and Royal Teton Ranch. See 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 1, pp. 1-3, 10-12. Crystal Chalice of Elohim. On June 27, 1987, during FREEDOM 1987

in the Heart of the Inner Retreat, Archangel Chamuel and Charity revealed that “a tangible chalice is being formed, tended by Paul the Venetian, by Nada, by angels of Love. . . . When the chalice shall rise to meet and greet the Elohimic level, then shall Elohim pour into this chalice that which ye seek, beloved. Truly, and truly I say, it is the purging, purging of all impurity: Light, then, solidifying and codifying the Word within you.” Beloved Alpha explained on July 5, 1987, that the building of the chalice “must give to us entrée to earth twenty-four hours a day by the Spirit of Elohim. And by that Spirit of Elohim, the Cosmic Spirit of Freedom shall also descend.” Calling for an intense decree vigil to the resurrection flame by Keepers of the Flame for the completion of the chalice, the Messenger explained that this chalice, “as a ‘funnel’ of crystal light,” would be “the perpetual open door for Elohim to work through all true Lightbearers of the world. This is the key to the real victory of the golden age under Sanat Kumara.” On August 17, 1987, the Divine Mother Kali announced “the fulfillment of the chalice in the Heart of the Inner Retreat to the Elohimic level.” 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 31, p. 302; no. 32, p. 310; no. 37, p. 374; no. 38, p. 383; no. 44, pp. 417, 418; no. 47, p. 443; no. 50, pp. 456, 459; no. 51, p. 461.

- [3] Volume 32, Number 18, footnote 6. The Yellow Emperor’s Classic of Internal Medicine, the oldest-known book of Chinese medicine and the foundation of the macrobiotic diet based on the yin-yang principle, describes a ten-day rice gruel fast as the first remedy for disease. Ronald E. Kotzsch writes in *Macrobiotics: Yesterday and Today* that The Yellow Emperor’s Classic “asserts that food is an important means for treating disease. It says that in ‘medieval days’ the sages treated illness first by diet, usually prescribing a regime of rice gruel for ten days. If this treatment was not successful, then the roots and leaves of medicinal plants were used to harmonize the energies. Acupuncture and moxibustion were employed only as a last resort. If the emotions and the will of the patient are stable, says the Classic, then cereals alone can effect a cure. Grains have a special importance and power as human food. Water and grains are the root of life and ‘death comes only when they are exhausted.’ In particular, rice is mentioned as a vital and harmonious food.” The Yellow Emperor’s Classic is attributed to Huang Ti, the legendary Yellow Emperor (born c. 2704 b.c.), but was probably not written down until about 500 b.c. The Yellow Emperor is believed to have ruled China during a golden age and is considered the ancestor of all Chinese people. Lord Lanto, working under Sanat Kumara, is said to have inspired The Yellow Emperor’s Classic.

A ten-day brown rice fast may be too severe for those who have not already practiced the macrobiotic diet for some time. Such a fast is not recommended unless you get good macrobiotic counseling, know the body’s signs of yin and yang, and know how to break the fast. Instead, you can try a rice fast for one or two days. Eat as much pressure-cooked brown rice as you want. You can follow this with a couple of days of rice and vegetables with a light miso soup as the body gently comes off the rice fast and adapts to a greater variety of vegetarian foods. The longer the rice fast, the easier you should make the transition. It is wise to wait a week or more after the rice fast before eating fish, if this is part of your regular diet. Because of the past diets people have been on, reactions may vary from severe to mild to none at all. El Morya’s advice is: Go easy, be well informed, proceed with caution, know when to stop.

Recipe for pressure-cooked brown rice: 1/2 teaspoon good sea salt to 5 cups of rice and 8 cups of pure water. Wash rice and put in pressure cooker. Add water and bring to a boil. Add salt and place cover on pressure cooker. Bring cooker up to pressure then reduce flame to medium-low. Put flame deflector under cooker and cook for 45 min. Remove pressure cooker from flame and let sit for 5 min. without opening, then remove rice from the pot so it doesn’t keep cooking. For regular daily use of brown rice when not fasting, use 1-2 teaspoons of salt

per pot according to personal taste and need.

Recipe for bancha twig tea (also called kukicha): If the twigs you have are not already roasted, you should roast them in a dry skillet for 3-4 min. Place 1-2 tablespoons bancha twigs in a pot with 4 cups of pure water, bring to a boil. Reduce heat and simmer for 5-10 min., or 10-15 min. for stronger tea. When tea is finished steeping, remove twigs from the tea and let them dry. Twigs can be reused a few times, adding some new twigs each time.

- [4] Volume 32, Number 20, footnote 5. The initiation of the descent into hell. It is a Christian belief that between his crucifixion and resurrection Jesus descended into hell where he preached and brought salvation to souls imprisoned there. Christian tradition states that this was not “hell” as the state of eternal punishment for sin but a realm where all the dead abided. The tradition of Jesus’ triumphant descent into hell, also called the “harrowing of hell,” became a part of the Church’s theology as affirmed in the Apostles’ Creed, the statement of the fundamental tenets of Christian belief that in its earliest form can be traced back to the second century. The Roman Catholic version of the creed states that Jesus “was crucified, died, and was buried. He descended into hell; the third day he arose again from the dead.” I Pet. 3:19 states that Christ “preached unto the spirits in prison.”

In his exegesis on this verse in *The Interpreter’s Bible*, Archibald M. Hunter points out that “exegetes have differed about the interpretation of every word. . . . The simplest meaning is that our Lord descended between his passion and resurrection, to preach to certain spirits imprisoned in Hades. . . . But who were the imprisoned spirits? Just possibly the fallen angels of Gen. 6:1-4. Much more probably Peter meant the spirits of the rebellious generation who perished in the Flood.” Hunter says that the early Christians may also have been concerned about “the fate of those who had died before the gospel was preached. . . . Christ went down ‘in the spirit,’ says Peter, into Hades, . . . in order to offer salvation to sinners who had died without hearing the gospel and getting a chance to repent. . . . In the apocryphal *Gospel According to St. Peter* (ca. a.d. 130), among the wonders attending the Crucifixion we read the question, ‘Hast thou preached to those who have fallen asleep?’ To which the answer was heard from the Cross, ‘Yes.’ And in the Middle Ages the harrowing of hell was a common theme in popular poetry and theology.” (*The Interpreter’s Bible*, 12 vols. [Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1957], 12:132, 133.)

In a dictation delivered on Easter Sunday, April 6, 1969, through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet, Jesus said he had come to exhort us with the same sermon he had preached to “the rebellious spirits that in the days of Noah were disobedient unto God. . . . I preached and repitched and spoke again and again to each soul that I could find there who was in chains of bondage and despair. Many gazed upon me with dullness in their eyes, the dullness of despair, the centuries of timeworn care and fear and doubt. The very light of God seemed to them [to be] put out and I sought to rekindle it then as I do today to rekindle it in you God’s way.” Dictation on 4-audiocassette album Only Mark 16, 90-min. cassette B88148; entire album, A88146, 6 hr.

- [5] Volume 32, Number 29, footnote 5. Demonstrations for freedom in China. Following the April 15, 1989 death of ousted Communist Party leader Hu Yaobang, regarded by Chinese students as a supporter of greater freedom and democracy, hundreds of students gathered at Beijing University for a demonstration that grew into a people’s movement for political reform and the most serious challenge ever faced by the Chinese Communist government. On April 18 several thousand students chanting democratic slogans marched through Beijing and demonstrated in Tiananmen Square, the political center of China. On April 27 more than 100,000 people, including Chinese workers, marched 10 miles from the university to the square. Students in Tiananmen Square began a hunger strike on May 13 and within days more than one million

people rallied in the streets of Beijing in support of the 3,000 strikers. Demonstrations spread to Shanghai and at least 33 other Chinese cities as people from all levels of Chinese society joined the students in demanding greater freedom of the press, free elections to fill leading positions, an end to governmental corruption, and dialogue between leaders of the government and the student movement. The massive demonstrations coincided with a May 15-18 visit to China by Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev - the first Sino-Soviet summit in 30 years.

On May 20, Chinese leaders declared martial law in parts of Beijing. Troops were stationed around the city, ready to crack down and attack protesters. In a show of solidarity with the demonstrators, masses of Chinese people surrounded the troops attempting to move to Tiananmen Square, halting military transports and preventing the soldiers from reaching the center of the demonstration, where 100,000 people had gathered. In Shanghai, troops were stationed nearby tens of thousands of protesters but did not advance. It was reported that on May 22, 100 military leaders signed a letter stating that the army "will never shoot the people."

Meanwhile, Communist Party hard-liners headed by senior leader Deng Xiaoping and Premier Li Peng were locked in a power struggle with the moderate faction of party chief Zhao Ziyang. By May 26 the hard-liners had taken command and placed Zhao Ziyang in custody. As the number of protesters in the square dwindled to fewer than 10,000, student leaders considered ending their historic occupation of Tiananmen Square. The arrival of a 30-foot sculpture resembling the Statue of Liberty, dubbed the Goddess of Democracy, helped to embolden the students to continue the protest.

In the early morning hours of June 4, the seven-week standoff between the government and students ended in the worst day of bloodshed in Communist China's history. Ten thousand soldiers stormed Tiananmen Square hurling tear-gas canisters and firing their assault rifles and automatic machine guns indiscriminately into the crowd. Some protesters fought back by throwing rocks and Molotov cocktails but within a few hours the army had gained control of the square. The Goddess of Democracy statue was demolished. An estimated 500 to 7,000 Chinese had been slaughtered by their own countrymen - crushed by advancing tanks, felled in the square, or killed in their sleep when soldiers rampaged Beijing neighborhoods. The real count will probably never be known since there were reports of mass cremations of corpses.

In the aftermath of the tragedy, the hard-line government of Deng Xiaoping denied that a civilian massacre had ever occurred. At a press conference, one official praised the nearly 100 soldiers and policemen who gave their lives in putting down what was called the "counterrevolutionary insurrection." Determined to extinguish all vestiges of liberal sentiment, Beijing authorities raided universities and detained students and teachers. National television broadcast mug shots of wanted "hooligans" and provided hot line telephone numbers for informants. Arrested students were paraded through the streets with placards detailing their crimes. On June 21 and 22, 27 people were executed for allegedly beating soldiers or destroying state property. The New York Times reported on July 17, 1989, that "the Beijing Evening News suggested that 3,586 people had been sentenced by the end of June for counterrevolutionary crimes."

The U.S. press called the government's propaganda campaign the "big lie." However, many Chinese outside the capital with access only to state-run central TV believed or professed to believe the government's story that the crackdown and suppression was justified. Some cooperated with authorities by betraying family members and others suspected of criminal activity.

Chinese reprisals were strongly condemned abroad. With each act of repression, the U.S. imposed new sanctions on Beijing. These measures, which included banning arms sales and high-level diplomatic contacts and applying pressure on international lenders to deny new loans to China, conveyed disapproval without causing a complete break with China. Both Democratic and Republican congressmen criticized the weak response of the Bush administration, complaining that it did not reflect the outrage of the American people. As the crackdown continued, dissident students and intellectuals were being smuggled out of China by an antigovernment underground. Some student leaders were mobilizing for a democratic movement in exile.

- [6] Volume 32, Number 35, footnote 12. The term “subconscious” is defined as the mental activities just below the threshold of consciousness which can be easily brought to consciousness; the aspect of the mind that is an entity or a part of the mental apparatus overlapping, equivalent to, or distinct from the unconscious. Some psychoanalysts use the term to describe a zone between the unconscious and the conscious. As summarized by Robert M. Goldenson, in psychoanalysis the term “unconscious” is used to denote “the portion of the mind or mental functioning which contains the memories, wishes and impulses that are not directly accessible to awareness, but which have dynamic effects on thought and action. Freud maintained that there are two types of mental contents stored in the unconscious: certain infantile, or ‘primordial,’ wishes and impulses that have never become conscious, but which appear or are represented in dreams, fantasies, magical thinking and gestures; and material, such as memories and drives, that has become conscious for a time but has been expelled from awareness.” Modifying Freud’s concepts, Carl Jung theorized the personal and the collective unconscious. Jung postulated that the personal unconscious “consists of experiences which were once conscious but which have been superseded or forgotten, as well as ideas and wishes which have never been strong enough to make a conscious impression. Some of these memories, thoughts, and feelings may split off from the main body of the psyche, due to traumatic experiences or internal conflicts, and form a constellation or ‘complex’ of their own. . . . [The collective unconscious] is the residual of the racial history of man and his animal ancestors. . . . It is an accumulation of predispositions and potentialities which in its totality forms the frame of reference with which we view the world. Jung calls these structural components ‘archetypes.’ . . . They arise from historical experience and constitute the inherited foundations upon which the whole structure of the personality is built. In a word, each individual’s psyche reflects the wisdom and experience of the ages” (Robert M. Goldenson, *The Encyclopedia of Human Behavior: Psychology, Psychiatry, and Mental Health* [Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday and Co., 1970], 2:1344; 1:652, 653). The Ascended Masters teach that the subconscious is the repository of the “electronic belt,” which contains the cause, effect, record, and memory of human karma in its negative aspect; the unconscious is the repository of the archetypes of the Absolute Evil of Death and Hell. The collective unconscious is jointly held by the human race; the individual, or personal, unconscious is the result of personal actions.
- [7] Volume 32, Number 37, footnote 20. The screen at Darjeeling. El Morya reveals in his book *The Chela and the Path* that at his retreat on the etheric plane over Darjeeling, where the soul can journey out of the body during sleep to be tutored, there is a screen on which is projected past events in the life of the disciple. Describing this procedure, El Morya says, “It is time to enter the chamber designed with blue and gold motif where there is a screen and seats arranged in theater style. For to understand your path, your very personal path to salvation, you must have the perspective of your past and how you have created the present - both at personal and planetary levels. Come then; and let us see how we shall, in the magic of the flame, discover the designs of your soul destiny. We enter the chamber now and take our places before a large semicircular screen on which there will be projected the experiences of other incarnations in the full dimensions that are portrayed from the akashic record. . . . Now scenes of life in ancient Thrace appear on the screen, and we find ourselves in the marketplace of a forgotten city in

the land that is now Turkey. . . .”

Commenting on El Morya’s teaching, Mark and Elizabeth Prophet write in *Lords of the Seven Rays* that there next unfolds on the screen “a most intriguing tale - a scene of the pathos of an ancient karma come full circle in the lives of the viewers, to whom the Master also revealed the efficacy of the violet flame which they observed clearing the records on the screen right before their eyes. With such a profound insight as to the outworking of cosmic law, Morya’s students return to their physical body consciousness determined to ‘make things right’ - and you do too. For the Lord of the First Ray promises: ‘The lessons learned by the soul out of the body during sleep are not lost but become a part of the composite of subconscious self-awareness, surfacing just enough to prick the soul memory and prod it to decisive action.’” See *The Chela and the Path*, pp. 38-42; *Lords of the Seven Rays*, pp. 304-5.

- [8] Volume 32, Number 38, footnote 2. The 14-month cycle of Serapis Bey in the Third Secret Ray. On December 29, 1978, Serapis Bey announced that at winter solstice December 21, 1978, a 14-month cycle of initiation had been inaugurated whereby we could increase the white sphere of our Causal Body and balance an extraordinary amount of personal and planetary karma. Since that time, every 14 months has marked the start of another 14-month cycle commemorating the soul’s initiatic journey through the successive spheres of the Causal Body. The Causal Body is depicted in the *Chart of Your Divine Self* as concentric spheres of Light surrounding the I AM Presence, the upper figure in the *Chart*. During each 14-month cycle we have the opportunity to increase one sphere of the Causal Body (and balance the karma made on the corresponding ray and chakra) by calling for its amplification and multiplication by ascension’s flame and by the Great Central Sun Magnet of the Fourth Ray, which corresponds to the center (white) sphere of the Causal Body.

After seven successive 14-month cycles of initiation through the seven outer spheres of the Causal Body (white through blue), Serapis Bey announced on February 28, 1987, the inauguration of the first of five 14-month cycles in the five secret rays. The 14-month cycle in the sphere of the Second Secret Ray began April 25, 1988; the 14-month cycle in the sphere of the Third Secret Ray was initiated on July 4, 1989.

Serapis Bey has explained that the goal of each 14-month cycle is for you as a disciple of Jesus Christ and Gautama Buddha to pass through the 14 stations of the Aquarian cross of the Woman and her seed (Rev. 12:4, 5, 17). The 14 stations of the Aquarian cross provide a path of initiation for the Divine Mother and her sons and daughters that is parallel to the 14 stations of the Piscean cross fulfilled by Jesus. The stations signify the 14 events that occurred in Jesus’ life during his Passion on Good Friday from 1. Jesus is condemned to death to 14. Jesus is laid in the sepulchre. They represent not only the testings and trials of the chelas of the Ascended Masters but also the personal and planetary karma that Lightbearers are bearing in their bodies in this transition from the 2,000-year dispensation of Pisces to Aquarius.

In order to deal scientifically with these challenges, which come to us daily, students of the Ascended Masters chart the 14 stations on the Cosmic Clock according to the principles of cosmic astrology taught to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet by Mother Mary. Thus, each month during Serapis Bey’s 14-month cycle, the chela is working on one of the 14 stations corresponding to one line of the Cosmic Clock. The 1st station is charted on the 12:00 line (or 12:00/6:00 axis), the 2nd on the 1:00 line (or 1:00/7:00 axis), etc. The 13th station is clocked on the 12:00 line (or 12:00/6:00 axis) and the 14th station on the 6:00 line (or 6:00/12:00 axis).

If you were not aware of Serapis Bey's 14-month cycles of initiation or feel you have not taken the greatest advantage of the opportunity they afford those on the path of the ascension under the hierarchs of the Ruby Ray, you can ask the hierarchies of Light to give you, according to the will of God and the discriminating intelligence of your Holy Christ Self, the initiations of each sphere. Thus in your calls and invocations to God and your decrees to the ascended hosts of the Lord as well as in your daily service to life at home or on the job, you would be spending 14 months in each sphere of the Causal Body, one at a time, starting with the center white sphere and proceeding outward through each successive sphere. You would be taking these beginning initiations simultaneously with the initiations of the current 14-month cycle - but only one missed 14-month cycle at a time along with the current cycle, beginning with the earliest one missed. For instance, someone just starting would begin with the current Third Secret Ray cycle and the first cycle through the white sphere of the Causal Body.

For additional information on the Cosmic Clock see: Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America*, pp. 173-206. *The ABC's of Your Psychology on the Cosmic Clock: Charting the Cycles of Karma and Initiation*, 8-audiocassette album, 12 lectures, 12 hr., A85056. Elizabeth Clare Prophet, June 29, 1988, "Seminar on the Cosmic Clock: Charting the Cycles of Your Karma, Psychology and Spiritual Powers," 4 audiocassettes, 5 hr. 50 min., A88087A; accompanying packet of study materials, including the color "Diagrams of the Cosmic Clock," #2368. "Diagrams of the Cosmic Clock" may be ordered separately, as well as the Chart of the "14 Stations of the Aquarian Cross." For a further listing of teaching on Serapis Bey's 14-month cycles and the secret-ray initiations, see 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 29, pp. 229-30 n. 7.

- [9] Volume 32, Number 38, footnote 4. Vajra is a Sanskrit word rendered as thunderbolt or diamond; adamantine; that which is hard, impenetrable; that which destroys but is itself indestructible. It is also a scepterlike symbol of the thunderbolt, representing the adamantine nature of Truth. It is taught that the vajra cleaves through ignorance and therefore symbolizes the indestructible nature of the Buddha's wisdom and the victory of knowledge over illusion.

Serapis Bey was also referring to Vajrasattva, a divine being in Buddhism, called a Buddha by some and a Bodhisattva by others, whose name has been variously translated as "Diamond Being," "Diamond Nature," "the Indestructible-minded One," or "the Adamantine." Vajrasattva is described in *The Encyclopedia of Eastern Philosophy and Religion* as: "Vajrasattva: Skt., lit. 'Diamond Being'; in Vajrayana Buddhism, the principle of purity and purification. Vajrasattva embodies the capacity to eliminate spiritual impurities of all kinds, particularly neglected commitments toward one's teacher and one's own spiritual development. Vajrasattva is a sambhogakaya manifestation; he unifies all the five buddha-families within himself in the same way that the white color of his body (in iconography) unifies all the five colors. With his right hand he holds a dorje [a vajra] to his heart, which signifies his indestructible essence. His left hand, holding a bell, rests on his hip; this is an expression of his compassion. The hundred-syllable mantra associated with him is used in all schools of Tibetan Buddhism for purification of the mind" (Boston: Shambhala Publications, 1989; p. 398).

According to Lama Govinda, Vajrasattva "is the active reflex of Aksobhya, or that side of his being which is turned towards the world. In Vajrasattva the highest reality of the Dharmasphere is reflected and rendered conscious on the individual plane. He is the active ray of the 'Wisdom of the Great Mirror'. . . He is the Vajra of the Heart, the immutable, indestructible - the spiritual certainty that flows from the direct experience of reality, in which all Wisdoms are fused into one by the flame of an all-embracing feeling of solidarity . . . and the urge to act for the benefit of all living beings" (*Foundations of Tibetan Mysticism* [New York: Samuel

Weiser, 1969], p. 187). The two aspects of the blue Dhyani Buddha Akshobhya and the white Vajrasattva are sometimes combined into one being called Vajrasattva-Akshobhya. The mantra Om! Vajrasattva, Hum! is given to purify all defilements and obscurations.

- [10] Volume 32, Number 44, footnote 7. Mental and emotional problems may also be related to biochemical imbalances, such as those caused by hypoglycemia, candida, food and environmental allergies, and hypothyroidism.

Hypoglycemia, or low blood sugar, is a sign of imbalance in the glandular system - the pancreas, pituitary, thyroid and adrenal glands. This is usually caused by the consumption of a diet high in refined carbohydrates, such as white flour, sugar and other sweeteners, including honey, fructose and fruit juice concentrates. Excessive coffee consumption in addition to lack of proper sleep and exercise will also aggravate this condition. In addition to a wide range of physical problems, hypoglycemia has been associated with aggressive personality changes, rapid mood swings, hysteria, depression, anxiety, phobias (including claustrophobia), compulsions, violent temper tantrums, introversion, nightmares, lack of mental alertness, confusion, apathy, forgetfulness, difficulty concentrating, irritability and uncontrolled crying spells.

Candida albicans is a yeast microorganism normally found to a certain extent in everyone's gastrointestinal system. The taking of prolonged or frequent courses of antibiotics, birth control pills or cortisone (or other immunosuppressant drugs) often allows for the uncontrolled growth of candida beyond its normal limits. Such unchecked growth eventually results in a number of toxic substances being released into the bloodstream that can weaken the immune system and can cause a wide variety of mental, emotional and physical problems, including food allergies. Mental and emotional problems that have been associated with candida overgrowth include agitation, anxiety, poor concentration, confusion, depression, food cravings, hostility, hyperactivity, hyperirritability, lethargy, memory loss and the aggravation of schizophrenia.

Food and environmental allergies are the general terms that describe a variety of mental, emotional and physical problems that can develop when an individual is exposed to foods or substances in his environment to which he is sensitive. Common foods known to produce an allergic response in sensitive individuals are milk, corn, wheat and eggs, but any food can be a problem. Some environmental allergens (substances that induce allergies) are pollen, formaldehyde, perfumes and exhaust fumes. Mental and emotional symptoms that have been related to food and environmental allergies are similar to those of hypoglycemia and candida.

Hypothyroidism is a disease in which there is inadequate production of thyroid hormone by the thyroid gland. Every cell in the body is dependent upon thyroid hormone to produce the energy it needs to carry out its own unique functions. An inadequate level of thyroid hormone is associated with a broad spectrum of problems, many of them physical; the mental and emotional conditions associated with hypothyroidism are irritability, hostility, mental sluggishness and dullness, suspiciousness, delusions, inability to concentrate, introversion, failing memory, temper tantrums, contrariness and depression.

If you think you may be dealing with any of the conditions listed above, we recommend that you consult your personal health practitioner for more advice. The following books are also recommended:

Sugar Blues by William Dufty

Lick the Sugar Habit by Nancy Appleton

The Yeast Connection: A Medical Breakthrough by William G. Crook, M.D.

Candida Albicans: Could Yeast Be Your Problem? by Leon Chaitow

Food Intolerance: What It Is and How to Cope with It by Robert Buist

Detecting Your Hidden Allergies by William G. Crook, M.D.

Nutrition and Mental Illness: An Orthomolecular Approach to Balancing Body Chemistry by Carl C. Pfeiffer, M.D.

Solved: The Riddle of Illness by Stephen E. Langer, M.D. (on hypothyroidism)

The macrobiotic approach to understanding the relationship between psychological problems and weaknesses in various organs is explained in the book *Macrobiotics and Human Behavior* by William Tara (currently out of print). He gives the following summary of the positive and negative attributes associated with different organs when they are in their strong or weakened states respectively:

ORGANS	POSITIVE ATTRIBUTES	NEGATIVE ATTRIBUTES
Heart Small Intestine	Peaceful Calm Adaptable	Hyperactive Boisterous Superficial Erratic Excessively passionate
Spleen Pancreas Stomach	Understanding Compassionate Resourceful Steadfast	Cynical Jealous Overdependent Suspicion Self-destructive Self-pity
Lungs Large Intestine	Positive Practical Stable	Disinterested Melancholy Low self-esteem Extreme depression
Kidneys Bladder Sexual Organs	Adventurous Curious Courageous	Timid Indecisive Protective Fear Paranoia
Liver Gall Bladder	Patient Thoughtful Orderly	Domineering Irritable Insensitive Anger Rage Violence

- [11] Volume 32, Number 46, footnote 7. A stupa (literally “hair knot”) was originally a monument erected over the relics of Gautama Buddha and other great saints. Today stupas are highly symbolic structures that are the focus of devotion in Buddhist monasteries or temples. Stupas may contain sacred texts and other sacred objects. One Buddhist text recounts that Gautama Buddha told a disciple that stupas should be constructed not only as monuments to the dead but as monuments to the living - to a Buddha and “a true hearer” of a Buddha. Thus the stupa is more than just a memorial for the worship of Buddhas or saints; it is a supreme symbol of the path of the attainment of enlightenment, the goal of every Buddhist. The component parts of the stupa symbolize the qualities or disciplines that produce the awakened state of mind. Eight different types of stupas commemorate the eight major events in the life of Gautama Buddha and stupas have been erected at sites that played an important role in Gautama’s life.

A stupa usually has a hemispherical or cylindrical shape; the basic architectural form takes on special features in different countries throughout Asia. In Tibet stupas are called chotens, or chortens. “The three-dimensional form called choten (‘offering container’) is regarded in Tibetan Buddhism as a symbol of the body, speech, and mind of the Buddha. . . . The symbology of the choten is based on Mahayana doctrine. The four lower levels stand for the four positive states of mind of love, compassion, joy, and equanimity. A secondary pedestal on top of this has ten further levels that ascend to the middle part of the choten; these represent the ten stages (bhumi) of the spiritual development of a bodhisattva. The middle part or ‘body’ of the choten symbolizes the awakened mind (bodhicitta) and in certain cases contains the image of a deity. Above this middle part rise thirteen umbrella shapes of different sizes; they represent various methods of propagating the Buddhist teaching (dharma). On top of these umbrella shapes is a five-petaled lotus, symbol of the properties of the five Buddha families (buddhakula) [each headed by one of the Five Dhyani Buddhas]. The pinnacle of the stupa is composed of a sun disk resting on a crescent moon, which symbolizes the cosmic grandeur of the teaching. [Above this, at the very top of the structure, there is a flaming drop.]” (The Encyclopedia of Eastern Philosophy and Religion [Boston: Shambhala Publications, 1989], p. 340.) The interior ground plans of stupas of the Vajrayana school of Buddhism are designed to represent the mandala of the Five Dhyani Buddhas.

The different levels of the chorten also correspond to the five elements, which are symbolized by a specific bija mantra, color and form (shape). Lama Govinda writes of the symbology of the chorten: “The cubic forms of the lower storeys correspond to the element ‘Earth’, the round central part to the element ‘Water’, the conical (gilt) upper-structure to the element ‘Fire’, the umbrella above it to the element ‘Air’. The flaming drop of the element ‘Ether’ rests on the vessel with the ‘Elixir of Life’, which crowns the honorific umbrella.” (Foundations of Tibetan Mysticism [1960; reprint, New York: Samuel Weiser, 1969], pp. 185-86.)

The stupa is also said to represent the temple of man or the Body of the Buddha. One Pali text says, “The stupa is the Buddha and the Buddha is the stupa.” Govinda explains that in some Nepalese stupas, for instance, the structure is decorated near the top with painted eyes to suggest “a human figure in the posture of meditation hidden in the stupa, the crossed legs in the base, the body up to the shoulders in the hemisphere, the head in the harmika [kiosk or altar-like structure at the top]. This also corresponds to the psycho-physiological doctrine of the centers of psychic force [chakras] which are located one above the other in the human body and through which consciousness develops in ascending order. . . . The [crown chakra] is symbolized by a dome-shaped or flame-like protuberance on the head of the Buddha, and by the cone-shaped Tree of Enlightenment which forms the spire of the stupa.” (Psycho-cosmic Symbolism of the Buddhist Stupa [Berkeley: Dharma Publishing, 1976], pp. 84-85.)

- [12] Volume 32, Number 46, footnote 13. On October 17, 1989, at 5:04 p.m., 17 days after Cuzco stated that it is “the hour of earth changes,” an earthquake measuring 7.1 on the Richter scale struck the San Francisco Bay area. The quake caused the collapse of a mile-long span of the two-tiered Interstate 880 freeway in Oakland as well as major damage to the San Francisco-Oakland Bay Bridge and damage to some 60 buildings in the Marina district of San Francisco. Sixty-five people were killed, over 3,000 were injured, and at least 44,000 sought refuge in shelters in the area. Property damage has been estimated to be over \$8 billion. On October 18 and 19, 1989, a series of earthquakes jolted northeastern China in mostly rural areas west of Beijing. At least five of the quakes registered 5.0 or more on the Richter scale, the strongest one measuring 6.1. Twenty-nine people were killed and an estimated 60,000 left homeless. On November 15 and 16 a storm system that traveled through 14 states in the Midwest, the South, and along the Eastern Seaboard produced hailstorms and tornadoes with

winds up to 250 miles per hour that killed at least 30 people, including seven schoolchildren in New York, and left at least 1,000 people homeless.

Between September 17 and 22, 1989, Hurricane Hugo, with winds as strong as 135 to 160 miles per hour, struck a dozen Caribbean islands and then hit the U.S., traveling through the Carolinas and Virginia. It was one of the ten worst hurricanes to reach the U.S. mainland in this century. In the Caribbean islands 33 people were killed and more than 150,000 left homeless. Property damage there was estimated at \$2 billion dollars and the resort economies of many of the islands were devastated. In the U.S. 28 people died and property damage was estimated at \$4 billion.

On July 9, 1989, two earthquakes each registering 5.5 on the Richter scale struck the Izu Peninsula of Japan, triggering landslides and injuring at least 18 people. The quakes were the strongest of 20,000 tremors that occurred on the peninsula in the previous 10 days; more than 400 of these tremors were felt by residents. In July an underwater volcano erupted offshore from the resort town of Ito, located on the Izu Peninsula.

On January 23, 1989, an earthquake estimated at 5.4 on the Richter scale struck the Soviet republic of Tadzhikistan, which borders on Afghanistan and China. The quake triggered a massive mudslide that buried one village and damaged at least two others; an estimated 274 people died. In Soviet Armenia on December 7, 1988, an earthquake measuring 6.9 on the Richter scale flattened cities and towns in the region, killing 25,000 people and leaving an estimated 500,000 homeless. It was the most severe quake in the Caucasus Mountain region in 80 years.

- [13] Volume 32, Number 55, footnote 4. These are some of the warnings of the possibilities of war given in dictations through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet.

Paul the Venetian, July 5, 1968: “But as the scriptures record so beautifully and delicately: And they were eating and they were drinking and they were marrying, and they were giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark. As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it also be in the days of the coming of the Son of man. . . . Your Blessed Virgin Mother Mary prays with me, for the state of the world is most horrendous and fear is in many hearts and a quivering of destruction. And we do not wish to amplify it, but we must alert the students of the Light that the time is indeed . . . short. Your beloved Messenger who stands before you has little idea himself as to the solemnity with which I am speaking these words. This is as much a surprise to him that I am saying this as it is to some of you. But, strange as it may seem, I was chosen tonight and for this conference to sound out the note of warning.”

Mother Mary, July 3, 1972: “Tonight I have been selected by the hierarchical Masters of the Karmic Board to present to you a solemn warning that upon all mankind will destruction come. In some cases, even the good will suffer side by side with the evil, for it is not always possible to exercise cosmic discrimination. . . . The elementals have communicated recently with one another and they are preparing to execute cataclysmic strands of destruction that have only begun in the world order. And this shall come to pass unless the teachings of God shall be fulfilled in the hearts of many men and women.”

God Meru, October 13, 1972: “There may be, indeed, a kindling of wars and rumor of wars, of earthquakes in divers places and a shaking of the consciousness of mankind as a vindication of the wrath, or that which has been called and is the wrath of God, as the chastisement of the

Great Central Sun against mankind.”

Jesus, November 23, 1972: “And behold, Truth shall first live in the hearts of many; for Truth is needed and must be restored, else terrible activities shall come forth upon the earth that mankind little dream of. And they will kindle once again out of the ancient akashic records and from the astral levels those Pandora activities that are winged destruction to mankind: pestilence and disease and warfare and darkness.”

- [14] Volume 32, Number 58, footnote 2. Pearl of great price. Matt. 13:45, 46; Gospel of Thomas, logion 76. In the context of religious mysticism the “Pearl” is the symbol of the soul. See “The Hymn of the Pearl,” a poem in the Gnostic text the Acts of Thomas, which describes the sojourn of a prince sent forth by his parents to Egypt to capture “the Pearl that lies in the Sea.” The story symbolizes the journey of the soul, who, having descended from the etheric octave, loses the memory of his origin and mission and merges with the realm of sleep. Responding to the call of his Divine Parents, he emerges as an awakened one, redeems himself and his soul, and becomes the saviour of his brothers and sisters who have met the same fate in Egypt (which represents the sensual and material, the domain of delusion and death). He finally returns to his Home of Light and fulfills the ritual of the ascension.

From the moment of his awakening, knowing that his soul is naked, the prince enters the path of redemption, weaving his Deathless Solar Body day by day. This is the wedding garment his soul must wear if she is to enter in to (1) the alchemical marriage (the soul’s permanent bonding to the Holy Christ Self) and (2) the ritual of the ascension (the Christed one’s permanent fusing to the I AM Presence). Having “sold all that he had,” i.e., having balanced his karma and having increased thereby the rings of Light around his soul (below) and around the spheres of his Causal Body (Above), he has “bought” with the price of trial and testing and arduous initiations on the Path the “one pearl of great price.” As Paul said, “Ye are bought with a price” (I Cor. 6:20; 7:23). As all know who have gained their souls’ reintegration with God, known to Hindus as raja yoga, both the chela and the Guru pay dearly for the salvation of one pearl, one soul, unto eternal Life.

On October 4, 1987, in New York City, the Messenger delivered a lecture on the lost years and the Lost Teachings of Jesus, which included a reading of “The Hymn of the Pearl” and the commentary on it from Gnostic Scriptures Interpreted, by G. A. Gaskell. Following the lecture the Ascended Masters Jesus and Himalaya gave dictations in which they commented on this poem (see 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 56, p. 494; no. 57, pp. 502-3, 506 n. 14; dictations on audiocassette B87074). For further teachings on “The Hymn of the Pearl” see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Introduction II, “The Path of the Bodhisattva: The Historical Maitreya,” in 1984 PoW, Book II, hardbound volume, pp. 25-27.